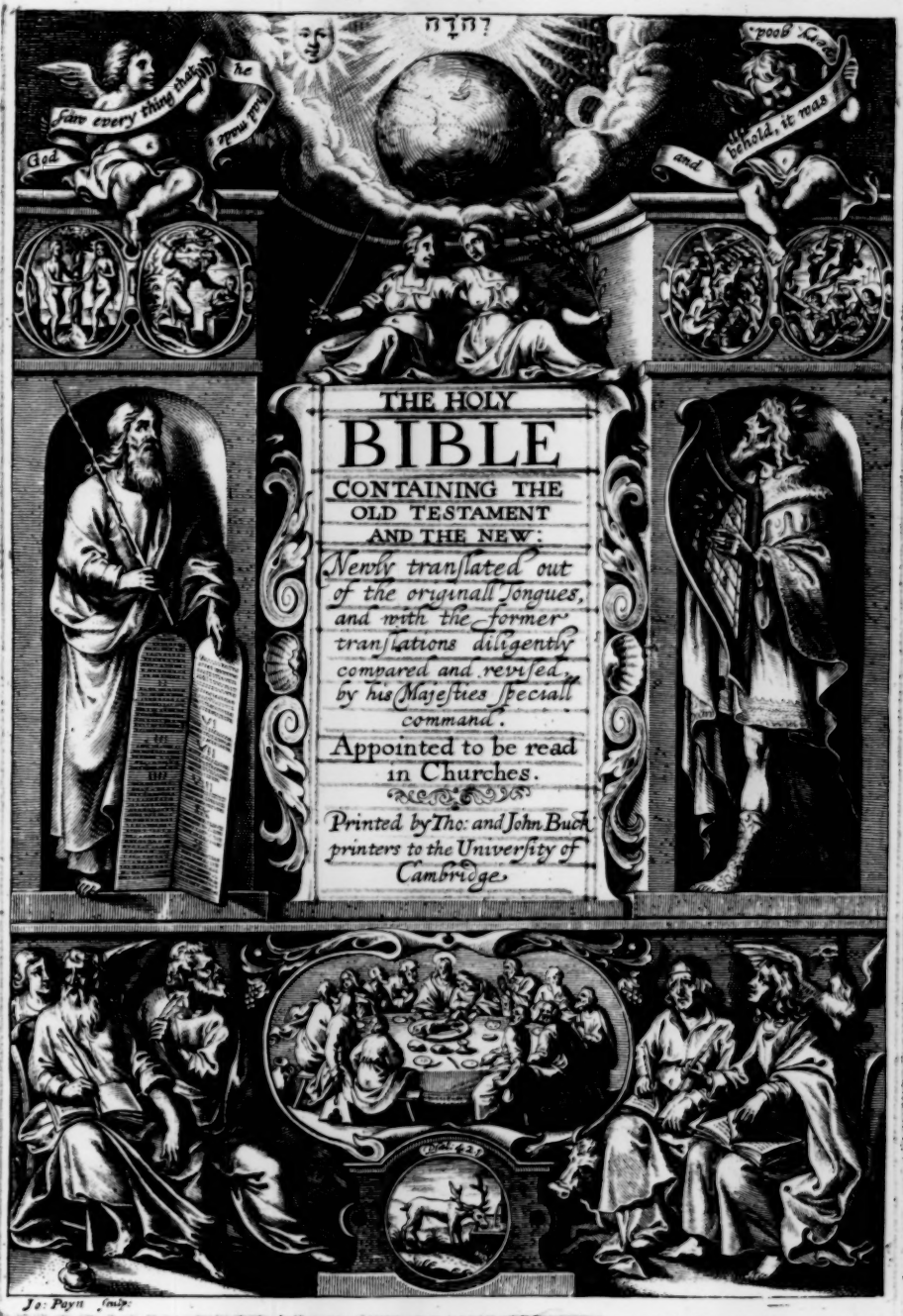

יהוה
God saw every thing that he had made
and behold, it was very good
THE HOLY
BIBLE
CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW:
Newly translated out
of the originall tongues,
and with the former
translations diligently
compared and revised,
by his Majesties speciall
command.
Appointed to be read
in Churches.
Printed by Tho: and John Buck
printers to the University of
Cambridge.
Jo: Payn sculp:

January hath xxxi dayes.

				Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	a	Cal.	Circumcision.		Gen. 17.	Rom. 2.	Deut. 10.	Colos. 2.
2	b	4			Gen. 1.	Mat. 1.	Gen. 2.	Rom. 1.
3	C	3			iii	ii	iiii	ii
4	d	Prid			v	iii	vi	iii
5	e	Non			vii	iiii	viii	iiii
6	f	8	Epiphanie.		Isa. 60.	Luke 3.	Isa. 49.	John 2.
7	g	7			Gen. 9.	Mat. 5.	Gen. 12.	Rom. 5.
8	a	6	Lucian.		xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
9	b	5			xv	vii	xvi	vii
10	C	4			xvii	viii	xviii	viii
11	d	3			xix	ix	xx	ix
12	e	Prid	Sol in Aqu.		xxi	x	xxii	x
13	f	Idus	Hilarie		xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
14	g	19	Februarii.		xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
15	a	18			xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
16	b	17			xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
17	C	16			xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
18	d	15	Prisca.		xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
19	e	14			xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	1. Cor. 1.
20	f	13	Fabian.		xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
21	g	12	Agnes.		xl	xix	xli	iii
22	a	11	Vincent.		xlii	xx	xlii	iiii
23	b	10			xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
24	C	9			xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
25	d	8	Conv. of Paul.		Wisd. 5.	Acts. 22.	Wisd. 6.	Acts. 26.
26	e	7			Gen. 48.	Mat. 23.	Gen. 49.	1. Cor. 7.
27	f	6			50	xxiiii	Exod. 1.	viii
28	g	5			Exod. 2.	xxv	iii	ix
29	a	4			iiii	xxvi	v	x
30	b	3			vii	xxvii	viii	xi
31	C	Prid.			ix	xxviii	x	xii

February hath xxviii dayes.

				Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	d	Cal.		fast	Exod. 11	Mark. 1.	Exod. 12	1. Cor. 13
2	e	4		Purif. of Mar.	Wisd. 9.	ii	Wisd. 12.	xiiii
3	f	3	Blasii.		Exod. 13	iii	Exod. 14	xv
4	g	Prid			xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
5	a	Non	Agathe.		xvii	v	xviii	2. Cor. 1.
6	b	8			xix	vi	xx	ii
7	C	7			xxi	vii	xxii	iii
8	d	6			xxiii	viii	xxiiii	iiii
9	e	5			xxxii	ix	xxxiii	v
10	f	4		Sol in Pis.	xxxiiii	x	Levit. 18	vi
11	g	3			Levit. 19	xi	xx	vii
12	a	Prid			xxvi	xii	Num. 11.	viii
13	b	Idus			Num. 12.	xiii	xiii	ix
14	C	16	Valentine		xiiii	xiiii	xvi	x
15	d	15	Martii.		xvii	xv	xx	xi
16	e	14			xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
17	f	13			xxiii	Lu. di. 1.	xxiiii	xiii
18	g	12			xxv	di. 1.	xxvii	Galat. 1.
19	a	11			xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
20	b	10			xxxii	iii	xxxv	iii
21	C	9			xxxvi	iiii	Deut. 1.	iiii
22	d	8			Deut. 2.	v	iii	v
23	e	7		fast	iiii	vi	v	vi
24	f	6		S. Matthias	Wis. 19.	vii	Eccle. 1.	Eph. 1.
25	g	5			Deut. 6.	viii	Deut. 7.	ii
26	a	4			viii	ix	ix	iii
27	b	3			x	x	xi	iiii
28	C	Prid			xiii	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxi dayes.

				Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	d	Cal	David		Deut. 16.	Luke 12.	Deut. 17.	Eph. 6
2	e	6	Cedde.		xviii	xiii	xix	Phil. 1.
3	f	5			xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
4	g	4			xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
5	a	3			xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
6	b	Prid.			xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Colos. 1.
7	C	Non	Perpetue.		xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
8	d	8			xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
9	e	7			xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
10	f	6			Josh. 1.	xxi	Josh. 2.	1. Thes. 1
11	g	5		Sol in Arie	iii	xxii	iiii	ii
12	a	4	Gregorie.		v	xxiii	vi	iii
13	b	3			vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
14	C	Prid			ix	John 1.	x	v
15	d	Idus			xxiii	ii	xxiiii	2. Thes. 1
16	e	17	Aprilis.		Judg. 1.	iii	Judg. 2.	ii
17	f	16			iii	iiii	iiii	iii
18	g	15	Edward.		v	v	vi	1. Tim. 1
19	a	14			vii	vi	viii	ii. iii.
20	b	13			ix	vii	x	iiii
21	C	12	Benedict.		xi	viii.	xii	v
22	d	11			xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
23	e	10			xv	x	xvi	2. Tim. 1.
24	f	9		fast	xvii	xi	xviii	ii
25	g	8		Ann. of Mary	Eccl. 2.	xii	Eccles. 3.	iii
26	a	7			Judg. 19	xiii	Judg. 20	iiii
27	b	6		Init. R. Car.	xxi	xiiii	Ruth 1.	Titus 1.
28	C	5			Ruth. 2.	xv	iii	ii. iii.
29	d	4			iiii	xvi	1. Sam. 1.	Phile. 1.
30	e	3			1. Sam. 2.	xvii	ii	Heb. 1.
31	f	Prid.			iiii	xviii	v	ii

April hath xxx dayes.

				Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	g	Cal.			1. Sam. 6.	John. 19.	1. Sam. 7.	Heb. 3.
2	a	4			viii	xx	ix	iiii
3	b	3	Richard.		x	xxi	xi	v
4	C	Prid	Ambrose.		xii	Acts. 1.	xiii	vi
5	d	Non			xiiii	ii	xv	vii
6	e	8			xvi	iii	xvii	viii
7	f	7			xviii	iiii	xix	ix
8	g	6			xx	v	xxi	x
9	a	5			xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
10	b	4			xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
11	C	3		Sol in Taur	xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
12	d	Prid.			xxviii	ix	xxix	James 1.
13	e	Idus			xxx	x	xxxi	ii
14	f	18	Maii.		2. Sam. 1	xi	2. Sam. 2	iii
15	g	17			iii	xii	iiii	iiii
16	a	16			v	xiii	vi	v
17	b	15			vii	xiiii	viii	1. Pet. 1.
18	C	14			ix	xv	x	ii
19	d	13	Alphage.		xi	xvi	xii	iii
20	e	12			xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
21	f	11			xv	xviii	xvi	v
22	g	10			xvii	xix	xviii	2. Pet. 1.
23	a	9	S. George		xix	xx	xx	ii
24	b	8			xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
25	C	7		Mark Euan	Eccles. 4.	xxii	Eccles. 5	1. John 1
26	d	6			2. Sam. 23	xxiii	2. Sam. 24	ii
27	e	5			1. King. 1	xxiiii	1. King. 2	iii
28	f	4			iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
29	g	3			v	xxvi	vi	v
30	a	Prid.			vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. John

May hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	b	Cal. 6	Phil. & Ja.	Eccle 7.	Acts 8.	Ecle. 9.	Jude 1.
2	C	6		1 King. 9	xxviii	1. Kin. 10	Rom. 1.
3	d	5		xi	Matt. 1.	xii	ii
4	e	4	Invent. of the crosse	xiii	ii	xiii	iii
5	f	3		xv	iii	xvi	iiii
6	g	2 Rog. Non	John Evan	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
7	a	8		xix	v	xx	vi
8	b	8		xxi	vi	xxii.	vii
9	C	7		2. Kin. 1.	vii	2. Kin. 2.	viii
10	d	6		iii	viii	iiii	ix
11	e	5		v	ix	vi	x
12	f	4	Sol in Gem	vii	x	viii	xi
13	g	3		ix	xi	x	xii
14	a	Prid Idus		xi	xii	xii	xiii
15	b			xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
16	C	17	Junii	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
17	d	16		xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
18	e	15		xix	xvi	xx	1. Cor. 1.
19	f	14	Dunstane	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
20	g	13		xxiii	xviii	xxiiii	iii
21	a	12		xxv	xix	zra 2.	iiii
22	b	11		Ezra 3.	xx	iiii	v.
23	C	10		v	xxi	vi	vi
24	d	9		vii	xxii	ix	vii
25	e	8		Nehe 1.	xxiii	Nehe. 2.	viii
26	f	7	Augustine	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
27	g	6		vi	xxv	viii	x
28	a	5		ix	xxvi	x	xi
29	b	4		xiii	xxvii	Esther 1.	xii
30	C	3		Esth. 2.	xxviii	iii	xiii
31	d	Prid.		iiii	Mar. 1.	v	xiiii

June hath xxx dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	e	Cal.	Nicom.	Esther 6.	Mar. 2.	Esther 7.	1. Cor. 15
2	f	4		viii	iii	ix	xvi
3	g	3		Job 1.	iiii	Job 2.	2 Cor 1.
4	a	Prid.		iii	v	iiii	ii
5	b	Non	Bonifacc.	v	vi	vi	iii
6	C	8		vii	vii	viii	iiii
7	d	7		ix	viii.	x	v
8	e	6		xi	ix	xii	vi
9	f	5		xiii	x	xiiii	vii
10	g	4		xv	xi	xvi	viii
11	a	3	Barn. apo.	Eccl. 10.	Acts 14.	Eccl. 12.	Acts. 15.
12	b	Prid.	Sol in Cane.	Job 17.	Mar 12	Job 19.	2. C or 9.
13	C	Idus	Solstit. esti	xx (18.	xiii	xxi	x
14	d	18		xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
15	e	17		24, 25.	xv	26, 27.	xii
16	f	16		xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
17	g	15		xxx	Luke 1.	xxxi	Gal. 1.
18	a	14		xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
19	b	13	Nat. S. Jon	xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
20	C	12	Edward.	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
21	d	11		xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
22	e	10		xl	vi	xli.	vi
23	f	9	fast	xlii	vii	Pro. 1.	Eph. 1.
24	g	8	Joh Baptis	Mala. 3.	Mat. 3.	Mala. 4.	Matt. 4
25	a	7		Prov. 2.	Luke 8.	Pro. 3.	Ephe. 2
26	b	6		iiii	ix	v	iii
27	C	5		vi	x	vii	iiii
28	d	4	fast	viii	xi	ix	v
29	e	3	Peter apo.	Eclus. 15	Acts 2.	Eccl. 19.	Acts 4.
30	f	Prid.		Prov 10	Luke 12	Pro 21.	Eph. 6.

July hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	g	Cal. 6		Pro. 11.	Luke 13.	Pro. 13.	Phil. 1.
2	a	5	Visit. of	xiiii	xv	xv	ii
3	b	4	Mary.	xvi	xvi	xvii	iii
4	C	3	Martin.	xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
5	d			xx	xvii	xxi	Colos. 1.
6	e	Pris Non	Dog daies	xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
7	f	8		xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
8	g			xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
9	a	7		xxviii	xxi	xxix	1. Thes. 1
10	b	6		xxxi	xxii	Eccle. 1.	ii
11	C	5		Eccles. 2.	xxiii	iii	iii
12	d	4	Sol in Leon	iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
13	e	3		vi	John 1.	vii	v
14	f	Prid.		viii	ii	ix	2. Thes. 1
15	g	Idus	Swithune.	x	iii	xi	ii
16	a	17	Augusti.	xii	iiii	Jer. 1.	iii
17	b	16		Jer. 2.	v	iii	1. Tim. 1
18	C	15		iiii	vi	v	ii. iii.
19	d	14		vi	vii	vii	iiii
20	e	13	Margaret.	viii	viii	ix	v
21	f	12		x	ix	xi	vi
22	g	11	Magdalen	xii	x	xiii	2. Tim. 1.
23	a	10		xiiii	xi	xv	ii
24	b	9	fast	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
25	C	8	James apo.	Eclus. 22	xiii	Eclus. 23	iiii
26	d	7	Anne.	Jer. 18.	xiiii	Jer. 19.	Titus 1.
27	e	6		xx	xv	xxi	ii, iii.
28	f	5		xxii	xvi	xxiii	Philem.
29	g	4		xxiii	xvii	xxv	Heb. 1.
30	a	3		xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
31	b	Prid.		xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

August hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	C	Cal.	Lammas.	Jer. 30.	John 20.	Jer. 31.	Heb. 4.
2	d	4		xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v
3	e	3		xxxiii	Acts 1.	xxxv.	vi
4	f	Prid		xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
5	g	Non		xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
6	a	8	Transfig.	xl	iiii	xli	ix
7	b	7	Name of	xlii	v	xliii	x
8	C	6	Jesus.	xliiii	vi	xlv, xlvi	xi
9	d	5		xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii
10	e	4	Laurence.	xlix	viii	50	xiii
11	f	3		li	ix	lii	James 1.
12	g	Prid.	Sol in Virg.	Lam. 1.	x	Lam. 2.	ii
13	a	Idus		iii	xi	iiii	iii
14	b	19	Septemb.	v	xii	Ezek. 2.	iiii
15	C	18		Ezek. 3.	xiii	vi	v
16	d	17		vii	xiiii	xiii	1. Pet. 1.
17	e	16		xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
18	f	15		xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
19	g	14		Dan. 1.	xvii	Dan. 2.	iiii
20	a	13		iii	xviii	iiii	v
21	b	12		v	xix	vi	2. Pet. 1.
22	C	11		vii	xx	viii	ii
23	d	10	fast	ix	xxi	x	iii
24	e	9	Barth. apo.	Eclus. 25.	xxii	Eculs. 29	1. John 1
25	f	8		Dan. 11.	xxiii	Dan. 12.	ii
26	g	7		***	xxiiii	Pro. 30.	iii
27	a	6		Hose 1.	xxv	Hose. 2. 3	iiii
28	b	5	Augustine	iiii	xxvi	v. vi	v
29	C	4	John be-	vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. John
30	d	3	(headed.	ix	xxviii	x	Jude.
31	e	Prid.		xi	Matt. 1.	xii	Rom. 1.

*** Note that the 13. of Daniel, touching the history of Susanna, is to be read unto these words, And king Astyages, &c.

September hath xxx dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
				1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	f	Cal	Giles.	Hos. 13.	Matt. 2.	Hos. 14.	Rom. 2.
2	g	4		Joel. 1.	iii	Joel 2.	iii
3	a	3		iii	iiii	Amos 1.	iiii
4	b	Prid		Amos 2.	v	iii	v
5	C	Non	Dog-da-	iiii	vi	v	vi
6	d	8	end.	vi	vii	vii	vii
7	e	7		viii	viii	ix.	viii
8	f	6	Nat. of M.	Obad.	ix	Jona. 1.	ix
9	g	5		Jon. 2, 3.	x	iiii	x
10	a	4		Mica. 1.	xi	Mica. 2.	xi
11	b	3		iii	xii	iiii	xii
12	C	Prid	Solin Libra	v	xiii	vi	xiii
13	d	Idus		vii	xiiii	Nahu. 1.	xiiii
14	e	18	Holy cros	Nahu. 2.	xv	iii	xv
15	f	17	Exaltatio cr.	Haba. 1.	xvi	Hab. 2.	xvi
16	g	16	antus mi	iii	xvii	Zeph. 1.	1. Cor. 1.
17	a	15	Lambert.	Zeph. 2.	xviii	iii	ii
18	b	14		Hag. 1.	xix	Hag. 2.	iii
19	C	13		Zech. 1.	xx	Zech. 2, 3	iiii
20	d	12	Fast	iiii, v	xxi	vi	v
21	e	11	S. Matthew	Eccl. 35.	xxii	Eccl. 38.	vi
22	f	10		Zech. 7.	xxiii	Zech. 8.	vii
23	g	9		ix	xxiiii	x	viii
24	a	8		xi	xxv	xii	ix
25	b	7		xiiii.	xxvi	xiiii	x
26	C	6	Cyprian.	Mala 1.	xxvii	Mala 2.	xi
27	d	5		iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
28	e	4		Tob. 1.	Mar. 1.	Tobi. 2.	xiii
29	f	3	S. Michael	Eccl. 39.	ii	Eccl. 44.	xiiii
30	g	Prid	Hierome.	Tob. 3.	iii	Tob. 4.	xv

October hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
				1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	a	Cal	Remige.	***	Mark 4.	Josua. 22.	1. Cor. 16.
2	b	6		Tob. 7.	v	22	2. Cor. 1.
3	C	5		ix	vi	Tobi. 10.	ii
4	d	4		xi	vii	xii	iii
5	e	3		xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
6	f	Prid.	Faith.	Judit. 1.	ix	Judith 2.	v
7	g	No		iii	x	iiii	vi
8	a	8		v	xi	vi	vii
9	b	7	Dennis.	vii	xii	viii	viii
10	C	6		ix	xiii	x	ix
11	d	5		xi	xiiii	xii	x
12	e	4	S. Luke scorz	xiii	xv	xiiii	xi
13	f	3	Edward.	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
14	g	Prid		Wisd. 1.	Luk. di 1	Wisd. 2.	xiii
15	a	Idus		iii	di. 1.	iii	Galat. 1.
16	b	17	Novemb.	v	ii	vi	ii
17	C	16	Etheldred	vii	iii	viii	iii
18	d	15	Luce euang	Eccl. li	iiii	Job 1.	iiii
19	e	14		Wisd. 9.	v	Wisd. 10	v
20	f	13		xi	vi	xii	vi
21	g	12		xiii	vii	xiiii	Ephes. 1.
22	a	11		xv	viii	xvi	ii
23	b	10		x ii	ix	xviii	iii
24	C	9		xix	x	Ecclus. 1.	iiii
25	d	8	Crispine.	Ecclus. 2	xi	81	v
26	e	7		iiii	xii	v	vi
27	f	6	Fast	vi (25.	xiii	vii	Phil. 1.
28	g	5	Sim. and Jo.	Job 24.	xiiii	Job 42.	ii
29	a	4		Ecclus. 8	xv	Ecclus. 9.	iii
30	b	3		x	xvi	xi	iii
31	C	Prid	Fast	xii.	xvii	xii	Colos. 1

*** Note that the 6 of Exodus must be read the first of October at morning prayer, unto these words, These be the heads, &c.

November hath xxx dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
				1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	d	Cal	All saints.	Wisd. 3.	He. 11, 12	Wisd. 5.	Apoc. 19.
2	e	4		Eccl. 14.	Luk. 18.	Eccl. 15.	Colos. 2.
3	f	3		xvi	xix	xvii	ii
4	g	Prid.		xviii	xx	xix	iiii
5	a	Non	Papists conf.	xx	xxi	xxi	1. Thes. 1
6	b	8	Leonard.	xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
7	C	7		xxiiii	xxiii	xxv	iii
8	d	6		xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
9	e	5		xxix	John 1.	xxx	v
10	f	4		xxxi	ii	xxxii	2. Thes. 1
11	g	3	S. Martin.	xxxiii	iii	xxxiii ii	ii
12	a	Prid	Sol in Sagit.	xxxv	iiii	xxxv i	iii
13	b	Idus	Brice.	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	1. Tim. 1.
14	C	18	Decemb.	xxxix	vi	xl	ii, iii
15	d	17	Machute.	xli	vii	xlii	iiii
16	e	16		xliii	viii	xliiii	v
17	f	15	Hugh bish.	xlv	ix	***	vi
18	g	14		xlvii	x	xlviii	2. Tim. 1.
19	a	13		xlix.	xi	l	ii
20	b	12	Edm. k.	li	xii	Baru. 1.	iii
21	C	11		Baruc. 2	xiii	iii	iiii
22	d	10	Cicilie.	iiii	xiiii	v	Titus 1.
23	e	9	Clement.	vi	xv	Isa. 1.	ii. iii
24	f	8		Isai. 2.	xvi	iii	Philem.
25	g	7	Katherine	iiii	xvii	v	Hebr. 1.
26	a	6		vi	xviii.	vii	ii
27	b	5		viii	xix	ix	iii
28	C	4		x	xx	xi	iiii
29	d	3	Fast	xii	xxi	xiii	v
30	e	Prid	Andrew ap	Prov. 20.	Acts 1.	Prov. 21.	vi

*** Note that the beginning of the 20. chap. of Ecclesiasticus, unto, But a grief of &c. must be read with the 25. chap. *** Note that the 48 chap. of Ecclesiasticus, is to be read unto these words, And after his death, &c.

December hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
				1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	f	Cal.		Isai. 14.	Acts 2	Isa 15.	Heb. 7.
2	g	4		xvi	iii	xvii	viii
3	a	3		xviii	iiii	xix	ix
4	b	Prid		xx, xxi	v	xxii	x
5	C	Non		xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
6	d	8	Nich. bish.	xxv	di. vii	xxvi	xii
7	e	7		xxvii	di. vii	xxviii	xiii
8	f	6	Conc. Ma.	xxix	viii	xxx	James 1.
9	g	5		xxxi	ix	xxxii	ii
10	a	4		xxxiii	x	xxxiiii	iii
11	b	3		xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
12	C	Prid.	Sol in capri	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
13	d	Idus	Lucie.	xxxix	xiii	xl	1. Pet. 1.
14	e	19	Januarii	xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
15	f	18		xliii	xv	xliii	iii
16	g	17	Obsipient.	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
17	a	16		xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
18	b	15		xlix	xviii	l	2. Pet. 1.
19	C	14		li	xix	lii	ii
20	d	13	Fast	liii	xx	liiii	iii
21	e	12	Tho. Apost.	Prov. 23.	xxi	Prov. 24.	1. Joh. 1.
22	f	11		Isai. 55.	xxii	Isa. 56.	ii
23	g	10		lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
24	a	9	Fast	lix.	xxiiii	lx	iiii
25	b	8	Christmas.	Isa. 9.	Luk. 2.	Isa. 7.	Tit. 3.
26	C	7	S. Steven.	Prov. 28.	Act. 6, 7.	Eccl. 4.	Acts 7.
27	d	6	S. John.	Eccl. 5.	Revel. 1.	Eccl. 6.	Rev. 22.
28	e	5	Innocents.	Jere. 31	Act. 25.	Wisd. 1.	1. Joh. 5.
29	f	4		Isa. 61.	xxvi	Isa. lxii.	2. John.
30	g	3		lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	3. John.
31	a	Prid.	Silv. bish.	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude.

Proper

¶ Proper leſſons to be read for the firſt leſſons, both at morning and evening prayer, on the ſundayes throughout the yeare: and for ſome alſo the ſecond leſſons.

	¶ *For morning.*	¶ *For evening.*
¶ *Sundayes of Advent.*		
The firſt,	Iſaiah i.	Iſaiah ii.
ii.	v.	xxiiii.
iii.	xxv.	xxvi.
iiii.	xxx.	xxxii.
¶ *Sundayes after Chriſtmas.*		
The firſt.	xxxvii.	xxxviii.
ii.	xli.	xlii.
¶ *Sundayes after the Epiphany*		
The firſt.	xliii.	xlvi.
ii.	li.	liii.
iii.	lv.	lvi.
iiii.	lvii.	lviii.
v.	lix.	lxiii.
¶ *Septuageſima.*	Gen. i.	Gen. ii.
¶ *Sexageſima.*	iii.	vi.
¶ *Quinquageſ.*	ix.	xii.
¶ *Lent.*		
Firſt Sunday.	Gen. xix.	Gen. xxii
ii.	xxvii.	xxxiiii.
iii.	xxxix.	xlii.
iiii.	xliii.	xlv.
v.	Exod. iii.	Exod. v.
vi.	ix.	x.
¶ *Eaſter day.*		
1. Leſſon.	Exod. xii.	Exod. xiiii.
2. Leſſon.	Rom. vi.	Acts ii.
¶ *Sundayes after Eaſter.*		
The firſt.	Num. xvi.	Num. xxii.
ii.	xxiii.	xxv.
iii.	Deut. iiii.	Deut. v.
iiii.	vi.	vii.
v.	viii.	ix.
¶ *Sunday after Aſcenſion day.*	Deut. xii.	Deut. xiii.
¶ *Whitſunday.*		
1. Leſſon.	Deut. xvi.	Wiſd. i.
2. Leſſon.	Act. x. verſ. 34. *Then Peter opened his mouth.*	Acts xix. *And it came to paſſe, that whiles Apollos was at Corinth, &c.* unto verſ. 21. *After theſe things.*
¶ *Trinity ſunday*		
1. Leſſon.	Gen. xviii.	Joſhua i.
2. Leſſon.	Matth. iii.	
¶ *Sundayes after Trinity.*		
The firſt.	Joſh. x.	Joſhua xxiii.
ii.	Judg. iiii.	Judges v.
iii.	1. Sam. ii.	1. Sam. iii.
iiii.	xii.	xiii.
v.	xv.	xvii.

¶ *Sundayes after Trinity.*	¶ *For morning.*	¶ *For evening.*
vi.	2. Sam. xii.	2. Sam. xxi.
vii.	xxii.	xxiiii.
viii.	1. Kin. xiii.	1. Kin. xvii.
ix.	xviii.	xix.
x.	xxi.	xxii.
xi.	2. King. v.	2. King. ix.
xii.	x.	xviii.
xiii.	xix.	xxiii.
xiiii.	Jerem. v.	Jere. xxii.
xv.	xxxv.	xxxvi.
xvi.	Ezek. ii.	Ezek. xiiii.
xvii.	xvi.	xviii.
xviii.	xx.	xxiiii.
xix.	Daniel iii.	Daniel vi.
xx.	Joel ii.	Micah. vi.
xxi.	Abac. ii.	Prov. i.
xxii.	Prov. ii.	iii.
xxiii.	xi.	xii.
xxiiii.	xiii.	xiii
xxv.	xv.	xvi.
xxvi.	xvii.	xix.

Leſſons proper for holy-dayes.

	¶ *For morning.*	¶ *For evening.*
¶ *S. Andrew*	Prov. xx.	Prov. xxi.
¶ *S. Thom. Ap.*	xxiii.	xxiiii.
¶ *Nat. of Chriſt.*		Iſa. vii. 10. *Moreover the Lord ſpake again unto, &c.*
1. Leſſon.	Iſaiah ix.	
2. Leſſon.	Luke ii. (unto) verſ. 15. *And it came to paſſe.*	Titus iii. 4. *But after the kindneſſe and love &c.*
¶ *S. Steven.*		Eccles. iiii
1. Leſſon.	Prov. xxviii.	Acts vii. 30. *And when fourty yeares were expired, there appeared unto Moſes, &c.* unto ver. 55. *But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, &c.*
2. Leſſon.	Act. vi. 8. *And Steven full of faith and power, &c.* unto chap. vii. verſ. 30. *And when fourty years, &c.*	
¶ *S. John.*		Eccles. vi.
1. Leſſon.	Eccles. v.	Revel. xxii.
2. Leſſon.	Revelat. i.	Wiſd. i.
¶ *Innocents.*	Jer. xxxi. unto verſ. 18. *I have ſurely heard Ephraim.*	Deut. x. unto verſe 12. *And now Iſrael, &c.*
¶ *Circumciſ. day.*		Coloſ. ii.
1. Leſſon.	Gen. xvii.	Iſa. xlix.
2. Leſſon.	Rom. ii.	John ii. unto verſe 12. *After this he went down to Capernaum.*
¶ *Epiphanie.*		
1. Leſſon.	Iſa. lx.	
2. Leſſon.	Luk. 3. unto verſ. 23. *Being as was ſuppoſed the ſonne of Joſeph.*	

	¶ For morning.	¶ For Evening.
¶ *Conversion of S. Paul.*		
1. Lesson.	Wisedome v.	Wisedome vi.
2. Lesson.	Acts xxii. unto verse 22. *They gave him.*	Acts xxvi.
¶ *Purification of the virgin Mary.*	Wisedome ix.	Wisedome xii.
¶ *S. Matthias.*	Wisdome xix.	Eccles. i.
¶ *Annunciation of our Lady.*	Eccles. ii.	Eccles. iii.
¶ *Wednesday before Easter.*	Osee xiii.	Osee xiiii.
¶ *Thursday before Easter.*	Daniel ix.	Jerem. xxxi.
¶ *Good friday.*	Genesis xxii.	Esay liii.
¶ *Easter even.*	Zecha. ix.	Exodus xiii.
¶ *Munday in Easter week.*		
1. Lesson.	Exodus xvi.	Exodus xvii.
2. Lesson.	Matth. xxviii.	Acts iii.
¶ *Tuesday in Easter week.*		
1. Lesson.	Exodus xx.	Exodus xxxii.
2. Lesson.	Luke xxiiii unto verse 13. *And behold two of them.*	1. Corinth. xv.
¶ *S. Mark.*	Eccles. iiii.	Eccles. v.
¶ *Philip and Jacob.*	Eccles. vii.	Eccles. ix.
¶ *Ascension day.*	Deuter. x.	2. Kings ii.
¶ *Munday in Whitsun week.*		
1. Lesson.	Genesis xi. unto verse 10. *These are the generations of.*	Numb. xi. 16. *Gather unto me 70. men, &c.* unto verse 30. *And Moses gat him into the.*
2. Lesson.	1. Corinth. xii.	

	¶ For Morning.	¶ For Evening.
¶ *Tuesday in Whitsun week.*	1. Sam. xix. 18. *So David fled and escaped and came, &c.*	Deuter. xxx.
¶ *S. Barnabe.*		
1. Lesson.	Eccles. x.	Eccles. xl
2. Lesson.	Acts xiiii.	Acts xv. unto verse 36. *And some daies after*
S. John Baptist.		
1. Lesson.	Malach. iii.	Malach. iiii.
2. Lesson.	Matth. xiii.	Mat. xiiii. unto verse 13. *when Jesus heard.*
¶ *S. Peter.*		
1. Lesson.	Ecclus. xv.	Ecclus. xix.
2. Lesson.	Acts iii.	Acts. iiii.
¶ *S. James.*	Ecclus. xxi.	Ecclus. xxii.
S. Bartholomew	xxv.	xxix.
¶ *S. Matthew*	Ecclus. xxxv.	xxxviii.
¶ *S. Michael.*	xxxix.	xliii
¶ *S. Luke.*	Ecclus. li.	Job. i.
Simon & Jude.		
1. Lesson.	Job xxiiii. xxv	xlii.
¶ *All Saints.*		
1. Lesson.	Wisedome iii. unto verse. 13. *wherefore blessed is the barren.*	Wisedome v. unto verse 17. *He shall take to.*
2. Lesson.	Hebr. xi. unto chap. 12. vers. 7 *If ye endure chastening.*	Apocal. xix. unto verse 17. *And I saw an angel standing.*

¶ Proper Psalmes on certain dayes.

	¶ For morning.	¶ For evening.
Christmas day	Psalmes xix. xlv. lxxv.	Psalmes lxxxix. Cx. Cxxxii.
Easter day	Psalmes ii. lvii. Cxi.	Psalmes Cxiii. Cxiiii. Cxviii.
Ascension day	Psalmes viii. xv. xxi.	Psalmes xxiiii. lxviii. Cviii.
Whitsunday	Psalmes xlv. xlvii	Psalmes Ciiii. Cxlv.

Septuagesima.	Before Easter	ix weeks.
Sexagesima.		viii weeks.
Quinquagesima.		vii weeks.
Quadragesima.		vi weeks.
Rogation.	After Easter	vi weeks.
Whitsunday.		vii weeks.
Trinity sunday.		viii weeks.

¶ THE

¶ The order how the reſt of holy ſcripture (beſide the pſalter) is *appointed to be read.*

THe old Teſtament is appointed for the firſt leſſons at morning and evening prayer, and ſhall be read through every yeare once, except certain books and chapters which be leaſt edifying, and might beſt be ſpared, and therefore are left unread.

The new Teſtament is appointed for the ſecond leſſons at morning and evening prayer, and ſhall be read over orderly every yeare thrice, beſides the epiſtles and goſpels: except the Revelation, out of the which there be onely certain leſſons appointed upon divers proper feaſts.

And to know what leſſons ſhall be read every day: finde the day of the moneth in the Kalender going before, and there ye ſhall perceive the books and chapters that ſhall be read for the leſſons both at morning and evening prayer.

And here is to be noted, that whenſoever there be any proper pſalmes or leſſons appointed for the ſundayes, or for any feaſt moveable or unmoveable, then the pſalmes and leſſons appointed in the kalender, ſhall be omitted for that time.

Ye muſt note alſo that the collect, epiſtle, and goſpel appointed for the ſunday, ſhall ſerve all the week after, except there fall ſome feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeares of our Lord may be divided into foure even parts, which is every fourth yeare, then the ſunday letter leapeth, and that yeare the pſalmes and leſſons which ſerve for the 23. day of February, ſhall be read again the day following, except it be ſunday, which hath proper leſſons of the old teſtament appointed in the table ſerving to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoever the beginning of any leſſon, epiſtle, or goſpel is not expreſſed: there ye muſt begin at the beginning of the chapter.

And whereſoever is not expreſſed how farre ſhall be read: there you ſhall reade to the end of the chapter.

Item, ſo often as the firſt chapter of S. Matthew, is read either for leſſon or goſpel, ye ſhall begin the ſame at ver. 18. *Now the birth of Jeſus Chriſt was, &c.* And the 3. chapter of S. Lukes goſpel, ſhall be read unto the middle of verſ. 23. *Being as was ſuppoſed, &c.*

¶ The table for the order of the pſalmes, to be ſaid at morning and evening prayer.

¶ *Dayes of the moneth.*	¶ *Pſalmes for morning prayer.*	¶ *Pſalmes for evening prayer.*
1	i. ii. iii. iiii. v.	vi. vii. viii.
2	ix. x. xi.	xii. xiii. xiiii.
3	xv. xvi. xvii.	xviii.
4	xix. xx. xxi.	xxii. xxiii.
5	xxiiii. xxv. xxvi.	xxvii. xxviii. xxix.
6	xxx. xxxi.	xxxii. xxxiii. xxxiiii
7	xxxv. xxxvi.	xxxvii.
8	xxxviii. xxxix. xl.	xli. xlii. xliii.
9	xliii. xlv. xlvi.	xlvii. xlviii. xlix.
10	l. li. lii.	liii. liiii. lv.
11	lvi. lvii. lviii.	lix. lx. lxi.
12	lxii. lxiii. lxiiii.	lxv. lxvi lxvii.
13	lxviii.	lxix. lxx.
14	lxxi. lxxii.	lxxiii. lxxiiii.
15	lxxv. lxxvi. lxxvii.	lxxviii.
16	lxxix. lxxx lxxxi. lxxxvi. lxxxvii.	lxxxii. lxxxiii. lxxxiiii. lxxxv.
17	lxxxviii. xc. xci. xcii.	lxxxix. xcm xciiii.
18	xcv. xcvi xcvii.	xcviii. xcix. c. ci.
19	cii. ciii.	ciiii.
20	cv.	cvi.
21	cvii.	cviii. cix.
22	cx. cxi. cxii. cxiii.	cxiiii. cxv.
23	cxvi cxvii. cxviii.	cxix.
24	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
25	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
26	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
27	cxx. cxxi. cxxii. cxxiii. cxxiiii. cxxv.	cxxvi. cxxvii. cxxviii. cxxix. cxxx. cxxxi.
28	cxxxii cxxxiii. cxxxiiii cxxxv.	cxxxvi. cxxxvii. cxxxviii.
29	cxxxix. cxl. cxli.	cxlii. cxliii.
30	cxliii. cxlv. cxlvi.	cxlvii. cxlviii. cxlix. cl.

These to be obſerved for holy dayes, and none other.

THat is to ſay: all *ſundayes* in the yeare.

The dayes of the feaſts of the *Circumciſion* of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Of the *Epiphanie*.

Of the *purification* of the bleſſed Virgin.

Of Saint *Matthias* the apoſtle.

Of the *annunciation* of the bleſſed Virgin.

Of Saint *Mark* the evangeliſt.

Of Saint *Philip* and *Jacob* the apoſtles.

Of the *Aſcenſion* of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Of the nativitie of Saint *John Baptiſt*.

Of Saint *Peter* the apoſtle.

Of Saint *James* the apoſtle.

Of Saint *Bartholomew* the apoſtle.

Of Saint *Matthew* the apoſtle.

Of Saint *Michael* the archangel.

Of Saint *Luke* the evangeliſt.

Of Saint *Simon* and *Jude* the apoſtles.

Of *All ſaints*.

Of Saint *Andrew* the apoſtle.

Of Saint *Thomas* the apoſtle.

Of the *nativity* of our Lord.

Of Saint *Steven* the martyr.

Of Saint *John* the evangeliſt.

Of the holy *Innocents*.

Munday and *Tueſday* in Eaſter week.

Munday and *Tueſday* in Whitſun-week.

THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, AND ADMINIstration of the Sacraments.

The order where Morning and Evening prayer shall be used and said.

THe morning and evening prayer shall be used in the accustomed place of the church, chappell, or chancell, except it shall be otherwise determined by the ordinarie of the place, and the chancels shall remain as they have done in times past.

¶ *And here is to be noted, that the minister at the time of the communion, and at all other times in his ministration, shall use such ornaments in the church, as were in use by authoritie of parliament, in the second yeare of the reigne of Edward the sixth, according to the act of parliament in that case made and provided.*

¶ An order for morning prayer daily throughout the yeare.

AT the beginning both of morning prayer, and likewise of evening prayer, the minister shall read with a loud voice some one of these sentences of the scriptures that follow. And then he shall say that which is written after the said sentences.

AT what time soever a sinner doth repent him of his sinne from the bottome of his heart, I will put all his wickednesse out of my remembrance, saith the Lord. Ezek. 18. 21, 22.

I do know mine own wickednesse, and my sinne is alway against me. Psal. 51. 3.

Turn thy face away from our sinnes, O Lord, and blot out all our offences. Psal. 51. 9.

A sorrowfull spirit is a sacrifice to God: despise not, O Lord, humble and contrite hearts. Psal. 51. 17.

Rent your hearts, and not your garments, and turn to the Lord your God, because he is gentle and mercifull, he is patient, and of much mercy, and such a one that is sory for your afflictions. Joel 2. 13.

To thee, O Lord God, belongeth mercy and forgivenesse, for we have gone away from thee, and have not hearkened to thy voice, whereby we might walk in thy laws which thou hast appointed for us. Daniel 9. 9, 10.

Correct us, O Lord, and yet in thy judgement, not in thy furie, lest we should be consumed and brought to nothing. Jere. 10. 24.

Amend your lives, for the kingdome of God is at hand. Matth. 3. 2.

I will go to my Father, and say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and against thee: I am no more worthy to be called thy sonne. Luke 15. 18, 19.

Enter not into judgement with thy servants, O Lord: for no flesh is righteous in thy sight. Psal. 143. 2.

If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and there is no truth in us. 1. John 1. 8.

DEarely beloved brethren, the scripture moveth us in sundry places, to acknowledge and confesse our manifold sinnes and wickednesse, and that we should not dissemble nor cloak them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father, but confesse them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the end that we may obtain forgivenesse of the same, by his infinite goodnesse and mercie. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our sinnes before God, yet ought we most chiefly so to do, when we assemble and meet together to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to set forth his most worthy praise, to heare his most holy word, and to ask those things which be requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soul. Wherefore I pray and beseech you as many as be here present, to accompany me with a pure heart and humble voice, unto the throne of the heavenly grace, saying after me.

¶ *A generall confession to be said of the whole congregation after the minister, kneeling.*

ALmighty and most mercifull Father, we have erred and strayed from thy wayes like lost sheep: we have followed too much the devices and desires of our own hearts: we have offended against thy holy laws: we have left undone those things which we ought to have done, and we have done those things which we ought not to have done: and there is no health in us: but thou, O Lord have mercie upon us miserable offenders: Spare thou them, O God, which confesse their faults: Restore thou them that be penitent, according to thy promises declared unto mankinde in Christ Jesu our Lord: and grant, O most mercifull Father, for his sake, that we may hereafter live a godly, righteous, and sober life, to the glory of thy holy name. Amen.

¶ *The absolution or remission of sinnes to be pronounced by the minister alone.*

ALmightie God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which desireth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he may turn from his wickednesse and live, and hath given power and commandement to his ministers, to declare

clare and pronounce to his people being penitent, the absolution and remiſſion of their ſinnes, he pardoneth and abſolveth all them which truly repent, and unfeignedly beleeve his holy goſpel. Wherefore we beſeech him to grant us true repentance and his holy Spirit, that thoſe things may pleaſe him which we do at this preſent, and that the reſt of our life hereafter may be pure and holy, ſo that at the laſt we may come to his eternall joy, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

¶ *The people ſhall anſwer.*

Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the miniſter begin the Lords prayer with a loud voice.*

OUr Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſſe againſt us. And lead us not into temptation: but deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ *Then likewiſe he ſhall ſay.*

O Lord open thou our lips.

Anſwer.

And our mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

Prieſt.

O God make ſpeed to ſave us.

Anſwer.

O Lord make haſte to help us.

Prieſt.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever, &c.

Praiſe ye the Lord.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung this pſalme following.*

Venite exultemus Domino. Pſal. 95.

OCome, let us ſing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoyce in the ſtrength of our ſalvation.

Let us come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and ſhew our ſelves glad in him with pſalmes.

For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the ſtrength of the hills is his alſo.

The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

O come, let us worſhip and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our maker.

For he is the Lord our God: and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hands.

To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe.

When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and ſaw my works.

Fourtie yeares long was I grieved with this generation, and ſaid: It is a people that do erre in their hearts, for they have not known my wayes.

Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall follow certain pſalmes in or. x, as they be appointed in a table made for that purpoſe: except there be proper pſalmes appointed for that day. And at the end of every pſalme throughout the yeare, and likewiſe in the end of* Benedictus, Benedicite, Magnificat, *and* Nunc dimittis, *ſhall be repeated,*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall be read two leſſons diſtinctly with a loud voice, that the people may heare. The firſt of the old teſtament, the ſecond of the new. Like as they be appointed in the kalender, except there be proper leſſons aſſigned for that day: the miniſter that readeth the leſſons, ſtanding and turning him ſo, as he may beſt be heard of all ſuch as be preſent. And before every leſſon, the miniſter ſhall ſay thus. The 1, 2, 3, or fourth chapter of Geneſis, or Exodus. Matthew, Mark, or other like, as is appointed in the kalender. And in the end of every chapter, he ſhall ſay,* Here endeth ſuch a chapter of ſuch a book.

¶ *And (to the end the people may the better heare) in ſuch places where they do ſing, there ſhall the leſſons be ſung in a plain tune, after the manner of diſtinct reading: and likewiſe the epiſtle and goſpel.*

¶ After the firſt leſſon ſhall follow *Te Deum laudamus* in Engliſh, daily throughout the whole yeare.

Te Deum laudamus.

WE praiſe thee, O God: we knowledge thee to be the Lord.

All the earth doth worſhip thee: the Father everlaſting.

To thee all angels cry aloud: the heavens and all the powers therein.

To thee cherubin, and ſeraphin: continually do cry.

Holy, holy, holy: Lord God of ſabaoth.

Heaven and earth are full of the majeſtie: of thy glory.

The glorious company of the apoſtles: praiſe thee.

The goodly fellowſhip of the prophets: praiſe thee.

The noble armie of martyrs: praiſe thee.

The holy church throughout all the world: doth knowledge thee.

The Father: of an infinite majeſtie.

Thine honourable, true: and onely Sonne.

Alſo the holy Ghoſt: the Comforter.

Thou art the King of glory: O Chriſt.

Thou art the everlaſting Sonne: of the Father.

When thou tookeſt upon thee to deliver man: thou didſt not abhorre the virgins wombe.

When thou haddeſt overcome the ſharpneſſe of death: thou diddeſt open the kingdome of heaven to all beleevers.

Thou ſitteſt at the right hand of God: in the glory of the Father.

We beleeve that thou ſhalt come: to be our judge.

We therefore pray thee help thy ſervants: whom thou haſt redeemed with thy precious bloud.

Make them to be numbred with thy ſaints: in glory everlaſting.

O Lord ſave thy people: and bleſſe thine heritage.

Govern them: and lift them up for ever.

Day by day: we magnifie thee.

And we worſhip thy name: ever world without end.

Vouchſafe, O Lord: to keep us this day without ſinne.

O Lord have mercie upon us: have mercie upon us.

O Lord let thy mercie lighten upon us: as our truſt is in thee.

O Lord in thee have I truſted: let me never be confounded.

¶ Or this canticle, *Benedicite omnia opera Domini.*

Benedicite.

OAll ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye heavens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye waters that be above the firmament, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſunne and moon, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſtarres of heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſhowres and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye windes of God, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye dews and froſts, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye froſt and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ice and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye nights and daies, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: yea, let it praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye mountains and hills, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye green things upon the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye wells, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſeas and flouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye fowls of the aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O let Iſrael bleſſe the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *And after the ſecond leſſon ſhall be uſed and ſaid* Benedictus Dominus Deus Iſrael *in Engliſh, as followeth.*

Benedictus. Luke 1.68.

BLeſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: for he hath viſited and redeemed his people.

And hath raiſed up a mighty ſalvation for us: in the houſe of his ſervant David.

As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets: which have been ſince the world began.

That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies: and from the hands of all that hate us.

To perform the mercy promiſed to our forefathers: and to remember his holy covenant.

To perform the oath which he ſware to our forefather Abraham: that he would give us.

That we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies: might ſerve him without fear.

In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him: all the dayes of our life.

And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet of the higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people: for the remiſſion of their ſinnes.

Through the tender mercy of our God: whereby the day-ſpring from an high hath viſited us.

To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death: & to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Or this C. pſalme. Jubilate.

Jubilate Deo.

OBe joyfull in the Lord, all ye lands: ſerve the Lord with gladnes, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we our ſelves, we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

O go your way into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, and ſpeak good of his name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlaſting: and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid the creed by the miniſter and the people ſtanding.*

IBeleeve in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth: and in Jeſus Chriſt his onely Sonne our Lord, which was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the Virgin Mary, ſuffered under Ponce Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, he deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe again from the dead, he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty: from thence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead. I beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy catholike church, the communion of ſaints, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the body, and the life everlaſting. Amen.

¶ *And after that, theſe prayers following, as well at evening prayer, as at morning prayer, all devoutly kneeling, the miniſter firſt pronouncing with a loud voice.*

The Lord be with you.
Anſwer.
And with thy Spirit.
Miniſter.
Let us pray.
Lord have mercy upon us.
Chriſt have mercy upon us.
Lord have mercy upon us.

¶ *Then the miniſter, clerks, and people, ſhall ſay the Lords prayer in Engliſh, with a loud voice.*

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.
Then the miniſter ſtanding up ſhall ſay.
O Lord ſhew thy mercy upon us.
Anſwer.
And grant us thy ſalvation.
Prieſt.
O Lord ſave the king.
Anſwer.
And mercifully heare us when we call upon thee.
Prieſt.
Endue thy miniſters with righteouſneſſe.
Anſwer.
And make thy choſen people joyfull.
Prieſt.
O Lord ſave thy people.
Anſwer.
And bleſſe thine inheritance.
Prieſt.
Give peace in our time, O Lord.
Anſwer.
Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for us, but onely thou, O God.
Prieſt.
O God make clean our hearts within us.
Anſwer.
And take not thy holy Spirit from us.

¶ *Then ſhall follow three collects: The firſt of the day, which ſhall be the ſame that is appointed at the communion. The ſecond, for peace. The third, for grace to live well. And the two laſt collects ſhall never alter, but daily be ſaid at morning prayer, throughout all the yeare, as followeth.*

¶ *The ſecond collect for peace.*

OGod which art authour of peace, and lover of concord, in knowledge of whom ſtandeth our eternall life, whoſe ſervice is perfect freedome: defend us thy humble ſervants in all aſſaults of our enemies, that we ſurely truſting in thy defence, may not fear the power of any adverſaries, through the might of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *The third collect for grace.*

OLord our heavenly Father, almightie and everlaſting God, which haſt ſafely brought us to the beginning of this day, defend us in the ſame with thy mighty power, and grant that this day we fall into no ſinne, neither run into any kinde of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy governance, to do alwaies that is righteous in thy ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

AN ORDER FOR EVENING PRAYER THROVGHOVT THE YEARE.

¶ *The prieſt ſhall ſay.*

VT Father which art in heaven, &c.

Then likewiſe he ſhall ſay.

O Lord open thou our lips.

Anſwer.

And our mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

Prieſt.

O God make ſpeed to ſave us.

Anſwer.

O Lord make haſte to help us.

Prieſt.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever, &c.

Praiſe ye the Lord.

¶ *Then the pſalmes in order as they be appointed in the table for pſalmes, except there be proper pſalmes appointed for that day. Then a leſſon of the old teſtament, as it is appointed likewiſe in the kalender, except there be proper leſſons appomted for that day. After that* Magnificat *in Engliſh, as followeth.*

Magnificat. Luke 1.46.

MY ſoul doth magnifie the Lord: and my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded the lowlineſſe of his handmaiden.

For behold, from henceforth: all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

For he that is mightie hath magnified me: and holy is his name.

And his mercy is on them that fear him: throughout all generations.

He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm: he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mightie from their ſeat: and hath exalted the humble and meek.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath ſent emptie away.

He remembring his mercy, hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael: as he promiſed to our forefathers, Abraham, and his ſeed for ever.

Glory be to the Father and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Or elſe this pſalme.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. 98.

O Sing unto the Lord a new ſong: for he hath done marvellous things.

With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himſelf the victory.

The Lord declared his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

He hath remembred his mercy and truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the ends of the world have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

Shew your ſelves joyfull unto the Lord all ye lands: ſing, rejoyce and give thanks.

Praiſe the Lord upon the harp: ſing to the harp with a pſalme of thankſgiving.

With trumpets alſo and ſhawmes: O ſhew your ſelves joyfull before the Lord the King.

Let the ſea make a noyſe, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

Let the flouds clap their hands, and let the hils be joyfull together before the Lord: for he is come to judge the earth.

With righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world: and the people with equitie.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Then a leſſon of the new teſtament, and after that* Nunc dimittis *in Engliſh, as followeth.*

Nunc dimittis. Luke 2.29.

LOrd now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace: according to thy word.

For mine eyes have ſeen: thy ſalvation.

Which thou haſt prepared: before the face of all people.

To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Iſrael.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Or elſe this pſalme.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. 67.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: and ſhew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.

That thy way may be known upon earth: thy ſaving health among all nations.

Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou ſhalt judge the folk righteouſly, and govern the nations upon earth.

Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

Then ſhall the earth bring forth her increaſe: and God, even our own God ſhall give us his bleſſing.

God ſhall bleſſe us: and all the ends of the world ſhall fear him.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall follow the creed with other prayers, as is before appointed at morning prayer after* Benedictus, *and with three collects. Firſt of the day: Second for peace: Third for aid againſt all perils; as hereafter followeth, which two laſt collects ſhall be daily ſaid at evening prayer without alteration.*

¶ *The ſecond collect at evening prayer.*

O God from whom all holy deſires, all good counſels, and all juſt works do proceed: give unto thy ſervants that peace which the world cannot give, that both our hearts may be ſet to obey thy commandements, and alſo that by thee, we being defended from the fear of our enemies, may paſſe our time in reſt and quietneſſe, through the merits of Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour. Amen.

¶ *The third collect for aid againſt all perils.*

LIghten our darkneſſe, we beſeech thee, O Lord, and by thy great mercy defend us from all perils and dangers of this night, for the love of thy onely Sonne our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

¶ *In the feaſts of Chriſtmas, the Epiphanie, S Matthias, Eaſter, the Aſcenſion Pentecoſt, S. John Baptiſt, S. James S Bartholomew, S. Matthew, S. Simon and Jude, S. Andrew, and Trinitie ſunday, ſhall be ſung or ſaid immediatly after* Benedictus, *this confeſſion of our Chriſtian faith.*

Quicunque vult.

WHoſoever will be ſaved: before all things it is neceſſary that he hold the catholike faith.

Which faith, except every one do keep whole and undefiled: without doubt he ſhall periſh everlaſtingly.

And the catholike faith is this: that we worſhip one God in Trinitie, and Trinitie in Unitie.

Neither confounding the perſons: nor dividing the ſubſtance.

For

For there is one person of the Father, another of the Sonne: and another of the holy Ghost.

But the Godhead of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, is all one: the glory equall, the majestie coeternal.

Such as the Father is, such is the Sonne: and such is the holy Ghost.

The Father uncreate, the Sonne uncreate: and the holy Ghost uncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Sonne incomprehensible: and the holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternall, the Sonne eternall: and the holy Ghost eternall.

And yet they are not three eternalls, but one eternall.

As also there are not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated: but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almighty, the Sonne Almighty: and the holy Ghost Almighty.

And yet they are not three Almighties: but one Almighty.

So the Father is God, the Sonne is God: and the holy Ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewise the Father is Lord, the Sonne Lord: and the holy Ghost Lord.

And yet not three Lords: but one Lord.

For like as we be compelled by the Christian veritie: to acknowledge every person by himself to be God and Lord.

So are we forbidden by the Catholike religion: to say there be three Gods, or three Lords.

The Father is made of none: neither created nor begotten.

The Sonne is of the Father alone: not made, nor created, but begotten.

The holy Ghost is of the Father, and of the Sonne: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one Father, not three Fathers, one Sonne, not three Sonnes: one holy Ghost, not three holy Ghosts.

And in this Trinitie none is afore or after other: none is greater or lesse then another.

But the whole three persons be coeternall together: and coequall.

So that in all things as is aforesaid: the Unitie in Trinitie, and the Trinitie in Unitie is to be worshipped.

He therefore that will be saved: must thus think of the Trinitie.

Furthermore, it is necessary to everlasting salvation: that he also beleeve rightly in the incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ.

For the right faith is, that we beleeve and confesse: that our Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of God, is God and man.

God of the substance of the Father, begotten before the worlds: and man of the substance of his mother, born in the world.

Perfect God and perfect man: of a reasonable soul, and humane flesh subsisting.

Equall to the Father as touching his Godhead: and inferiour to the Father touching his manhood.

Who although he be God and man: yet he is not two, but one Christ.

One, not by conversion of the Godhead into flesh: but by taking of the manhood into God.

One altogether, not by confusion of substance: but by unitie of person.

For as the reasonable soul and flesh is one man: so God and man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our salvation, descended into hell: rose again the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heaven, he sitteth on the right hand of the Father, God Almighty: from whence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

At whose coming all men shall rise again with their bodies: and shall give account for their own works.

And they that have done good, shall go into life everlasting: and they that have done evil, into everlasting fire.

This is the Catholike faith: which except a man beleeve faithfully, he cannot be saved.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *Thus end the order of morning and evening prayer throughout the whole yeare.*

¶ Here followeth the Letany, to be used upon sundayes, wednesdayes, and fridayes, and at other times, when it shall be commanded by the ordinarie.

O God the Father of heaven: have mercie upon us miserable sinners.

O God the father of heaven have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Sonne redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Sonne redeemer, &c.

O God the holy Ghost proceeding from the Father and the Sonne: have mercie upon us miserable sinners.

O God the holy Ghost, &c.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one God: have mercie upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, &c.

Remember not Lord our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neither take thou vengeance of our sinnes: spare us good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious bloud, and be not angry with us for ever.

Spare us good Lord.

From all evil and mischief, from sinne, from the crafts and assaults of the devil, from thy wrath and from everlasting damnation.

Good Lord deliver us.

From all blindnesse of heart, from pride, vain-glory, and hypocrisie, from envie, hatred, and malice, and all uncharitablenesse.

Good Lord deliver us.

From fornication, and all other deadly sinne, and from all the deceits of the world, the flesh and the devil.

Good Lord deliver us.

From lightning and tempest, from plague, pestilence, and famine, from battell, and from murder, and from sudden death.

Good Lord deliver us.

From all sedition and privie conspiracie, from all false doctrine and heresie, from hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy word and commandement.

Good Lord deliver us.

By the mystery of thy holy incarnation, by thy holy nativitie and circumcision, by thy baptisme, fasting, and temptation.

Good Lord deliver us.

By thine agonie and bloudie sweat, by thy crosse and passion, by thy precious death and burial, by thy glorious resurrection and ascension, and by the coming of the holy Ghost.

Good Lord deliver us.

In all time of our tribulation, in all time of our wealth, in the houre of death, and in the day of judgement.

Good Lord deliver us.

We sinners do beseech thee to heare us (O Lord God) and that it may please thee to rule and governe thy holy church universally in the right way.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to keep and strengthen in the true worshipping of thee, in righteousnesse and holinesse of life, thy servant *Charles*, our most gracious king & governour

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to rule his heart in thy faith, feare and love, and that he may evermore have affiance in thee, and ever seek thy honour and glorie.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to be his defender and keeper, giving him victory over all his enemies.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and preserve our gracious queen *Mary*, *Frederick* the prince elector Palatine, and the lady *Elizabeth* his wife, and their royall issue.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to illuminate all bishops, pastours and ministers of the church, with true knowledge and understanding of thy word, and that both by their preaching and living, they may set it forth, and shew it accordingly.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to endue the lords of the counsel, and all the nobilitie, with grace, wisedome, and understanding.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and keep the magistrates, giving them grace to execute justice, and to maintain truth.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and keep all thy people.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give to all nations, unity, peace and concord.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give us an heart to love and dread thee, and diligently to live after thy commandements.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give to all thy people increase of grace, to heare meekly thy word, and to receive it with pure affection, & to bring forth the fruits of the Spirit.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to bring into the way of truth, all such as have erred and are deceived.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to strengthen such as do stand, and to comfort and help the weak hearted, and to raise up them that fall, and finally to beat down Satan under our feet.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to succour, help, and comfort all that be in danger, necessitie, and tribulation.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to preserve all that travell by land or by water, all women labouring of childe, all sick persons and young children, and to shew thy pitie upon all prisoners and captives.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to defend and provide for the fatherlesse children and widows, and all that be desolate and oppressed.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to have mercy upon all men.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to forgive our enemies, persecutours and slanderers, and to turn their hearts.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give and preserve to our use the kindly fruits of the earth, so as in due time we may enjoy them.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give us true repentance, to forgive us all our sinnes, negligences and ignorances, and to endue us with the grace of thy holy Spirit, to amend our lives according to thy holy word.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

Sonne of God: we beseech thee to heare us.

Sonne of God: we beseech thee to heare us.

O Lambe of God, that takest away the sins of the world.

Grant us thy peace.

O Lambe of God, that takest away the sins of the world.

Have mercie upon us.

O Christ heare us.

O Christ heare us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Christ have mercy upon us.

Christ have mercie upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercie upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And leade us not into temptation.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

The versicle.

O Lord deal not with us after our sinnes.

Answer.

Neither reward us after our iniquities.

Let us pray.

O God mercifull Father, that despisest not the sighing of a contrite heart, nor the desire of such as be sorrowfull, mercifully assist our prayers that we make before thee in all our troubles & adversities, whensoever they oppresse us: and graciously heare us, that those evils which the craft and subtilty of the devil or man worketh against us be brought to nought, and by the providence of thy goodnesse they may be dispersed, that we thy servants being hurt by no persecutions, may evermore give thanks unto thee in thy holy church, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

O Lord arise, help us, and deliver us for thy names sake.

O God, we have heard with our eares, and our fathers have declared unto us the noble works that thou diddest in their dayes, and in the old time before them.

O Lord arise, help us, and deliver us for thine honour.

Glorie be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning is now, &c.

From our enemies defend us, O Christ.

Graciously look upon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold the sorrows of our hearts.

Mercifully forgive the sinnes of thy people.

Favourably with mercy heare our prayers.

O Sonne of David have mercie upon us.

Both now and ever vouchsafe to heare us, O Christ.

Graciously heare us, O Christ, graciously heare us, O Lord Christ.

The versicle.

O Lord let thy mercy be shewed upon us.

Answer.

As we do put our trust in thee.

¶ Let us pray.

WE humbly beseech thee, O Father, mercifully to look upon our infirmities, and for the glorie of thy names sake, turn from us all those evils that we most righteously have deserved: and grant that in all our troubles we may put our whole trust and confidence in thy mercie, and evermore serve thee in holinesse and pureness of living, to thy honour and glory, through our onely Mediatour and Advocate Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A prayer for the kings majestie.*

O Lord our heavenly Father, high and mightie, King of kings, Lord of lords, the onely ruler of princes, which doest from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth, most heartily we beseech thee with thy favour to behold our most gracious soveraigne lord king *Charles*, and so replenish him with the grace of thy holy Spirit, that he may alway encline to thy will, and walk in thy way, endue him plenteously with heavenly gifts, grant him in health and wealth long to live, strengthen him, that he may vanquish and overcome all his enemies, and finally after this life, he may attain everlasting joy and felicitie, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A prayer for the queen, prince Frederick, the lady Elizabeth, and their children.*

ALmighty God, the fountain of all goodnesse, we humbly beseech thee to blesse our most gracious queen *Mary*, *Frederick* the prince elector Palatine, the lady *Elizabeth* his

his wife, and their princely issue: endue them with thy holy Spirit, enrich them with thy heavenly grace, prosper them with all happinesse, and bring them to thine everlasting kingdome, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which onely workest great marvels, send down upon our bishops and curates, and all congregations committed to their charge, the healthfull spirit of thy grace, and that they may truely please thee, poure upon them the continuall dew of thy blessing: grant this (O Lord) for the honour of our Advocate and Mediatour Jesus Christ. Amen.

¶ *A prayer of Chrysostome.*

ALmightie God, which hast given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common supplications unto thee, and doest promise that when two or three be gathered together in thy name thou wilt grant their requests: fulfill now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for them, granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. Amen.

2. Cor. 13. 13. THe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. Amen.

¶ *For rain if the time require.*

O God heavenly Father, which by thy Sonne Jesus Christ hast promised to all them that seek thy kingdome, and the righteousnesse thereof, all things necessarie to their bodily sustenance: send us we beseech thee, in this our necessitie, such moderate rain and showers, that we may receive the fruits of the earth to our comfort, & to thy honour, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *For fair weather.*

O Lord God which for the sinne of man diddest once drown all the world, except eight persons, and afterward of thy great mercie didst promise never to destroy it so again: we humbly beseech thee, that although we for our iniquities have worthily deserved this plague of rain and waters, yet upon our true repentance thou wilt send us such weather, whereby we may receive the fruits of the earth in due season, and learn both by thy punishment to amend our lives, and for thy clemency to give thee praise and glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *In the time of dearth and famine.*

O God heavenly Father, whose gift it is that the rain doth fall, the earth is fruitfull, beasts increase, and fishes do multiply: behold, we beseech thee, the afflictions of thy people, and grant that the scarcitie and dearth (which we do now most justly suffer for our iniquity) may through thy goodnesse be mercifully turned into cheapnesse and plentie, for the love of Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost, be all honour, &c.

In the time of warre.

O Almighty God, King of all kings, and governour of all things, whose power no creature is able to resist, to whom it belongeth justly to punish sinners, and to be mercifull unto them that truely repent: save and deliver us (we humbly beseech thee) from the hands of our enemies, abate their pride, asswage their malice, and confound their devices, that we being armed with thy defence, may be preserved evermore from all perils, to glorifie thee which art the onely giver of all victory, through the merits of thy onely Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *In the time of any common plague or sickenesse.*

O Almighty God, which in thy wrath in the time of king David, didst slay with the plague of pestilence threescore and ten thousand, and yet remembring thy mercie, diddest save the rest, have pitie upon us miserable sinners, that now are visited with great sickenesse and mortalitie, that like as thou didst then command thine angel to cease from punishing: so it may now please thee to withdraw from us this plague and grievous sickenesse, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God, whose nature and propertie is ever to have mercie and to forgive, receive our humble petitions: and though we be tied and bound with the chain of our sinnes, yet let the pitifulnesse of thy great mercie loose us, for the honour of Jesu Christs sake, our onely Mediatour and Advocate. Amen.

¶ *A thanksgiving for rain.*

O God our heavenly Father, who by thy gracious providence doest cause the former & the latter rain to descend upon the earth, that it may bring forth fruit for the use of man: we give thee humble thanks, that it hath pleased thee in our greatest necessitie, to send us at the last a joyfull rain upon thine inheritance, and to refresh it when it was drie, to the great comfort of us thy unworthy servants, and to the glory of thy holy name, through thy mercies in Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A thanksgiving for fair weather.*

O Lord God, who hast justly humbled us by thy late plague of immoderate rain and waters, and in thy mercie hast relieved and comforted our souls by this seasonable and blessed change of weather, we praise and glorifie thy holy name for this thy mercie, and will alwayes declare thy loving kindnesse from generation to generation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

A thanksgiving for plenty.

O Most mercifull Father, which of thy gracious goodnesse hast heard the devout prayers of thy church, and turned our dearth and scarcitie into cheapnesse and plentie: we give thee humble thanks for this thy speciall bountie, beseeching thee to continue this thy loving kindnesse unto us, that our land may yeeld us her fruits of increase, to thy glory and our comfort, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A thanksgiving for peace and victorie.*

O Almightie God, which art a strong tower of defence unto thy servants, against the face of their enemies: we yeeld thee praise and thanksgiving for our deliverance from those great and apparent dangers, wherewith we were compassed: we acknowledge it thy goodnesse, that we were not delivered over as a prey unto them, beseeching thee still to continue such thy mercies toward us, that all the world may know that thou art our Saviour and mightie deliverer, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A thanksgiving for deliverance from the plague.*

O Lord God, which hast wounded us for our sinnes, and consumed us for our transgressions by thy late heavy and dreadfull visitation, and now in the midst of judgement remembring mercy, hast redeemed our souls from the jaws of death: we offer unto thy Fatherly goodnesse, our selves, our souls and bodies, which thou hast delivered, to be a living sacrifice unto thee, alwayes praising and magnifying thy mercies in the middest of the congregation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Or this.*

WE humbly acknowledge before thee (O most mercifull Father) that all the punishments which are threatned in thy law, might justly have fallen upon us, by reason of our manifold transgressions and hardnesse of heart: yet seeing it hath pleased thee of thy tender mercy, upon our weak and unworthy humiliation, to asswage the noisome pestilence, wherewith we lately have been sore afflicted, and to restore the voice of joy and health into our dwellings, we offer unto thy divine majestie the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, lauding and magnifying thy glorious name for such thy preservation and providence over us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ The end of the Letanie.

THE COLLECTS, WITH THE ORDER HOW TO FINDE the beginning and end of the epistles and gospels in the new testament by the chapter and verse, as it is appointed in the book of Common Prayer.

¶ *The j sunday in Advent.*

The collect.

ALmightie God, give us grace that we may cast away the works of darknes, and put upon us the armour of light, now in the time of this mortall life, (in the which thy Sonne Jesus Christ came to visit us in great humilitie) that in the last day when he shall come again in his glorious majestie, to judge both the quick and the dead, we may rise to life immortall through him, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, now and ever. Amen.

The epistle.

Owe nothing to any man — Rom. 13.
verse 8. unto the end.

The gospel.

And when they drew neare — Matth. 21.
verse 1. unto verse 14.

¶ *The ij. sunday in Advent.*

The collect.

BLessed Lord, which hast caused all holy scriptures to be written for our learning, grant that we may in such wise heare them, reade, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them, that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace and ever hold fast the blessed hope of everlasting life which thou hast given us in our Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

The epistle.

For whatsoever things — Rom. 15.
verse 4. unto verse 14.

The gospel.

Then there shall be signes in the — Luk. 21.
verse 25. unto verse 34.

¶ *The iij. sunday in Advent.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee give eare to our prayers, and by thy gracious visitation lighten the darknesse of our hearts, by our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

The epistle.

Let a man so esteem of us — 1. Cor. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 6.

The gospel.

And when John heard in the — Matth. 11.
verse 2. unto verse 11.

¶ *The iiij. sunday in Advent.*

The collect.

LOrd raise up, we pray thee, thy power, and come among us, and with great might succour us, that whereas through our sinnes and wickednesse we be sore let and hindered, thy bountifull grace and mercie (through the satisfaction of thy Sonne our Lord) may speedily deliver us: to whom with thee and the holy Ghost, be honour and glory world without end. Amen.

The epistle.

Rejoyce in the Lord alway. — Phil. 4.
verse 4. unto verse 8.

The gospel.

Then this is the record of John — John 1.
verse 19. unto verse 29.

¶ *On Christmas day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which hast given us thy onely begotten Sonne to take our nature upon him, and this day to be born of a pure virgin, grant that we, being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the same our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth, &c.

The epistle.

At sundrie times and in divers — Heb. 1.
verse 1. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

In the beginning was the — John 1.
verse 1. unto verse 15.

¶ *Saint Stevens day.*

The collect.

GRant us, O Lord, to learn to love our enemies, by the example of thy martyr S. Steven, who prayed for his persecutours, to thee which livest and reignest, &c.

¶ *Then shall follow a collect of the nativity, which shall be said continually untill New yeares day.*

The epistle.

But he being full of the holy — Acts 7.
verse 55. unto the end.

The gospel.

Wherefore behold, I send — Matth. 23.
verse 34. unto the end.

¶ *Saint John Evangelists day.*

The collect.

MErcifull Lord, we beseech thee to cast thy bright beams of light upon thy church, that it being lightened by the doctrine of thy blessed apostle and evangelist John, may attain to thy everlasting gifts, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

That which was from the — 1. Joh. 1
verse 1. unto the end.

The gospel.

He said to him, Follow me — John 21.
verse 19. unto the end.

¶ *Innocents day.*

The collect.

ALmightie God, whose praise this day the young innocents thy witnesses have confessed and shewed forth, not in speaking, but in dying: mortifie and kill all vices in us, that in our conversation our life may expresse thy faith, which with our tongues we do confesse, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

Then I looked, and lo, a Lambe — Revel. 14.
verse 1. unto verse 6.

The gospel.

The angel of the Lord appeared — Matth. 2.
verse 13. unto verse 19.

¶ *The sunday after Christmas day.*

The collect.

ALmightie God, which hast given us thy onely begotten Sonne to take our nature upon him, and this day to be born of a pure virgin, grant, that we being regenerate

generate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth, &c.

The epiſtle.

Then I ſay that the heir — Galat. 4.
verſe 1. unto verſe 8.

The goſpel.

The book of the generation — Matth. 1.
verſe 1. unto the end.

¶ *The circumciſion of Chriſt.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which madeſt thy bleſſed Sonne to be circumciſed and obedient to the law for man, grant us the true circumciſion of the ſpirit, that our hearts and all our members being mortified from all worldly and carnall luſts, may in all things obey thy bleſſed will, through the ſame thy Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Bleſſed is the man to whom — Rom. 4.
verſe 8. unto verſe 15.

The goſpel.

And it came to paſſe when the — Luk. 2.
verſe 15. unto verſe 22.

¶ *If there be a ſunday between the Epiphany and the circumciſion, then ſhall be uſed the ſame collect, epiſtle, and goſpel at the communion, which was uſed upon the day of circumciſion.*

¶ *The Epiphanie.*

The collect.

OGod, which by the leading of a ſtarre didſt manifeſt thy onely begotten Sonne to the Gentiles, mercifully grant, that we which know thee now by faith, may after this life have the fruition of thy glorious Godhead, through Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

For this cauſe I Paul — Epheſ. 3.
verſe 1. unto verſe 13.

The goſpel.

When Jeſus then was born — Matth. 2.
verſe 1. unto verſe 13.

¶ *The j. ſunday after the Epiphanie.*

The collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee mercifully to receive the prayers of thy people which call upon thee, and grant that they may both perceive and know what things they ought to do, and alſo have grace and power faithfully to fulfill the ſame, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

I beſeech you therefore brethren — Rom. 12.
verſe 1. unto verſe 6.

The goſpel.

And when he was twelve yeare — Luk. 2.
verſe 42. unto the end.

¶ *The ij. ſunday after the Epiphanie.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which doeſt govern all things in heaven and earth, mercifully heare the ſupplications of thy people, and grant us thy peace all the dayes of our life.

The epiſtle.

Seeing then that we have gifts — Rom. 12.
verſe 6. end in verſe 16. at, Be not wiſe, &c.

The goſpel.

And the third day was there a — John 2.
verſe 1. unto verſe 12.

¶ *The iij. ſunday after the Epiphany.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, mercifully look upon our infirmities, and in all our dangers and neceſſities ſtretch forth thy right hand to help and defend us, through Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Be not wiſe in your ſelves — Rom. 12.
verſe 16. unto the end.

The goſpel.

Now when he was come down — Matth. 8.
verſe 1. unto verſe 14.

¶ *The iij. ſunday after the Epiphanie.*

The collect.

GOd which knoweſt us to be ſet in the mids of ſo many and great dangers, that for mans frailneſſe we cannot alway ſtand uprightly: grant to us the health of body and ſoul, that all thoſe things which we ſuffer for ſinne, by thy help we may well paſſe and overcome through Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Let every ſoul be ſubject — Rom. 13.
verſe 1. unto verſe 8.

The goſpel.

And when he was entred into — Matth. 8.
verſe 23. unto the end.

¶ *The v. ſunday after the Epiphanie.*

The collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee to keep thy church and houſhold continually in thy true religion, that they which do lean onely upon hope of thy heavenly grace, may evermore be defended by thy mightie power, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Now therefore as the elect — Coloſ. 3.
verſe 12. unto verſe 18.

The goſpel.

The kingdome of heaven is — Matth. 13.
verſe 24. unto verſe 31.

¶ *The ſixth ſunday (if there be ſo many) ſhall have the ſame collect, epiſtle, and goſpel, that was upon the fifth ſunday.*

¶ *Septuageſima ſunday.*

The collect.

OLord we beſeech thee favourably to heare the prayers of thy people, that we which are juſtly puniſhed for our offences, may be mercifully delivered by thy goodneſſe, for the glory of thy name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The epiſtle.

Know ye not that they which — 1. Cor. 9.
verſe 24. unto the end.

The goſpel.

For the kingdome of heaven — Matth. 20.
verſe 1. unto verſe 17.

¶ *Sexageſima ſunday.*

The collect.

LOrd God, which ſeeſt that we put not our truſt in any thing that we do, mercifully grant that by thy power we may be defended againſt all adverſitie, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

For ye ſuffer fools gladly — 2. Cor. 11.
verſe 19. unto verſe 32.

The goſpel.

Now when much people were — Luk. 8.
verſe 4. unto verſe 16.

¶ *Quinquageſima ſunday.*

The collect.

OLord, which doeſt teach us that all our doings without charitie are nothing worth, ſend thy holy Ghoſt, and poure into our hearts that moſt excellent gift of charitie, the very bond of peace and all vertues, without the which whoſoever liveth, is counted dead before thee: grant this for thy onely Sonne Jeſus Chriſts ſake.

The epiſtle.

Though I ſpeak with the — 1. Cor. 13.
verſe 1. unto the end.

The goſpel.

Then Jeſus took unto him — Luk. 18.
verſe 31. unto the end.

¶ *The firſt day of Lent.*

The collect.

ALmightie and everlaſting God, which hateſt nothing that thou haſt made, and doeſt forgive the ſinnes of all them that be penitent: create and make in us new and contrite

contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our sinnes, and knowledging our wretchednesse, may obtain of thee the God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgivenesse, through Jesus Christ.

The epistle.

Turn you unto me with all — Joel 2.
verse 12. unto verse 18.

The gospel.

Moreover when ye fast, look — Matth. 6.
verse 16. unto verse 22.

¶ *The j. sunday in Lent.*
The collect.

O Lord, which for our sakes diddest fast fourty dayes and fourty nights: give us grace to use such abstinence, that our flesh being subdued to the spirit, we may ever obey thy godly motions in righteousnesse and true holinesse, to thy honour and glory, which livest and reignest, &c.

The epistle.

So we therefore as workers — 2. Cor. 6.
verse 1. unto verse 11.

The gospel.

Then was Jesus led of the — Matth. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *The ij. sunday in Lent.*
The collect.

ALmightie God, which doest see that we have no power of our selves to help our selves, keep thou us both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our souls, that we may be defended from all adversities which may happen to the body, and from all evil thoughts, which may assault and hurt the soul, through Jesus Christ, &c.

The epistle.

And furthermore we beseech — 1. Thes. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 9.

The gospel.

And Jesus went thence — Matth. 15.
verse 21. unto verse 29.

¶ *The iij. sunday in Lent.*
The collect.

WE beseech thee Almightie God, look upon the hearty desires of thy humble servants, and stretch forth the right hand of thy majestie, to be our defence against all our enemies, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Ee ye therefore followers of — Ephes. 5,
verse 1. unto verse 15.

The gospel.

Then he cast out a devil — Luk. 11.
verse 14. unto verse 29.

¶ *The iiij. sunday in Lent.*
The collect.

GRant we beseech thee Almighty God, that we which for our evil deeds are worthily punished, by the comfort of thy grace may mercifully be relieved, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

The epistle.

Tell me, ye that will be under — Galat. 4.
verse 21. unto the end.

The gospel.

Jesus went his way over the — John 6.
verse 1. unto verse 15.

The v. sunday in Lent.
The collect.

WE beseech thee Almighrie God, mercifully to look upon thy people, that by thy great goodnesse they may be governed and preserved evermore both in body and soul, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

But Christ being come an high — Heb. 9.
verse 11. unto verse 16.

The gospel.

Which of you can rebuke me of — John 8.
verse 46. unto the end.

¶ *The sunday next before Easter.*
The collect.

ALmightie and everlasting God, which of thy tender love towards man, hast sent our Saviour Jesus Christ, to take upon him our flesh, and to suffer death upon the crosse, that all mankinde should follow the example of his great humility: mercifully grant that we both follow the example of his patience, and be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Let the same minde be in you — Phil. 2.
verse 5. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

And it came to passe, when — Matth. 26.
verse 1. unto chap. 27. verse 57.

¶ *Munday next before Easter.*
The epistle.

Who is this that cometh — Isaiah 63.
verse 1. unto the end.

The gospel.

And two dayes after followed — Mark. 14.
verse 1. unto the end.

¶ *Tuesday before Easter.*
The epistle.

The Lord God hath opened — Isa. 50.
verse 5. unto the end.

The gospel.

And anon in the dawning — Mark 15.
verse 1. unto the end.

¶ *Wednesday before Easter.*
The epistle.

For where a testament is — Heb. 9.
verse 16. unto the end.

The gospel.

Now the feast of unleavened bread — Luk. 22.
verse 1. unto the end.

¶ *Thursday next before Easter.*
The epistle.

Now in this that I declare — 1. Cor. 11.
verse 17. unto the end.

The gospel.

Then the whole multitude — Luk. 23.
verse 1. unto the end.

¶ *On good Friday.*
The collects.

ALmighty God, we beseech thee graciously to behold this thy family, for the which our Lord Jesus Christ was contented to be betrayed, and given up into the hands of wicked men, and to suffer death upon the crosse, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

ALmighty and everlasting God, by whose Spirit the whole body of the church is governed and sanctified, receive our supplications and prayers which we offer before thee, for all estates of men in thy holy congregation, that every member of the same in his vocation and ministerie, may truely and godly serve thee, through our Lord Jesus, &c.

MErcifull God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he should be converted and live, have mercy upon all Jews, Turks, infidels, and heretiques, and take from them all ignorance, hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy word, and so fetch them home (blessed Lord) to thy flock, that they may be saved among the

the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one fold under one shepherd, Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The epistle.

For the law having the verse 1. unto verse 26. Heb. 10.

The gospel.

When Jesus had spoken these verse 1. unto the end of chap. 19. John 18.

¶ *Easter even.*

The epistle.

For it is better (if the will of verse 17. unto the end. 1. Pet. 3.

The gospel.

And when the even was come verse 57. unto the end. Matth. 27.

¶ *Easter day.*

¶ *At morning prayer, instead of the psalme,* O come let us, &c. *these anthemes shall be sung or said.*

CHrist rising again from the dead, now dieth not, death from henceforth hath no power upon him: for in that he died, he died but once to put away sinne, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. And so likewise count your selves dead unto sinne, but living unto God, in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHrist is risen again, the first fruits of them that sleep: for seeing that by man came death, by man also cometh the resurrection of the dead: for as by Adam all men do die, so by Christ all men shall be restored to life.

The collect.

ALmighty God, which through thy onely begotten Sonne Jesus Christ, hast overcome death, and opened unto us the gate of everlasting life, we humbly beseech thee, that as by thy speciall grace preventing us, thou doest put in our mindes good desires, so by thy continuall help, we may bring the same to good effect, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The epistle.

If ye then be risen with Christ verse 1. unto verse 8. Colos. 3.

The gospel.

Now the first day of the verse 1. unto verse 11. Joh. 20.

¶ *Munday in Easter week.*

The collect.

Almighty God, &c. *As upon Easter day.*

The epistle.

Then Peter opened his verse 34. unto verse 44. Acts 10.

The gospel.

And behold two of them went verse 13. unto verse 36. Luk. 24.

¶ *Tuesday in Easter week.*

The collect.

ALmighty Father, which hast given thine onely Sonne to die for our sinnes, and to rise again for our justification: grant us so to put away the leaven of malice and wickednesse, that we may alway serve thee in pureneſſe of living and truth, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

Ye men and brethren, children of verse 26. unto verse 42. Acts 13.

The gospel.

Jesus himself stood in the verse 36. unto verse 49. Luk. 24.

¶ *The j. sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

Almighty God, &c. *As upon Easter day.*

The epistle.

For all that is born of God verse 4. unto verse 13. 1. John 5.

The gospel.

The same day then at night verse 19. unto verse 24. John 20.

¶ *The ij. sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which hast given thine onely Sonne to be unto us both a sacrifice for sinne, and also an example of godly life, give us the grace that we may alwayes most thankfully receive that his inestimable benefit, and also daily endevour our selves to follow the blessed steps of his most holy life.

The epistle.

For this is thank worthy verse 19. unto the end. 1. Pet. 2.

The gospel.

I am the good shepherd verse 11. unto verse 17. John 10.

¶ *The iij. sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which shewest to all men that be in error, the light of thy truth, to the intent that they may return into the way of righteousnesse, grant unto all them that be admitted into the fellowship of Christs religion, that they may eschew those things that be contrary to their profession, and follow all such things as be agreeable to the same, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

The epistle.

Dearly beloved, I beseech you verse 11. unto verse 18. 1. Pet. 2.

The gospel.

A little while and ye shall not verse 16. unto verse 23. John 16.

¶ *The iiij. sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which doest make the mindes of all faithfull men to be of one will, grant unto thy people, that they may love the thing which thou commandest, and desire that which thou doest promise, that among the sundrie and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may surely there be fixed, where as true joyes are to be found, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

Every good giving, and every verse 17. unto verse 22. James 1.

The gospel.

But now I go my way verse 5. unto verse 16. John 16.

The v. sunday after Easter.

The collect.

LOrd, from whom all good things do come, grant us thy humble servants, that by thy holy inspiration we may think those things that be good, and by thy mercifull guiding may perform the same, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

The epistle.

And be ye doers of the word verse 22. unto the end. James 1.

The gospel.

Verily verily I say unto you, verse 23. unto the end. John 16.

¶ *Ascension day.*

The collect.

GRant we beseech thee Almightie God, that like as we do beleeve thy onely begotten Sonne our Lord to have ascended into the heavens, so we may also in heart and minde thither ascend, and with him continually dwell.

The epistle.

I have made the former verse 1. unto verse 12. Acts 1.

The

The gospel.

Finally he appeared unto — Mark 16.
verse 14. unto the end.

¶ *The sunday after ascension day.*
The collect.

O God the king of glory, which hast exalted thine onely Sonne Jesus Christ with great triumph into thy kingdome of heaven: we beseech thee leave us not comfortlesse, but send to us thine holy Ghost to comfort us, and exalt us unto the same place whither our Saviour Christ is gone before, who liveth, &c.

The epistle.

Now the end of all things is at — 1. Pet. 4.
verse 7. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

But when the Comforter shall — John 15.
verse 26. end chap. 16. in verse 4. at, And these.

¶ *Whitsunday.*
The collect.

God, which as upon this day hast taught the hearts of thy faithfull people, by the sending to them the light of thy holy Spirit, grant us by the same Spirit to have a right judgement in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in his holy comfort, through the merits of Christ Jesu our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unitie of the same Spirit, one God world without end. Amen.

The epistle.

And when the day of Pentecost — Acts 2.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

If ye love me, keep my — Joh. 14.
verse 15. unto the end.

¶ *Munday in Whitsun week.*
The collect.

God which as, &c. — *As upon Whitsunday.*

The epistle.

Then Peter opened *his* mouth — Acts 10.
verse 34. unto the end.

The gospel.

For God so loved the world — John 3.
verse 16. unto verse 22.

¶ *Tuesday in Whitsun week.*
The collect.

God which as, &c. — *As upon Whitsunday.*

The epistle.

Now when the apostles which — Acts 8.
verse 14. unto verse 18.

The gospel.

Verily, verily I say unto you — Joh. 10.
verse 1. unto verse 11.

¶ *Trinity sunday.*
The collect.

Almighty and everlasting God, which hast given unto us thy servants grace by the confession of a true faith, to acknowledge the glory of the eternall Trinitie, and in the power of the divine Majestie to worship the Unitie: we beseech thee that through the stedfastnesse of this faith, we may evermore be defended from all adversitie, which livest and reignest, &c.

The epistle.

After this I looked, and behold — Revel. 4.
verse 1. unto the end.

The gospel.

There was now a man of the — Joh. 3.
verse 1. unto verse 16.

¶ *The first sunday after Trinitie.*
The collect.

God the strength of all them that trust in thee, mercifully accept our prayers: and because the weaknesse of our mortall nature can do no good thing without thee, grant us the help of thy grace, that in keeping of thy commandements, we may please thee both in will and deed, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Beloved, let us love one — 1. Joh. 4.
verse 7. unto the end.

The gospel.

There was a certain rich man — Luk. 16.
verse 19. unto the end.

¶ *The ij. sunday after Trinitie.*
The collect.

Lord make us to have a perpetuall fear and love of thy holy name, for thou never failest to help and govern them, whom thou doest bring up in thy stedfast love: grant this, &c.

The epistle.

Marvell not my brethren, though — 1. John 3.
verse 13. unto the end.

The gospel.

A certain man made a great — Luk. 14.
verse 16. unto verse 25.

¶ *The third sunday after Trinity.*
The collect.

Lord we beseech thee mercifully to heare us, and unto whom thou hast given an hearty desire to pray, grant that by thy mightie aid we may be defended, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And submit your selves every — 1. pet. 5.
verse 5. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

Then resorted unto him all the — Luk. 15.
verse 1. unto verse 11.

¶ *The iij. sunday after Trinity.*
The collect.

God the protectour of all that trust in thee, without whom nothing is strong, nothing is holy, increase and multiply upon us thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may so passe through things temporall, that we finally lose not the things eternall: grant this heavenly Father, for Jesus Christs sake our Lord.

The epistle.

For I count that the afflictions — Rom. 8.
verse 18. unto verse 24.

The gospel.

Be ye therefore mercifull, as — Luk. 6.
verse 36. unto verse 43.

The v. sunday after Trinitie.
The collect.

Grant Lord, we beseech thee, that the course of this world may be so peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy congregation may joyfully serve thee in all godly quietnesse, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Finally, be ye all of one minde — 1. Pet. 3.
verse 8 end in verse 15. at, And be ready.

The gospel.

Then it came to passe as the — Luk. 5.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *The vj. sunday after Trinity.*
The collect.

God which hast prepared to them that love thee, such good things as passe all mans understanding: poure into our hearts such love toward thee, that we loving thee in all things, may obtain thy promises, which exceed all that we can desire, through Jesus Christ, &c.

The epistle.

Know ye not, that all we which — Rom. 6.
verse 3. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

For I say unto you, except your — Matth. 5.
verse 20. unto verse 27.

¶ *The*

¶ *The vii. sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd of all power and might, which art the author and giver of all good things, graffe in our hearts the love of thy name, increase in us true religion, nourish us with all goodnesse, and of thy great mercy keep us in the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

I speak after the manner of man — Rom. 6.
verse 19. unto the end.

The gospel.

In those dayes when there was. — Mark 8.
verse 1. unto verse 10.

The viii. Sunday after Trinity.

The collect.

GOd whose providence is never deceived, we humbly beseech thee, that thou wilt put away from us all hurtfull things, and give those things which be profitable for us, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Therefore brethren, we are debters — Rom. 8.
verse 12. unto verse 18.

The gospel.

Beware of false prophets. — Matt. 7.
verse 15. unto verse 22.

¶ *The ix. sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GRant us Lord, we beseech thee, the spirit to think and do alwaies such things as be rightfull, that we which cannot be without thee, may by thee be able to live according to thy will, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Moreover brethren, I would — 1. Cor. 10.
verse 1. unto verse 14.

The gospel.

And he said also unto his — Luk. 16.
verse 1. unto verse 10.

¶ *The x sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LEt thy mercifull eares, O Lord, be open to the prayers of thy humble servants: and that they may obtain their petitions, make them to ask such things as shall please thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Now concerning spirituall gifts — 1. Cor. 12.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

And when he was come neare — Luk. 19.
verse 41. end in verse 47. at, And the high priests.

¶ *The xi. sunday after Trinity.*

The collect

GOd which declarest thy Almighty power, most chiefly in shewing mercy and pity, give unto us abundantly thy grace, that we running to thy promises, may be made partakers of thy heavenly treasure, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Moreover brethren, I declare — 1 Cor. 15.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

He spake also this parable unto — Luk. 18.
verse 9. unto verse 15.

¶ *The xii. sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which art alwaies more ready to heare then we to pray, and art wont to give more then either we desire or deserve: poure down upon us the abundance of thy mercy, forgiving us those things whereof our conscience is afraid, and giving unto us that that our prayer dare not presume to ask, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And such trust have we through — 2. Cor. 3.
verse 4. unto verse 10.

The gospel.

And he departed again — Mark 7.
verse 31. unto the end.

¶ *The xiii. sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

ALmighty and mercifull God, of whose onely gift it cometh, that thy faithfull people do unto thee true and laudable service: grant we beseech thee, that we may so runne to thy heavenly promises, that we fail not finally to attain the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Now to Abraham and his seed — Galat. 3.
verse 16. unto verse 23.

The gospel.

Blessed are the eies which see — Luke 10.
verse 23. unto verse 38.

¶ *The xiiii. sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, give unto us the increase of faith, hope, and charity, and that we may obtain that which thou doest promise, make us to love that which thou doest command, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Then I say, walk in the spirit — Galat. 5.
verse 16. unto verse 25.

The gospel.

And so it was when he went — Luke 17.
verse 11. unto verse 20.

¶ *The xv. sunday after Trinity*

The collect.

KEep we beseech thee, O Lord, thy church, with thy perpetuall mercy: and because the frailty of man without thee cannot but fall, keep us ever by thy help, and leade us to all things profitable to our salvation, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Ye see how large a letter — Gal. 6.
verse 11. unto the end.

The gospel.

No man can serve two masters. — Matt. 6.
verse 24 unto the end.

¶ *The xvi sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee, let thy continuall pity cleanse and defend thy congregation: and because it cannot continue in safety without thy succour, preserve it evermore by thy help and goodnesse, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Wherefore I desire that ye — Eph. 3.
verse 13. unto the end.

The gospel.

And it came to passe the day after — Luke 7.
verse 11. unto verse 18.

¶ *The xvii. sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we pray thee, that thy grace may alwaies prevent and follow us, and make us continually to be given to all good works, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

I therefore being prisoner — Ephes. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 7.

The gospel.

And it came to passe that when — Luke 14.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *The xviii sunday after Trinitie.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee grant thy people grace to avoid the infections of the devil, and with pure heart and minde to follow thee, the onely God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

I thank my God alwayes — 1.Cor.1.
verse 4. unto verse 9.

The gospel.

But when the Pharisees had — Matth.22.
verse 34. unto the end.

¶ *The xix sunday after Trinitie.*

The collect.

OGod, forasmuch as without thee we are not able to please thee, grant that the working of thy mercy may in all things direct and rule our hearts, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

This I say therefore, and testifie — Ephes. 4.
verse 17. unto the end.

The gospel.

Then he entred into a ship — Matth.9.
verse 1. unto verse 9.

¶ *The xx sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

ALmighty and mercifull God, of thy bountifull goodnesse keep us from all things that may hurt us, that we being ready both in body and soul, may with free hearts accomplish those things that thou wouldest have done, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Take heed therefore, that ye — Ephes.5.
verse 15. unto verse 22.

The gospel.

The kingdome of heaven is — Matth.22.
verse 2. unto verse 15.

¶ *The xxi sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GRant we beseech thee, mercifull Lord, to thy faithfull people pardon and peace, that they may be cleansed from all their sinnes, and serve thee with a quiet minde, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Finally my brethren, be strong — Ephes.6.
verse 10. unto verse 21.

The gospel.

And there was a certain ruler — Joh. 4.
verse 46. unto the end.

¶ *The xxii sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee to keep thy household the church in continuall godlinesse, that through thy protection it may be free from all adversities, and devoutly given to serve thee in good works, to the glory of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

I thank my God *heving* — Phil.1.
verse 3. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

Then came Peter to him — Matth.18.
verse 21 unto the end.

¶ *The xxiii sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GOd our refuge and strength, which art the authour of all godlinesse, be ready to heare the devout prayers of thy church, and grant that those things which we ask faithfully, we may obtain effectually, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Brethren, be followers of me — Phil.3.
verse 17. unto the end.

The gospel.

Then went the Pharisees and — Matth.22.
verse 15. unto verse 23.

¶ *The xxiiii sunday after Trinitie.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee, assoil thy people from their offences, that through thy bountifull goodnesse we may be delivered from the bonds of all those sinnes, which by our frailty we have committed. Grant this, &c.

The epistle.

We give thanks to God — Colos.1.
verse 3. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

While he thus spake — Matth.9.
verse 18. unto verse 27.

¶ *The xxv sunday after Trinitie.*

The collect.

STirre up we beseech thee, O Lord, the wills of thy faithfull people, that they plenteously bringing forth the fruit of good works, may of thee be plenteously rewarded, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Behold, the dayes come — Jer.23.
verse 5. unto verse 9.

The gospel.

Then Jesus lift up *his* eyes — John 6.
verse 5. unto verse 15.

¶ *If there be any moe sundayes before Advent sunday, to supply the same, shall be taken the collect, epistle and gospel of some of those sundayes which were omitted between the Epiphanie and Septuagesima.*

¶ *Saint Andrews day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which didst give such grace unto thy holy apostle S. Andrew, that he readily obeyed the calling of thy Sonne Jesus Christ, and followed him without delay: grant unto us all, that we being called by thy holy word, may forthwith give over our selves obediently to follow thy holy commandements, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

For if thou shalt confesse — Rom.10.
verse 9. unto the end.

The gospel.

And Jesus walking by the — Matth.4.
verse 18. unto verse 23.

¶ *S. Thomas the apostle.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everliving God, which for the more confirmation of the faith, didst suffer thy holy apostle Thomas to be doubtfull in thy Sonnes resurrection: grant us so perfectly, and without all doubt to beleeve in thy Sonne Jesus Christ, that our faith in thy sight never be reproved. Heare us, O Lord, through the same Jesus Christ, to whom with, &c.

The epistle.

Now therefore ye are no — Ephes.2.
verse 19. unto the end.

The gospel.

But Thomas one of the — Joh.20.
verse 24. unto the end.

¶ *Conversion of S. Paul.*

The collect.

GOd, which hast taught all the world, through the preaching of thy blessed apostle S. Paul: grant, we beseech thee, that we which have his wonderfull conversion in remembrance, may follow and fulfill thy holy doctrine that he taught, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And Saul yet breathing out — Acts 9.
verse 1. unto verse 23.

The

The gospel.

Then answered Peter, and Matth. 19.
verse 27. unto the end.

¶ *The purification of S. Mary the virgin.*
The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, we humbly beseech thy majesty, that as thy onely begotten Sonne was this day presented in the temple in the substance of our flesh: so grant that we may be presented unto thee with pure and clear minds, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

The same that is appointed for the sunday before.

The gospel.

And when the dayes of her Luke 2.
verse 22. end in verse 27. at, And when the.

¶ *S. Matthias day.*
The collect.

ALmighty God, which in the place of the traitour Judas, didst choose thy faithfull servant Matthias to be of the number of the twelve apostles: grant that thy church, being alway preserved from false apostles, may be ordered and guided by faithfull and true pastours, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And in those dayes Peter Acts 1.
verse 15. unto the end.

The gospel.

At that time Jesus answered Matt. 11.
verse 25. unto the end.

¶ *Annunciation of the virgin Mary.*
The collect.

WE beseech thee Lord, poure thy grace into our hearts, that as we have known Christ thy Sonnes incarnation by the message of an angel: so by his crosse and passion, we may be brought unto the glory of his resurrection, through the same Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

And the Lord spake again unto Isa. 7.
verse 10. unto verse 16.

The gospel.

And in the sixth moneth Luk. 1.
verse 26. unto verse 39.

¶ *S. Marks day.*
The collect.

ALmighty God, which hast instructed thy holy church with the heavenly doctrine of thy evangelist S. Mark: give us grace that we be not like children, carried away with every blast of vain doctrine, but firmly to be established in the truth of thy holy gospel, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

But unto every one of us is Ephes. 4.
verse 7. unto verse 17.

The gospel.

I am the true vine, and my John 15.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *S. Philip and James day.*
The collect.

ALmighty God, whom truely to know is everlasting life: grant us perfectly to know thy Sonne Jesus Christ to be the Way, the Truth, and the Life, as thou hast taught S. Philip, and other the apostles, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

James a servant of God James 1.
verse 1. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

And he said to his disciples John 14.
verse 1. unto verse 15.

¶ *S. Barnabe apostle.*
The collect.

LOrd Almighty, which hast endued thy holy apostle Barnabas, with singular gifts of the holy Ghost: let us not be destitute of thy manifold gifts, nor yet of grace, to use them alway to thy honour and glory, through Jesus Christ, &c.

The epistle.

Then tidings of those things Acts 11.
verse 22. unto the end.

The gospel.

This is my commandement John 15.
verse 12. unto verse 17.

¶ *S. John Baptist.*
The collect.

ALmighty God, by whose providence thy servant John Baptist was wonderfully born, and sent to prepare the way of thy Sonne our Saviour, by preaching of penance: make us so to follow his doctrine and holy life, that we may truely repent according to his preaching, and after his example constantly speak the truth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffer for the truths sake, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my Isa. 40.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

Now Elizabets time was Luke 1.
verse 57. unto the end.

¶ *S. Peters day.*
The collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy Sonne Jesus Christ hast given to thy apostle Saint Peter many excellent gifts, and commandedst him earnestly to feed thy flock: make, we beseech thee, all bishops and pastours diligently to preach thy holy word, and the people obediently to follow the same, that they may receive the crown of everlasting glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Now about that time Herod Act. 12.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

Now when Jesus came Matth. 16.
verse 13. unto verse 20.

¶ *S. James the apostle.*
The collect.

GRant, O mercifull God, that as thine holy apostle Saint James, leaving his father, and all that he had, without delay was obedient unto the calling of thy Sonne Jesus Christ, and followed him: so we forsaking all worldly and carnall affections, may be evermore ready to follow thy commandements, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

In those dayes also came Acts 11.
verse 27. end chapter 12. in verse 3. at, Then were the dayes.

The gospel.

Then came to him the Matth. 20.
verse 20. unto verse 29.

¶ *S. Bartholomew the apostle.*
The collect.

OAlmighty and everlasting God, which hast given grace to thine apostle Bartholomew, truly to beleeve and to preach thy word, grant we beseech thee, unto thy Church, both to love that he beleeved, and to preach that he taught, through Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Thus by the hands of the Act. 5.
verse 12. unto verse 17.

The gospel.

And there arose also a strife Luk. 22.
verse 24. unto verse 31.

¶ *Saint Matthew the Apostle.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy blessed Sonne diddest call Matthew from the receipt of custome to be an apostle and evangelist, grant us grace to forsake all covetous desires, and inordinate love of riches, and to follow thy said Sonne Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The epistle.

Therefore seeing that we — 2. Cor. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 7.

The gospel.

And as Jesus passed forth — Matth. 9.
verse 9. unto verse 14.

¶ *Saint Michael and all angels.*

The collect.

EVerlasting God, which hast ordained and constituted the services of all angels and men in a wonderfull order, mercifully grant, that they which alway do thee service in heaven, may by thy appointment, succour and defend us in earth, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And there was a battell in — Revel. 12.
verse 7. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

The same time the disciples — Matth. 18.
verse 1. unto verse 11.

¶ *Saint Luke the evangelist.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which calledst Luke the physician, whose praise is in the gospel, to be a physician of the soul, it may please thee by the wholesome medicines of his doctrine, to heal all the diseases of our souls, through thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

But watch thou in all things — 2. Tim. 4.
verse 5. unto verse 16.

The gospel.

After these things the Lord — Luk. 10.
verse 1. end in verse 7. at, Go not from house.

¶ *S. Simon and Jude apostles.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which hast builded thy congregation upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the head corner stone: grant us so to be joyned together in unity of spirit by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple, acceptable unto thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ — Jude.
verse 1. unto verse 9.

The gospel.

These things command — Joh. 15.
verse 17. unto the end.

¶ *All saints day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which hast knit together thy elect in one communion and fellowship in the mysticall body of thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord: grant us grace so to follow thy holy saints in all vertuous and godly living, that we may come to those unspeakable joyes, which thou hast prepared for them that unfeignedly love thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

And I saw another angel come — Revel. 7.
verse 2. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

And when he saw the — Matth. 5.
verse 1. unto verse 13.

The end of the collects.

¶ THE ORDER FOR THE ADMINISTRATION of the Lords supper, or holy communion.

SO many as intend to be partakers of the holy communion, shall signifie their names to the curate over night, or else in the morning afore the beginning of morning prayer, or immediately after.

And if any of those be an open & notorious evill liver, so that the congregation by him is offended, or have done any wrong to his neighbours by word or deed: the curate having knowledge thereof, shall call him, and advertise him in any wise not to presume to the Lords table, untill he have openly declared himself to have truly repented and amended his former naughty life, that the congregation may thereby be satisfied, which afore were offended, and that he have recompensed the parties whom he hath done wrong unto, or at the least, declare himself to be in full purpose so to do, as soon as he conveniently may.

The same order shall the curate use with those betwixt whom he perceiveth malice and hatred to reigne, not suffering them to be partakers of the Lords table, untill he know them to be reconciled. And if one of the parties so at variance, be content to forgive from the bottome of his heart, all that the other hath trespassed against him, and to make amends for that he himself hath offended, and the other party will not be perswaded to a godly unity, but remain still in his frowardnesse and malice: the minister in that case ought to admit the penitent person to the holy communion, and not him that is obstinate.

The table at the communion time, having a fair white linen cloth upon it, shall stand in the body of the church, or in the chancell, where morning prayer and evening prayer be appointed to be said. And the priest standing at the north side of the table, shall say the Lords prayer, with this collect following.

¶ The Communion.

ALmighty God, unto whom all hearts be open, all desires known, and from whom no secrets are hid, cleanse the thoughts of our hearts by the inspiration of thy holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love thee, and worthily magnifie thy holy name, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the priest rehearse distinctly all the ten commandements, and the people kneeling shall after every commandement ask God mercy for their transgression of the same, after this sort.*

Minister.

GOd spake these words and said, I am the Lord thy God; thou shalt have none other gods but me.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, and encline our hearts to keep this law.

Minister.

Minister.

Thou shalt not make to thy self any graven image, nor the likenesse of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bowe down to them nor worship them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and visit the sinnes of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shew mercy unto thousands, in them that love me, and keep my commandements.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath-day. Six dayes shalt thou labour and do all that thou hast to do; but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, thy cattell, and the stranger that is within thy gates: for in six daies the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day, wherefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt do no murder.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not commit adultery.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not steal.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is his.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, and write all these thy laws in our hearts we beseech thee.

¶ *Then shall follow the collect of the day, with one of these two collects following for the king, the priest standing up, & saying,*

Let us pray.

ALmighty God, whose kingdome is everlasting, and power infinite, have mercy upon the whole congregation, and so rule the heart of thy chosen servant *Charles* our king and governour, that he (knowing whose minister he is) may above all things seek thy honour and glory, and that we his subjects (duely considering whose authority he hath) may faithfully serve, honour, and humbly obey him in thee and for thee, according to thy blessed word and ordinance, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who with thee and the holy Ghost liveth and reigneth, ever one God world without end. Amen.

ALmighty and everlasting God, we be taught by thy holy word, that the hearts of kings are in thy rule and governance, and that thou dost dispose and turn them as it seemeth best to thy godly wisedome: we humbly beseech thee so to dispose and govern the heart of *Charles* thy servant our king and governour, that in all his thoughts, words and works, he may ever seek thy honour and glory, and study to preserve thy people committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, & godlinesse: grant this O mercifull Father for thy deare sonnes sake, Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Immediately after the collects, the priest shall read the epistle, beginning thus,*

The epistle written in the chapter of

¶ *And the epistle ended; he shall say the gospel, beginning thus,*

The gospel written in the chapter of

¶ *And the epistle and gospel being ended, shall be said the creed.*

IBeleeve in one God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible: and in one Lord Jesus Christ the onely begotten Sonne of God, begotten of his Father before all worlds, God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God: begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father, by whom all things were made, who for us men, and for our salvation, came down from heaven, and was incarnate by the holy Ghost of the virgine Mary, and was made man, and was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate. He suffered and was buried, and the third day he rose again according to the scriptures, and ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of the Father. And he shall come again with glory, to judge both the quick and the dead: whose kingdome shall have no end. And I beleeve in the holy Ghost, the Lord and giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father and the Sonne, who with the Father and the Sonne together is worshipped and glorified, who spake by the prophets. And I beleeve one catholique and apostolique church. I acknowledge one baptisme for the remission of sinnes. And I look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.

After the creed, if there be no sermon, shall follow one of the homilies already set forth, or hereafter to be set forth by common authority.

After such sermon, homily or exhortation, the curate shall declare unto the people, whether there be any holy dayes or fasting dayes the week following, and earnestly exhort them to remember the poore, saying one or moe of those sentences following, as he thinketh most convenient by his discretion.

* Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven. Matth. 5. 16.

* Lay not up for your selves treasure upon the earth, where the rust and moth doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal: but lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither rust nor moth doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through and steal. Matth. 6. 19, 20.

* Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do unto them, for this is the law and the prophets. Matth. 7. 12.

* Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 7. 21.

* Zache stood forth and said unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have done any wrong to any man, I restore foure-fold. Luke 19. 8.

* Who goeth a warfare at any time of his own cost? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 1 Cor. 9. 7.

* If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your worldly things? 1. Cor. 9. 11.

* Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the sacrifice? and they which wait of the altar, are partakers with the altar? even so hath the Lord also ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. 1. Cor. 9. 13, 14.

* He that soweth little, shall reap little, and he that soweth plenteously, shall reap plenteously. Let every man do according as he is disposed in his heart, not grudging, or of necessity, for God loveth a cheerfull giver. 2. Cor. 9. 6, 7.

* Let him that is taught in the word, minister unto him that teacheth, in all good things. Be not deceived, God is not mocked. For whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he reap. Gal. 6. 6, 7.

* While we have time, let us do good unto all men, and specially unto them which are of the household of faith. Gal. 6. 10.

1 Tim.6.6,7. * Godlineſſe is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath: for we brought nothing into the world, neither may we carry any thing out.

1.Tim,6.17, 18, 19. * Charge them which are rich in this world, that they be ready to give, and glad to diſtribute, laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may attain eternall life.

Heb. 6.10. * God is not unrighteous, that he will forget your works, and labour that proceedeth of love: which love ye have ſhewed for his names ſake, which have miniſtred unto the ſaints, and yet do miniſter.

Heb.13.16. * To do good, and to diſtribute forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is pleaſed.

1. Joh.3.17. * Whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

Tobit 4.7. * Give almes of thy goods, and turn never thy face from any poore man: and then the face of the Lord ſhall not be turned away from thee.

Tobit 4.8,9. * Be mercifull after thy power. If thou haſt much, give plenteouſly: if thou haſt little, do thy diligence gladly to give of that little: for ſo gathereſt thou thy ſelf a good reward in the day of neceſſity.

Prov.19.17. * He that hath pity upon the poore, lendeth unto the Lord: and look what he layeth out, it ſhall be payed him again.

Pſal. 41.1. * Bleſſed be the man that provideth for the ſick and needy: the Lord ſhall deliver him in the time of trouble.

¶ *Then ſhall the churchwardens, or ſome other by them appointed, gather the devotion of the people, and put the ſame into the poore mans box, and upon the offering dayes appointed, every man and woman ſhall pay to the curate the due and accuſtomed offerings. After which done, the prieſt ſhall ſay,*

¶ Let us pray for the whole ſtate of Chriſts church militant here in earth.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which by thy holy apoſtle haſt taught us to make prayers and ſupplications, and to give thanks for all men: we humbly beſeech thee most mercifully (*to accept our almes, and*) to receive theſe our prayers which we offer unto thy divine majeſty, beſeeching thee to inſpire continually the univerſall church with the ſpirit of truth, unity, & concord: and grant that all they that do confeſſe thy holy name, may agree in the truth of thy holy word, & live in unity & godly love. We beſeech thee alſo to ſave and defend all Chriſtian kings, princes, and governours, & ſpecially thy ſervant *Charles*, our king, that under him we may be godly and quietly governed: and grant unto his whole counſel, and to all that be put in authority under him, that they may truely and indifferently miniſter juſtice, to the puniſhment of wickedneſſe and vice, and to the maintenance of Gods true religion and vertue. Give grace (O heavenly Father) to all biſhops, paſtours, and curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine, ſet forth thy true and lively word, and rightly and duely adminiſter thy holy ſacraments: and to all thy people give thy heavenly grace, & eſpecially to this congregation here preſent, that with meek heart and due reverence they may heare and receive thy holy word, truely ſerving thee in holineſſe and righteouſneſſe all the daies of their life. And we moſt humbly beſeech thee of thy goodneſſe, O Lord, to comfort and ſuccour all them which in this tranſitory life be in trouble, ſorrow, need, ſickneſſe, or any other adverſity: grant this, O Father, for Jeſus Chriſts ſake our onely Mediatour and Advocate. Amen.

If there be no almes given to the poore, then ſhall the words (*of accepting our almes*) be left out unſaid.

¶ *Then ſhall follow this exhortation, at certain times, when the curate ſhall ſee the people negligent to come to the holy communion.*

WE be come together at this time (dearly beloved brethren) to feed at the Lords ſupper, unto the which in Gods behalf I bid you all that be here preſent, and beſeech you for the Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, that ye will not refuſe to come thereto, being ſo lovingly called and bidden of God himſelf. Ye know how grievous and unkinde a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a rich feaſt, decked his table with all kinde of proviſion, ſo that there lacketh nothing but the gueſts to ſit down, and yet they which be called (without any cauſe) moſt unthankfully refuſe to come. Which of you in ſuch a caſe would not be moved? Who would not think a great injury and wrong done unto him? Wherefore moſt dearly beloved in Chriſt, take ye good heed, leſt ye withdrawing your ſelves from this holy ſupper, provoke Gods indignation againſt you. It is an eaſie matter for a man to ſay, *I will not communicate*, becauſe I am otherwiſe letted with worldly buſineſſe: but ſuch excuſes be not ſo eaſily accepted and allowed before God. If any man ſay, I am a grievous ſinner, and therefore am afraid to come: wherefore then do ye not repent and amend? When God calleth you, be you not aſhamed to ſay, You will not come? When you ſhould return to God, will you excuſe your ſelf, and ſay that you be not ready? Conſider earneſtly with your ſelves, how little ſuch feigned excuſes ſhall avail before God. They that refuſed the feaſt in the goſpel, becauſe they had bought a farm, or would trie their yokes of oxen, or becauſe they were married, were not ſo excuſed, but counted unworthy of that heavenly feaſt. I for my part am here preſent, and according to mine office, I bid you in the name of God, I call you in Chriſts behalf, I exhort you as you love your own ſalvation, that ye will be partakers of this holy communion. And as the Sonne of God did vouchſafe to yeeld up his ſoul by death upon the croſſe for your health: even ſo it is your duty to receive the communion together in the remembrance of his death, as he himſelf commanded. Now if you will in no wiſe thus do, conſider with your ſelves how great injury you do unto God, and how ſore puniſhment hangeth over your heads for the ſame. And whereas you offend God ſo ſore in refuſing this holy banquet, I admoniſh, exhort, and beſeech you, that unto this unkindneſſe you will not adde any more: which thing ye ſhall do, if ye ſtand by as gazers, and lookers on them that do communicate, and be not partakers of the ſame your ſelves. For what thing can this be accounted elſe, then a further contempt and unkindneſſe unto God? Truely, it is a great unthankfulneſſe to ſay nay when ye be called: but the fault is much greater when men ſtand by, and yet will neither eat nor drink this holy communion with other. I pray you, what can this be elſe, but even to have the myſteries of Chriſt in deriſion? It is ſaid unto all, Take ye, and eat; take and drink ye all of this, do this in remembrance of me. With what face then, or with what countenance ſhall ye heare theſe words? What will this be elſe, but a neglecting, a deſpiſing and mocking of the teſtament of Chriſt? Wherefore rather then ye ſhould ſo do, depart you hence, and give place to them that be godly diſpoſed. But when you depart, I beſeech you ponder with your ſelves, from whom ye depart; ye depart from the Lords table, ye depart from your brethren, and from the banquet of moſt heavenly food. Theſe things if ye earneſtly conſider, ye ſhall by Gods grace return to a better minde: for the obtaining whereof, we ſhall make our humble petitions, while we ſhall receive the holy communion.

¶ *And ſometime ſhall this be ſaid alſo, at the diſcretion of the curate.*

DEarly beloved, foraſmuch as our duty is to render to Almighty God our heavenly Father moſt hearty thanks, for that he hath given his Sonne our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, not onely to die for us, but alſo to be our ſpirituall food and ſuſtenance, as it is declared unto us, as well by Gods word, as by the holy ſacraments of his bleſſed body and bloud, the which being ſo comfortable a thing to them which receive it worthily, and ſo dangerous to them that will preſume to receive it unworthily: my duty is to exhort you to conſider the dignity of the holy myſtery, and the great peril of the unworthy receiving thereof, and ſo to ſearch and examine your own conſciences, as you ſhould come holy and clean to a moſt godly and heavenly feaſt, ſo that in no wiſe you come but in the marriage garment required of God in holy ſcripture, and ſo come and be received, as worthy partakers of ſuch a heavenly table. The way and means thereto is: Firſt, to examine your lives and converſation by the rule of Gods commandements, and wherein ſoever ye ſhall perceive your ſelves to

have offended either by will, word, or deed, there bewail your own sinfull lives, and confesse your selves to Almighty God, with full purpose of amendment of life. And if ye shall perceive your offences to be such, as be not onely against God, but also against your neighbours: then ye shall reconcile your selves unto them, ready to make restitution and satisfaction according to the uttermost of your powers, for all injuries and wrongs done by you to any other, and likewise being ready to forgive other that have offended you, as you would have forgivenesse of your offences at Gods hand: for otherwise the receiving of the holy communion, doth nothing else but increase your damnation. And because it is requisite that no man should come to the holy communion, but with a full trust in Gods mercy, and with a quiet conscience: therefore if there be any of you, which by the means aforesaid, cannot quiet his own conscience, but requireth further comfort or counsel, then let him come to me, or some other discreet and learned minister of Gods word, and open his grief, that he may receive such ghostly counsel, advice, and comfort, as his conscience may be relieved, and that by the ministerie of Gods word he may receive comfort, and the benefit of absolution, to the quieting of his conscience, and avoiding of all scruple and doubtfulnesse.

¶ *Then shall the priest say this exhortation.*

DEarly beloved in the Lord, ye that minde to come to the holy communion of the body and bloud of our Saviour Christ, must consider what S. Paul writeth to the Corinthians, how he exhorteth all persons diligently to try and examine themselves, before they presume to eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For as the benefit is great, if with a true penitent heart and lively faith we receive that holy sacrament: (for then we spiritually eat the flesh of Christ, and drink his bloud; then we dwell in Christ, and Christ in us; we be one with Christ, and Christ with us) so is the danger great, if we receive the same unworthily: for then we be guilty of the body and bloud of Christ our Saviour; we eat and drink our own damnation, not considering the Lords body: we kindle Gods wrath against us: we provoke him to plague us with diverse diseases, and sundry kindes of death. Therefore if any of you be a blasphemer of God, an hinderer or slanderer of his word, an adulterer, or be in malice, or envy, or in any other grievous crime, bewail your sinnes, and come not to this holy table; lest after the taking of that holy sacrament, the devil enter into you, as he entred into Judas, and fill you full of all iniquities, and bring you to destruction both of body and soul. Judge therefore your selves (brethren) that ye be not judged of the Lord. Repent you truely of your sinnes past: have a lively and stedfast faith in Christ our Saviour. Amend your lives, and be in perfect charitie with all men, so shall ye be meet partakers of those holy mysteries. And above all things, ye must give most humble and hearty thanks to God the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, for the redemption of the world, by the death and passion of our Saviour Christ, both God and man, who did humble himself even to the death upon the crosse for us miserable sinners, which lay in darknesse and shadow of death, that he might make us the children of God, and exalt us to everlasting life. And to the end that we should alway remember the exceeding great love of our Master and onely Saviour Jesus Christ, thus dying for us, and the innumerable benefits which by his precious bloud-shedding he hath obtained to us: he hath instituted and ordained holy mysteries, as pledges of his love, and continuall remembrance of his death, to our great and endlesse comfort. To him therefore, with the Father, and the holy Ghost, let us give (as we are most bounden) continuall thanks, submitting our selves wholly to his holy will and pleasure, and studying to serve him in true holinesse and righteousnesse all the dayes of our life. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the priest say to them that come to receive the holy communion,*

YOu that do truely and earnestly repent you of your sinnes, and be in love and charity with your neighbours, and intend to leade a new life, following the commandements of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy wayes: draw neare, and take this holy sacrament to your comfort, make your humble confession to Almighty God, before this congregation here gathered together in his holy name, meekly kneeling upon your knees.

¶ *Then shall this generall confession be made, in the name of all those that are minded to receive the holy communion, either by one of them, or else by one of the ministers, or by the priest himself, all kneeling humbly upon their knees.*

ALmighty God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, maker of all things, judge of all men, we knowledge and bewail our manifold sinnes and wickednesse, which we from time to time most grievously have committed, by thought, word, and deed, against thy divine majestie, provoking most justly thy wrath and indignation against us: we do earnestly repent, and be heartily sory for these our misdoings, the remembrance of them is grievous unto us, the burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us, most mercifull Father, for thy Sonne our Lord Jesus Christs sake; forgive us all that is past, and grant that we may ever hereafter serve and please thee in newnesse of life, to the honour and glory of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the priest or the bishop (being present) stand up, and turning himself to the people, say thus,*

ALmighty God our heavenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promised forgiveneſſe of sinnes to all them which with hearty repentance and true faith turn unto him: have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from all your sinnes, confirm and strengthen you in all goodnesse, and bring you to everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the priest also say,*

Heare what comfortable words our Saviour Christ saith to all that truely turn to him,

* Come unto me all ye that travell, and be heavie laden, and I will refresh you. * So God loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne, to the end that all that beleeve in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. Matt. 11. 28. John 3. 16.

Heare also what S. Paul saith.

* This is a true saying, and worthy of all men to be received, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners. 1. Tim. 1. 15.

Heare also what S. John saith.

* If any man sinne, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our sinnes. 1. Joh. 2. 1, 2.

¶ *After which the priest shall proceed, saying,*

Lift up your hearts.

Answer.

We lift them up unto the Lord.

Priest.

Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.

Answer.

It is meet and right so to do.

Priest.

It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places give thanks unto thee, O Lord, holy Father, Almighty, everlasting God.

¶ *Here shall follow the proper preface, according to the time, if there be any specially appointed: or else immediately shall follow,*

Therefore with angels and archangels, &c.

¶ Proper prefaces.

¶ *Upon Christmas day, and seven dayes after.*

BEcause thou didst give Jesus Christ thine onely Sonne to be born as this day for us, who by the operation of the holy Ghost, was made very man, of the substance of the virgin Mary his mother, and that without spot of sinne, to make us clean from all sinne: therefore with angels, &c.

¶ *Upon Easter day, and seven dayes after.*

BUt chiefly are we bound to praise thee, for the glorious resurrection of thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord: for he is the very paschal Lambe, which was offered for us, and hath taken away the sinne of the world, who by his death hath destroyed death, and by his rising to life again, hath restored to us everlasting life: therefore with angels, &c.

¶ *Upon the Ascension day, and seven dayes after.*

THrough thy most dearly beloved Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, who after his most glorious resurrection manifestly appeared to all his apostles, and in their sight ascended up into heaven, to prepare a place for us, that where he is, thither might we also ascend, and reigne with him in glory. Therefore with angels, &c.

¶ *Upon Whitsunday, and six dayes after.*

THrough Jesus Christ our Lord, according to whose most true promise the holy Ghost came down this day from heaven, with a sudden great sound, as it had been a mighty winde in the likenesse of fiery tongues lighting upon the apostles, to teach them, and to leade them to all truth, giving them both the gift of diverse languages, and also boldnesse with fervent zeal constantly to preach the gospel unto all nations, whereby we are brought out of darknesse and errour, into the clear light, and true knowledge of thee, and of thy Sonne Jesus Christ. Therefore with angels, &c.

¶ *Upon the feast of Trinitie onely.*

IT is very meet, right, and our bounden dutie, that we should at all times, and in all places give thanks to thee, O Lord Almighty, and everlasting God, which art one God, one Lord, not one onely person, but three persons in one substance. For that which we beleeve of the glory of the Father, the same we beleeve of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, without any difference or inequality. Therefore with angels, &c.

¶ *After which prefaces shall follow immediately,*

Therefore with angels and archangels, and with all the company of heaven, we laud and magnifie thy glorious name, evermore praising thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hosts. Heaven and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord most High.

¶ *Then shall the priest kneeling down at Gods board, say in the name of all them that shall receive the communion, this prayer following.*

WE do not presume to come to this thy table (O mercifull Lord) trusting in our own righteousnesse, but in thy manifold and great mercies. We be not worthy so much as to gather up the crumbes under thy table. But thou art the same Lord, whose propertie is alwaies to have mercie: grant us therefore, gracious Lord, so to eat the flesh of thy deare Son Jesus Christ, & to drink his bloud, that our sinfull bodies may be made clean by his body, and our souls washed through his most precious bloud, and that we may evermore dwell in him, and he in us. Amen.

¶ *Then the priest standing up, shall say as followeth.*

ALmighty God our heavenly Father, which of thy tender mercie didst give thy onely Sonne Jesus Christ, to suffer death upon the crosse for our redemption, who made there (by his one oblation of himself once offered) a full, perfect, and sufficient sacrifice, oblation, and satisfaction for the sinnes of the whole world, and did institute, and in his holy gospel command us to continue a perpetuall memorie of that his precious death, untill his coming again: Heare us, O mercifull Father, we beseech thee, and grant that we receiving these thy creatures of bread and wine, according to thy Sonne our Saviour Jesus Christs holy institution, in remembrance of his death and passion, may be partakers of his most blessed body and bloud: who in the same night that he was betrayed, took bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave it to his disciples, saying, Take, eat, this is my body, which is given for you; do this in remembrance of me. Likewise, after supper he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of this, for this is my bloud of the new testament, which is shed for you, and for many, for the remission of sinnes: do this as oft as ye shall drink it in remembrance of me.

¶ *Then shall the minister first receive the communion in both kindes himself, and next deliver it to other ministers (if any be there present) that they may help the chief minister, and after to the people in their hands, kneeling. And when he delivereth the bread, he shall say.*

The body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was given for thee, preserve thy bodie and soul into everlasting life: and take and eat this in remembrance that Christ died for thee, and feed on him in thine heart by faith with thanksgiving.

¶ *And the minister that delivereth the cup, shall say,*

The bloud of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was shed for thee, preserve thy body and soul into everlasting life: and drink this in remembrance that Christs bloud was shed for thee, and be thankfull.

¶ *Then shall the priest say the Lords prayer, the people repeating after him every petition.*

OUr Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespasse against us. And lead us not into temptation: But deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ *After shall be said as followeth.*

O Lord and heavenly Father, we thy humble servants entirely desire thy fatherly goodnesse, mercifully to accept this our sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, most humbly beseeching thee to grant, that by the merits and death of thy Sonne Jesus Christ, and through faith in his bloud, we (and all thy whole church) may obtain remission of our sinnes, and all other benefits of his passion. And here we offer and present unto thee, O Lord, our selves, our souls and bodies, to be a reasonable, holy, and lively sacrifice unto thee, humbly beseeching thee, that all we which be partakers of this holy communion, may be fulfilled with thy grace and heavenly benediction. And although we be unworthy through our manifold sinnes, to offer unto thee any sacrifice: yet we beseech thee to accept this our bounden duty and service, not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offences, through Jesus Christ our Lord; by whom, and with whom, in the unity of the holy Ghost, all honour and glory be unto thee, O Father Almighty, world without end. Amen.

¶ *Or this.*

ALmighty and everlasting God, we most heartily thank thee, for that thou dost vouchsafe to feed us, which have duely received these holy mysteries, with the spirituall food of the most precious bodie and bloud of thy Sonne our Saviour Jesus Christ, and doest assure us thereby of thy favour and goodnesse toward us, and that we be very members incorporate in thy mysticall body, which is the blessed company of all faithfull people, and be also heirs through hope of thy everlasting kingdome, by the merits of the most precious death and passion of thy deare Sonne: we now most humbly beseech thee, O heavenly Father, so to assist us with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy fellowship, and do all such good works as thou hast prepared for us to walk in, through Jesus Christ our Lord; to whom with thee and the holy Ghost, be all honour and glorie, world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then shall be said or sung.*

GLory be to God on high, and in earth peace, good will towards men. We praise thee, we blesse thee, we worship thee, we glorifie thee, we give thanks to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God, heavenly King, God the Father Almighty, O Lord the onely begotten Sonne Jesu Christ, O Lord God, Lambe of God, Sonne of the Father, that takest away the sinnes of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sinnes of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sinnes of the world, receive our prayer. Thou that sittest at the right hand of God the Father, have mercy upon us: for thou onely art holy, thou onely art the Lord, thou onely O Christ, with the holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father. Amen.

¶ *Then the priest or the bishop, if he be present, shall let them depart with this blessing.*

THe peace of God which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and mindes in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord: and the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, be amongst you, and remain with you always. Amen.

¶ *Collect,*

¶ *Collects to be ſaid after the offertorie, when there is no communion, every ſuch day one. And the ſame may be ſaid alſo as often as occaſion ſhall ſerve, after the collects either of morning and evening prayer, communion, or letanie, by the diſcretion of the miniſter.*

ASsiſt us mercifully, O Lord, in theſe our ſupplications and prayers, and diſpoſe the way of thy ſervants towards the attainment of everlaſting ſalvation, that among all the changes and chances of this mortall life, they may ever be defended by thy moſt gracious and ready help, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

OAlmighty Lord and everlaſting God, vouchſafe we beſeech thee, to direct, ſanctifie, and govern both our hearts and bodies in the wayes of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandements, that through thy moſt mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preſerved in body and ſoul, through our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

GRant we beſeech thee Almighty God, that the words which we have heard this day with our outward eares may through thy grace be ſo grafted inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in us the fruit of good living, to the honour and praiſe of thy name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

PRevent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy moſt gracious favour, and further us with thy continuall help, that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlaſting life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty God the fountain of all wiſedome, which knoweſt our neceſſities before we aſk, and our ignorance in asking, we beſeech thee to have compaſſion upon our infirmities, & thoſe things which for our unworthineſſe we dare not, and for our blindneſſe we cannot ask, vouchſafe to give us, for the worthineſſe of thy Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty God, which haſt promiſed to heare the petitions of them that ask in thy Sonnes name, we beſeech thee mercifully to encline thine eares to us, that have made now our prayers and ſupplications unto thee, and grant that thoſe things which we have faithfully asked according to thy will, may effectually be obtained, to the relief of our neceſſitie, and to the ſetting forth of thy glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Upon the holy dayes (if there be no communion) ſhall be ſaid all that is appointed at the communion, untill the end of the homily, concluding with the generall prayer* (for the whole eſtate of Chriſts church militant here in earth) *and one or moe of theſe collects before rehearſed, as occaſion ſhall ſerve.*

¶ *And there ſhall be no celebration of the Lords Supper, except there be a good number to communicate with the prieſt, according to his diſcretion.*

¶ *And if there be not above twenty perſons in the pariſh, of diſcretion to receive the communion, yet there ſhall be no communion, except foure or three at the leaſt communicate with the prieſt.*

¶ *And in cathedrall and collegiat churches, where be many prieſts, and deacons, they ſhall all receive the communion with the miniſter every ſunday at the leaſt, except they have a reaſonable cauſe to the contrary.*

¶ *And to take away the ſuperſtition, which any perſon hath or might have in the bread and wine, it ſhall ſuffice that the bread be ſuch as is uſually to be eaten at the table with other meats, but the beſt and pureſt wheat bread that conveniently may be gotten. And if any of the bread or wine remain, the curate ſhall have it to his own uſe.*

¶ *The bread & wine for the communion, ſhall be provided by the curate and the churchwardens, at the charges of the pariſh, and the pariſh ſhall be diſcharged of ſuch ſummes of money, or other duties, which hitherto they have payed for the ſame by order of their houſes every ſunday.*

¶ *And note that every pariſhioner ſhall communicate at the leaſt three times in the yeare, of which Eaſter to be one; and ſhall alſo receive the ſacraments, and other rites, according to the order in this book appointed. And yearly at Eaſter, every pariſhioner ſhall reckon with his perſon vicar, or curate, or his or their deputy or deputies, and pay to them or him all eccleſiaſticall duties, accuſtomably due then, and at that time to be payed.*

¶ THE MINISTRATION OF BAPTISME to be uſed in the church.

IT appeareth by ancient writers, that the ſacrament of baptiſme in the old time was not commonly miniſtred, but at two times in the yeare: At Eaſter and Whitſuntide. At which times it was openly miniſtred in the preſence of all the congregation. Which cuſtome now being grown out of uſe (although it cannot for many conſiderations be well reſtored again) it is thought good to follow the ſame, as neare as conveniently may be. Wherefore the people are to be admoniſhed, that it is moſt convenient that baptiſme ſhould not be miniſtred but upon ſundayes & other holy dayes, when the moſt number of people may come together, as well for that the congregation there preſent may teſtifie the receiving of them that be newly baptized, into the number of Chriſts church, as alſo becauſe in the baptiſme of infants, every man preſent may be put in remembrance of his own profeſſion made to God in his baptiſme. For which cauſe alſo it is expedient that baptiſme be miniſtred in the Engliſh tongue. Nevertheleſſe (if neceſſity ſo require) children may at all times be baptized at home.

¶ *When there are children to be baptized upon the ſunday or holy day, the parents ſhall give knowledge over night, or in the morning afore the beginning of morning prayer, to the curate. And then the godfathers, godmothers, and people, with the children, muſt be ready at the font, either immediately after the laſt leſſon at morning prayer, or elſe immediately after the laſt leſſon at evening prayer, as the curate by his diſcretion ſhall appoint. And then ſtanding there, the prieſt ſhall aſk whether the children be baptized or no. If they anſwer, No: then ſhall the prieſt ſay thus,*

DEarly beloved, foraſmuch as all men be conceived and born in ſinne, and that our Saviour Chriſt ſaith, None can enter into the kingdom of God, except he be regenerate and born anew of water and of the holy Ghoſt: I beſeech you to call upon God the Father, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that of his bounteous mercy he will grant to theſe children that thing, which by nature they cannot have, that they may be baptized with water and the holy Ghoſt, and received into Chriſts holy church, and be made lively members of the ſame.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay,*

Let us pray.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which of thy great mercie didſt ſave Noah and his family in the ark from periſhing by water, and alſo didſt ſafely leade the children of Iſrael thy people through the Red ſea, figuring thereby thy holy baptiſme, & by the baptiſme of thy welbeloved Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, didſt ſanctifie the floud Jordan, and all other waters, to the myſticall waſhing away of ſinne: We beſeech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon theſe children, ſanctifie them and waſh them with the holy Ghoſt, that they being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the ark of Chriſts church, and being ſtedfaſt in faith, joyfull through hope, and rooted in charity,

charitie, may ſo paſſe the waves of this troubleſome world, that finally they may come to the land of everlaſting life, there to reigne with thee world without end, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty and immortall God, the aid of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for ſuccour, the life of them that beleeve, and the reſurrection of the dead: we call upon thee for theſe infants, that they coming to thy holy baptiſme, may receive remiſſion of their ſinnes by ſpirituall regeneration. Receive them, O Lord, as thou haſt promiſed by thy welbeloved Sonne, ſaying, Aſk, and you ſhall have; ſeek, and you ſhall finde; knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you. So give now unto us that aſk: let us that ſeek, finde: open the gate unto us that knock, that theſe infants may enjoy the everlaſting benediction of thy heavenly waſhing, and may come to the eternall kingdome, which thou haſt promiſed by Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay.*

¶ Heare the words of the goſpel written by S. Mark in the tenth chapter.

Mar. 10. 13. AT a certain time they brought children to Chriſt that he ſhould touch them: and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for to ſuch belongeth the kingdome of God. Verily I ſay unto you, whoſoever doth not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein. And when he had taken them up in his arms, he put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

¶ *After the goſpel is read, the miniſter ſhall make this brief exhortation upon the words of the goſpel.*

FRiends, you heare in this goſpel the words of our Savi- our Chriſt, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him: how he blamed thoſe that would have kept them from him: how he exhorted all men to follow their innocencie. You perceive how by his outward geſture & deed, he declared his good will toward them. For he embraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and bleſſed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earneſtly beleeve, that he wil likewiſe favourably receive theſe preſent infants, that he will embrace them with the arms of his mercy, that he will give unto them the bleſſing of eternall life, and make them partakers of his everlaſting kingdome. Wherefore, we being thus perſwaded of the good will of our heavenly Father toward theſe infants, declared by his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, and nothing doubting but that he favourably alloweth this charitable work of ours, in bringing theſe children to his holy baptiſme: let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him, and ſay.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, that thou haſt vouchſafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace, and faith in thee: increaſe this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: give thy holy Spirit to theſe infants, that they may be born again, and be made heirs of everlaſting ſalvation, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for ever. Amen.

¶ *Then the prieſt ſhall ſpeak unto the godfathers and godmothers on this wiſe.*

WElbeloved friends, ye haue brought theſe children here to be baptized, ye have prayed that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt would vouchſafe to receive them, to lay his hands upon them, to bleſſe them, to releaſe them of their ſinnes, to give them the kingdome of heaven, and everlaſting life. Ye have heard alſo that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath promiſed in his goſpel, to grant all theſe things that ye have prayed for, which promiſe he for his part will moſt ſurely keep and perform. Wherefore after this promiſe made by Chriſt, theſe infants muſt alſo faithfully for their part promiſe by you that be their ſureties, that they will forſake the devil and all his works, and conſtantly beleeve Gods holy word, and obediently keep his commandements.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt demand of the godfathers and godmothers theſe queſtions following.*

Doeſt thou forſake the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glorie of the world, with all covetous deſires of the ſame, the carnall deſires of the fleſh, ſo that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

Anſwer.

I forſake them all.

Miniſter.

Doeſt thou beleeve in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth? And in Jeſus Chriſt his onely begotten Sonne our Lord? And that he was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the virgin Mary, that he ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that he went down into hell, and alſo did riſe again the third day, that he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, & from thence he ſhall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead? And doeſt thou beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy catholique church, the communion of ſaints, the remiſſion of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the fleſh, and everlaſting life after death?

Anſwer.

All this I ſtedfaſtly beleeve.

Miniſter.

Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

Anſwer.

That is my deſire.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay.*

OMercifull God, grant that the old Adam in theſe children may be ſo buried, that the new man may be raiſed up in them. Amen.

Grant that all carnall affections may die in them, and that all things belonging to the Spirit, may live and grow in them. Amen.

Grant that they may have power and ſtrength to have victory, and to triumph againſt the devil, the world, and the fleſh. Amen.

Grant that whoſoever is here dedicated to thee by our office and miniſtery, may alſo be endued with heavenly vertues, and everlaſtingly rewarded, through thy mercy, O bleſſed Lord God, who doeſt live and govern all things world without end. Amen.

ALmighty everliving God, whoſe moſt dearly beloved Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, for the forgiveneſſe of our ſinnes, did ſhed out of his moſt precious ſide both water and bloud, and gave commandement to his diſciples, that they ſhould go teach all nations, and baptize them in the name of the Father, the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: regard we beſeech thee, the ſupplications of thy congregation, and grant that all thy ſervants which ſhall be baptized in this water, may receive the fulneſſe of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithfull and elect children, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then the prieſt ſhall take the childe in his hands, and aſk the name: and naming the childe, ſhall dip it in the water, ſo it be diſcreetly and warily done, ſaying.*

NI baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *And if the childe be weak, it ſhall ſuffice to poure water upon it, ſaying the foreſaid words.*

NI baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *Then the prieſt ſhall make a croſſe upon the childes forehead, ſaying,*

WE receive this childe into the congregation of Chriſts flock, and do ſigne him with the ſigne of the croſſe, in token that hereafter he ſhall not be aſhamed to confeſſe the faith of Chriſt crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner, againſt ſinne, the world, and the devil, and to continue Chriſts faithfull ſouldier and ſervant unto his lives end. Amen.

¶ Then

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay.*

SEeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that theſe children be regenerate, & grafted into the bodie of Chriſts congregation, let us give thanks unto God for theſe benefits, and with one accord make our prayers unto Almighty God, that they may leade the reſt of their life according to this beginning.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid.*

¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay.*

WE yeeld thee hearty thanks, moſt mercifull Father, that it hath pleaſed thee to regenerate this infant with thy holy Spirit, to receive him for thine own childe by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy congregation: and humbly we beſeech thee to grant, that he being dead unto ſinne, and living unto righteouſneſſe, and being buried with Chriſt in his death, may crucifie the old man, and utterly abolish the whole bodie of ſinne, that as he is made partaker of the death of thy Sonne, ſo he may be partaker of his reſurrection: ſo that finally, with the reſidue of thy holy congregation, he may be inheritour of thine everlaſting kingdome, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *At the laſt end the prieſt calling the godfathers and godmothers together, ſhall ſay this exhortation following.*

FOraſmuch as theſe children have promiſed by you to forſake the devil and all his works, to beleeve in God, and to ſerve him: you muſt remember that it is your parts and duties to ſee that theſe infants be taught, ſo ſoon as they ſhall be able to learn, what a ſolemne vow, promiſe, and profeſſion they have made by you. And that they may know theſe things the better, ye ſhall call upon them to heare ſermons, and chiefly you ſhall provide that they may learn the creed, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandements in the Engliſh tongue; and all other things which a Chriſtian man ought to know & beleeve to his ſouls health, and that theſe children may be vertuouſly brought up to lead a godly and a Chriſtian life, remembring alwayes that baptiſme doth repreſent unto us our profeſſion, which is to follow the example of our Saviour Chriſt, and to be made like unto him, that as he died, and roſe again for us, ſo ſhould we which are baptized, die from ſinne and riſe again unto righteouſneſſe, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlineſſe of living.

¶ *The miniſter ſhall command that the children be brought to the biſhop, to be confirmed of him, ſo ſoon as they can ſay in their vulgar tongue, the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandements, and be further inſtructed in the catechiſme ſet forth for that purpoſe, according as it is there expreſſed.*

¶ OF THEM THAT ARE TO BE BAPTIZED IN private houſes in time of neceſſity, by the miniſter of the pariſh, or any other lawfull miniſter that can be procured.

THe paſtours and curates ſhall often admoniſh the people, that they deferre not the baptiſme of infants any longer then the ſunday, or other holiday next after the childe be born, unleſſe upon a great and reaſonable cauſe declared to the curate, and by him approved.

And alſo they ſhall warn them, that without great cauſe and neceſſity they procure not their children to be baptized at home in their houſes. And when great need ſhall compell them ſo to do, then baptiſme ſhall be adminiſtred on this faſhion.

Firſt, let the lawfull miniſter, and them that be preſent, call upon God for his grace, and ſay the Lords prayer, if time will ſuffer. And then the childe being named by ſome one that is preſent, the ſaid lawfull miniſter ſhall dip it in water, or poure water upon it, ſaying theſe words.

N. I Baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *And let them not doubt, but that the childe ſo baptized, is lawfully and ſufficiently baptized, and ought not to be baptized again. But yet nevertheleſſe, if the childe which is after this ſort baptized, do afterward live, it is expedient that it be brought into the church, to the intent that if the prieſt or miniſter of the ſame pariſh did himſelf baptize that childe, the congregation may be certified of the true form of baptiſme by him privately before uſed. Or if the childe were baptized by any other lawfull miniſter, that then the miniſter of the pariſh, where the childe was born or Chriſtened, ſhall examine and try, whether the childe be lawfully baptized or no. In which caſe if thoſe that bring any childe to the Church, do anſwer that the ſame childe is already baptized; then ſhall the miniſter examine them further, ſaying,*

By whom was the childe baptized?

Who was preſent when the childe was baptized?

And becauſe ſome things eſſentiall to this ſacrament may happen to be omitted through fear or haſte in ſuch times of extremitie: therefore I demand further of you,

With what matter was the childe baptized?

With what words was the childe baptized?

Whether think you the childe to be lawfully and perfectly baptized?

¶ *And if the miniſter ſhall finde by the anſwers of ſuch as bring the childe, that all things were done as they ought to be: then ſhall not he Chriſten the childe again, but ſhall receive him as one of the flock of the true Chriſtian people, ſaying thus.*

I Certifie you, that in this caſe all is well done, and according unto due order, concerning the baptizing of this childe, which being born in originall ſinne, and in the wrath of God, is now by the laver of regeneration in baptiſme, received into the number of the children of God, and heirs of everlaſting life. For our Lord Jeſus Chriſt doth not deny his grace and mercy unto ſuch infants, but moſt lovingly doth call them unto him, as the holy goſpel doth witneſſe to our comfort on this wiſe.

AT a certain time they brought children to Chriſt that he ſhould touch them: and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for to ſuch belongeth the kingdome of God. Verily I ſay unto you, whoſoever doth not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein. And when he had taken them up in his arms, he put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them. Mar. 10.13

¶ *After the goſpel is read, the miniſter ſhall make this exhortation upon the words of the goſpel.*

Friends

FRiends, you heare in this gospel the words of our Saviour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him, how he blamed those that would have kept them from him, how he exhorted all men to follow their innocency. Ye perceive how by his outward gesture and deed, he declared his good will toward them: for he embraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly beleeve, that he hath likewise favourably received this present infant, that he hath embraced him with the arms of his mercy, that he hath given unto him the blessing of eternall life, and made him partaker of his everlasting kingdome. Wherefore we being thus perswaded of the good will of our heavenly Father, declared by his sonne Jesus Christ, toward this infant, let us faithfully & devoutly give thanks unto him, and say the prayer which the Lord himself taught, and in declaration of our faith, let us recite the articles contained in our creed.

¶ *Here the minister with the godfathers and godmothers shall say*

¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

¶ *Then shall the priest demand the name of the childe, which being by the godfathers and godmothers pronounced, the minister shall say,*

Dost thou in the name of this childe forsake the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all the covetous desires of the same, the carnall desires of the flesh, and not to follow and be led by them?

Answer.

I forsake them all.

Minister.

Dost thou in the name of this childe professe this faith, to beleeve in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth? and in Jesus Christ his onely begotten sonne our Lord? and that he was conceived by the holy Ghost, born of the virgin Marie, that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that he went down into hell, and also did rise again the third day, that he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, and from thence he shall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead? And do you in his name beleeve in the holy Ghost, the holy catholick church, the communion of saints, the remission of sinnes, resurrection, and everlasting life after death?

Answer.

All this I stedfastly beleeve.

Let us pray.

ALmighty and everlasting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, for that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace, and faith in thee: increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: give thy holy spirit to this infant, that he being born again, and being made heir of everlasting salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, may continue thy servant, and attain thy promise, through the same our Lord Jesus Christ thy Sonne, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the same holy Spirit everlastingly. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the minister make this exhortation to the godfathers and godmothers.*

FOrasmuch as this childe hath promised by you to forsake the devil and all his works, to beleeve in God and to serve him: you must remember that it is your part and duty to see that this infant be taught, so soon as he shall be able to learn, what a solemn vow, promise, and profession he hath made by you. And that he may know these things the better, ye shall call upon him to heare sermons, and chiefly ye shall provide that he may learn the creed, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandements in the English tongue, and all other things which a christian man ought to know and beleeve to his souls health: & that this childe may be vertuously brought up, to lead a godly and a christian life, remembring alway that baptisme doth represent unto us our profession, which is to follow the example of our Saviour Christ, & be made like unto him, that as he died and rose again for us, so should we which are baptized, die from sinne, and rise again unto righteousnesse, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlinesse of living.

And so forth as in publique baptism.

¶ *But if they which bring the infants to the church, do make such uncertain answers to the priests questions, as that it cannot appeare that the childe was baptized with water*, In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, *(which are essentiall parts of baptisme) then let the priest baptize it in form above written, concerning publique baptisme, saving that at the dipping of the childe in the font, he shall use this form of words,*

If thou be not already baptized, N. I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ THE ORDER OF CONFIRMATION, OR LAYING on of hands upon children baptized, and able to render an account of their faith, according to the catechisme following.

TO the end that confirmation may be ministred to the more edifying of such as shall receive it (according to S. Pauls doctrine, who teacheth that all things should be done in the church to the edification of the same) it is thought good, that none hereafter shall be confirmed, but such as can say in their mother tongue the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandements, and can also answer to such questions of this short catechisme, as the bishop (or such as he shall appoint) shall by his discretion appose them in. And this order is most convenient to be observed for divers considerations.

First, because that when children come to the yeares of discretion, and have learned what their godfathers and godmothers promised for them in baptisme, they may then themselves with their own mouth, and with their own consent, openly before the church, ratifie and confirm the same: and also promise that by the grace of God they will evermore endeavour themselves faithfully to observe and keep such things as they by their own mouth and confession have assented unto.

Secondly, for asmuch as confirmation is ministred to them that be baptized, that by imposition of hands and prayer, they may receive strength and defence against all temptations to sinne, and the assaults of the world and the devil: it is most meet to be ministred when children come to that age, that partly by the frailty of their own flesh, partly by the assaults of the world and the devil, they begin to be in danger to fall into sundrie kindes of sinne.

Thirdly, for that it is agreeable with the usage of the church in times past: whereby it was ordeined that

confirmation

confirmation ſhould be miniſtred to them that were of perfect age, that they being inſtructed in Chriſts religion, ſhould openly profeſſe their own faith, and promiſe to be obedient unto the will of God.

And that no man ſhall think that any detriment ſhall come to children by deferring of their confirmation, he ſhall know for truth, that it is certain by Gods word, that children being baptized, have all things neceſſarie for their ſalvation, and be undoubtedly ſaved.

¶ A Catechiſme, that is to ſay, An inſtruction to be learned of every childe, before he be brought to be confirmed by the biſhop.

Queſtion.

WHat is your name?

Anſwer.

N. or M.

Queſtion.

Who gave you this name?

Anſwer.

My godfathers and godmothers in my baptiſme, wherein I was made a member of Chriſt, the childe of God, and an inheritour of the kingdome of heaven.

Queſtion.

What did your godfathers and godmothers then for you?

Anſwer.

They did promiſe and vow three things in my name: Firſt, that I ſhould forſake the devil and all his works, the pomps, and vanities of the wicked world, and all the ſinfull luſts of the fleſh. Secondly, that I ſhould beleeve all the articles of the Chriſtian faith. And thirdly, that I ſhould keep Gods holy will and commandements, and walk in the ſame all the dayes of my life.

Queſtion.

Doſt thou not think that thou art bound to beleeve, and to do as they have promiſed for thee?

Anſwer.

Yes verily: and by Gods help ſo I will. And I heartily thank our heavenly Father, that he hath called me to this ſtate of ſalvation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour. And I pray God to give me his grace, that I may continue in the ſame unto my lives end.

Queſtion.

Rehearſe the articles of thy belief.

Anſwer.

I Beleeve in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth: and in Jeſus Chriſt his onely Sonne our Lord, which was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the virgin Mary, ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, he deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe again from the dead, he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty: from thence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead. I beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy catholike church, the communion of ſaints, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the body, and the life everlaſting. Amen.

Queſtion.

What doſt thou chiefly learn in theſe articles of thy belief?

Anſwer.

Firſt, I learn to beleeve in God the Father, who hath made me and all the world.

Secondly, in God the Sonne, who hath redeemed me and all mankinde.

Thirdly, in God the holy Ghoſt, who ſanctifieth me, and all the elect people of God.

Queſtion.

You ſaid that your godfathers and godmothers did promiſe for you, that you ſhould keep Gods commandements. Tell me how many there be.

Anſwer.

Tenne.

Queſtion.

Which be they?

Anſwer.

THe ſame which God ſpake in the xx. chapter of Exodus, ſaying, I am the Lord thy GOD, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

I. Thou ſhalt have none other gods but me.

II. Thou ſhalt not make to thy ſelf any graven image, nor the likeneſſe of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth; thou ſhalt not bowe down to them, nor worſhip them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, & viſit the ſinnes of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and ſhew mercie unto thouſands in them that love me and keep my commandements.

III. Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

IIII. Remember that thou keep holy the ſabbath-day. Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all that thou haſt to do: but the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of the Lord thy God. In it thou ſhalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy man ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, thy cattell, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates: for in ſix dayes the Lord made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the Lord bleſſed the ſeventh day and hallowed it.

V. Honour thy father & thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy GOD giveth thee.

VI. Thou ſhalt do no murder.

VII. Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

VIII. Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

IX. Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

X. Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his ſervant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that is his.

Queſtion.

What doſt thou chiefly learn by theſe commandements?

Anſwer.

I learn two things: my duty towards God, and my dutie towards my neighbour.

Queſtion.

What is thy duty towards God?

Anſwer.

My duty towards God, is to beleeve in him, to fear him, and to love him with all my heart, with all my minde, with all my ſoul, and with all my ſtrength. To worſhip him, to give him thanks, to put my whole truſt in him, to call upon him, to honour his holy name and his word, and to ſerve him truely all the dayes of my life.

Queſtion.

What is thy duty towards thy neighbour?

Anſwer.

My duty towards my neighbour, is to love him as my ſelf, and to do to all men as I would they ſhould do unto me. To love, honour, and ſuccour my father and mother. To honour and obey the king and his miniſters. To ſubmit my ſelf to all my governours, teachers, ſpirituall paſtours, and maſters. To order my ſelf lowly and reverently to all my betters. To hurt no body by word nor deed. To be true and juſt in all my dealing. To bear no malice nor

hatred in my heart. To keep my hands from picking and ſtealing, and my tongue from evil ſpeaking, lying, and ſlandering. To keep my body in temperance, ſoberneſſe, and chaſtitie. Not to covet nor deſire other mens goods, but to learn and labour truely to get mine own living, and to do my duety in that ſtate of life, unto the which it ſhall pleaſe God to call me.

Queſtion.

My good childe, know this, that thou art not able to do theſe things of thy ſelf, nor to walk in the commandements of God and to ſerve him, without his ſpeciall grace, which thou muſt learn at all times to call for by diligent prayer. Let me heare therefore if thou canſt ſay the Lords prayer.

Anſwer.

OUr Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſſe againſt us. And lead us not into temptation: but deliver us from evil. Amen.

Queſtion.

What deſireſt thou of God in this prayer?

Anſwer.

I deſire my Lord God our heavenly Father, who is the giver of all goodneſſe, to ſend his grace unto me, and to all people, that we may worſhip him, ſerve him, and obey him as we ought to do. And I pray unto God, that he will ſend us all things that be needfull both for our ſouls and bodies. And that he will be mercifull unto us, and forgive us our ſinnes, and that it will pleaſe him to ſave & defend us in all dangers, ghoſtly and bodily, and that he will keep us from all ſinne and wickedneſſe, and from our ghoſtly enemie, and from everlaſting death. And this I truſt he will do of his mercie and goodneſſe, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. And therefore I ſay Amen, So be it.

Queſtion.

HOw many ſacraments hath Chriſt ordained in his church?

Anſwer.

Two onely, as generally neceſſary to ſalvation; that is to ſay, Baptiſme, and the ſupper of the Lord.

Queſtion.

What meaneſt thou by this word *ſacrament?*

Anſwer.

I mean an outward and viſible ſigne, of an inward and ſpirituall grace given unto us, ordained by Chriſt himſelf, as a means whereby we receive the ſame, and a pledge to aſſure us thereof.

Queſtion

How many parts be there in a ſacrament?

Anſwer.

Two: the outward viſible ſigne, and the inward ſpirituall grace.

Queſtion.

What is the outward viſible ſigne, or form in baptiſme?

Anſwer.

Water: wherein the perſon baptized, is dipped, or ſprinkled with it, *In the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt.*

Queſtion.

What is the inward and ſpirituall grace?

Anſwer.

A death unto ſinne, and a new birth unto righteouſneſſe: For being by nature born in ſinne, and the children of wrath, we are hereby made the children of grace.

Queſtion.

What is required of perſons to be baptized?

Anſwer.

Repentance, whereby they forſake ſinne: and faith, whereby they ſtedfaſtly beleeve the promiſes of God, made to them in that ſacrament.

Queſtion.

Why then are infants baptized, when by reaſon of their tender age, they cannot perform them?

Anſwer.

Yes: they do perform them by their ſureties, who promiſe and vow them both, in their names: which when they come to age, themſelves are bound to perform.

Queſtion.

Why was the ſacrament of the Lords ſupper ordained?

Anſwer.

For the continuall remembrance of the ſacrifice of the death of Chriſt, and the benefits which we receive thereby.

Queſtion.

What is the outward part, or ſigne of the Lords ſupper?

Anſwer.

Bread and wine which the Lord hath commanded to be received.

Queſtion.

What is the inward part, or thing ſignified?

Anſwer.

The body and bloud of Chriſt, which are verily and in deed taken and received of the faithfull in the Lords ſupper.

Queſtion.

What are the benefits, whereof we are partakers thereby?

Anſwer.

The ſtrengthening and refreſhing of our ſouls by the body and bloud of Chriſt, as our bodies are by the bread and wine.

Queſtion.

What is required of them which come to the Lords ſupper?

Anſwer.

To examine themſelves whether they repent them truly of their former ſinnes, ſtedfaſtly purpoſing to leade a new life: have a lively faith in Gods mercie through Chriſt, with a thankfull remembrance of his death, and be in charitie with all men.

¶ *So ſoon as the children can ſay in their mother tongue, the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, the ten commandements, and alſo can anſwer to ſuch queſtions of this ſhort catechiſme, as the biſhop (or ſuch as he ſhall appoint) ſhall by his diſcretion appoſe them in: then ſhall they be brought to the biſhop by one that ſhall be his godfather or godmother, that every childe may have a witneſſe of his confirmation. And the biſhop ſhall confirm them on this wiſe.*

¶ Confirmation, or laying on of hands.

OUr helpis in the name of the Lord.

Anſwer.

Which hath made heaven and earth.

Miniſter.

Bleſſed be the name of the Lord.

Anſwer.

Henceforth world without end.

Miniſter.

Lord heare our prayers.

Anſwer.

And let our crie come unto thee.

¶ Let us pray.

ALmightie and everliving God, who haſt vouchſafed to regenerate theſe thy ſervants by water and the holy Ghoſt, and haſt given unto them forgiveneſſe of all their ſinnes: ſtrengthen them we beſeech thee, O Lord, with the holy Ghoſt the Comforter, and daily increaſe in them thy manifold gifts of grace, the Spirit of wiſedome and

and understanding, the spirit of counsel and ghostly strength, the spirit of knowledge and true godlinesse, and fulfill them (O Lord) with the spirit of thy holy fear. Amen.

¶ *Then the bishop shall lay his hand upon every childe severally, saying,*

Defend, O Lord, this childe with thy heavenly grace, that he may continue thine for ever, and daily increase in thy holy Spirit more and more, untill he come unto thy everlasting kingdome. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the bishop say.*

Let us pray.

ALmightie and everliving God, which makest us both to will, and to do those things that be good and acceptable unto thy majestie, we make our humble supplications unto thee for these children, upon whom (after the example of the holy apostles) we have laid our hands, to certifie them (by this signe) of thy favour and gracious goodnesse toward them: let thy fatherly hand, we beseech thee, ever be over them: let thy holy Spirit ever be with them, and so leade them in the knowledge and obedience of thy word, that in the end they may obtain the everlasting life, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who with thee and the holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth one God, world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then the bishop shall blesse the children saying thus.*

THe blessing of God Almightie, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, be upon you, and remain with you for ever. Amen.

The curate of every parish, or some other at his appointment, shall diligently upon sundayes and holy dayes, half an houre before evensong, openly in the church, instruct and examine so many children of his parish sent unto him, as the time will serve, and as he shall think convenient, in some part of this catechisme.

And all fathers, mothers, maisters, and dames, shall cause their children, servants and prentises (which have not learned their catechisme) to come to the church at the time appointed, and obediently to heare, and be ordered by the curate, untill such time as they have learned all that is here appointed for them to learn.

And whensoever the bishop shall give knowledge for children to be brought before him to any convenient place, for their confirmation, then shall the curate of every parish, either bring or send in writing the names of all those children of his parish, which can say the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandements; and also how many of them can answer to the other questions contained in this catechisme.

And there shall none be admitted to the holy communion, untill such time as he can say the catechisme, and be confirmed.

¶ The form of solemnization of matrimonie.

FIrst the banes must be asked three severall sundayes or holydayes, in the time of service, the people being present after the accustomed manner.

And if the persons that should be married, dwell in divers parishes, the banes must be asked in both Parishes: and the curate of the one parish, shall not solemnize matrimony betwixt them, without a certificate of the banes being thrice asked from the curate of the other parish.

At the day appointed for solemnization of matrimony, the persons to be married shall come into the body of the church with their friends and neighbours, and there the priest shall say thus.

DEarely beloved friends, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, and in the face of his congregation, to joyn together this man and this woman in holy matrimonie, which is an honourable estate, instituted of God in paradise, in the time of mans innocencie, signifying unto us the mysticall union that is betwixt Christ and his Church: which holy estate Christ adorned and beautified with his presence, and first miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galile, and is commended of S. Paul to be honourable among all men, and therefore is not to be enterprised nor taken in hand unadvisedly, lightly, or wantonly, to satisfie mens carnall lusts and appetites, like brute beasts that have no understanding, but reverently, discreetly, advisedly, soberly, and in the fear of God, duely considering the causes for which matrimonie was ordained. One was the procreation of children, to be brought up in the fear and nurture of the Lord, and praise of God. Secondly, it was ordained for a remedie against sinne, and to avoid fornication, that such persons as have not the gift of continencie, might marrie, and keep themselves undefiled members of Christs body. Thirdly, for the mutuall societie, help and comfort that the one ought to have of the other, both in prosperitie and adversitie: into the which holy estate these two persons present come now to be joyned. Therefore if any man can shew any just cause why they may not lawfully be joyned together, let him now speak, or else hereafter for ever hold his peace.

¶ *And also speaking to the persons that shall be married, he shall say.*

IRequire and charge you, (as you will answer at the dreadfull day of judgement, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed) that if either of you do know any impediment why ye may not be lawfully joyned together in matrimonie, that ye confesse it. For be ye well assured, that so many as be coupled together otherwise then Gods word doth allow, are not joyned together by God, neither is their matrimonie lawfull.

¶ *At which day of marriage, if any man do alledge and declare any impediment, why they may not be coupled together in matrimonie by Gods law or the laws of this realm, and will be bound, and sufficient sureties with him to the parties, or els put in a caution to the full value of such charges as the persons to be married do sustain, to prove his allegation, then the solemnization must be deferred unto such time as the truth be tryed. If no impediment be alledged, then shall the curate say unto the man.*

NWilt thou have this woman to thy wedded wife, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of matrimonie? Wilt thou love her, comfort her, honour, and keep her in sickneſſe and in health? and forsaking all other, keep thee onely unto her, so long as you both shall live?

¶ *The man shall answer.*

I will.

¶ *Then shall the priest say unto the woman.*

NWilt thou have this man to thy wedded husband, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of matrimony? Wilt thou obey him and serve him, love, honour, and keep him in sickneſſe and in health, and forsaking all other, keep thee onely unto him, so long as you both shall live?

¶ *The woman shall answer.*

I will.

¶ *Then shall the minister say.*

Who giveth this woman to be married to this man?

¶ *And the minister receiving the woman at her fathers or friends hands, shall cause the man to take the woman by the right hand, and so either to give their troth to other, the man first saying.*

I N. take thee N. to my wedded wife, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickneſſe and in health, to love and to cherish, till death us depart, according to Gods holy ordinance: and thereto I plight thee my troth.

¶ *Then shall they loose their hands, and the woman taking again the man by the right hand, shall say.*

I N. take thee N. to my wedded husband, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickneſſe and in health, to love, cherish, and to obey, till death us depart, according to Gods holy ordinance: and thereto I give thee my trooth.

¶ *Then shall they again loose their hands, and the man shall give unto the woman a ring, laying the same upon the book, with the accustomed duty to the prieste and clerk. And the prieſt taking the ring, shall deliver it unto the man to put it upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand. And the man taught by the prieſt shall say.*

With this ring I thee wed, with my body I thee worship, and with all my worldly goods I thee endow: In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ *Then the man leaving the ring upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand, the minister shall say.*

¶ Let us pray.

O Eternall God, Creatour & preſerver of all mankinde, giver of all ſpirituall grace, the authour of everlasting life, send thy blessing upon these thy servants, this man and this woman, whom we blesse in thy name, that as Isahac and Rebecca lived faithfully together, so these persons may surely perform and keep the vow and covenant betwixt them made (whereof this ring given and received is a token and pledge) and may ever remain in perfect love and peace together, and live according to thy laws, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the prieſt joyn their right hands together, and say.*

Those whom God hath joyned together let no man put asunder.

¶ *Then shall the minister speak unto the people.*

Forasmuch as N. and N. have consented together in holy wedlock, and have witnessed the same before God and this company, and thereto have given and pledged their troth either to other, and have declared the same by giving and receiving of a ring, and by joyning of hands, I pronounce that they be man and wife together: In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ *And the minister shall adde this blessing.*

GOd the Father, God the Sonne, God the holy Ghost, blesse, preserve, and keep you, the Lord mercifully with his favour look upon you, and so fill you with all ſpirituall benediction and grace, that you may so live together in this life, that in the world to come ye may have life everlasting. Amen.

¶ *Then the minister or clerks going to the Lords table, shall say or sing this psalme following.*

Beati omnes. Psal. 128.

BLesſed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his wayes.

For thou shalt eat the labour of thy hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine: upon the walls of thine house.

Thy children like the olive branches: round about thy table.

Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

The Lord from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperitie all thy life long.

Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace upon Israel.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever, &c.

¶ *Or else this psalme.*

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.

That thy way may be known upon the earth: thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, & govern the nations upon the earth.

Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, even our own God shall give us his blessing.

God shall blesse us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *The psalme ended, and the man and the woman kneeling afore the Lords table, the prieſt standing at the table, and turning his face toward them, shall say.*

Lord have mercy upon us.

Answer.

Christ have mercy upon us.

Minister.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And leade us not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord save thy servant and thy handmaid.

Answer.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

O Lord send them help from thy holy place.

Answer.

And evermore defend them.

Minister.

Be unto them a tower of strength.

Answer.

From the face of their enemie.

Minister.

O Lord heare our prayer.

Answer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Minister.

O God of Abraham, God of Isahac, God of Jacob, blesse these thy servants, and sow the seed of eternall life in their mindes, that whatsoever in thy holy word they shall profitably learn, they may in deed fulfill the same. Look, O Lord, mercifully upon them from heaven, and blesse them. And as thou didst send thy blessing upon Abraham and Sara, to their great comfort: so vouchsafe to send thy blessing upon these thy servants, that they obeying thy will, and alway being in safetie under thy protection, may abide in thy love unto their lives end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *This prayer next following, shall be omitted, where the woman is past childebirth.*

O Mercifull Lord, and heavenly Father, by whose gracious gift mankinde is increased: we beseech thee assist with thy blessing these two persons, that they may both be fruitfull in procreation of children, and also live together so long in godly love and honestie, that they may see their childrens children, unto the third and fourth generation, unto thy praise and honour, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God, which by thy mighty power hast made all things of nought, which also (after other things set in order) didst appoint that out of man (created after thine own image and similitude) woman should take her beginning, and knitting them together, didst teach, that it should never be lawfull to put asunder those, whom thou by matrimonie hast made one: O God, which hast consecrated the state of matrimony to such an excellent mysterie, that in it is signified and represented the ſpirituall marriage and unitie betwixt Christ and his church: look mercifully upon these thy servants, that both this man may love his wife, according to thy

word,

word, as Christ did love his spouse the church, who gave himself for it, loving and cherishing it even as his own flesh: and also that this woman may be loving and amiable to her husband as Rachel, wise as Rebecca, faithfull and obedient as Sara, and in all quietnesse, sobrietie, and peace, be a follower of holy and godly matrons. O Lord blesse them both, and grant them to inherit thy everlasting kingdome, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the priest say.*

ALmightie God, which at the beginning did create our first parents Adam and Eve, and did sanctifie and joyn them together in marriage, poure upon you the riches of his grace, sanctifie and blesse you, that ye may please him both in body and soul, and live together in holy love unto your lives end. Amen.

¶ *Then shall begin the communion. And after the gospel shall be said a sermon, wherein ordinarily (so oft as there is any marriage) the office of man and wife shall be declared, according to holy scripture. Or if there be no sermon, the minister shall reade this that followeth.*

ALl ye which be married, or which intend to take the holy estate of matrimonie upon you, heare what holy scripture doth say as touching the duty of husbands towards their wives, and wives towards their husbands.

Ephes. 5. 25. &c. S. Paul in his epistle to the Ephesians the fifth chapter, doth give this commandement to all married men. Ye husbands, love your wives, even as Christ loved the church and hath given himself for it, to sanctifie it, purging it in the fountain of water, through the word, that he might make it unto himself a glorious congregation, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and blamelesse. So men are bound to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife, loveth himself. For never did any man hate his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord doth the congregation: for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This mysterie is great, but I speak of Christ, and of the congregation. Nevertheless, let every one of you so love his own wife, even as himself.

Likewise the same saint Paul writing to the Colossians speaketh thus to all men that be married: Ye men, love your wives, and be not bitter unto them. Col. 3. 19.

Heare also what S. Peter the apostle of Christ, which was himself a married man, saith unto all men that are married: Ye husbands, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessell, and as heirs together of the grace of life, so that your prayers be not hindered. 1. Pet. 3. 7.

Hitherto ye have heard the duty of the husband toward the wife. Now likewise ye wives, heare and learn your duties towards your husbands, even as it is plainly set forth in holy scripture.

S. Paul (in the forenamed epistle to the Ephesians) reacheth you thus: Ye women, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the wives head, even as Christ is the head of the church, and he is also the Saviour of the whole body. Ephes. 5. 22. to verse 25.

Therefore as the church or congregation is subject unto Christ: so likewise let the wives also be in subjection unto their own husbands in all things. And again he saith, Let the wife reverence her husband. And (in his epistle to the Colossians) S. Paul giveth you this short lesson: Ye wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is convenient in the Lord. Col. 3. 18.

Saint Peter also doth instruct you very godly, thus saying, Let wives be subject to their own husbands, so that if any obey not the word, they may be wonne without the word, by the conversation of the wives, while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear: Whose apparell let it not be outward, with broyded hair, and trimming about with gold, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell: but let the hid man which is in the heart, be without all corruption, so that the spirit be milde and quiet, which is a precious thing in the sight of God. For after this manner (in the old time) did the holy women which trusted in God, apparell themselves, being subject to their own husbands, as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are made, doing well, and not being dismayed with any fear. 1. Pet. 3. 1. to verse 7.

¶ *The new married persons the same day of their marriage must receive the holy communion.*

¶ The order for the visitation of the sick.

¶ *The priest entring into the sick persons house, shall say,*
Peace be to this house, and to all that dwell in it.
¶ *When he cometh into the sick mans presence, he shall say, kneeling down.*

REmember not Lord our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers. Spare us good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious bloud, and be not angry with us for ever.

Lord have mercy upon us.
Christ have mercy upon us.
Lord have mercie upon us.
Our father which art in, &c.
And leade us not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord save thy servant.

Answer.

Which putteth his trust in thee.

Minister.

Send him help from thy holy place.

Answer.

And evermore mightily defend him.

Minister.

Let the enemie have none advantage of him.

Answer.

Nor the wicked approach to hurt him.

Minister.

Be unto him, O Lord, a strong tower

Answer.

From the face of his enemie.

Minister.

O Lord heare our prayers.

Answer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Minister.

O Lord look down from heaven, behold, visit and relieve this thy servant. Look upon him with the eyes of thy mercy, give him comfort and sure confidence in thee, defend him from the danger of the enemie, and keep him in perpetuall peace and safetie, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

HEare us Almightie and most mercifull God and Saviour, extend thy accustomed goodnesse to this thy servant, which is grieved with sickenesse: visit him, O Lord, as thou didst visit Peters wives mother, and the captains servant. So visit and restore to this sick person his former health (if it be thy will) or else give him grace so to take thy visitation, that after this painfull life ended, he may dwell with thee in life everlasting. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the minister exhort the sick person after this form, or other like.*

DEarly beloved, know this, that Almighty God is the Lord of life and death, and over all things to them pertaining, as youth, strength, health, age, weakenesse, and sickenesse: wherefore, whatsoever your sickenesse is, know you certainly that it is Gods visitation. And for what cause soever this sickenesse is sent unto you, whether it be to trie your patience for the example of other, & that your faith may be found in the day of the Lord, laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the increase of glory and endlesse felicitie, or else it be sent unto you to correct and amend in you whatsoever doth offend the eyes of your heavenly Father: Know you certainly, that if you truly repent you of your sinnes, and bear your sickenesse patiently, trusting in Gods mercy, for his deare Sonne Jesus Christs sake, and render unto him humble thanks for his fatherly visitation, submitting your self wholly unto his will, it shall turn to your profit, and help you forward in the right way that leadeth unto everlasting life.

¶ *If the person visited be very sick, then the curate may end his exhortation in this place.*

Take therefore in good worth the chastisement of the Lord: For whom the Lord loveth, he chastiseth; yea, as S. Paul saith, he scourgeth every sonne which he receiveth. If ye endure chastisement, he offereth himself unto you, as unto his own children. What sonne is he that the Father chastiseth not? If ye be not under correction (whereof all true children are partakers) then are ye bastards and not children. Therefore, seeing that when our carnall fathers do correct us, we reverently obey them: shall we not now much rather be obedient to our spirituall Father, and so live? And they for a few dayes do chastise us, after their own pleasure: but he doth chastise us for our profit, to the intent he may make us partakers of his holinesse. These words (good brother) are Gods words, and written in holy scripture for our comfort and instruction, that we should patiently and with thanksgiving, bear our heavenly Fathers correction, whensoever by any manner of adversitie it shall please his gracious goodnesse to visit us. And there should be no greater comfort to Christian persons, then to be made like unto Christ, by suffering patiently adversities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he himself went not up to joy, but first he suffered pain, he entred not into his glory, before he was crucified: So truly our way to eternall joy, is to suffer here with Christ, and our doore to enter into eternall life, is gladly to die with Christ, that we may rise again from death, and dwell with him in everlasting life. Now therefore, taking your sickenesse which is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you in the name of God, to remember the profession which you made unto God in your baptisme. And forasmuch as after this life there is a count to be given unto the righteous Judge of whom all must be judged without respect of persons: I require you to examine your self, and your state, both toward God and man, so that accusing & condemning your self for your own faults, you may finde mercy at our heavenly Fathers hand for Christs sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearfull judgement. Therefore I shall shortly rehearse the articles of our faith, that you may know whether you do beleeve as a Christian man should, or no.

Here the minister shall rehearse the articles of the faith, saying thus:

Dost thou beleeve in God the Father Almighty?

(*And so forth as it is in baptisme*)

¶ *Then shall the minister examine whether he be in charitie with all the world, exhorting him to forgive from the bottome of his heart all persons that have offended him, and if he have offended other, to ask them forgivenesse, and where he hath done injurie or wrong to any man, that he make amends to the uttermost of his power. And if he have not afore disposed his goods, let him then make his will, and also declare his debts, what he oweth, and what is owing unto him, for discharging of his conscience, and quietnesse of his executors. But men must be oft admonished that they set an order for their temporall goods and lands, when they be in health.*

¶ *These words before rehearsed, may be said before the minister begin his prayer, as he shall see cause.*

¶ *The minister may not forget, nor omit to move the sick person (and that most earnestly) to liberalitie toward the poore.*

¶ *Here shall the sick person make a speciall confession if he feel his conscience troubled with any weightie matter. After which confession, the priest shall absolve him after this sort.*

OUr Lord Jesus Christ, who hath left power to his church, to absolve all sinners which truely repent and beleeve in him, of his great mercy forgive thee thine offences: and by his authoritie committed to me, I absolve thee from all thy sinnes, in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

And then the priest shall say this collect following.

¶ Let us pray.

OMost mercifull God, which according to the multitude of thy mercies doest so put away the sinnes of those which truely repent, that thou remembrest them no more, open thine eye of mercie upon this thy servant, who most earnestly desireth pardon and forgivenesse. Renew in him (most loving Father) whatsoever hath been decayed by the fraud and malice of the devil, or by his own carnall will and frailnesse, preserve and continue this sick member in the unitie of the church, consider his contrition, accept his teares, asswage his pain, as shall be seen to thee most expedient for him. And forasmuch as he putteth his full trust onely in thy mercie, impute not unto him his former sinnes, but take him unto thy favour, through the merits of thy most dearly beloved Sonne Jesus Christ. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the minister say this psalme.*

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion: but rid me, and deliver me in thy righteousnesse, encline thine eare unto me, and save me. *In te Domine speravi. Psal. 71.*

Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, even from my youth.

Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers wombe, my praise shall alway be of thee.

I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may sing of thy glorie and honour all the day long.

Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soule, take their counsel together, saying, God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliver him

Go not farre from me, O God: my God haste thee to help me.

Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soul: let them be covered with shame and dishonour, that seek to do me evil.

As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousnesse and salvation: for I know no end thereof.

I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousnesse onely.

Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth up untill now: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous works.

Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray headed: untill I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteousnesse, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done: O God who is like unto thee?

O what

O what great troubles and adverſities haſt thou ſhewed me and yet didſt thou turn and refreſh me: yea, and broughteſt me from the deep of the earth again.

Thou haſt brought me to great honour: and comforted me on every ſide.

Therefore will I praiſe thee and thy faithfulnes (O God) playing upon an inſtrument of muſick: unto thee will I ſing upon the harp, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

My lips will be fain when I ſing unto thee: and ſo will my ſoul whom thou haſt delivered.

My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded and brought unto ſhame that ſeek to do me evil.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Adding this.

O Saviour of the world, ſave us, which by thy croſſe and precious bloud haſt redeemed us, help us, we beſeech thee, O God.

¶ *Then ſhall the miniſter ſay.*

THe Almighty Lord, which is a moſt ſtrong tower to all them that put their truſt in him, to whom all things in heaven, in earth, and under the earth, do bowe and obey, be now and evermore thy defence, and make thee know and feel, that there is none other name under heaven given to man, in whom, and through whom thou mayeſt receive health and ſalvation, but onely the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

¶ The communion of the ſick.

FOraſmuch as all mortall men be ſubject to many ſudden perils, diſeaſes, and ſickneſſes, and ever uncertain what time they ſhall depart out of this life: therefore to the intent they may be alwayes in a readineſſe to die whenſoever it ſhall pleaſe Almighty God to call them, the curates ſhall diligently from time to time, but ſpecially in the plague time, exhort their pariſhioners to the oft receiving (in the church) of the holy communion of the body and bloud of our Saviour Chriſt: which if they do, they ſhall have no cauſe in their ſudden viſitation to be unquiet for lack of the ſame. But if the ſick perſon be not able to come to the church, and yet is deſirous to receive the communion in his houſe, then he muſt give knowledge over night, or elſe early in the morning, to the curate, ſignifying alſo how many be appointed to communicate with him: and having a convenient place in the ſick mans houſe, where the curate may reverently miniſter, and a good number to receive the communion with the ſick perſon, with all things neceſſary for the ſame, he ſhall there miniſter the holy communion.

The collect.

ALmighty everliving God, maker of mankinde, which doeſt correct thoſe whom thou doeſt love, and chaſtiſeſt every one whom thou doeſt receive: we beſeech thee to have mercie upon this thy ſervant, viſited with thine hand and to grant that he may take his ſickneſſe patiently, and recover his bodily health (if it be thy gracious will) and whenſoever his ſoul ſhall depart from the body, it may be without ſpot preſented unto thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The epiſtle.

Heb. 12. 5. MY ſonne, deſpiſe not the correction of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom the Lord loveth, him he correcteth: yea, and he ſcourgeth every ſonne whom he receiveth.

The goſpel.

Joh. 5. 24. VErily verily I ſay unto you, he that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into damnation, but paſſeth from death unto life.

¶ *At the time of the diſtribution of the holy ſacrament, the prieſt ſhall firſt receive the communion himſelf, and after miniſter unto them that be appointed to communicate with the ſick.*

¶ *But if a man either by reaſon of extremitie of ſickneſſe, or for want of warning in due time to the curate, or for lack of company to receive with him, or by any other juſt impediment, do not receive the ſacrament of Chriſts body and bloud: then the curate ſhall inſtruct him, that if he do truely repent him of his ſinnes, and ſtedfaſtly beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt hath ſuffered death upon the croſſe for him, and ſhed his bloud for his redemption, earneſtly remembring the benefits he hath thereby, and giving him hearty thanks therefore, he doth eat and drink the body and bloud of our Saviour Chriſt profitably to his ſouls health, although he do not receive the ſacrament with his mouth.*

¶ *When the ſick perſon is viſited, and receiveth the holy communion all at one time, then the prieſt for more expedition, ſhall cut off the form of the viſitation at the pſalme* (In thee, O Lord, have I put my truſt) *and go ſtraight to the communion.*

¶ *In the time of plague, ſweat, or ſuch other like contagious times of ſickneſſes, or diſeaſes, when none of the pariſh or neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the ſick in their houſes, for fear of the infection, upon ſpeciall requeſt of the diſeaſed, the prieſt may alonely communicate with him.*

¶ The order for the buriall of the dead.

¶ *The prieſt meeting the corps at the church ſtile, ſhall ſay, or elſe the prieſt and clerks ſhall ſing, and ſo go either into the church, or towards the grave.*

Joh. 11. 25, 26, 27. I Am the reſurrection and the life (ſaith the Lord) he that beleeveth in me, yea, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live. And whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, ſhall not die for ever.

Job 19. 25, 26, 27. I Know that my Redeemer liveth, and that I ſhall riſe out of the earth in the laſt day, and ſhall be covered again with my ſkinne, and ſhall ſee God in my fleſh: yea, and I my ſelf ſhall behold him, not with other, but with theſe ſame eyes.

WE brought nothing into this world, neither may we carry any thing out of this world. The Lord giveth, and the Lord taketh away. Even as it pleaſeth the Lord, ſo come things to paſſe: bleſſed be the name of the Lord. 1 Tim. 6. 7. Job 1. 21.

¶ *When they come to the grave, while the corps is made readie to be laid into the earth, the prieſt ſhall ſay, or the prieſt and clerks ſhall ſing.*

MAn that is born of a woman, hath but a ſhort time to live, and is full of miſerie. He cometh up and is cut down like a flower: he fleeth as it were a ſhadow, and never continueth in one ſtay. In the middeſt of life, we be in death: of whom may we ſeek for ſuccour, but of thee, O Lord, which for our ſinnes juſtly art diſpleaſed? Yet O Lord God moſt holy, O Lord. Job 14. 1, 2.

moſt mightie, O holy and moſt mercifull Saviour, deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternall death. Thou knoweſt Lord the ſecrets of out hearts, ſhut not up thy mercifull eyes to our prayers: but ſpare us Lord moſt holy, O God moſt mightie, O holy and moſt mercifull Saviour, thou moſt worthy judge eternal, ſuffer us not at our laſt houre for any pains of death to fall from thee.

¶ *Then while the earth ſhall be caſt upon the body, by ſome ſtanding by, the prieſt ſhall ſay.*

FOraſmuch as it hath pleaſed Almightie God of his great mercy to take unto himſelf the ſoul of our deare brother here departed: we therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, aſhes to aſhes, duſt to duſt, in ſure and certain hope of reſurrection to eternall life, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be like unto his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to ſubdue all things to himſelf.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung.*

Revel. 14. 13. I Heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, From henceforth bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord: even ſo ſaith the Spirit, that they reſt from their labours.

¶ *Then ſhall follow this leſſon taken out of the 15. chapter to the Corinthians, the firſt epiſtle.*

1. Cor. 15. 20. CHriſt is riſen from the dead, and become the firſt fruits of them that ſleep. For by a man came death, and by a man came the reſurrection of the dead. For as by Adam all die, even ſo by Chriſt ſhall all be made alive, but every man in his own order. The firſt is Chriſt, then they that are Chriſts at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he hath delivered up the kingdome to God the Father, when he hath put down all rule, and all authoritie and power. For he muſt reigne till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. The laſt enemie that ſhall be deſtroyed, is death. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things under him. When all things are ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. Elſe what do they which are baptized over the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? Why are they then baptized over them? yea, and why ſtand we alway then in jeopardie? By our rejoycing which I have in Chriſt Jeſu our Lord, I die daily. That I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus after the manner of men, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not again? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we ſhall die. Be not ye deceived, Evil words corrupt good manners. Awake truely out of ſleep, and ſinne not. For ſome have not the knowledge of God. I ſpeak this to your ſhame. But ſome man will ſay, How ariſe the dead? With what body ſhall they come? Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened except it die. And what ſoweſt thou? thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare corn, as of wheat or ſome other: but God giveth it a body at his pleaſure, to every ſeed his own body. All fleſh is not one manner of fleſh: but there is one manner of fleſh of men, another manner of fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, another of birds. There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and there are bodies terreſtriall. But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glorie of the terreſtriall is another. There is one manner glory of the ſunne, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the ſtarres: for one ſtarre differeth from another in glory. So is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſown in corruption, it riſeth again in incorruption: it is ſown in diſhonour, it riſeth again in honour: it is ſown in weakneſſe, it riſeth again in power: it is ſown a naturall body, it riſeth again a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body: as it is alſo written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, and the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit. Howbeit, that is not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that which is naturall, and then that which is ſpirituall. The firſt man is of the earth earthie: the ſecond man is the Lord from heaven, heavenly. As is the earthie, ſuch are they that be earthie. And as is the heavenly, ſuch are they that are heavenly. And as we have born the image of the earthie, ſo ſhall we bear the image of the heavenly. This ſay I brethren, that fleſh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie. We ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed, and that in a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, by the laſt trump. For the trump ſhall blow, and the dead ſhall riſe incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed: for this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie. When this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up into victorie. Death, where is thy ſting? Hell, where is thy victorie? The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the law: but thanks be unto God, which hath given us victorie through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Therefore my deare brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt and unmoveable, alwayes rich in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as ye know how that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

¶ *The leſſon ended, the prieſt ſhall ſay.*

Lord have mercie upon us.

Chriſt have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

¶ Our Father, &c. And leade us not, &c.

Anſwer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

The prieſt.

ALmightie God, with whom do live the ſpirits of them that depart hence in the Lord, and in whom the ſouls of them that be elected, after they be delivered from the burden of the fleſh, be in joy and felicity: we give thee hearty thanks for that it hath pleaſed thee to deliver this N. our brother out of the miſeries of this ſinfull world, beſeeching thee, that it may pleaſe thee of thy gracious goodneſſe, ſhortly to accompliſh the number of thine elect, and to haſten thy kingdome: that we with this our brother, and all other departed in the true faith of thy holy name, may have our perfect conſummation and bliſſe both in body and ſoul, in thy eternall and everlaſting glory. Amen.

The collect.

OMercifull God, the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who is the reſurrection and the life, in whom whoſoever beleeveth, ſhall live though he die, and whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in him, ſhall not die eternally, who alſo taught us (by his holy Apoſtle Paul) not to be ſory as men without hope, for them that ſleep in him: we meekly beſeech thee, O Father, to raiſe us from the death of ſinne unto the life of righteouſneſſe, that when we ſhall depart this life, we may reſt in him, as our hope is this our brother doth: and that at the generall reſurrection in the laſt day we may be found acceptable in thy ſight, and receive that bleſſing which thy welbeloved Sonne ſhall then pronounce to all that love and fear thee, ſaying, Come ye bleſſed children of my Father, receive the kingdome prepared for you from the beginning of the world: grant this, we beſeech thee, O mercifull Father, through Jeſus Chriſt our Mediatour and Redeemer. Amen.

¶ The thanksgiving of women after childe-birth, commonly called, The churching of women.

¶ *The woman ſhall come into the Church, and there ſhall kneel down in ſome convenient place, nigh unto the place where the table ſtandeth, and the prieſt ſtanding by her, ſhall ſay theſe words or ſuch like, as the caſe ſhall require.*

FOraſmuch as it hath pleaſed Almightie God of his goodneſſe to give you ſafe deliverance, and hath preſerved you in the great danger of childe-birth: ye ſhall therefore give hearty thanks unto God and pray.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay this pſalme.*

Pſal. 121. I Have lifted up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

My help cometh even from the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth. He

He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moued: and he that keepeth thee, will not ſleep.

Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

The Lord himſelf is thy keeper; the Lord is thy defence upon thy right hand.

So that the ſunne ſhall not burn thee by day: nor the moon by night.

The Lord ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: yea, it is even he that ſhall keep thy ſoul.

The Lord ſhall preſerve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth for evermore.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Chriſt have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And leade us not into temptation.

Anſwer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Prieſt.

O Lord ſave this woman thy ſervant.

Anſwer.

Which putteth her truſt in thee.

Prieſt.

Be thou to her a ſtrong tower.

Anſwer.

From the face of her enemie.

Prieſt.

O Lord heare our prayer.

Anſwer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Prieſt.

¶ Let us pray.

O Almightie God, which haſt delivered this woman thy ſervant from the great pain and peril of childe-birth: grant we beſeech thee moſt mercifull Father, that ſhe through thy help, may both faithfully live, and walk in her vocation, according to thy will in this life preſent, and alſo may be partaker of everlaſting glory in the life to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *The woman that cometh to give her thanks, muſt offer her accuſtomed offerings: and if there be a communion, it is convenient that ſhe receive the holy communion.*

¶ A commination againſt ſinners, with certain prayers to be uſed divers times in the yeare.

¶ *After morning prayer, the people being called together by the ringing of a bell, and aſſembled in the church, the Engliſh Letanie ſhall be ſaid after the accuſtomed manner: which ended, the prieſt ſhall go into the pulpit, and ſay thus.*

BRethren, in the primitive church there was a godly diſcipline, that at the beginning of Lent ſuch perſons as were notorious ſinners, were put to open penance, and puniſhed in this world, that their ſouls might be ſaved in the day of the Lord and that others admoniſhed by their example, might be the more afraid to offend.

In the ſtead whereof, untill the ſaid diſcipline may be reſtored again (which thing is much to be wiſhed) it is thought good, that at this time (in your preſence) ſhould be read the generall ſentences of Gods curſing againſt impenitent ſinners, gathered out of the 27. chap. of Deuteronomie, and other places of ſcripture: and that ye ſhould anſwer to every ſentence, Amen: to the intent that you being admoniſhed of the great indignation of God againſt ſinners, may the rather be called to earneſt and true repentance, and may walk more warily in theſe dangerous dayes, fleeing from ſuch vices, for the which ye affirm with your own mouthes the curſe of God to be due.

Deut. 27. 15 Curſed is the man that maketh any carved or molten image, an abomination to the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place to worſhip it.

¶ *And the people ſhall anſwer and ſay.*

Amen.

Miniſter.

Deut. 27. 16 Curſed is he that curſeth his father and mother.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Deut. 27. 17 Curſed is he that removeth away the mark of his neighbours land.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Deut. 27. 18. Curſed is he that maketh the blinde to go out of his way.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Deut. 27. 19 Curſed is he that letteth in judgement the right of the ſtranger, of them that be fatherleſſe, and of widows.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Deut. 27. 24 Curſed is he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Levit. 20. 10. Curſed is he that lieth with his neighbours wife.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Deut. 27. 25. Curſed is he that taketh reward to ſlay the ſoul of innocent bloud.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Jerem. 17. 5. Curſed is he that putteth his truſt in man, and taketh man for his defence, and in his heart goeth from the Lord.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Matt. 25. 41. 1. Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gala. 5. 19, 20, 21. Curſed are the unmercifull, the fornicatours, and adulterers, and the covetous perſons, the worſhippers of images, ſlanderers, drunkards, and extortioners.

Anſwer.

Amen.

Miniſter.

Pſal. 119. 21. NOw ſeeing that all they be accurſed (as the prophet David beareth witneſſe) which do * erre and go aſtray from the commandements of God, let us (remembring the dreadfull judgement hanging over our heads, and being alwayes at hand) return unto our Lord God, with all contrition and meekneſſe of heart: bewailing and lamenting our ſinfull life, knowledging and confeſſing our offences, and ſeeking to bring forth worthy fruits of penance. * For now Matth. 3. 10 is the ax put unto the root of the trees, ſo that every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and caſt into the fire.

Heb. 10. 31. Pſal. 11. 6. * It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God: he ſhall poure down rain upon the ſinners, * ſnares, fire and brimſtone, ſtorm and tempeſt, this ſhall be their portion to drink. For lo, * the Lord is comen out of his place, to viſit the wickedneſſe of ſuch as dwell upon the earth. But Iſa. 26. 21. Malac. 3. 2. Matt. 21. 3. * who may abide the day of his coming? Who ſhall be able to endure when he appeareth? * His fanne is in his hand, and he will purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the barn: but he will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire.

1. Theſ. 5. 2, 3. * The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night, and when men ſhall ſay, Peace, and all things are ſafe, then ſhall ſudden deſtruction come upon them, as ſorrow cometh upon a wo-

a woman travailing with childe, and they shall not escape.

Rom. 2.4,5. Then * shall appeare the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obstinate sinners through the stubbornnesse of their heart have heaped unto themselves, which despised the goodnesse, patience, and long sufferance of God, when he called them continually to repentance. * Then shall they

Pro. 1.28,29,30. call upon me (saith the Lord) but I will not heare, they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me, and that because they hated knowledge, and received not the fear of the Lord, but abhorred my counsel, and despised my correction. Then shall it be too late to * knock, when the doore

Matth 25. 10,11,12. shall be shut, and too late to cry for mercy, when it is the time of justice. O terrible voice of most just judgement, which shall be pronounced upon them, when it shall be said

Mat. 25.41. unto them, * Go ye cursed into the fire everlasting, which is prepared for the devil and his angels!

2 Cor. 6.2. Joh 9.4. Joh. 12.35. 36. * Therefore brethren, take we heed betime, while the day of salvation lasteth, for * the night cometh, when none can work: but * let us while we have the light, beleeve in the light, and walk as the children of the light, that we be not

Mat. 25.30. cast into the utter darknesse, * where is weeping & gnashing of teeth. Let us not abuse the goodnes of God, which calleth us mercifully to amendment, and of his endlesse pitie promiseth us forgivenesse of that which is past, if (with a whole minde and true heart) we return unto him. For though our

Isa. 1.18. sinnes be as red as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, and though they be like purple, yet shal they be as white as wooll.

Ezek. 18.30, 31,32. * Turn you clean (saith the Lord) from all your wickednesse, and your sinne shall not be your destruction. Cast away from you all your ungodlinesse that ye have done, make you new hearts, and a new spirit. Wherefore will ye die, O ye house of Israel, seeing that I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God? Turn you then, and ye shall live.

1. Joh. 2.1,2. * Although we have sinned, yet have we an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he it is that obtaineth grace for our sinnes.

Isa. 53.5. * For he was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednesse. Let us therefore return unto him, who is the mercifull receiver of all true penitent sinners, assuring our selves, that he is ready to receive us, and most willing to pardon us, if we come to him with faithfull repentance, if we will submit our selves unto him, and from henceforth walk

Mat. 11.29, 30. in his wayes, * if we will take his easie yoke and light burden upon us, to follow him in lowlinesse, patience, and charity, and be ordered by the governance of his holy spirit, seeking alwayes his glory, and serving him duely in our vocation, with thanksgiving. This if we do, Christ will deliver us from the curse of the law, and from the extreme malediction which shall light upon them that shall be set on the left

Mat. 25. 33, 34. hand, and he will set us on his * right hand, and give us the blessed benediction of his Father, commanding us to take possession of his glorious kingdome: unto the which he vouchsafe to bring us all for his infinite mercie. Amen.

¶ *Then shall they all kneel upon their knees, and the priest and clerks kneeling (where they are accustomed to say the Litany) shall say this psalme. Miserere mei Deus.*

Psal. 51. HAve mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodnesse: according to the multitude of thy mercies do away mine offences.

Wash me throughly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.

For I acknowledge my faults: & my sin is ever before me.

Against thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified in thy saying, and clear when thou art judged.

Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceived me.

But lo, thou requirest truth in the inward parts: and shalt make me to understand wisedome secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with hyssope, and I shall be clean: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

Thou shalt make me heare of joy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.

Turn thy face from my sinnes: & put out all my misdeeds.

Make me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

THE

Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

O give me the comfort of thy help again: and stablish me with thy free spirit.

Then shall I teach thy wayes unto the wicked: and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

Thou shalt open my lips (O Lord) my mouth shall shew thy praise.

For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I give it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken and a contrite heart (O God) thou shalt not despise.

O be favourable and gracious unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then shall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Christ have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And leade us not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord save thy servants.

Answer.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

Send unto them help from above.

Answer.

And evermore mightily defend them.

Minister.

Help us, O God, our Saviour.

Answer.

And for the glory of thy names sake deliver us, be mercifull unto us sinners for thy names sake.

Minister.

O Lord heare our prayer.

Answer.

And let our crie come unto thee.

¶ Let us pray.

OLord we beseech thee mercifully heare our prayers, and spare all those which confesse their sinnes unto thee, that they, whose consciences by sinne are accused, by thy mercifull pardon may be absolved through Christ our Lord. Amen.

OMost mightie God, and mercifull Father, which hast compassion of all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, which wouldest not the death of a sinner, but that he should rather turn from sinne, and be saved: mercifully forgive us our trespasses, receive and comfort us, which be grieved and wearied with the burden of our sinne. Thy property is to have mercy, to thee onely it appertaineth to forgive sinnes. Spare us therefore, good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed; enter not into judgement with thy servants, which be vile earth, & miserable sinners: but so turn thine ire from us, which meekly knowledge our vilenesse, and truly repent us of our faults: so make haste to help us in this world, that we may ever live with thee in the world to come, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the people say this that followeth, after the minister.*

TUrn thou us, O good Lord, and so shall we be turned: be favourable, O Lord, be favourable to thy people, which turn to thee in weeping, fasting, and praying: for thou art a mercifull God, full of compassion, long-suffering, and of great pitie. Thou spares t when we deserve punishment, and in thy wrath thinkest upon mercy. Spare thy people, good Lord, spare them, and let not thine heritage be brought to confusion. Heare us, O Lord, for thy mercie is great, and after the multitude of thy mercies look upon us.

END. THE

THE PSALMES OF DAVID, OF THE OLD TRANSLATION, POINTED AS IT SHALL BE SAID OR SUNG IN CHURCHES.

Beatus vir qui non abiit. PSAL. 1.

Morning prayer.

BLesſed is the man that hath not walked in the counſel of the ungodly, nor ſtand in the way of ſinners: and hath not ſit in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord: and in his law will he exerciſe himſelf day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the water ſide: that will bring forth his fruit in due ſeaſon.

4 His leaf alſo ſhall not wither: and look whatſoever he doth, it ſhall proſper.

5 As for the ungodly, it is not ſo with them: but they are like the chaff which the winde ſcattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not be able to ſtand in the judgement: neither the ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

Quare fremuerunt gentes. PSAL. 2.

WHy do the heathen ſo furiouſly rage together: and why do the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſtand up, and the rulers take counſel together: againſt the Lord, and againſt his Anointed.

3 Let us break their bonds aſunder: and caſt away their cords from us.

4 He that dwelleth in heaven ſhall laugh them to ſcorn: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath: and vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I ſet my King: upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preach the law whereof the Lord hath ſaid unto me: thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Deſire of me, and I ſhall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance: and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt bruiſe them with a rod of iron: and break them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be learned, ye that are judges of the earth.

11 Serve the Lord in fear: and rejoyce unto him with reverence.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt he be angry, and ſo ye periſh from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a little) bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

Domine quid. PSAL. 3.

LOrd how are they increaſed that trouble me: many are they that riſe againſt me.

2 Many one there be that ſay of my ſoul: there is no help for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worſhip, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I did call upon the Lord with my voice: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I laid me down and ſlept, and roſe up again: for the Lord ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thouſands of people: that have ſet themſelves againſt me round about.

7 Up Lord, and help me, O my God: for thou ſmiteſt all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone, thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: and thy bleſſing is upon thy people.

Cùm invocarem. PSAL. 4.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: for thou haſt ſet me at liberty when I was in trouble, have mercy upon me, and hearken unto my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long will ye blaſpheme mine honour: and have ſuch pleaſure in vanitie, and ſeek after leaſing?

3 Know this alſo, that the Lord hath choſen to himſelf the man that is godly: when I call upon the Lord, he will heare me.

4 Stand in aw, and ſinne not: commune with your own heart, and in your chamber, and be ſtill.

5 Offer the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the Lord.

6 There be many that ſay: who will ſhew us any good?

7 Lord, lift thou up: the light of thy countenance upon us.

8 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart: ſince the time that their corn and wine, and oyl increaſed.

9 I will lay me down in peace, and take my reſt: for it is thou Lord onely that makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

Verba mea auribus. PSAL. 5.

POnder my words, O Lord: conſider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou unto the voice of my calling, my King and my God: for unto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voice ſhalt thou heare betimes, O Lord: early in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art the God that haſt no pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall any evil dwell with thee.

5 Such as be fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight: for thou hateſt all them that work vanitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the Lord will abhorre both the bloudthirſtie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy houſe, even upon the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy fear will I worſhip toward thy holy temple.

8 Leade me, O Lord, in thy righteouſneſſe becauſe of mine enemies: make thy way plain before my face.

9 For

9 For there is no faithfulneſſe in his mouth: their inward parts are very wickedneſſe.

10 Their throat is an open ſepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them periſh through their own imaginations: caſt them out in the multitude of their ungodlineſſe, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

12 And let all them that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: they ſhall ever be giving of thanks, becauſe thou defendeſt them, they that love thy name ſhall be joyfull in thee.

13 For thou Lord wilt give thy bleſſing unto the righteous: and with thy favourable kindneſſe wilt thou defend him, as with a ſhield.

Domine ne in furore. PSAL. 6.

Evening prayer.

O Lord rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chaſten me in thy diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou puniſh me?

4 Turn thee, O Lord, and deliver my ſoul: O ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who will give thee thanks in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groning, every night waſh I my bed: and water my couch with my teares.

7 My beauty is gone for very trouble: and worn away becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye that work vanitie: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receive my prayer.

10 All mine enemies ſhall be confounded and ſore vexed: they ſhall be turned back, and put to ſhame ſuddenly.

Domine Deus meus. PSAL. 7.

O Lord my God, in thee have I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he devoure my ſoul like a lion, and tear it in pieces: while there is none to help.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done any ſuch thing: or if there be any wickedneſſe in my hands.

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I have delivered him that without any cauſe is mine enemie.

5 Then let mine enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take me: yea, let him tread my life down upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt.

6 Stand up, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift up thy ſelf: becauſe of the indignation of mine enemies, ariſe up for me in the judgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 And ſo ſhall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their ſakes therefore lift up thy ſelf again.

8 The Lord ſhall judge the people, give ſentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to the innocency that is in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the ungodly come to an end: but guide thou the juſt.

10 For the righteous God: trieth the very hearts and reins.

11 My help cometh of God: which preſerveth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous judge, ſtrong and patient: and God is provoked every day.

13 If a man will not turn, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

14 He hath prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutours.

15 Behold, he travaileth with miſchief: he hath conceived ſorrow, and brought forth ungodlineſſe.

16 He hath graven and digged up a pit: and is fallen himſelf into the deſtruction that he made for other.

17 For his travail ſhall come upon his own head: and his wickedneſſe ſhall fall on his own pate.

18 I will give thanks unto the Lord, according to his righteouſneſſe: and will praiſe the name of the Lord the moſt High.

Domine Dominus. PSAL. 8.

O Lord our governour, how excellent is thy name in all the world: thou that haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens!

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and ſucklings haſt thou ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies: that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the avenger.

3 For I will conſider the heavens, even the works of thy fingers: the moon and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained.

4 What is man that thou art mindfull of him: and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 Thou madeſt him lower then the angels: to crown him with glory and worſhip.

6 Thou makeſt him to have dominion of the works of thy hands: and thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet.

7 All ſheep and oxen: yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowls of the aire, and the fiſhes of the ſea: and whatſoever walketh through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O Lord our governour: how excellent is thy name in all the world!

Confitebor tibi. PSAL. 9.

Morning prayer.

I Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will ſpeak of all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: yea, my ſongs will I make of thy name, O thou moſt Higheſt.

3 While mine enemies are driven back: they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou art ſet in the throne that judgeſt right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, and deſtroyed the ungodly: thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: even as the cities which thou haſt deſtroyed, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the Lord ſhall endure for ever: he hath alſo prepared his ſeat for judgement.

8 For he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe: and miniſter true judgement unto the people.

9 The Lord alſo will be a defence for the oppreſſed: even a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou Lord haſt never failed them that ſeek thee.

11 O praiſe the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: ſhew the people of his doings.

12 For when he maketh inquiſition for bloud, he remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord: conſider the trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me: thou that liſteſt me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may ſhew all thy praiſes within the ports of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 The heathen are ſunk down in the pit that they made: in the ſame net which they hid privily, is their foot taken.

16 The Lord is known to execute judgement: the ungodly is trapped in the work of his own hands.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poore ſhall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meek ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Up Lord, and let not man have the upper hand: let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in fear (O Lord:) that the heathen may know themſelves to be but men.

Ut quid Domine. PSAL. 10.

WHy ſtandeſt thou ſo farre off (O Lord:) and hideſt thy face in the needfull time of trouble?

2 The ungodly for his own luſt doth perſecute the poore: let them be taken in the crafty wilineſſe that they have imagined.

3 For the ungodly hath made boaſt of his own hearts deſire: and ſpeaketh good of the covetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The

4 The ungodly is so proud, that he careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alway grievous: thy judgements are farre above out of his sight, and therefore defieth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath said in his heart, Tush, I shall never be cast down: there shall no harm happen unto me.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is ungodlinesse and vanity.

8 He sitteth lurking in the theevish corners of the streets: and privily in his lurking dennes doth he murder the innocent, his eyes are set against the poore.

9 For he lieth waiting secretly, even as a lion lurketh he in his denne: that he may ravish the poore.

10 He doth ravish the poore: when he getteth him into his net.

11 He falleth down and humbleth himself: that the congregation of the poore may fall into the hand of his captains.

12 He hath said in his heart, Tush, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he will never see it.

13 Arise (O Lord God) and lift up thine hand: forget not the poore.

14 Wherefore should the wicked blaspheme God: while he doth say in his heart, Tush, thou God carest not for it?

15 Surely thou hast seen it: for thou beholdest ungodlinesse and wrong.

16 That thou mayest take the matter into thy hand: the poore committeth himself unto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendlesse.

17 Break thou the power of the ungodly and malicious: take away his ungodlinesse, and thou shalt finde none.

18 The Lord is King for ever and ever: and the heathen are perished out of the land.

19 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart, and thine eare hearkeneth thereto.

20 To help the fatherlesse and poore unto their right: that the man of the earth be no more exalted against them.

In Domino confido. PSAL. 11

IN the Lord put I my trust: how say ye then to my soul, that she should flee as a bird unto the hill?

2 For lo, the ungodly bend their bow, and make ready their arrows within the quiver: that they may privily shoot at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will be cast down: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy temple: the Lords seat is in heaven.

5 His eyes consider the poore: and his eye-lids trieth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the ungodly, and him that delighteth in wickednesse doth his soul abhorre.

7 Upon the ungodly he shall rain snares, fire, and brimstone, storm and tempest: this shall be their portion to drink.

8 For the righteous Lord loveth righteousnesse: his countenance will behold the thing that is just.

Salvum me fac. PSAL. 12.

Evening prayer.

HElp me Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are minished from among the children of men.

2 They talk of vanity every one with his neighbour: they do but flatter with their lips, and dissemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord shall root out all deceitfull lips: and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Which have said, With our tongue we will prevail: we are they that ought to speak, who is lord over us?

5 Now for the comfortlesse troubles sake of the needy: and because of the deep sighing of the poore.

6 I will up (saith the Lord:) and will help every one from him that swelleth against him, & will set them at rest.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: even as the silver which from the earth is tried, and purified seven times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord: thou shalt preserve him from this generation for ever.

9 The ungodly walk on every side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Usquequo Domine. PSAL. 13.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O Lord) for ever: how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I seek counsel in my soul, and be so vexed in my heart: how long shall mine enemies triumph over me?

3 Consider and heare me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleep not in death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him: for if I be cast down, they that trouble me will rejoyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercie: and my heart is joyfull in thy salvation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because he hath deale so lovingly with me: yea, I will praise the name of the Lord most highest.

Dixit insipiens. PSAL. 14.

THe fool hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one that doth good, (no not one.)

3 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that would understand and seek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

5 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues have they deceived: the poison of asps is under their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse: their feet are swift to shed bloud.

7 Destruction and unhappinesse is in their wayes, and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes.

8 Have they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischief: eating up my people as it were bread?

9 And call not upon the Lord, there were they brought in great fear (even where no fear was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you ye have made a mock at the counsel of the poore: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall give salvation unto Israel out of Sion: when the Lord turneth the captivitie of his people, then shall Jacob rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

Domine quis habitabit? PSAL. 15.

LOrd, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle: or who shall rest upon thy holy hill? *Morning prayer.*

2 Even he that leadeth an uncorrupt life: and doth the thing which is right, and speaketh the truth from his heart.

3 He that hath used no deceit in his tongue, nor done evil to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbour.

4 He that setteth not by himself, but is lowly in his own eyes: and maketh much of them that fear the Lord.

5 He that sweareth unto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his own hinderance.

6 He that hath not given his money upon usury: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Whoso doth these things: shall never fall.

Conserva me. PSAL. 16.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee have I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord: Thou art my God, my goods are nothing unto thee.

3 All my delight is upon the saints that are in the earth: and upon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that run after another god: shall have great trouble.

5 Their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lord himself is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintain my lot.

7 The lot is fallen unto me in a fair ground: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

8 I will thank the Lord for giving me warning: my reins also chasten me in the night season.

9 I have set God alwayes before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory rejoyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leave my soul in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of joy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for evermore.

Exaudi Domine justitiam. PSAL. 17.

HEare the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken unto my prayer that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes look upon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou hast proved and visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde no wickednesse in me: for I am utterly purposed, that my mouth shall not offend.

4 Because of mens works that are done against the words of my lips: I have kept me from the wayes of the destroyer.

5 O hold thou up my goings in thy paths: that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare me: encline thine eare to me, and hearken unto my words.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, thou that art the Saviour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keep me as the apple of an eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the ungodly that trouble me: mine enemies compasse me round about, to take away my soul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: and their mouth speaketh proud things.

11 They lie waiting in our way on every side: turning their eyes down to the ground.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey: and as it were a lions whelp lurking in secret places.

13 Up Lord, disappoint him, and cast him down: deliver my soul from the ungodly, which is a sword of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men, I say, and from the evil world: which have their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They have children at their desire: and leave the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will behold thy presence in righteousnesse: and when I awake up after thy likenesse, I shall be satisfied with it.

Diligam te. PSAL. 18.

Evening prayer.

I Will love thee (O Lord) my strength, the Lord is my stony rock and my defence: my Saviour, my God, and my might, in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horn also of my salvation, and my refuge.

2 I will call upon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me: and the overflowings of ungodlinesse made me afraid.

4 The pains of hell came about me: the snares of death overtook me.

5 In my trouble I will call upon the Lord: and complain unto my God.

6 So shall he heare my voice out of his holy temple: and my complaint shall come before him, it shall enter even into his eares.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hills shook and were removed, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coals were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and it was dark under his feet.

10 He rode upon the cherubims, and did flie: he came flying upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, with dark water, and thick clouds to cover him.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence his clouds removed: hailstones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heaven, and the highest gave his thunder: hailstones and coals of fire.

14 He sent out his arrows and scattered them: he cast forth lightnings and destroyed them.

15 The springs of waters were seen, and the foundations of the round world were discovered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shall send down from the high to fetch me: and shall take me out of many waters.

17 He shall deliver me from my strongest enemie, and from them that hate me: for they are too mighty for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my upholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of libertie: he brought me forth, even because he had a favour unto me.

20 The Lord shall reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleanesse of my hands shall he recompense me.

21 Because I have kept the wayes of the Lord: and have not forsaken my God as the wicked doth.

22 For I have an eye unto all his laws: and will not cast out his commandements from me.

23 I was also uncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine own wickednesse.

24 Therefore shall the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according unto the cleanesse of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the holy thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the clean thou shalt be clean: and with the froward thou shalt learn frowardnesse.

27 For thou shalt save the people that are in adversity: and shalt bring down the high looks of the proud.

28 Thou shalt also light my candle: the Lord my God shall make my darknesse to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discomfit an host of men: and with the help of my God I shall leap over the wall.

30 The way of God is an undefiled way: the word of the Lord also is tried in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like harts feet: and setteth me up on high.

34 He teacheth mine hands to fight: & mine arms shall break even a bow of steel.

35 Thou hast given me the defence of thy salvation: thy right hand also shall hold me up, and thy loving correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make room enough under me for to goe: that my footsteps shall not slide.

37 I will follow upon mine enemies, and overtake them: neither will I turn again till I have destroyed them.

38 I will smite them, that they shall not be able to stand: but fall under my feet.

39 Thou hast girded me with strength unto the battell: thou shalt throw down mine enemies under me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turn their backs upon me: and I shall destroy them that hate me.

41 They

41 They ſhall cry, but there ſhall be none to help them: yea, even unto the Lord ſhall they cry, but he ſhall not heare them.

42 I will beat them as ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I will caſt them out as the clay in the ſtreets.

43 Thou ſhalt deliver me from the ſtrivings of the people: and thou ſhalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I have not known: ſhall ſerve me.

45 Aſſoon as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: but the ſtrange children ſhall diſſemble with me.

46 The ſtrange children ſhall fail: and be afraid out of their priſons.

47 The Lord liveth, and bleſſed be my ſtrong helper: and praiſed be the God of my ſalvation.

48 Even the God that ſeeth that I be avenged: and ſubdueth the people unto me.

49 It is he that delivereth me from my (cruell) enemies, and ſetteth me up above mine adverſaries: thou ſhalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cauſe will I give thanks unto thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: and ſing praiſes unto thy name.

51 Great proſperity giveth he unto his King: and ſheweth loving kindneſſe unto David his anointed, and unto his ſeed for evermore.

Cœli enarrant. PSAL. 19.

Morning prayer.

THe heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handie work.

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither ſpeech nor language but their voices are heard among them.

4 Their ſound is gone out into all lands: and their words into the ends of the world.

5 In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſunne: which cometh forth as a bridegroom out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a giant to run his courſe.

6 It goeth forth from the uttermoſt part of the heaven, and runneth about unto the end of it again: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the Lord is an undefiled law, converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the Lord is ſure, and giveth wiſedome unto the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the Lord are right, and rejoyce the heart: the commandement of the Lord is pure, and giveth light unto the eyes.

9 The fear of the Lord is clean, and endureth for ever: the judgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, yea then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony and the hony combe.

11 Moreover by them is thy ſervant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft he offendeth: O cleanſe thou me from my ſecret faults.

13 Keep thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, leſt they get the dominion over me: ſo ſhall I be undefiled and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy ſight.

15 O Lord: my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. PSAL. 20.

THe Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the ſanctuary: and ſtrength thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt-ſacrifice.

4 Grant thee thy hearts deſire: and fulfill all thy minde.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and triumph in the name of the Lord our GOD: the Lord perform all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord helpeth his anointed, and will heare him from his holy heaven: even with the wholeſome ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some put their truſt in chariots, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save Lord, and heare us O King of heaven: when we call upon thee.

Domine in virtute PSAL. 21.

THe king ſhall rejoyce in thy ſtrength, O Lord: exceeding glad ſhall he be of thy ſalvation.

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire: and haſt not denied him the requeſt of his lips.

3 For thou ſhalt prevent him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: and ſhalt ſet a crown of pure gold upon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gaveſt him a long life: even for ever and ever.

5 His honour is great in thy ſalvation: glory and great worſhip ſhalt thou lay upon him.

6 For thou ſhalt give him everlaſting felicitie: and make him glad with the joy of thy countenance.

7 And why? becauſe the king putteth his truſt in the Lord: and in the mercy of the moſt Higheſt he ſhall not miſcarrie.

8 All thine enemies ſhall feel thine hand: thy right hand ſhall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them like a fiery oven in time of thy wrath: the Lord ſhall deſtroy them in his diſpleaſure, and the fire ſhall conſume them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou root out of the earth: and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended miſchief againſt thee: and imagined ſuch a device as they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore ſhalt thou put them to flight: and the ſtrings of thy bow ſhalt thou make ready againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted Lord in thine own ſtrength: ſo will we ſing and praiſe thy power.

Deus, Deus meus. PSAL. 22.

Evening prayer.

MY God, my God, (look upon me) why haſt thou forſaken me: and art ſo farre from my health, and from the words of my complaint?

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon alſo I take no reſt.

3 And thou continueſt holy: O thou worſhip of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they truſted in thee, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They called upon thee, and were holpen: they put their truſt in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worm and no man: a very ſcorn of men, and the outcaſt of the people.

7 All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorn: they ſhoot out their lips, and ſhake their heads, ſaying.

8 He truſted in God, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him if he will have him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of my mothers wombe: thou waſt my hope when I hanged yet upon my mothers breaſts.

10 I have been left unto thee ever ſince I was born: thou art my God, even from my mothers wombe.

11 O go not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to help me.

12 Many oxen are come about me: fat bulls of Baſan cloſe me in on every ſide.

13 They gape upon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart alſo in the midſt of my body is even like melting wax.

15 My ſtrength is dried up like a potſheard, & my tongue cleaveth to my gummes: and thou ſhalt bring me into the duſt of death.

16 For (many) dogs are come about me: and the counſel of the wicked layeth ſiege againſt me.

17 They pierced my hands and my feet, I may tell all my bones: they ſtand ſtaring and looking upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and caſt lots upon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O Lord: thou art my ſuccour, haſte thee to help me.

20 Deliver my ſoul from the ſword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: thou haſt heard me alſo from among the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

23 O praiſe the Lord ye that fear him: magnifie him all ye of the ſeed of Jacob, and fear him all ye ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed nor abhorred the low eſtate of the poore, he hath not hid his face from him: but when he called unto him, he heard him.

25 My praiſe is of thee in the great congregation: my vows will I perform in the ſight of them that fear him.

26 The poore ſhall eat and be ſatisfied: they that ſeek after the Lord, ſhall praiſe him, your heart ſhall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world ſhall remember themſelves, and be turned unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before him.

28 For the kingdome is the Lords: and he is the governour among the people.

29 All ſuch as be fat upon earth: have eaten and worſhipped.

30 All they that go down into the duſt ſhall kneel before him: and no man hath quickned his own ſoul.

31 My ſeed ſhall ſerve him: they ſhall be counted unto the Lord for a generation.

32 They ſhall come, and the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe: unto a people that ſhall be born, whom the Lord hath made.

Dominus regit me. PSAL. 23.

THe Lord is my ſhepherd: therefore can I lack nothing.

2 He ſhall feed me in a green paſture: and lead me forth beſide the waters of comfort.

3 He ſhall convert my ſoul: and bring me forth in the paths of righteouſneſſe for his names ſake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the ſhadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaff comfort me.

5 Thou ſhalt prepare a table before me againſt them that trouble me: thou haſt anointed my head with oyl, and my cup ſhall be full.

6 But thy loving kindneſſe and mercie ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the Lord for ever.

Domini eſt terra. PSAL. 24.

Morning prayer.

THe earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compaſſe of the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the ſeas: and prepared it upon the flouds.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the Lord: or who ſhall riſe up in his holy place?

4 Even he that hath clean hands and a pure heart: and that hath not lift up his minde unto vanitie, nor ſworn to deceive his neighbour.

5 He ſhall receive the bleſſing from the Lord: and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſalvation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeek him: even of them that ſeek thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory: it is the Lord ſtrong and mighty, even the Lord mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory: even the Lord of hoſts, he is the King of glory.

Ad te Domine. PSAL. 25.

UNto thee, O Lord, will I lift up my ſoul, my God, I have put my truſt in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph over me.

2 For all they that hope in thee, ſhall not be aſhamed: but ſuch as tranſgreſſe without a cauſe, ſhall be put to confuſion.

3 Shew me thy wayes, O Lord: and teach me thy paths.

4 Lead me forth in thy truth, and learn me: for thou art the God of my ſalvation, in thee hath been my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies: and thy loving kindneſſe which hath been ever of old.

6 Oh remember not the ſinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercy think thou upon me (O Lord) for thy goodneſſe.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

8 Them that be meek ſhall he guide in judgement: and ſuch as be gentle, them ſhall he learn his way.

9 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth: unto ſuch as keep his covenant and his teſtimonies.

10 For thy names ſake, O Lord: be mercifull unto my ſinne, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chooſe.

12 His ſoul ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

13 The ſecret of the Lord is among them that fear him: and he will ſhew them his covenant.

14 Mine eyes are ever looking unto the Lord: for he ſhall pluck my feet out of the net.

15 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am deſolate and in miſery.

16 The ſorrows of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Look upon mine adverſitie and miſery: and forgive me all my ſinne.

18 Conſider mine enemies how many they are: and they bear a tyrannous hate againſt me.

19 O keep my ſoul, and deliver me: let me not be confounded, for I have put my truſt in thee.

20 Let perfectneſſe and righteous dealing wait upon me: for my hope hath been in thee.

21 Deliver Iſrael, O God: out of all his troubles.

Judica me Domine. PSAL. 26.

BE thou my judge, O Lord, for I have walked innocently: my truſt hath been alſo in the Lord, therefore ſhall I not fall.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me: try out my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindneſſe is ever before mine eyes: and I will walk in thy truth.

4 I have not dwelt with vain perſons: neither will I have fellowſhip with the deceitfull.

5 I have hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not ſit among the ungodly.

6 I will waſh my hands in innocency, O Lord: and ſo will I go to thine altar.

7 That I may ſhew the voice of thankſgiving: and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy houſe: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O ſhut not up my ſoul with the ſinners: nor my life with the bloudthirſty.

10 In whoſe hands is wickedneſſe: and their right hands are full of gifts.

11 But as for me, I will walk innocently: O Lord deliver me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth right: I will praiſe the Lord in the congregations.

Dominus illuminatio. PSAL. 27.

THe Lord is my light and my ſalvation, whom then ſhall I fear: the Lord is the ſtrength of my life, of whom then ſhall I be afraid?

Evening prayer.

2 When

2 When the wicked (even mine enemies and my foes) came upon me to eat up my flesh: they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host of men were laid against me, yet shall not my heart be afraid: and though there rose up warre against me, yet will I put my trust in him.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, which I will require: even that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the fair beauty of the Lord, and to visit his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: yea in the secret place of his dwelling shall he hide me, and set me up upon a rock of stone.

6 And now shall he lift up mine head: above mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladnesse: I will sing and speak praises unto the Lord.

8 Hearken unto my voice, O Lord, when I cry unto thee: have mercy upon me, and heare me.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, seek ye my face: thy face Lord will I seek.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor cast thy servant away in displeasure.

11 Thou hast been my succour: leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

12 When my father and my mother forsake me: the Lord taketh me up.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: and lead me in the right way, because of mine enemies.

14 Deliver me not over into the will of mine adversaries: for there are false witnesses risen up against me, and such as speak wrong.

15 I should utterly have fainted: but that I beleeve verily to see the goodnesse of the Lord in the land of the living.

16 O tarry thou the Lords leasure: be strong, and he shall comfort thine heart, & put thou thy trust in the Lord.

Ad te Domine. PSAL. 28.

VNto thee will I cry, O Lord my strength: think no scorn of me, lest if thou make as though thou heareſt not, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my humble petitions when I cry unto thee: when I hold up my hands toward the mercy seat of thy holy temple.

3 O pluck me not away (neither destroy me) with the ungodly and wicked doers: which speak friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischief in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deeds: and according to the wickednesse of their own inventions.

5 Recompense them after the work of their hands: pay them that they have deserved.

6 For they regard not in their minde the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore shall he break them down, and not build them up.

7 Praised be the Lord: for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my strength and my shield, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for joy, and in my song will I praise him.

9 The Lord is my strength: and he is the wholesome defence of his anointed.

10 O save thy people, and give thy blessing unto thine inheritance: feed them, and set them up for ever.

Afferte Domino. PSAL. 29.

BRing unto the Lord (O ye mighty) bring young rammes unto the Lord: ascribe unto the Lord worship and strength.

2 Give the Lord the honour due unto his name: worship the Lord with holy worship.

3 It is the Lord that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the sea, the voice of the Lord is mighty in operation: the voice of the Lord is a glorious voice.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedar trees: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them also to skip like a calf: Libanus also and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire, the voice of the Lord shaketh the wildernesse: yea, the Lord shaketh the wildernesse of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the hindes to bring forth young, and discovereth the thick bushes: in his temple doth every man speak of his honour.

9 The Lord sitteth above the water floud: and the Lord remaineth a King for ever.

10 The Lord shall give strength unto his people: the Lord shall give his people the blessing of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. PSAL. 30.

Morning prayer.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou hast set me up: and not made my foes to triumph over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee: and thou hast healed me.

3 Thou Lord hast brought my soul out of hell: thou hast kept my life from them that go down to the pit.

4 Sing praises unto the Lord (O ye saints of his:) and give thanks to him for a remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinckling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heavinesse may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be removed: thou Lord of thy goodnesse hadst made my hill so strong.

7 Thou didst turn thy face (from me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I unto thee, O Lord: and gat me unto my Lord right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my bloud: when I go down to the pit?

10 Shall the dust give thanks unto thee: or shall it declare thy truth?

11 Heare, O Lord, and have mercie upon me: Lord be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heavinesse into joy: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse.

13 Therefore shall every good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

In te Domine speravi. PSAL. 31.

IN thee, O Lord have I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion, deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine eare to me: make haste to deliver me.

3 And be thou my strong rock, and the house of defence: that thou mayest save me.

4 For thou art my strong rock, and my castle: be thou also my guide, and lead me for thy names sake.

5 Draw me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of truth.

7 I have hated them that hold of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath been in the Lord.

8 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast known my soul in adversities.

9 Thou hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: but hast set my feet in a large room.

10 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for very heavinesse; yea, my soul and my body.

11 For my life is waxen old with heavinesse: and my yeares with mourning.

12 My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquity: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproof among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did see me without, conveyed themselves from me.

14 I am clean forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessel.

15 For I have heard the blasphemy of the multitude: and fear is on every side, while they conspire

together against me, and take their counsel to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath been in thee, O Lord: I have said, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliver me from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shew thy servant the light of thy countenance: and save me for thy mercies sake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lord, for I have called upon thee: let the ungodly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in the grave.

20 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which cruelly, disdainfully, and despitefully speak against the righteous.

21 O how plentifull is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, even before the sonnes of men!

22 Thou shalt hide them privily by thine own presence, from the provoking of all men: thou shalt keep them secretly in thy tabernacle from the strife of tongues.

23 Thanks be to the Lord: for he hath shewed me marvellous great kindnesse in a strong city.

24 And when I made haste, I said: I am cast out of the sight of thine eyes.

25 Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my prayer: when I cried unto thee.

26 O love the Lord all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth them that are faithfull, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Be strong, and he shall stablish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lord.

Beati quorum. PSAL. 32.

Evening prayer.

BLessed is he whose unrighteousnesse is forgiven: and whose sinne is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth no sinne: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones consumed away through my daily complaining.

4 For thy hand is heavy upon me day and night: and my moisture is like the drought in summer.

5 I will knowledge my sinne unto thee: and mine unrighteousnesse have I not hid.

6 I said, I will confesse my sinnes unto the Lord: and so thou forgavest the wickednesse of my sinne.

7 For this shall every one that is godly make his prayer unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: but in the great water flouds they shall not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance.

9 I will enform thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt go: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Be ye not like to horse and mule, which have no understanding: whose mouthes must be holden with bit and bridle, lest they fall upon thee.

11 Great plagues remain for the ungodly: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord, mercy embraceth him on every side.

12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and rejoyce in the Lord: and be joyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate justi. PSAL. 33.

REjoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becometh well the just to be thankfull.

2 Praise the Lord with harp: sing psalmes unto him with the lute and instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing praises lustily (unto him) with a good courage.

4 For the word of the Lord is true: and all his works are faithfull.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the hosts of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as it were upon an heap: and layeth up the deep as in a treasure house.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: stand in aw of him all ye that dwell in the world.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: and maketh the devices of the people to be of none effect, and casteth out the counsels of princes.

11 The counsel of the Lord shall endure for ever: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord Jehova: and blessed are the folk that he hath chosen to him to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked down from heaven, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling he considereth all them that dwell in the earth.

14 He fashioneth all the hearts of them: and understandeth all their works.

15 There is no king that can be saved by the multitude of an host: neither is any mighty man delivered by much strength.

16 An horse is counted but a vain thing to save a man: neither shall he deliver any man by his great strength.

17 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him: and upon them that put their trust in his mercie.

18 To deliver their souls from death: and to feed them in the time of dearth.

19 Our soul hath patiently tarried for the Lord: for he is our help and our shield.

20 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have hoped in his holy name.

21 Let thy mercifull kindnesse (O Lord) be upon us: like as we do put our trust in thee.

Benedicam Domino. PSAL. 34.

I Will alway give thanks unto the Lord: his praise shall ever be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast of the Lord: the humble shall heare thereof and be glad.

3 O praise the Lord with me: and let us magnifie his name together.

4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he delivered me out of all my fear.

5 They had an eye unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 Loe, the poore crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and saveth him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord tarrieth round about them that fear him: and delivereth them.

8 O tast and see how gracious the Lord is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord ye that be his saints: for they that fear him lack nothing.

10 The lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they which seek the Lord, shall want no manner of thing that is good.

11 Come ye children and hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What man is he that lusteth to live, and would fain see good dayes: keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips that they speak no guile.

13 Eschew evil, and do good: seek peace, and ensue it.

14 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous: and his eares are open unto their prayers.

15 The countenance of the Lord is against them that do evil: to root out the remembrance of them from the earth.

16 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth them: and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

17 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart, and will save such as be of an humble spirit.

18 Great

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of all.

19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.

20 But misfortune shall slay the ungodly: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

21 The Lord delivereth the souls of his servants: and all they that put their trust in him shall not be destitute.

Judica me Domine. PSAL. 35.

Morning prayer.

PLead thou my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: and fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand upon the shield and buckler: and stand up to help me.

3 Bring forth the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischief for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the winde: and the angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be dark and slipperie: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they have privily laid their net to destroy me without a cause: yea, even without a cause have they made a pit for my soul.

8 Let a sudden destruction come upon him unawares: and his net that he hath laid privily catch himself: that he may fall into his own mischief.

9 And my soul be joyfull in the Lord: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore and him that is in misery, from him that spoileth him.

11 False witnesse did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good: to the great discomfort of my soul

13 Nevertheless, when they were sick, I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soul with fasting: and my prayer shall turn into mine own bosome.

14 I behaved my self as though it had been my friend, or my brother: I went heavily as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversitie they rejoyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abjects came together against me unawares, making mows at me, and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers were busie mockers: which gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look upon this: O deliver my soul from the calamities which they bring on me, and my darling from the lions.

18 So will I give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph over me ungodly: neither let them wink with their eyes that hate me without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitfull words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on me with their mouthes: and said, Fie on thee, fie on thee, we saw it with our eyes.

22 This thou hast seen, O Lord: hold not thy tongue then, go not farre from me, O Lord.

23 Awake and stand up to judge my quarrell: avenge thou my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousnesse: and let them not triumph over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, There, there, so would we have it: neither let them say, We have devoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame together that rejoyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour that boast themselves against me.

27 Let them be glad and rejoyce that favour my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed be the Lord, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy righteousnesse: and of thy praise all the day long.

Dixit injustus. PSAL. 36.

MY heart sheweth me the wickednesse of the ungodly: that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own sight: untill his abominable sinne be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are unrighteous, and full of deceit: he hath left off to behave himself wisely, and to do good.

4 He imagineth mischief upon his bed, and hath set himself in no good way: neither doth he abhorre any thing that is evil.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth unto the heavens: and thy faithfulnesse unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse standeth like the strong mountains: thy judgements are like the great deep.

7 Thou Lord shalt save both man and beast, how excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousnesse of thy house: and thou shalt give them drink of thy pleasures, as out of the river.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue forth thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse unto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the foot of pride come against me: and let not the hand of the ungodly cast me down.

12 There are they fallen (all) that work wickednesse: they are cast down and shall not be able to stand.

Noli æmulari. PSAL. 37.

FRet not thy self because of the ungodly: neither be thou envious against the evil doers. *Evening prayer.*

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse: and be withered even as the green herb.

3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he shall give thee thy hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way unto the Lord, and put thy trust in him: and he shall bring it to passe.

6 He shall make thy righteousnesse as clear as the light: and thy just dealing as the noon day.

7 Hold thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently upon him: but grieve not thy self at him whose way doth prosper, against the man that doth after evil counsels.

8 Leave off from wrath, and let go displeasure: fret not thy self, else shalt thou be moved to do evil.

9 Wicked doers shall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherit the land.

10 Yet a little while and the ungodly shall be clean gone: thou shalt look after his place, and he shall be away.

11 But the meek spirited shall possesse the earth, and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12 The ungodly seeketh counsel against the just: and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh him to scorn, for he hath seen that his day is coming.

14 The ungodly have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow: to cast down the poore and needy, and to slay such as be of a right conversation.

15 Their sword shall go through their own heart, and their bow shall be broken.

16 A small thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the ungodly.

17 For the arms of the ungodly shall be broken: and the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for ever.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the dayes of dearth they shall have enough.

20 As for the ungodly they shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall consume as the fat of lambes: yea, even as the smoke shall they consume away.

21 The ungodly borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.

22 Such as be blessed of God shall possesse the land: and they that be cursed of him shall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his way acceptable to himself.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be cast away: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old: and yet saw I never the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread.

26 The righteous is ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Flee from evil, and do the thing that is good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth the thing that is right: he forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserved for ever.

29 The righteous shall be punished: as for the seed of the ungodly it shall be rooted out.

30 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell therein for ever.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisedome: and his tongue will be talking of judgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings shall not slide.

33 The ungodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slay him.

34 The Lord will not leave him in his hand: nor condemne him when he is judged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the land: when the ungodly shall perish, thou shalt see it.

36 I my self have seen the ungodly in great power: and flourishing like a green bay-tree.

37 And I went by, and lo he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keep innocencie, and take heed unto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39 As for the transgressours, they shall perish together: and the end of the ungodly is, They shall be rooted out at the last.

40 But the salvation of the righteous cometh of the Lord: which is also their strength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord shall stand by them and save them: he shall deliver them from the ungodly, and shall save them, because they put their trust in him.

Domine nè in furore. PSAL. 38.

Morning prayer.

PUt me not to rebuke (O Lord) in thine anger: neither chasten me in thine heavie displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand pressеth me sore.

3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sinne.

4 For my wickednesses are gone over my head: and are like a sore burden too heavie for me to bear.

5 My wounds stink and are corrupt: through my foolishnesse.

6 I am brought into so great trouble and misery: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a sore disease: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and sore smitten: I have roared for the very disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knowest all my desire: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength hath failed me: and the sight of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my neighbours did stand looking upon my trouble: and my kinsmen stood afarre off.

12 They also that sought after my life, laid snares for me: and they that went about to do me evil, talked of wickednesse, and imagined deceit all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deaf man, and heard not: and as one that is dumbe, which doth not open his mouth.

14 I became even as a man that heareth not: and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: thou shalt answer for me, O Lord my God.

16 I have required that they (even mine enemies) should not triumph over me: for when my foot slipt, they rejoyced greatly against me.

17 And I truely am set in the plague: and my heavinesse is ever in my sight.

18 For I will confesse my wickednesse: and be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies live, and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully are many in number.

20 They also that reward evil for good, are against me: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou farre from me.

22 Haste thee to help me: O Lord God my salvation.

Dixi, Custodiam. PSAL. 39.

I Said I will take heed to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.

2 I will keep my mouth as it were with a bridle: while the ungodly is in my sight.

3 I held my tongue, and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea, even from good words, but it was pain and grief to me.

4 My heart was hot within me, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.

5 Lord let me know mine end, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified how long I have to live.

6 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long: and mine age is even as nothing in respect of thee, and verily every man living is altogether vanity.

7 For man walketh in a vain shadow, and disquieteth himself in vain: he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them.

8 And now Lord, what is my hope: truely my hope is even in thee.

9 Deliver me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke unto the foolish.

10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

11 Take thy plague away from me: I am even consumed by the means of thy heavy hand.

12 When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for sinne, thou makest his beauty to consume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: every man therefore is but vanity.

13 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and with thine eares consider my calling: hold not thy peace at my teares.

14 For I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner: as all my fathers were.

15 O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength: before I go hence, and be no more seen.

Expectans expectavi. PSAL. 40.

I Waited patiently for the Lord: and he enclined unto me, and heard my calling.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the mire and clay: and set my feet upon the rock, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth: even a thanksgiving unto our God.

4 Many shall see it, and fear: and shall put their trust in the Lord.

5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turned not unto the proud, and to such as go about with lies.

6 O Lord my God, great are thy wondrous works which thou hast done: like as be also thy thoughts which are to us-ward, and yet there is no man that ordereth them unto thee.

7 If I would declare them and speak of them: they should

should be moe then I am able to expresse.

8 Sacrifice and meat-offering thou wouldest not have: but mine eares hast thou opened.

9 Burnt-offerings and sacrifice for sinne hast thou not required: then said I, Lo, I come.

10 In the volume of the book it is written of me, that I should fulfill thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, yea, thy law is within my heart.

11 I have declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I will not refrain my lips, O Lord, and that thou knowest.

12 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: my talking hath been of thy truth, and of thy salvation.

13 I have not kept back thy loving mercy and truth: from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercie from me, O Lord: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth alway preserve me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes have taken such hold upon me, that I am not able to look up: yea, they are mo in number then the haires of mine head, and my heart hath failed me.

16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliver me: make haste (O Lord) to help me.

17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward and put to rebuke that wish me evil.

18 Let them be desolate and rewarded with shame, that say unto me, Fie upon thee, fie upon thee.

19 Let all those that seek thee be joyfull and glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

20 As for me, I am poore and needy: but the Lord careth for me.

21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarrying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. PSAL. 41.

Evening prayer.

BLessed is he that considereth the poore (and needy:) the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble.

2 The Lord preserve him and keep him alive, that he may be blessed upon earth: and deliver not thou him into the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord comfort him when he lieth sick upon his bed: make thou all his bed in his sickenesse.

4 I said, Lord, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanitie: and his heart conceiveth falshood within himself, and when he cometh forth, he telleth it.

7 All mine enemies whisper together against me: even against me do they imagine this evil.

8 Let the sentence of guiltinesse proceed against him: and now that he lieth, let him rise up no more.

9 Yea, even mine own familiar friend whom I trusted: which did also eat of my bread, hath laid great wait for me.

10 But be thou mercifull unto me, O Lord: raise thou me up again, and I shall reward them.

11 By this I know thou favourest me: that mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

12 And when I am in my health thou upholdest me: and shalt set me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: world without end. Amen.

Quemadmodum. PSAL. 42.

LIke as the hart desireth the water brooks: so longeth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul is athirst for God, yea, even for the living God: when shall I come to appeare before the presence of God?

3 My teares have been my meat day and night: while they daily say unto me, Where is now thy God?

4 Now when I think thereupon, I poure out my heart by my self: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.

5 In the voice of praise and thanksgiving: among such as keep holy day.

6 Why art thou so full of heavines (O my soul:) and why art thou so disquieted within me?

7 Put thy trust in God: for I will yet give him thanks for the help of his countenance.

8 My God, my soul is vexed within me: therefore will I remember thee concerning the land of Jordan, and the little hill of Hermon.

9 One deep calleth another, because of the noise of the water pipes: all thy waves and storms are gone over me.

10 The Lord hath granted his loving kindnesse on the day time: and in the night season did I sing of him, and made my prayer unto the God of my life.

11 I will say unto the God of my strength, why hast thou forgotten me: why go I thus heavily, while the enemy oppresseth me?

12 My bones are smitten asunder as with a sword: while mine enemies (that trouble me) cast me in the teeth.

13 Namely, while they say daily unto me: Where is now thy God?

14 Why art thou so vexed, O my soul: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

15 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet thank him which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

Judica me Deus. PSAL. 43.

GIve sentence with me, O God, and defend my cause against the ungodly people: O deliver me from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast thou put me from thee: and why go I so heavily, while the enemy oppresseth me?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, that they may lead me: and bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may go unto the altar of God, even unto the God of my joy and gladnesse: and upon the harp will I give thanks unto thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou so heavy, O my soul: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

6 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet give him thanks, which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. PSAL. 44.

Morning prayer.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us what thou hast done in their time of old.

2 How thou hast driven out the heathen with thy hand, and planted them in: how thou hast destroyed the nations, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession through their own sword: neither was it their own arm that helped them.

4 But thy right hand and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance: because thou hadst a favour unto them.

5 Thou art my king (O God:) send help unto Jacob.

6 Through thee will we overthrow our enemies: and in thy name wil we tread them under that rise up against us.

7 For I will not trust in my bow: it is not my sword that shall help me.

8 But it is thou that savest us from our enemies: and puttest them to confusion that hate us.

9 We make our boast of God all day long: and will praise thy name for ever.

10 But now thou art farre off, and puttest us to confusion: and goest not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makest us to turn our backs upon our enemies: so that they which hate us spoil our goods.

12 Thou lettest us to be eaten up like sheep: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

13 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and takest no money for them.

14 Thou makest us to be rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to scorn, and had in derision of them that are round about us.

15 Thou makest us to be a byword among the heathen: and that the people shake their heads at us.

16 My

16 My confuſion is daily before me: and the ſhame of my face hath covered me.

17 For the voice of the ſlanderer and blaſphemer: for the enemie and avenger.

18 And though all this be come upon us, yet do we not forget thee: nor behave our ſelves frowardly in thy covenant.

19 Our heart is not turned back: neither our ſteps gone out of thy way.

20 No not when thou haſt ſmitten us into the place of dragons: and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

21 If we have forgotten the name of our God, and holden up our hands to any ſtrange God: ſhall not God ſearch it out? for he knoweth the very ſecrets of the heart.

22 For thy ſake alſo are we killed all the day long: and are counted as ſheep appointed to be ſlain.

23 Up Lord, why ſleepeſt thou: awake, and be not abſent from us for ever.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face: and forgetteſt our miſerie and trouble?

25 For our ſoul is brought low even unto the duſt: our belly cleaveth unto the ground.

26 Ariſe and help us: and deliver us for thy mercies ſake.

Eructavit cor meum. PSAL. 45.

MY heart is enditing of a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made unto the king.

2 My tongue is the pen: of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer then the children of men: full of grace are thy lips, becauſe God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

4 Gird thee with thy ſword upon thy thigh, O thou moſt mighty: according to thy worſhip and renown.

5 Good luck have thou with thine honour: ride on, becauſe of the word of truth, of meekneſſe and righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrows are very ſharp, and the people ſhall be ſubdued unto thee: even in the middeſt among the kings enemies.

7 Thy ſeat (O God) endureth for ever: the ſcepter of thy kingdome is a right ſcepter.

8 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie: wherefore God (even thy God) hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

9 All thy garments ſmell of myrrhe, aloes, and caſſia: out of the ivorie palaces, whereby they have made thee glad

10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in a veſture of gold (wrought about with divers colours)

11 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, encline thine eare: forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

12 So ſhall the king have pleaſure in thy beauty: for he is thy Lord (God) and worſhip thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift: like as the rich alſo among the people ſhall make their ſupplication before thee.

14 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

15 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle work: the virgins that be her fellows ſhall bear her company, and ſhall be brought unto thee.

16 With joy and gladneſſe ſhall they be brought: and ſhall enter into the kings palace.

17 In ſtead of thy fathers thou ſhalt have children: whom thou mayeſt make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy name from one generation unto another: therefore ſhall the people give thanks unto thee world without end.

Deus noſter refugium. PSAL. 46.

GOd is our hope and ſtrength: a very preſent help in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not fear though the earth be moved: and though the hills be carried into the midſt of the ſea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and ſwell: and though the mountains ſhake at the tempeſt of the ſame.

4 The rivers of the ſtoud thereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the moſt higheſt.

5 God is in the midſt of her, therefore ſhall ſhe not be removed: God ſhall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much adoe, and the kingdomes are moved: but God hath ſhewed his voice, and the earth ſhall melt away.

7 The Lord of hoſts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, and behold the works of the Lord, what deſtruction he hath brought upon the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe in all the world: he breaketh the bow, and knappeth the ſpear in ſunder, and burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 Be ſtill then, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hoſts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. PSAL. 47.

CLap your hands together, (all ye people:) O ſing unto God with the voice of melodie. *Evening prayer.*

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is the great King upon all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us: and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chooſe out an heritage for us: even the worſhip of Jacob whom he loved.

5 God is gone up with a merry noiſe: and the Lord with the ſound of the trump.

6 O ſing praiſes, ſing praiſes unto (our) God: O ſing praiſes, ſing praiſes unto our King.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: ſing ye praiſes with underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon his holy ſeat.

9 The princes of the people are joyned unto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (which is very high exalted) doth defend the earth as it were with a ſhield.

Magnus Dominus. PSAL. 48.

GReat is the Lord, and highly to be praiſed: in the city of our God, even upon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is a fair place, and the joy of the whole earth: upon the north ſide lieth the city of the great king, God is well known in her palaces as a ſure refuge.

3 For lo, the kings of the earth are gathered and gone by together.

4 They marvelled to ſee ſuch things: they were aſtonied, and ſuddenly caſt down.

5 Fear came there upon them, and ſorrow: as upon a woman in her travail.

6 Thou ſhalt break the ſhips of the ſea: through the eaſt winde.

7 Like as we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the citie of the Lord of hoſts, in the city of our God: God upholdeth the ſame for ever.

8 We wait for thy loving kindneſſe (O God:) in the midſt of thy temple.

9 O God, according unto thy name, ſo is thy praiſe unto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

10 Let the mount Sion rejoyce, and the daughters of Juda be glad: becauſe of thy judgements.

11 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: and tell the towers thereof.

12 Mark well her bulwarks, ſet up her houſes: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he ſhall be our guide unto death.

Audite hæc omnes. PSAL. 49.

OHeare ye this, all ye people: ponder it with your eares all ye that dwell in the world.

2 High and low, rich and poore: one with another.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſedome: and my heart ſhall muſe of underſtanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to the parable: and ſhew my dark ſpeech upon the harp.

5 Where-

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of wickednesse: and when the wickednesse of my heels compasseth me round about?

6 There be some that put their trust in their goods: and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliver his brother: nor make agreement unto God for him.

8 For it cost more to redeem their souls: so that he must let that alone for ever.

9 Yea, though he live long: and see not the grave.

10 For he seeth that wise men also die, and perish together: as well as the ignorant and foolish, and leave their riches for other.

11 And yet they think that their houses shall continue for ever: and that their dwelling places shall endure from one generation to another, and call the lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man will not abide in honour: seeing he may be compared unto the beasts that perish, this is the way of them.

13 This is their foolishnesse: and their posterity praise their saying.

14 They lie in the hell like sheep, death gnaweth upon them, and the righteous shall have domination over them in the morning: their beauty shall consume in the sepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God hath delivered my soul from the place of hell: for he shall receive me.

16 Be not thou afraid though one be made rich: or if the glory of his house be increased.

17 For he shall carrie nothing away with him when he dieth: neither shall his pomp follow him.

18 For while he lived, he counted himself an happy man: and so long as thou dost well unto thy self, men will speak good of thee.

19 He shall follow the generation of his fathers: and shall never see light.

20 Man being in honour, hath no understanding: but is compared unto the beasts that perish.

Deus deorum. PSAL. 50.

Morning prayer.

THE Lord, even the most mighty God hath spoken: and called the world, from the rising up of the sunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beauty.

3 Our God shall come and shall not keep silence: there shall go before him a consuming fire, and a mighty tempest shall be stirred up round about him.

4 He shall call the heaven from above: and the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me, with sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God is judge himself.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speak: I my self will testifie against thee, O Israel, for I am God even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt-offerings: because they were not alway before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thine house: nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beasts of the forrest are mine: and so are the cattels upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls upon the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field are in my sight.

12 If I be hungry I will not tell thee: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou that I will eat bulls flesh: and drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving: and pay thy vows unto the most Highest.

15 And call upon me in the time of trouble: so will I heare thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But unto the ungodly said God: Why dost thou preach my laws, and takest my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hatest to be reformed: and hast cast my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst unto him: and hast been partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speak wickednesse: and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit.

20 Thou satest and spakest against thy brother: yea, and hast slandered thine own mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly, that I am even such a one as thy self: but I will reprove thee, and set before thee the things that thou hast done.

22 O consider this ye that forget God: lest I pluck you away, and there be none to deliver you.

23 Whoso offereth me thanks and praise, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation right, will I shew the salvation of God.

Miserere mei Deus. PSAL. 51.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodnesse: according to the multitude of thy mercies do away mine offences.

2 Wash me throughly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I knowledge my faults: and my sinne is ever before me.

4 Against thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified in thy saying, and clear when thou art judged.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceived me.

6 But lo, thou requirest truth in the inward parts: and shalt make me to understand wisedome secretly.

7 Thou shalt purge me with hysope, and I shall be clean: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Thou shalt make me heare of joy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Turn thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeeds.

10 Make me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 O give me the comfort of thy help again: and stablish me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy wayes unto the wicked: and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloud-guiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

15 Thou shalt open my lips (O Lord:) and my mouth shall shew thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I give it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt-offerings.

17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken and a contrite heart (O God) shalt thou not despise.

18 O be favourable and gracious unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then shall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? PSAL. 52.

WHy boastest thou thy self, thou tyrant: that thou canst do mischief?

2 Whereas the goodnesse of God: endureth yet daily.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharp rasour.

4 Thou hast loved unrighteousnesse more then goodnesse: and to talk of lies more then righteousnesse.

5 Thou hast loved to speak all words that may do hurt: O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling, and root thee out of the land of the living.

7 The righteous also shall see this, and fear: and shall laugh him to scorn.

8 Lo, this is the man that took not God for his strength: but trusted unto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickednesse.

9 As

9 As for me, I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for ever and ever.

10 I will alwayes give thanks unto thee for that thou hast done: and I will hope in thy name, for thy saints like it well.

Dixit insipiens. PSAL. 53.

Evening prayer.

THe fooliſh body hath ſaid in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they and become abominable in their wickednes: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that would underſtand and ſeek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is alſo none that doth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without underſtanding that work wickedneſſe: eating up my people as if they would eat bread? they have not called upon God.

6 They were afraid where no fear was: for God hath broken the bones of him that beſieged thee, thou haſt put them to confuſion, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

7 Oh that the ſalvation were given unto Iſrael out of Sion: oh that the Lord would deliver his people out of captivitie.

8 Then ſhould Jacob rejoyce: and Iſrael ſhould be right glad.

Deus in nomine. PSAL. 54.

SAve me, O God for thy names ſake: and avenge me in thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken unto the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me: and tyrants (which have not God before their eies) ſeek after my ſoul.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto mine enemies: deſtroy thou them in thy truth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I give thee, and praiſe thy Name (O Lord;) becauſe it is ſo comfortable.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen his deſire upon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. PSAL. 55.

HEare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelf from my petition.

2 Take heed unto me, and heare me: how I mourn in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemy crieth ſo, and the ungodly cometh on ſo faſt: for they are minded to do me ſome miſchief, ſo maliciouſly are they ſet againſt me.

4 My heart is diſquieted within me: and the fear of death is fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me: and an horrible dread hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, Oh that I had wings like a dove: for then would I flie away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe then would I get me away farre off: and remain in the wilderneſſe.

8 I would make haſte to eſcape: becauſe of the ſtormie wind and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy their tongues (O Lord) and divide them: for I have ſpied unrighteouſnes and ſtriſe in the citie.

10 Day and night they go about within the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow are in the mids of it.

11 Wickedneſſe is therein: deceit and guile goe not out of their ſtreets.

12 For it is not an open enemy that hath done me this diſhonour: for then I could have born it.

13 Neither was it mine adverſary that did magnifie himſelf againſt me: for then (peradventure) I would have hid my ſelf from him.

14 But it was even thou my companion: my guide and mine own familiar friend.

15 We took ſweet counſel together: and walked in the houſe of God as friends.

16 Let death come haſtily upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedneſſe is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

18 In the evening, and morning, and at noon day will I pray, and that inſtantly: and he ſhall heare my voice.

19 It is he that hath delivered my ſoul in peace, from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, even God that endureth for ever, ſhall heare me, and bring them down: for they will not turn, nor fear God.

21 He laid his hands upon ſuch as be at peace with him: and he brake his covenant.

22 The words of his mouth were ſofter then butter, having warre in his heart: his words were ſmoother then oyl, and yet be they very ſwords.

23 O caſt thy burthen upon the Lord, and he ſhall nouriſh thee: and ſhall not ſuffer the righteous to fall for ever.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, ſhalt bring them into the pit of deſtruction.

25 The bloudthirſty and deceitfull men ſhall not live out half their daies: nevertheleſſe, my truſt ſhall be in thee, O Lord.

Miſerere mei Deus. PSAL. 56.

Morning prayer.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man goeth about to devoure me: he is daily fighting and troubling me.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hand to ſwallow me up: for they be many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt Higheſt.

3 Nevertheleſſe, though I am ſometime afraid: yet put I my truſt in thee.

4 I will praiſe God becauſe of his word: I have put my truſt in God, and will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 They daily miſtake my words: all that they imagine is to do me evil.

6 They hold all together, and keep themſelves cloſe: and mark my ſteps when they lay wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape for their wickedneſſe? thou (O God) in thy diſpleaſure ſhalt caſt them down.

8 Thou telleſt my flittings, put my teares into thy bottle: are not theſe things noted in thy book?

9 Whenſoever I call upon thee, then ſhall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my ſide.

10 In Gods word will I rejoyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.

11 Yea, in God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Unto thee (O God) will I pay my vows: unto thee will I give thanks.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, and my feet from falling: that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

Miſerere mei Deus. PSAL. 57.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: and under the ſhadow of thy wings ſhall be my refuge untill this tyranny be overpaſt.

2 I will call unto the moſt high God: even unto the God that ſhall perform the cauſe which I have in hand.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven: and ſave me from the reproof of him that would eat me up.

4 God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and truth: my ſoul is among lions.

5 And I lie even among the children of men (that are ſet on fire:) whoſe teeth are ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

6 Set up thy ſelf, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

7 They have laid a net for my feet: and preſſed down my ſoul: they have digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids of it themſelves.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

9 Awake

9 Awake up my glory, awake lute and harp: I my ſelf will awake right early.

10 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatneſſe of thy mercy reacheth unto the heavens: and thy truth unto the clouds.

12 Set up thy ſelf, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

Si verè utique. PSAL. 58.

ARe your mindes ſet upon righteouſneſſe, O ye congregation: and do ye judge the thing that is right, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine miſchief in your heart upon the earth: and your hands deal with wickedneſſe.

3 The ungodly are froward even from their mothers wombe: aſſoon as they be born, they go aſtray, and ſpeak lies.

4 They are as venemous as the poyſon of a ſerpent: even like the deaf adder that ſtoppeth her eares.

5 Which refuſeth to heare the voice of the charmer: charm he never ſo wiſely.

6 Break their teeth (O God) in their mouthes, ſmite the jaw-bones of the lions, O Lord: let them fall away like water that runneth apace, and when they ſhoot their arrows, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them conſume away like a ſnail, and be like the untimely fruit of a woman: and let them not ſee the ſunne.

8 Or ever your pots be made hot with thorns: ſo let indignation vex him even as a thing that is raw.

9 The righteous ſhall rejoyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his footſteps in the bloud of the ungodly

10 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: doubtleſſe there is a God that judgeth the earth.

Eripe me de inimicis. PSAL. 59.

Evening prayer.

DEliver me from mine enemies, (O God:) defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

2 O deliver me from the wicked doers: and ſave me from the bloudthirſty men.

3 For lo, they lie waiting for my ſoul: the mighty men are gathered againſt me, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themſelves without my fault: ariſe thou therefore to help me, and behold.

5 Stand up (O Lord God of hoſts) thou God of Iſrael, to viſit all the heathen: and be not merciful unto them that offend of malicious wickedneſſe.

6 They go to and fro in the evening: they grin like a dog, and runne about through the citie.

7 Behold, they ſpeak with their mouth, and ſwords are in their lips: for who doth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, ſhalt have them in deriſion: and thou ſhalt laugh all the heathen to ſcorn.

9 My ſtrength will I aſcribe unto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God ſheweth me his goodneſſe plenteouſly: and God ſhall let me ſee my deſire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget it: but ſcatter them abroad among the people, and put them down, O Lord our defence.

12 For the ſinne of their mouth, and for the words of their lips, they ſhall be taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of curſing and lies.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, conſume them, that they may periſh: and know that it is God which ruleth in Jacob, and unto the ends of the world.

14 And in the evening they will return: grin like a dog, and will go about the citie.

15 They will run here and there for meat: and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

16 As for me, I will ſing of thy power, and will praiſe thy mercy betimes in the morning: for thou haſt been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee (O my ſtrength) will I ſing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercifull God.

Deus repuliſti nos. PSAL. 60.

OGod, thou haſt caſt us out, and ſcattered us abroad: thou alſo haſt been diſpleaſed, O turn thee unto us again.

2 Thou haſt moved the land, and divided it: heal the ſores thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people heavy things: thou haſt given us a drink of deadly wine.

4 Thou haſt given a token for ſuch as fear thee: that they may triumph becauſe of the truth.

5 Therefore were thy beloved delivered: help me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce and divide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head, Juda is my lawgiver.

8 Moab is my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will lead me into the ſtrong citie: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Haſt thou not caſt us out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, go out with our hoſts?

11 O be thou our help in trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God will we do great acts: for it is he that ſhall tread down our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. PSAL. 61.

HEare my crying, O God: give eare unto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I call unto thee: when my heart is in heavineſſe.

3 O ſet me up upon the rock that is higher then I: for thou haſt been my hope, and a ſtrong tower for me againſt the enemie.

4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle for ever: and my truſt ſhall be under the covering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lord, haſt heard my deſires: and haſt given an heritage unto thoſe that fear thy name.

6 Thou ſhalt grant the king a long life: that his yeares may endure throughout all generations.

7 He ſhall dwell before God for ever: O prepare thy loving mercy and faithfulneſſe, that they may preſerve him.

8 So will I alwaies ſing praiſe unto thy name: that I may daily perform my vows.

Nonne Deo. PSAL. 62.

MY ſoul truely waiteth ſtill upon God: for of him cometh my ſalvation. *Morning prayer.*

2 He verily is my ſtrength and my ſalvation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhall not greatly fall.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt every man: ye ſhall be ſlain all the ſort of you, yea, as a tottering wall ſhall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their device is onely how to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they give good words with their mouth, but curſe with their heart.

5 Nevertheleſſe, my ſoul, wait thou ſtill upon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truly is my ſtrength and my ſalvation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rock of my might, and in God is my truſt.

8 O put your truſt in him alway (ye people:) poure out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vain: the children of men are deceitfull upon the weights, they are altogether lighter then vanity it ſelf.

10 O truſt not in wrong and robbery, give not your ſelves unto vanity: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart upon them

11 God ſpake once and twice: I have alſo heard the ſame, that power belongeth unto God.

12 And that thou Lord art mercifull: for thou rewardeſt every man according to his work.

Deus, Deus meus. PSAL. 63.

OGod, thou art my God: early will I ſeek thee.

2 My ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh alſo longeth after thee: in a barren and drie land where no water is.

3 Thus have I looked for thee in holineſſe: that I might behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy loving kindneſſe is better then the life it ſelf: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

5 As long as I live will I magnifie thee on this manner: and lift up my hands in thy name.

6 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied even as it were with marrow and fatneſſe: when my mouth praiſeth thee with joyfull lips.

7 Have I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought upon thee when I was waking?

8 Becauſe thou haſt been my helper: therefore under the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

9 My ſoul hangeth upon thee: thy right hand hath upholden me.

10 Theſe alſo that ſeek the hurt of my ſoul: they ſhall go under the earth.

11 Let them fall upon the edge of the ſword: that they may be a portion for foxes.

12 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God, all they alſo that ſwear by him ſhall be commended: for the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

Exaudi Deus. PSAL. 64.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the gathering together of the froward: and from the inſurrection of wicked doers.

3 Which have whet their tongue like a ſword: and ſhoot out their arrows, even bitter words.

4 That they may privily ſhoot at him that is perfect: ſuddenly do they hit him and fear not.

5 They courage themſelves in miſchief, and commune among themſelves how they may lay ſnares, and ſay that no man ſhall ſee them.

6 They imagine wickedneſſe, and practiſe it: that they keep ſecret among themſelves, every man in the deep of his heart.

7 But God ſhall ſuddenly ſhoot at them with a ſwift arrow: that they ſhall be wounded.

8 Yea, their own tongues ſhall make them fall: inſomuch that whoſo ſeeth them ſhall laugh them to ſcorn.

9 And all men that ſee it, ſhall ſay, This hath God done: for they ſhall perceive that it is his work.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce in the Lord, and put his truſt in him: and all they that are true of heart ſhall be glad.

Te decet hymnus. PSAL. 65.

Evening prayer.

THou O God, art praiſed in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed in Jeruſalem.

2 Thou that heareſt the prayer: unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 My miſdeeds prevail againſt me: oh be thou mercifull unto our ſinnes.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt and receiveſt unto thee: he ſhall dwell in thy court, and ſhall be ſatisfied with the pleaſures of thy houſe, even of thy holy temple.

5 Thou ſhalt ſhew us wonderfull things in thy righteouſneſſe, O God of our ſalvation: thou that art the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that remain in the broad ſea.

6 Which in his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains: and is girded about with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the raging of the ſea: and the noiſe of his waves, and the madneſſe of his people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the earth, ſhall be afraid at thy tokens: thou that makeſt the outgoings of the morning and evening to praiſe thee.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and bleſſeſt it: thou makeſt it very plenteous.

10 The river of God is full of water: thou prepareſt their corn, for ſo thou provideſt for the earth.

11 Thou watereſt her furrows, thou ſendeſt rain into the little valleys thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with the drops of rain, and bleſſeſt the increaſe of it.

12 Thou crowneſt the yeare with thy goodneſſe: and thy clouds drop fatneſſe.

13 They ſhall drop upon the dwellings of the wilderneſſe: and the little hills ſhall rejoyce on every ſide.

14 The folds ſhall be full of ſheep: the valleys alſo ſhall ſtand ſo thick with corn, that they ſhall laugh and ſing.

Jubilate Deo. PSAL. 66.

OBe joyfull in God all ye lands: ſing praiſes unto the honour of his name, make his praiſe to be glorious.

2 Say unto God, O how wonderfull art thou in thy works: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies be found liars unto thee.

3 For all the world ſhall worſhip thee: ſing of thee, and praiſe thy name.

4 O come hither, and behold the works of God: how wonderfull he is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turned the ſea into dry land: ſo that they went through the water on foot, there did we rejoyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for ever, his eyes behold the people: and ſuch as will not beleeve, ſhall not be able to exalt themſelves.

7 O praiſe our God (ye people:) and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

8 Which holdeth our ſoul in life: and ſuffereth not our feet to ſlip.

9 For thou (O God) haſt proved us: thou alſo haſt tried us, like as ſilver is tried.

10 Thou broughteſt us into the ſnare: and layedſt trouble upon our loyns.

11 Thou ſufferedſt men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and water, and thou broughteſt us out into a wealthy place.

12 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: and will pay thee my vows which I promiſed with my lips, and ſpake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer unto thee fat burnt ſacrifices, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullocks and goats.

14 O come hither and hearken, all ye that fear God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my ſoul.

15 I called unto him with my mouth: and gave him praiſes with my tongue.

16 If I encline unto wickedneſſe with my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

17 But God hath heard me: and conſidered the voice of my prayer.

18 Praiſed be God, which hath not caſt out my prayer: nor turned his mercie from me.

Deus miſereatur. PSAL. 67.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: and ſhew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth: thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou ſhalt judge the folk righteouſly, and govern the nations upon earth.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth bring forth her increaſe: and God, even our own God ſhall give us his bleſſing.

7 God ſhall bleſſe us: and all the ends of the world ſhall fear him.

Exurgat Deus. PSAL. 68.

LEt God ariſe, and let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee before him. *Morning prayer.*

2 Like as the ſmoke vaniſheth, ſo ſhalt thou drive them away: and like as wax melteth at the fire, ſo let the ungodly periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad and rejoyce before God: let them alſo be merry and joyfull.

4 O ſing unto God, and ſing praiſes unto his name: magnifie him that rideth upon the heavens as it were upon an horſe, praiſe him in his name, yea, & rejoyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherleſſe, and defendeth the cauſe

cauſe of the widows: even God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one minde in an houſe, and bringeth the priſoners out of captivitie: but letteth the runnagates continue in ſcarceneſſe.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before the people: when thou wenteſt through the wilderneſſe.

8 The earth ſhook, and the heavens dropped at the preſence of God: even as Sinai alſo was moved at the preſence of God, which is the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, ſenteſt a gracious rain upon thine inheritance: and refreſhedſt it when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation ſhall dwell therein: for thou, O God, haſt of thy goodneſſe prepared for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee and were diſcomfited: and they of the houſhold divided the ſpoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet ſhall ye be as the wings of a dove: that is covered with ſilver wings, and her feathers like gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings for their ſake: then were they as white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Baſan, ſo is Gods hill: even an high hill, as the hill of Baſan.

16 Why hop ye ſo ye high hills? this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaſeth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thouſand, even thouſands of angels: and the Lord is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone up on high, thou haſt led captivitie captive, and received gifts for men: yea, even for thine enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praiſed be the Lord daily: even the God which helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us.

20 He is our God, even the God of whom cometh ſalvation: God is the Lord by whom we eſcape death.

21 God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairie ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his wickedneſſe.

22 The Lord hath ſaid, I will bring my people again, as I did from Baſan: mine own will I bring again, as I did ſometime from the deep of the ſea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the bloud of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red through the ſame.

24 It is well ſeen, O God, how thou goeſt: how thou my God and King goeſt in the ſanctuary.

25 The ſingers go before, the minſtrels follow after: in the middeſt are the damoſels playing with the timbrels.

26 Give thanks, O Iſrael, unto God the Lord, in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Benjamin their ruler, and the princes of Juda their counſel: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath ſent forth ſtrength for thee: ſtabliſh the thing, O God, that thou haſt wrought in us.

29 For thy temples ſake at Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.

30 When the companie of the ſpearmen, and multitude of the mightie, are ſcattered abroad among the beaſts of the people (ſo that they humbly bring pieces of ſilver:) and when he hath ſcattered the people that delight in warre.

31 Then ſhall the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians land ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, O ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes unto the Lord.

33 Which ſitteth in the heavens over all from the beginning: lo, he doth ſend out his voice, yea, and that a mighde voice.

34 Aſcribe ye the power to God over Iſrael: his worſhip and ſtrength is in the clouds.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: even the God of Iſrael, he will give ſtrength and power unto his people, bleſſed be God.

Saluum me fac. PSAL. 69.

SAve me, O God: for the waters are come in, even unto my ſoul. *Evening prayer.*

2 I ſtick faſt in the deep mire where no ground is: I am come into deep waters, ſo that the flouds run over me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throat is dry: my ſight faileth me for waiting ſo long upon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would deſtroy me guiltleſſe, are mightie.

5 I payed them the things that I never took: God thou knoweſt my ſimplenes, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that truſt in thee, O Lord God of hoſts, be aſhamed for my cauſe: let not thoſe that ſeek thee, be confounded through me, O Lord God of Iſrael.

7 And why? for thy ſake have I ſuffered reproof: ſhame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger unto my brethren: even an aliant unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thy houſe hath even eaten me: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen upon me.

10 I wept and chaſtened my ſelf with faſting: and that was turned to my reproof.

11 I put on ſackcloth alſo: and they jeſted upon me.

12 They that ſit in the gate ſpeak againſt me: and the drunkards make ſongs upon me.

13 But Lord, I make my prayer unto thee: in an acceptable time.

14 Heare me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercie: even in the truth of thy ſalvation.

15 Take me out of the mire, that I ſink not: oh let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

16 Let not the water floud drown me, neither let the deep ſwallow me up: and let not the pit ſhut her mouth upon me.

17 Heare me, O Lord, for thy loving kindneſſe is comfortable: turn thee unto me, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy ſervant, for I am in trouble: oh haſte thee, and heare me.

19 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, and ſave it: oh deliver me, becauſe of mine enemies.

20 Thou haſt known my reproof, my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine adverſaries are all in thy ſight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heavineſſe: I looked for ſome to have pitie on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gave me gall to eat: and when I was thirſtie, they gave me vineger to drink.

23 Let their table be made a ſnare to take themſelves withall: and let the things (that ſhould have been for their wealth) be unto them an occaſion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded that they ſee not: and ever bowe down their backs.

25 Poure out thine indignation upon them: and let thy wrathfull diſpleaſure take hold of them.

26 Let their habitation be void, and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they perſecute him whom thou haſt ſmitten: and they talk how they may vex them whō thou haſt wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickedneſſe to another: and not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

29 Let them be wiped out of the book of the living: and not be written among the righteous.

30 As for me, when I am poore and in heavineſſe: thy help (O God) ſhall lift me up.

31 I will praiſe the name of God with a ſong: and magnifie it with thankſgiving.

32 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the Lord: better then a bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

33 The humble ſhall conſider this, and be glad: ſeek ye after God, and your ſoul ſhall live.

34 For the Lord heareth the poore: and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

35 Let heaven and earth praiſe him: the ſea, and all that moveth therein.

36 For God will ſave Sion, and build the cities of Juda: that men may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion.

37 The poſterity alſo of his ſervants ſhall inherit it: and they that love his name, ſhall dwell therein.

Deus in adjutorium. PSAL. 70.

HAſte thee, O God, to deliver me: make haſte to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned backward and put to confuſion, that wiſh me evil.

3 Let them (for their reward) be ſoon brought to ſhame: that cry over me, There there.

4 But let all thoſe that ſeek thee, be joyfull and glad in thee: and let all ſuch as delight in thy ſalvation, ſay alway, The Lord be praiſed.

5 As for me, I am poore and in miſery: haſte thee unto me (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord, make no long tarrying.

In te Domine ſperavi. PSAL. 71.

Morning prayer.

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion: but rid me and deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, encline thine eare unto me and ſave me.

2 Be thou my ſtrong hold, whereunto I may alway reſort: thou haſt promiſed to help me, for thou art my houſe of defence, and my caſtle.

3 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope even from my youth.

5 Through thee have I been holden up ever ſince I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers wombe, my praiſe ſhall be alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monſter unto many: but my ſure truſt is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praiſe: (that I may ſing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Caſt me not away in the time of age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth me.

9 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me, and they that lay wait for my ſoul, take their counſel together, ſaying: God hath forſaken him, perſecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

10 Go not farre from me, O God: my God haſte thee to help me.

11 Let them be confounded and periſh, that are againſt my ſoul: let them be covered with ſhame and diſhonour, that ſeek to do me evil.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praiſe thee more and more.

13 My mouth ſhall daily ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe and ſalvation: for I know no end thereof.

14 I will go forth in the ſtrength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe onely.

15 Thou, O God, haſt taught me from my youth up untill now: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous works.

16 Forſake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray headed: untill I have ſhewed thy ſtrength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteouſneſſe, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou haſt done, O God, who is like unto thee?

18 O what great troubles and adverſities haſt thou ſhewed me, and yet didſt thou turn and refreſh me: yea, and broughteſt me from the deep of the earth again?

19 Thou haſt brought me to great honour: and comforted me on every ſide.

20 Therefore will I praiſe thee and thy faithfulneſſe (O God) playing upon an inſtrument of muſick: unto thee will I ſing upon the harp, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

21 My lips will be fain when I ſing unto thee: and ſo will my ſoul whom thou haſt delivered.

22 My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded and brought unto ſhame that ſeek to do me evil.

Deus judicium. PSAL. 72.

GIve the king thy judgements (O God:) and thy righteouſneſſe unto the kings ſonne.

2 Then ſhall he judge the people according unto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountains alſo ſhall bring peace; and the little hills righteouſneſſe unto the people.

4 He ſhall keep the ſimple folk by their right: defend the children of the poore, and puniſh the wrong doer:

5 They ſhall fear thee as long as the ſunne and moon endureth: from one generation to another.

6 He ſhall come down like the rain into a fleece of wooll: even as the drops that water the earth.

7 In his time ſhall the righteous flouriſh: yea, and abundance of peace, ſo long as the moon endureth.

8 His dominion ſhall be alſo from the one ſea to the other: and from the floud unto the worlds end.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall kneel before him: his enemies ſhall lick the duſt.

10 The kings of Tharſis and of the iſles ſhall give preſents: the kings of Arabia and Saba ſhall bring gifts.

11 All kings ſhall fall down before him: all nations ſhall do him ſervice.

12 For he ſhall deliver the poore when he crieth: the needie alſo, and him that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall be favourable to the ſimple and needie: and ſhall preſerve the ſouls of the poore.

14 He ſhall deliver their ſouls from falſhood and wrong: and deare ſhall their bloud be in his ſight.

15 He ſhall live, and unto him ſhall be given of the gold of Arabia: prayer ſhall be made ever unto him, and daily ſhall he be praiſed.

16 There ſhall be an heap of corn in the earth high upon the hills: his fruit ſhall ſhake like Libanus, and ſhall be green in the city, like graſſe upon the earth.

17 His name ſhall endure for ever, his name ſhall remain under the ſunne among the poſterities: which ſhall be bleſſed through him, and all the heathen ſhall praiſe him.

18 Bleſſed be the Lord GOD, even the God of Iſrael: which onely doth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed be the name of his majeſtie for ever: and all the earth ſhall be filled with his majeſtie. Amen, Amen.

Quàm bonus Iſrael. PSAL. 73.

Evening prayer.

TRuely God is loving unto Iſrael, even unto ſuch as are of a clean heart.

2 Nevertheleſſe, my feet were almoſt gone: my treadings had wellnigh ſlipt.

3 And why? I was grieved at the wicked: I do alſo ſee the ungodly in ſuch proſperitie.

4 For they are in no peril of death: but are luſtie and ſtrong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folk: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cauſe that they be ſo holden with pride: and overwhelmed with crueltie.

7 Their eyes ſwell with fatneſſe: and they do even what they luſt.

8 They corrupt other, and ſpeak of wicked blaſphemie: their talking is againſt the moſt Higheſt.

9 For they ſtretch forth their mouth unto the heaven: and their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therefore fall the people unto them: and thereout ſuck they no ſmall advantage.

11 Tuſh (ſay they) how ſhould God perceive it: is there knowledge in the moſt Higheſt?

12 Lo, theſe are the ungodly, theſe proſper in the world, and theſe have riches in poſſeſſion: and I ſaid, Then have I cleanſed my heart in vain, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

13 All the day long have I been puniſhed: and chaſtened every morning.

14 Yea, and I had almoſt ſaid even as they: but lo, then ſhould I have condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then

15 Then thought I to understand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God: then understood I the end of these men.

17 Namely, how thou dost set them in slipperie places: and castest them down, and destroyest them.

18 Oh how suddenly do they consume: perish, and come to a fearfull end!

19 Yea, even like as a dream when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the citie.

20 Thus my heart was grieved: and it went even through my reins.

21 So foolish was I and ignorant: even as it were a beast before thee.

22 Nevertheless I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel: and after that, receive me with glory.

24 Whom have I in heaven but thee: and there is none upon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.

25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

26 For lo, they that forsake thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.

27 But it is good for me to hold me fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speak of all thy works (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Ut quid Deus. PSAL. 74.

O God, wherefore art thou absent from us so long: why is thy wrath so hot against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 O think upon thy congregation: whom thou hast purchased and redeemed of old.

3 Think upon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lift up thy feet, that thou mayest utterly destroy every enemie: which hath done evil in thy sanctuary.

5 Thine adversaries roar in the midst of thy congregations: and set up their banners for tokens.

6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thick trees: was known to bring it to an excellent work.

7 But now they break down all the carved work thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 They have set fire upon thy holy places: and have defiled the dwelling place of thy name, even unto the ground.

9 Yea, they said in their hearts, Let us make havock of them altogether: thus have they burnt up all the houses of God in the land.

10 We see not our tokens, there is not one prophet more: no not one is there among us that understandeth any more.

11 O God, how long shall the adversarie do this dishonour: how long shall the enemie blaspheme thy name, for ever?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why pluckest not thou thy right hand out of thy bosome to consume the enemie?

13 For God is my King of old: the help that is done upon earth, he doth it himself.

14 Thou diddest divide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smotest the heads of Leviathan in pieces: and gavest him to be meat for the people in the wildernesse.

16 Thou broughtest out fountains and waters out of the hard rocks: thou driedst up mightie waters.

17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

19 Remember this O Lord, how the enemie hath rebuked: and how the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

20 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poore for ever.

21 Look upon the covenant: for all the earth is full of darknesse, and cruell habitations.

22 Oh let not the simple go away ashamed: but let the poore and needie give praise unto thy name.

23 Arise, O God, maintain thine own cause: remember how the foolish man blaspheneth thee daily.

24 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the presumption of them that hate thee, increaseth ever more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. PSAL. 75.

UNto thee (O God) do we give thanks: yea, unto thee do we give thanks. *Morning prayer.*

2 Thy name also is so nigh: and that do thy wondrous works declare.

3 When I receive the congregation: I shall judge according unto right.

4 The earth is weak, and all the inhabiters thereof: I bear up the pillars of it.

5 I said unto the fools, Deal not so madly: and to the ungodly, Set not up your horn.

6 Set not up your horn on high: and speak not with a stiff neck.

7 For promotion cometh neither from the east nor from the west: nor yet from the south.

8 And why? God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he poureth out of the same.

10 As for the dregs thereof: all the ungodly of the earth shall drink them, and suck them out.

11 But I will talk of the God of Jacob: and praise him for ever.

12 All the horns of the ungodly also will I break: and the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

Notus in Judæa. PSAL. 76.

IN Jury is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow: the shield, the sword, and the battell.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hills of the robbers.

5 The proud are robbed, they have slept their sleep: and all the men (whose hands were mighty) have found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Jacob:) both the chariot and horse are fallen.

7 Thou even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause thy judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth trembled and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement: and to help all the meek upon earth.

10 The fiercenesse of man shall turn to thy praise: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou refrain.

11 Promise unto the Lord your God, and keep it, all ye that be round about him: bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall refrain the spirit of princes: and is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. PSAL. 77.

I Will cry unto God with my voice: even unto God will I cry with my voice, and he shall hearken unto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran and ceased not, in the night season my soul refused comfort.

3 When I am in heavinesse I will think upon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complain.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old: and the yeares that are past.

6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine own heart, and search out my spirits.

7 Will the Lord absent himself for ever: and will he be no more intreated?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever: and is his promise come utterly to an end for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he ſhut up his loving kindneſſe in diſpleaſure?

10 And I ſaid, It is mine own infirmitie: but I will remember the yeares of the right hand of the moſt Higheſt?

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: and call to minde thy wonders of old time.

12 I will think alſo of all thy works: and my talking ſhall be of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is ſo great a God (as our God?)

14 Thou art the God that doth wonders: and haſt declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou haſt mightily delivered thy people: even the ſonnes of Jacob and Joſeph.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee, and were afraid: the depths alſo were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the aire thundred: and thine arrows went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings ſhone upon the ground, the earth was moved, and ſhook withall.

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not known.

20 Thou leddeſt thy people like ſheep: by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

Attendite populo. PSAL. 78.

Evening prayer.

HEare my law, O my people: encline your eares unto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard ſentences of old.

3 Which we have heard and known: and ſuch as our fathers have told us.

4 That we ſhould not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to ſhew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 He made a covenant with Jacob, and gave Iſrael a law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 That their poſteritie might know it: and the children which were yet unborn.

7 To the intent that when they came up: they might ſhew their children the ſame.

8 That they might put their truſt in God: and not to forget the works of God, but to keep his commandements.

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithleſſe and ſtubborn generation: a generation that ſet not their heart aright, and whoſe ſpirit cleaved not ſtedfaſtly unto God.

10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harneſſed and carrying bows, turned themſelves back in the day of battell.

11 They kept not the covenant of God: and would not walk in his law.

12 But forgat what he had done: and the wonderfull works that he had ſhewed for them.

13 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: even in the field of Zoan.

14 He divided the ſea, and let them go through: he made the waters to ſtand on an heap.

15 In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 He clave the hard rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave them drink thereof, as it had been out of the great depth.

17 He brought waters out of the ſtonie rock: ſo that it guſhed out like the rivers.

18 Yet for all this they ſinned more againſt him: and provoked the moſt Higheſt in the wilderneſſe.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meat for their luſt.

20 They ſpake againſt God alſo, ſaying: Shall God prepare a table in the wilderneſſe?

21 He ſmote the ſtony rock indeed, that the water guſhed out, and the ſtreams flowed withall: but can he give bread alſo, or provide fleſh for his people?

22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: ſo the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came up heavie diſpleaſure againſt Iſrael.

23 Becauſe they beleeved not in God: and put not their truſt in his help.

24 So he commanded the clouds above: and opened the doores of heaven.

25 He rained down Manna alſo upon them for to eat: and gave them food from heaven.

26 So man did eat angels food: for he ſent them meat enough.

27 He cauſed the eaſt-winde to blow under heaven: and through his power he brought in the ſouth-weſt-winde.

28 He rained fleſh upon them as thick as duſt: and feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.

29 He let it fall among their tents: even round about their habitation.

30 So they did eat and were well filled, for he gave them their own deſire: they were not diſappointed of their luſt.

31 But while the meat was yet in their mouthes, the heavie wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the wealthieſt of them: yea, and ſmote down the choſen men that were in Iſrael.

32 But for all this they ſinned yet more: and beleeved not his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity: and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, they ſought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their ſtrength: and that the high God was their redeemer.

36 Nevertheleſſe, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and diſſembled with him in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.

38 But he was ſo mercifull, that he forgave their miſdeeds: and deſtroyed them not.

39 Yea many a time turned he his wrath away: and would not ſuffer his whole diſpleaſure to ariſe.

40 For he conſidered that they were but fleſh: and that they were even a winde that paſſeth away, and cometh not again.

41 Many a time did they provoke him in the wildernes: and grieved him in the deſert.

42 They turned back and tempted God: and moved the holy one in Iſrael.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when he delivered them from the hand of the enemie.

44 How he had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into bloud: ſo that they might not drink of the rivers.

46 He ſent lice among them, and devoured them up: and frogs to deſtroy them.

47 He gave their fruit unto the caterpiller: and their labour unto the graſhopper.

48 He deſtroyed their vines with hailſtones: and their mulberrie-trees with the froſt.

49 He ſmote their cattell alſo with hailſtones: and their flocks with hot thunderbolts.

50 He caſt upon them the furiouſneſſe of his wrath, anger, diſpleaſure, and trouble: and ſent evil angels among them.

51 He made a way to his indignation, and ſpared not their ſoul from death: but gave their life over to the peſtilence.

52 And ſmote all the firſt-born in Egypt: the moſt principall and mightieſt in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his own people, he led them forth like ſheep: and carried them in the wilderneſſe like a flock.

54 He brought them out ſafely that they ſhould not fear: and overwhelmed their enemies with the ſea.

54 And brought them within the borders of his ſanctuary: even to his mountain, which he purchaſed with his right hand.

56 He caſt out the heathen alſo before them: cauſed their land to be divided among them for an heritage, and made

made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

57 So they tempted and diſpleaſed the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies.

57 But turned their backs, and fell away like their forefathers: ſtarting aſide like a broken bow.

59 For they grieved him with their hill altars: and provoked him to diſpleaſure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and took ſore diſpleaſure at Iſrael.

61 So that he forſook the tabernacle in Silo: even the tent that he had pitched among them.

62 He delivered their power into captivitie: and their beautie into the enemies hand.

63 He gave his people over alſo unto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

65 Their prieſts were ſlain with the ſword: and there were no widows to make lamentation.

66 So the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: and like a giant refreſhed with wine.

67 He ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: and put them to a perpetuall ſhame.

68 He refuſed the tabernacle of Joſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But choſe the tribe of Juda: even the hill of Sion, which he loved.

70 And there he builded his temple on high: and laid the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.

71 He choſe David alſo his ſervant: and took him away from the ſheepfolds.

72 As he was following the ewes great with young ones, he took him: that he might feed Jacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

73 So he fed them with a faithfull and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus, venerunt. PSAL. 79.

Morning prayer.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple have they defiled, and made Jeruſalem an heap of ſtones.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſervants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the aire: and the fleſh of thy ſaints unto the beaſts of the land.

3 Their bloud have they ſhed like water on every ſide of Jeruſalem: and there was no man to burie them.

4 We are become an open ſhame to our enemies: a very ſcorn and deriſion unto them that are round about us.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry? ſhall thy jealouſie burn like fire for ever?

6 Poure out thine indignation upon the heathen that have not known thee: and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 O remember not our old ſinnes, but have mercy upon us, and that ſoon: for we are come to great miſerie.

9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy name: O deliver us, and be mercifull unto our ſinnes for thy names ſake.

10 Wherefore do the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy ſervants bloud that is ſhed: be openly ſhewed upon the heathen in our ſight.

12 O let the ſorrowfull ſighing of the priſoners come before thee: according to the greatneſſe of thy power preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blaſphemie wherewith our neighbours have blaſphemed thee; reward thou them (O Lord) ſeven fold into their boſome.

14 So we that be thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture, ſhall give thee thanks for ever: and will alway be ſhewing forth thy praiſe from generation to generation.

Qui regis Iſrael. PSAL. 80.

HEare, O thou ſhepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Joſeph like a ſheep: ſhew thy ſelf alſo, thou that ſitteſt upon the cherubins.

2 Before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manaſſes: ſtirre up thy ſtrength, and come and help us.

3 Turn us again, O God: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

4 O Lord God of hoſts: how long wilt thou be angrie with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giveſt them plenteouſneſſe of teares to drink.

6 Thou haſt made us a very ſtrife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh us to ſcorn.

7 Turn us again thou God of hoſts: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madeſt room for it: and when it had taken root, it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the ſhadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedar-trees.

11 She ſtretched out her branches unto the ſea: and her boughs unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou then broken down her hedge: that all they that go by, pluck off her grapes?

13 The wilde bore out of the wood doth root it up: and the wilde beaſts of the field devoure it.

14 Turn thee again, thou God of hoſts, look down from heaven: behold, and viſit this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thy ſelf.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut down: and they ſhall periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the ſonne of man whom thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thine own ſelf.

18 And ſo will not we go back from thee: O let us live, and we ſhall call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hoſts: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

Exultate Deo. PSAL. 81.

SIng we merily unto God our ſtrength: make a cheerfull noiſe unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the pſalme, bring hither the tabret: the merrie harp with the lute.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: even in the time appointed, and upon our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was made a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joſeph for a teſtimonie: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a ſtrange language.

6 I eaſed his ſhoulder from the burden: and his hands were delivered from making the pots.

7 Thou calledſt upon me in troubles, and I delivered thee: and heard thee what time as the ſtorm fell upon thee.

8 I proved thee alſo: at the waters of ſtrife.

9 Heare, O my people, and I will aſſure thee, O Iſrael: if thou wilt hearken unto me.

10 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any other god.

11 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I ſhall fill it.

12 But my people would not heare my voice: and Iſrael would not obey me.

13 So I gave them up unto their own hearts luſt: and let them follow their own imaginations.

14 O that my people would have hearkened unto me: for if Iſrael had walked in my wayes.

15 I ſhould ſoon have put down their enemies: and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.

16 The haters of the Lord ſhould have been found liars: but their time ſhould have endured for ever.

17 He ſhould have fed them alſo with the fineſt wheate-floure: and with hony out of the ſtonie rock ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

Evening prayer.

Deus ſtetit. PSAL. 82.

GOd ſtandeth in the congregation of princes: he is a judge among gods.

2 How long will ye give wrong judgement: and accept the perſons of the ungodly?

3 Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: ſee that ſuch as be in need and neceſſitie, have right.

4 Deliver the outcaſt and poore: ſave them from the hand of the ungodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor underſtand, but walk on ſtill in darkneſſe: all the foundations of the earth be out of courſe.

6 I have ſaid, Ye are gods: and ye all are children of the moſt Higheſt.

7 But ye ſhall die like men: & fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, and judge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt take all the heathen to thine inheritanee.

Deus quis ſimilis? PSAL. 83.

HOld not thy tongue, O God, keep not ſtill ſilence: refrain not thy ſelf, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee have lift up their head.

3 They have imagined craftily againſt thy people: and taken counſel againſt thy ſecret ones.

4 They have ſaid, Come, and let us root them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have caſt their heads together with one conſent: and are confederate againſt thee.

6 The tabernacles of the Edomites, and the Iſmaelites: the Moabites and Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalech: the Philiſtines, with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is joyned unto them: and have holpen the children of Lot.

9 But do thou to them as unto the Madianites: unto Siſera, and unto Jabin, at the brook of Kiſon.

10 Which periſhed at Endor: and became as the dung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana.

12 Which ſay, Let us take to our ſelves: the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like unto a wheel: and as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fire that burneth up the wood: and as the flame that conſumeth the mountains.

15 Perſecute them even ſo with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtorm.

16 Make their faces aſhamed, O Lord: that they may ſeek thy name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed ever more and more: let them be put to ſhame and periſh.

18 And they ſhall know that thou (whoſe name is Jehovah:) art onely the moſt higheſt over all the earth.

Quàm dilecta. PSAL. 84.

O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hoſts?

2 My ſoul hath a deſire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my fleſh rejoyce in the living God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found her an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt, where ſhe may lay her young: even thy altars, O Lord of hoſts, my King and my God.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be alway praiſing thee.

5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: in whoſe heart are thy wayes.

6 Which going through the vale of miſerie, uſe it for a well: and the pools are filled with water.

7 They will go from ſtrength to ſtrength: and unto the God of gods appeareth every one of them in Sion.

8 O Lord God of hoſts, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Jacob.

9 Behold, O God, our defender: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courts: is better then a thouſand.

11 I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God: then to dwell in the tents of ungodlineſſe.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lord will give grace and worſhip, and no good thing ſhall he withhold from them that live a godly life.

13 O Lord God of hoſts: bleſſed is the man that putteth his truſt in thee.

Benedixiſti Domine. PSAL. 85.

LOrd, thou art become gracious unto thy land: thou haſt turned away the captivitie of Jacob.

2 Thou haſt forgiven the offence of thy people: and covered all their ſinnes.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy diſpleaſure: and turned thy ſelf from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turn us then, O God our Saviour: and let thine anger ceaſe from us.

5 Wilt thou be diſpleaſed at us for ever: and wilt thou ſtretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turn again and quicken us: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord: and grant us thy ſalvation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will ſay concerning me: for he ſhall ſpeak peace unto his people, and to his ſaints, that they turn not again.

9 For his ſalvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met together: righteouſneſſe and peace have kiſſed each other.

11 Truth ſhall flouriſh out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe hath looked down from heaven.

12 Yea, the Lord ſhall ſhew loving kindneſſe: and our land ſhall give her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him: and he ſhall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. PSAL. 86.

Morning prayer.

BOwe down thine eare, O Lord, & heare me: for I am poore and in miſerie.

2 Preſerve thou my ſoul, for I am holy: my God ſave thy ſervant that putteth his truſt in thee.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I will call daily upon thee.

4 Comfort the ſoul of thy ſervant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my ſoul.

5 For thou Lord art good and gracious: and of great mercie unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give eare Lord unto my prayer: and ponder the voice of my humble deſires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou heareſt me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord:) there is not one that can do as thou doeſt.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way (O Lord) and I will walk in thy truth: O knit my heart unto thee, that I may fear thy name.

12 I will thank thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praiſe thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercie toward me: and thou haſt delivered my ſoul from the nethermoſt hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me: and the congregations of naughtie men have ſought after my ſoul, and have not ſet thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lord God) art full of compaſſion and mercie: long-ſuffering, plenteous in goodneſſe and truth.

16 O turn thee then unto me, and have mercie upon me: give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant, and help the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew ſome good token upon me for good, that they which hate me, may ſee it, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou Lord haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta ejus. PSAL. 87.

HEr foundations are upon the holy hills: the Lord loveth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

2 Very

2 Very excellent things are ſpoken of thee: thou citie of God.

3 I will think upon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold ye the Philiſtims alſo: and they of Tyre, with the Morians, lo, there was he born.

5 And of Sion it ſhall be reported, that he was born in her: and the moſt High ſhall ſtabliſh her.

6 The Lord ſhall rehearſe it, when he writeth up the people: that he was born there.

7 The ſingers alſo and trumpetters ſhall he rehearſe: all my freſh ſprings ſhall be in thee.

Domine Deus. PSAL. 88.

O Lord God of my ſalvation, I have cried day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy preſence, encline thine eare unto my calling.

2 For my ſoul is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh unto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that go down into the pit: and I have been even as a man that hath no ſtrength.

4 Free among the dead, like unto them that be wounded and lie in the grave: which be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in a place of darkneſſe, and in the deep.

6 Thine indignation lieth hard upon me: and thou haſt vexed me with all thy ſtorms.

7 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am ſo faſt in priſon: that I cannot get forth.

9 My ſight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Doeſt thou ſhew wonders among the dead: or ſhall the dead riſe up again and praiſe thee?

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be ſhewed in the grave: or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous works be known in the dark: and thy righteouſneſſe in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Unto thee have I cried, O Lord: and early ſhall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorreſt thou my ſoul: and hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miſerie, and like unto him that is at the point to die: (even from my youth up) thy terrours have I ſuffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathfull diſpleaſure goeth over me: and the fear of thee hath undone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water: and compaſſed me together on every ſide.

18 My lovers and friends haſt thou put away from me: and hid mine acquaintance out of my ſight.

Miſericordias Domini. PSAL. 89.

Evening prayer.

MY ſong ſhall be alway of the loving kindneſſe of the Lord: with my mouth will I ever be ſhewing thy truth, from one generation to another.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercie ſhall be ſet up for ever: thy truth ſhalt thou ſtabliſh in the heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen: I have ſworn unto David my ſervant.

4 Thy ſeed will I ſtabliſh for ever: and ſet up thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord, the very heavens ſhall praiſe thy wondrous works: and thy truth in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who is he among the clouds: that ſhall be compared unto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods: that ſhall be like unto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counſel of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lord God of hoſts, who is like unto thee: thy truth (moſt mightie Lord) is on every ſide.

10 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: thou ſtilleſt the waves thereof when they ariſe.

11 Thou haſt ſubdued Egypt, and deſtroyed it: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies abroad with thy mightie arm.

12 The heavens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: thou haſt laid the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou haſt made the north and the ſouth: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy name.

14 Thou haſt a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteouſneſſe and equity is the habitation of thy ſeat: mercie and truth ſhall go before thy face.

16 Bleſſed is the people (O Lord) that can rejoyce in thee: they ſhall walk in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight ſhall be daily in thy name: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they make their boaſt.

18 For thou art the glorie of their ſtrength: and in thy loving kindneſſe thou ſhalt lift up our horns.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy one of Iſrael is our King.

20 Thou ſpakeſt ſometimes in viſions unto thy ſaints, and ſaideſt: I have laid help upon one that is mightie, I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

21 I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

22 My hand ſhall hold him faſt: and my arm ſhall ſtrengthen him.

23 The enemie ſhall not be able to do him violence: the ſonne of wickedneſſe ſhall not hurt him.

24 I ſhall ſmite down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My truth alſo and my mercy ſhall be with him: and in my name ſhall his horn be exalted.

26 I will ſet his dominion alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the flouds.

27 He ſhall call me, Thou art my Father: my God, and my ſtrong ſalvation.

28 And I will make him my firſt-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

29 My mercie will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

30 His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

31 But if his children forſake my law: and walk not in my judgements.

32 If they break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandements: I will viſit their offences with the rod, and their ſinne with ſcourges.

33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindneſſe will I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my truth to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips: I have ſworn once by my holineſſe, that I will not fail David.

35 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever: and his ſeat is like as the ſunne before me.

36 He ſhall ſtand faſt for evermore as the moon: and as the faithfull witneſſe in heaven.

37 But thou haſt abhorred and forſaken thine anointed: and art diſpleaſed at him.

38 Thou haſt broken the covenant of thy ſervant: and caſt his crown to the ground.

39 Thou haſt overthrown all his hedges: and broken down his ſtrong holds.

40 All they that go by ſpoil him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.

41 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his enemies: and made all his adverſaries to rejoyce.

42 Thou haſt taken away the edge of his ſword: and giveſt him not victorie in the battell.

43 Thou haſt put out his glorie: and caſt his throne down to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: and covered him with diſhonour.

45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for ever: and ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

46 Oh remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men, for nought?

47 What

47 What man is he that liveth, and ſhall not ſee death: and ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of hell?

48 Lord, where are thy old loving kindneſſes: which thou ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

49 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy ſervants have: and how I do bear in my boſome the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thine enemies have blaſphemed thee, and ſlandered the footſteps of thine anointed: praiſed be the Lord for evermore. Amen, Amen.

Domine, refugium. PSAL. 90.

Morning prayer.

LOrd, thou haſt been our refuge: from one generation to another.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made: thou art God from everlaſting, and world without end.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction; again thou ſayeſt, Come again ye children of men.

4 For a thouſand yeares in thy ſight, are but as yeſterday: ſeeing that is paſt as a watch in the night.

5 As ſoon as thou ſcattereſt them, they are even as a ſleep: and fade away ſuddenly like the graſſe.

6 In the morning it is green, and groweth up: but in the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.

7 For we conſume away in thy diſpleaſure: and are afraid at thy wrathfull indignation.

8 Thou haſt ſet our miſdeeds before thee: and our ſecret ſinnes in the ſight of thy countenance.

9 For when thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: we bring our yeares to an end, as it were a tale that is told.

10 The dayes of our age are threeſcore yeares and ten, and though men be ſo ſtrong that they come to foureſcore yeares: yet is their ſtrength then but labour and ſorrow, ſo ſoon paſſeth it away, and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for even thereafter as a man feareth, ſo is thy diſpleaſure.

12 O teach us to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts unto wiſedome.

13 Turn thee again (O Lord) at the laſt: and be gracious unto thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us with thy mercie, and that ſoon: ſo ſhall we rejoyce and be glad all the dayes of our life.

15 Comfort us again now after the time that thou haſt plagued us: and for the yeares wherein we have ſuffered adverſitie.

16 Shew thy ſervants thy work: and their children thy glory.

17 And the glorious majeſtie of the Lord our God be upon us: proſper thou the work of our hands upon us, O proſper thou our handy work.

Qui habitat. PSAL. 91.

WHoſo dwelleth under the defence of the moſt High: ſhall abide under the ſhadow of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay unto the Lord, Thou art my hope and my ſtrong hold: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 For he ſhall deliver thee from the ſnare of the hunter: and from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall defend thee under his wings, and thou ſhalt be ſafe under his feathers: his faithfulneſſe and truth ſhall be thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for any terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day.

6 For the peſtilence that walketh in darkneſſe: nor for the ſickneſſe that deſtroyeth in the noon day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall beſide thee, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Yea, with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the ungodly.

9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou haſt ſet thine houſe of defence very high.

10 There ſhall no evil happen unto thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he ſhall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall bear thee in their hands: that thou hurt not thy foot againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt go upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou tread under thy feet.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his love upon me, therefore ſhall I deliver him: I ſhall ſet him up, becauſe he hath known my name.

15 He ſhall call upon me, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſalvation.

Bonum eſt confiteri. PSAL. 92.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord: and to ſing praiſes unto thy name, O moſt Higheſt.

2 To tell of thy loving kindneſſe early in the morning: and of thy truth in the night ſeaſon.

3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the lute: upon a loud inſtrument, and upon the harp.

4 For thou Lord haſt made me glad through thy works: and I will rejoyce in giving praiſe for the operations of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy works: and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 An unwiſe man doth not well conſider this: and a fool doth not underſtand it.

7 When the ungodly are green as the graſſe, and when all the workers of wickedneſſe do flouriſh: then ſhall they be deſtroyed for ever, but thou Lord art the moſt higheſt for evermore.

8 For lo, thine enemies (O Lord) lo thine enemies ſhall periſh: and all the workers of wickedneſs ſhall be deſtroyed.

9 But mine horn ſhall be exalted like the horn of an unicorn: for I am anointed with freſh oyl.

10 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee his luſt of mine enemies: and mine eare ſhall heare his deſire of the wicked that riſe up againſt me.

11 The righteous ſhall flouriſh like a palm-tree: and ſhall ſpread abroad like a cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in the houſe of the Lord: ſhall flouriſh in the courts of the houſe of our God.

13 They alſo ſhall bring forth more fruit in their age: and ſhall be fat and well liking.

14 That they may ſhew how true the Lord my ſtrength is: and that there is no unrighteouſneſſe in him.

Dominus regnavit. PSAL. 93.

Evening prayer.

THe Lord is king, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lord hath put on his apparel, & girded himſelf with ſtrength.

2 He hath made the round world ſo ſure: that it cannot be moved.

3 Ever ſince the world began hath thy ſeat been prepared: thou art from everlaſting.

4 The flouds are riſen (O Lord) the flouds have lift up their voice: the flouds lift up their waves.

5 The waves of the ſea are mightie, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on high is mightier.

6 Thy teſtimonies, O Lord, are very ſure: holineſſe becometh thine houſe for ever.

Deus ultionum. PSAL. 94.

O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, ſhew thy ſelf.

2 Ariſe thou judge of the world: and reward the proud after their deſerving.

3 Lord, how long ſhall the ungodly: how long ſhall the ungodly triumph?

4 How long ſhall all wicked doers ſpeak ſo diſdainfully: and make ſuch proud boaſting?

5 They ſmite down thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow and the ſtranger: and put the fatherleſſe to death.

7 And yet they ſay, Tuſh, the Lord ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Take heed ye unwiſe among the people: O ye fools, when will ye underſtand?

9 He that planted the eare ſhall he not heare: or he that made the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 Or he that nurtureth the heathen: it is he that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he puniſh?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vain.

12 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt (O Lord:) and teacheſt him in thy law.

13 That thou mayeſt give him patience in time of adverſitie: untill the pit be digged up for the ungodly.

14 For the Lord will not fail his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 Untill righteouſneſſe turn again unto judgement: all ſuch as be true in heart ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe up with me againſt the wicked: or who will take my part againſt the evil doers?

17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my ſoul had been put to ſilence.

18 But when I ſaid, my foot hath ſlipped: thy mercy (O Lord) held me up.

19 In the multitude of the ſorrows that I had in my heart: thy comforts have refreſhed my ſoul.

20 Wilt thou have any thing to do with the ſtool of wickedneſſe: which imagineth miſchief as a law?

21 They gather them together againſt the ſoul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent bloud.

22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the ſtrength of my confidence.

23 He ſhall recompenſe them their wickedneſſe, and deſtroy them in their own malice: yea, the Lord our God ſhall deſtroy them.

Venite exultemus. PSAL. 95.

Morning prayer.

COme, let us ſing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoyce in the ſtrength of our ſalvation.

2 Let us come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and ſhew our ſelves glad in him with pſalmes.

3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the ſtrength of the hills is his alſo.

5 The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let us worſhip and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is (the Lord) our God: and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hands.

8 To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and ſaw my works.

10 Fourtie yeares long was I grieved with this generation, and ſaid: It is a people that do erre in their hearts, for they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

Cantate Domino. PSAL. 96.

OSing unto the Lord a new ſong: ſing unto the Lord all the whole earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, and praiſe his name: be telling of his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour unto the heathen: and his wonders unto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily be praiſed: he is more to be feared then all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they be but idols: but it is the Lord that made the heavens.

6 Glory and worſhip are before him: power and honour are in his ſanctuary.

7 Aſcribe unto the Lord (O ye kindreds of the people:) aſcribe unto the Lord worſhip and power.

8 Aſcribe unto the Lord the honour due unto his name: bring preſents and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the Lord in the beauty of holineſſe: let the whole earth ſtand in aw of him.

10 Tell it out among the heathen, that the Lord is King: and that it is he which hath made the round world ſo faſt that it cannot be moved, and how that he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea make a noiſe and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is in it: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce before the Lord.

13 For he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: and with righteouſneſſe to judge the world, and the people with his truth.

Dominus regnavit. PSAL. 97.

THe Lord is King, the earth may be glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the iſles may be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe are round about him: righteouſneſſe and judgement are the habitation of his ſeat.

3 There ſhall go a fire before him: and burn up his enemies on every ſide.

4 His lightnings gave ſhine unto the world: the earth ſaw it, and was afraid.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens have declared his righteouſneſſe: and all the people have ſeen his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that worſhip carved images, and that delight in vain gods: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and rejoyced: and the daughters of Juda were glad, becauſe of thy judgements, O Lord.

9 For thou Lord art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 O ye that love the Lord, ſee that ye hate the thing which is evil: the Lord preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints: he ſhall deliver them from the hand of the ungodly.

11 There is ſprung up a light for the righteous: and joyfull gladneſſe for ſuch as be true hearted.

12 Rejoyce in the Lord ye righteous: and give thanks for a remembrance of his holineſſe.

Cantate Domino. PSAL. 98.

Evening prayer.

OSing unto the Lord a new ſong: for he hath done marvellous things.

2 With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himſelf the victory.

3 The Lord declared his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

4 He hath remembred his mercy and truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the ends of the world have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

5 Shew your ſelves joyfull unto the Lord, all ye lands: ſing, rejoyce and give thanks.

6 Praiſe the Lord upon the harp: ſing to the harp with a pſalme of thankſgiving.

7 With trumpets alſo and ſhawmes: O ſhew your ſelves joyfull before the Lord the King.

8 Let the ſea make a noiſe, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, & let the hils be joyfull together before the Lord: for he is come to judge the earth.

10 With righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnavit. PSAL. 99.

THe Lord is King, be the people never ſo unpatient: he ſitteth between the cherubims, be the earth never ſo unquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high above all people.

3 They ſhall give thanks unto thy name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The kings power loveth judgement, thou haſt prepared equitie: thou haſt executed judgement and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God: and fall down before his footſtool, for he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among ſuch as call upon his name: theſe called upon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He ſpake unto them out of the cloudy pillar: for they kept his teſtimonies, and the law that he gave them.

8 Thou

8 Thou heardeſt them (O Lord our God:) thou forgaveſt them, O God, and puniſhedſt their own inventions.

9 O magnifie the Lord our God, and worſhip him upon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Jubilate Deo. PSAL. 100.

OBe joyfull in the Lord, all ye lands: ſerve the Lord with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

2 Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us and not we our ſelves, we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

3 O go your way into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, and ſpeak good of his name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlaſting: and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Miſericordiam & judicium. PSAL. 101.

MY ſong ſhall be of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O Lord, will I ſing.

2 O let me have underſtanding in the way of godlineſſe.

3 When wilt thou come unto me: I will walk in my houſe with a perfect heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the ſinnes of unfaithfulneſſe: there ſhall no ſuch cleave unto me.

5 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

6 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour: him will I deſtroy.

7 Whoſo hath alſo a proud look, and high ſtomack: I will not ſuffer him.

8 Mine eyes look unto ſuch as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 Whoſo leadeth a godly life: he ſhall be my ſervant.

10 There ſhall no deceitfull perſon dwell in my houſe: he that telleth lies ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

11 I ſhall ſoon deſtroy all the ungodly that are in the land: that I may root out all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. PSAL. 102.

Morning prayer.

HEare my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: encline thine eares unto me when I call, O heare me, & that right ſoon.

3 For my dayes are conſumed away like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt up as it were a firebrand.

4 My heart is ſmitten down, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 For the voice of my groaning: my bones will ſcarce cleave to my fleſh.

6 I am become like a pelicane in the wilderneſſe: and like an owl that is in the deſert.

7 I have watched, and am even as it were a ſparrow: that ſitteth alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies revile me all the day long: and they that are mad upon me, are ſworn together againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes as it were bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 And that becauſe of thine indignation and wrath: for thou haſt taken me up, and caſt me down.

11 My dayes are gone like a ſhadow: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou (O Lord) ſhalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe and have mercy upon Sion: for it is time that thou have mercy upon her, yea, the time is come.

14 And why? thy ſervants think upon her ſtones: and it pitieth them to ſee her in the duſt.

15 The heathen ſhall fear thy name, O Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy majeſty.

16 When the Lord ſhall build up Sion: and when his glory ſhall appear.

17 When he turneth him unto the prayer of the poore deſtitute: and deſpiſeth not their deſire.

18 This ſhall be written for thoſe that come after: and the people which ſhall be born, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

19 For he hath looked down from his ſanctuarie: out of the heaven did the Lord behold the earth.

20 That he might heare the mournings of ſuch as be in captivitie: and deliver the children appointed unto death.

21 That they may declare the name of the Lord in Sion: and his worſhip at Jeruſalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes alſo to ſerve the Lord.

23 He brought down my ſtrength in my journey: and ſhortened my dayes.

24 But I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of mine age: as for thy yeares, they endure throughout all generations.

25 Thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

27 And as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeares ſhall not fail.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall ſtand faſt in thy ſight.

Benedic anima. PSAL. 103.

PRaiſe the Lord, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, praiſe his holy name.

2 Praiſe the Lord, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits

3 Which forgiveth all thy ſinne: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which ſaveth thy life from deſtruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and loving kindneſſe.

5 Which ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and luſty as an eagle.

6 The Lord executeth righteouſneſſe and judgement: for all them that are oppreſſed with wrong.

7 He ſhewed his wayes unto Moſes: his works unto the children of Iſrael.

8 The Lord is full of compaſſion and mercy: long-ſuffering, and of great goodneſſe.

9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſinnes: nor rewarded us according to our wickedneſſe.

11 For look how high the heaven is in compariſon of the earth: ſo great is his mercy alſo toward them that fear him.

12 Look how wide alſo the eaſt is from the weſt: ſo farre hath he ſet our ſinnes from us.

13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his own children: even ſo is the Lord mercifull unto them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but duſt.

15 The daies of man are but as graſſe: for he flouriſheth as a flowre of the field.

16 For aſſoon as the winde goeth over it, it is gone: and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

17 But the mercifull goodneſſe of the Lord endureth for ever and ever, upon them that fear him: and his righteouſneſſe upon childrens children.

18 Even upon ſuch as keep his covenant: and think upon his commandements to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his ſeat in heaven: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 O praiſe the Lord, ye angels of his, ye that excell in ſtrength: ye that fulfill his commandement, and hearken unto the voice of his words.

21 O praiſe the Lord all ye his hoſts: ye ſervants of his that do his pleaſure.

22 O ſpeak good of the Lord all ye works of his, in all places of his dominion: praiſe thou the Lord, O my ſoul.

Benedic anima mea. PSAL. 104.

Evening prayer.

PRaiſe the Lord, O my ſoul: O Lord my God thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with majeſty and honour.

2 Thou deckeſt thy ſelf with light as it were with a garment: and ſpreadeſt out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Which layeth the beams of his chambers in the wa-

ters: and maketh the clouds his chariot, and walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 He maketh his angels spirits: and his ministers a flaming fire.

5 He laid the foundations of the earth: that it never should move at any time.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep like as with a garment: the waters stand in the hills.

7 At thy rebuke they flee; at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid.

8 They go up as high as the hills, and down to the valleys beneath: even unto the place which thou hast appointed for them.

9 Thou hast set them their bounds which they shall not passe: neither turn again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the rivers: which runne among the hills.

11 All beasts of the field drink thereof: and the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 Beside them shall the fowls of the aire have their habitation: and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from above: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.

14 He bringeth forth grasse for the cattell: and green herb for the service of men.

15 That he may bring food out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: and oyl to make him a cheerfull countenance, & bread to strengthen mans heart

16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sap: even the cedars of Libanus which he hath planted.

17 Wherein the birds make their nests: and the firre-trees are a dwelling for the stork.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats: and so are the stony rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for certain seasons: and the sunne knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darknesse that it may be night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest do move.

21 The lions roaring after their prey: do seek their meat at God.

22 The sunne ariseth, and they get them away together: and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour: untill the evening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works: in wisedome hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide sea also: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, and there is that Leviathan: whom thou hast made to take his pastime therein.

27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them meat in due season.

28 When thou givest it them, they gather it: and when thou openest thy hand they are filled with good.

29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: when thou takest away their breath, they die, and are turned again to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath go forth, they shall be made: and thou shalt renew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious majesty of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoyce in his works.

32 The earth shall tremble at the look of him: if he do but touch the hills, they shall smoak.

33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will praise my God while I have my being.

34 And so shall my words please him: my joy shall be in the Lord.

35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth, and the ungodly shall come to an end: praise thou the Lord, O my soul, praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. PSAL. 105.

Morning prayer.

GIve thanks unto the Lord, and call upon his name: tell the people what things he hath done.

2 O let your songs be of him, and praise him: and let your talking be of all his wonderous works.

3 Rejoyce in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the Lord.

4 Seek the Lord and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember the marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his judgements are in all the world.

8 He hath been alway mindfull of his covenant and promise: that he made to a thousand generations.

9 Even the covenant that he made with Abraham: and the oath that he sware unto Isahac.

10 And appointed the same unto Jacob for a law: and to Israel for an everlasting testament.

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a few of them: and they strangers in the land.

13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: but reproved even kings for their sakes.

15 Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a dearth upon the land: and destroyed all the provision of bread.

17 But he had sent a man before them: even Joseph which was sold to be a bond-servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt in the stocks: the iron entred into his soul.

19 Untill the time came that his cause was known: the word of the Lord tried him.

20 The king sent and delivered him: the prince of the people let him go free.

21 He made him lord also of his house: and ruler of all his substance.

22 That he might enform his princes after his will; and teach his senatours wisedome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people exceedingly; and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 Whose heart turned, so that they hated his people; and dealt untruely with his servants.

26 Then sent he Moses his servant; and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 And these shewed his tokens among them; and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darknesse, and it was dark; and they were not obedient unto his word.

29 He turned their waters into bloud; and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs; yea, even in their kings chambers.

31 He spake the word, and there came all manner of flies: and lice in all their quarters.

32 He gave them hailstones for rain, and flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and fig trees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coasts.

34 He spake the word and the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eat up all the grasse in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He smote all the first-born in their land: even the chief of all their strength.

36 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraid of them.

38 He spread out a cloud to be a covering: and fire to give light in the night season.

39 At their desire he brought quails: and he filled them with the bread of heaven.

40 He opened the rock of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that rivers ranne in drie places.

41 For why? he remembred his holy promiſe: and Abraham his ſervant.

42 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his choſen with gladneſſe.

43 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they took the labours of the people in poſſeſſion.

44 That they might keep his ſtatutes: and obſerve his laws.

Confitemini Domino. PSAL. 106.

Evening prayer.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for ever.

2 Who can expreſſe the noble acts of the Lord: or ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed are they that alway keep judgement: and do righteouſneſſe.

4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the favour that thou beareſt unto thy people: O viſit me with thy ſalvation.

5 That I may ſee the felicity of thy choſen: and rejoyce in the gladneſſe of thy people, and give thanks with thine inheritance.

6 We have ſinned with our fathers: we have done amiſſe, and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodneſſe in remembrance: but were diſobedient at the ſea, even at the Red ſea.

8 Nevertheleſſe, he helped them for his names ſake: that he might make his power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried up: ſo he led them through the deep, as through a wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaved them from the adverſaries hand: and delivered them from the hand of the enemie.

11 As for thoſe that troubled them, the waters overwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeved they his words: and ſang praiſe unto him.

13 But within a while they forgat his works: and would not abide his counſel.

14 But luſt came upon them in the wilderneſſe: and they tempted God in the deſert.

15 And he gave them their deſire: and ſent leanneſſe withall into their ſoul.

16 They angred Moſes alſo in the tents: and Aaron the ſaint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and ſwallowed up Dathan: and covered the congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the ungodly.

19 They made a calf in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory: into the ſimilitude of a calf that eateth hay.

21 And they forgat God their Saviour: which had done ſo great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: and fearfull things by the Red ſea.

23 So he ſaid he would have deſtroyed them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the gap: to turn away his wrathfull indignation leſt he ſhould deſtroy them.

24 Yea, they thought ſcorn of that pleaſant land: and gave no credence unto his word.

25 But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.

26 Then lift he up his hand againſt them: to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe.

27 To caſt out their ſeed among the nations: and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themſelves unto Baal-peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their own inventions: and the plague was great among them.

30 Then ſtood up Phinees, and prayed: and ſo the plague ceaſed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe: among all poſterities for evermore.

32 They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that he puniſhed Moſes for their ſakes.

33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.

34 Neither deſtroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their works.

36 Inſomuch that they worſhipped their idols, which turned to their own decay: yea, they offered their ſonnes and daughters unto devils.

37 And ſhed innocent bloud, even the bloud of their ſonnes and of their daughters: whom they offered unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was defiled with bloud.

38 Thus were they ſtained with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

40 And he gave them over into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, were lords over them.

41 Their enemies oppreſſed them: and had them in ſubjection.

42 Many a time did he deliver them: but they rebelled againſt him with their own inventions, and were brought down in their wickedneſſe.

43 Nevertheleſſe, when he ſaw their adverſity: he heard their complaint.

44 He thought upon his covenant, and pitied them according unto the multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all thoſe that had led them away captive, to pity them.

45 Deliver us (O Lord our God) and gather us from among the heathen: that we may give thanks unto thy holy name, and make our boaſt of thy praiſe.

46 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael from everlaſting, and world without end: and let all the people ſay, Amen.

Confitemini Domino. PSAL. 107.

Morning prayer.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let them give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed: and delivered from the hand of the enemie.

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt, and from the weſt: from the north, and from the ſouth.

4 They went aſtray in the wilderneſſe out of the way: and found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoul fainted in them.

6 So they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: and he delivered them from their diſtreſſe.

7 He led them forth by the right way: that they might go to the city where they dwelt.

8 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the empty ſoul: and filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being faſt bound in miſery and iron.

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the word of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counſel of the moſt High.

12 He alſo brought down their heart through heavineſſe: they fell down, and there was none to help them up.

13 So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their diſtreſſe.

14 For he brought them out of darkneſſe, and out of the ſhadow of death: and brake their bonds in ſunder.

15 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and ſmitten the barres of iron in ſunder.

17 Fooliſh men are plagued for their offence: and becauſe of their wickedneſſe.

18 Their ſoul abhorred all manner of meat: and they were even hard at deaths doore.

19 So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their diſtreſſe.

20 He

20 He sent his word and healed them: and they were saved from their destruction.

21 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

22 That they would offer unto him the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and tell out his works with gladnesse.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships: and occupie their businesse in great waters:

24 These men see the works of the Lord: and his wonders in the deep.

25 For at his word the stormy wind ariseth: which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They are carried up to the heaven, and down again to the deep: their soul melteth away because of the trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 So when they cry unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivereth them out of their distresse.

29 For he maketh the storm to cease: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be at rest: and so he bringeth them unto the haven where they would be.

31 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the seat of the elders.

33 Which turneth the flouds into a wildernesse: and drieth up the water springs.

34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 Again he maketh the wildernesse a standing water: and water springs of a drie ground.

36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may build them a city to dwell in.

37 That they may sow their land, and plant vineyards: to yeeld them fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them, so that they multiply exceedingly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 And again, when they are minished and brought low: through oppression, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he suffer them to be evil entreated through tyrants: & let them wander out of the way in the wildernes.

41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of misery: and maketh him housholds like a flock of sheep.

42 The righteous will consider this, and rejoyce: and the mouth of all wickednesse shall be stopped.

43 Whoso is wise will ponder these things: and they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. PSAL. 108.

Evening prayer.

O God, my heart is ready (my heart is ready:) I will sing and give praise with the best member that I have.

2 Awake thou lute and harp: I my self will awake right early.

3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is greater then the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Set up thy self (O God) above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: let thy right hand save them, and heare thou me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse: I will rejoyce therefore, & divide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of mine head.

9 Juda is my lawgiver, Moab is my washpot: over Edom will I cast out my shoe, upon the Philistines will I triumph.

10 Who will leade me into the strong city: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Hast not thou forsaken us, O God: and wilt not thou, God, go forth with our hosts?

12 O help us against the enemie: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do great acts: and it is he that shall tread down our enemies.

Deus laudem. PSAL. 109.

HOld not thy tongue, O God of my praise: for the mouth of the ungodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened upon me.

2 And they have spoken against me with false tongues: they compassed me about also with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.

3 For the love that I had unto them, lo, they take now my contrary part: but I give my self unto prayer.

4 Thus have they rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an ungodly man to be ruler over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

6 When sentence is given upon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into sinne.

7 Let his dayes be few: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

9 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them seek it also out of desolate places.

10 Let the extortioner consume all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pity him: nor to have compassion upon his fatherlesse children.

12 Let his posterity be destroyed: and in the next generation let his name be clean put out.

13 Let the wickednesse of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may root out the memoriall of them from off the earth.

15 And that because his minde was not to do good: but persecuted the poore helplesse man, that he might slay him that was vexed at the heart.

16 His delight was in cursing, and it shall happen unto him: he loved not blessing, therefore shall it be far from him

17 He clothed himselt with curfing like as with a raiment: and it shall come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

18 Let it be unto him as the cloke that he hath upon him: and as the girdle that he is alway girded withall.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord unto mine enemies: and to those that speak evil against my soul.

20 But deal thou with me (O Lord God) according unto thy name: for sweet is thy mercy.

21 O deliver me, for I am helplesse and poore: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the shadow that departeth: and am driven away as the grashopper.

23 My knees are weak through fasting: my flesh is dried up for want of fatnesse.

24 I became also a rebuke unto them: they that looked upon me shaked their heads.

25 Help me (O Lord my God:) Oh save me according to thy mercy.

26 And they shall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou Lord hast done it.

27 Though they curse, yet blesse thou: and let them be confounded that rise up against me, but let thy servant rejoyce.

28 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I will give great thanks unto the Lord with my mouth: and praise him among the multitude.

30 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save his soul from unrighteous judges.

Dixit Dominus. PSAL. 110.

THe Lord said unto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool. *Morning prayer.*

2 The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler even in the mids among thine enemies.

3 In the day of thy power shall the people offer thee free-

will-offerings with an holy worſhip: the dew of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 The Lord ſware and will not repent: Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedech.

5 The Lord upon thy right hand: ſhall wound even kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill the places with the dead bodies: and ſmite in ſunder the heads over divers countreys.

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up his head.

Confitebor tibi. PSAL. 111.

I Will give thanks unto the Lord with my whole heart: ſecretly among the faithfull, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the Lord are great, ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.

3 His work is worthy to be praiſed and had in honour: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath ſo done his marvellous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he ſhall ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement: all his commandements are true.

8 They ſtand faſt for ever and ever: and are done in truth and equity.

9 He ſent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever, holy and reverent is his name.

10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome: a good underſtanding have all they that do thereafter, the praiſe of it endureth for ever.

Beatus vir. PSAL. 112.

BLeſſed is the man that feareth the Lord: he hath great delight in his commandements.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the faithfull ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Riches and plenteouſneſſe ſhall be in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 Unto the godly there ariſeth up light in the darkneſſe: he is mercifull, loving, and righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull, and lendeth: and will guide his words with diſcretion.

6 For he ſhall never be moved: and the righteous ſhall be had in an everlaſting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid for any evil tidings: for his heart ſtandeth faſt, and beleeveth in the Lord.

8 His heart is ſtabliſhed and will not ſhrink: untill he ſee his deſire upon his enemies.

9 He hath diſperſed abroad and given to the poore: and his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever, his horn ſhall be exalted with honour.

10 The ungodly ſhall ſee it, and it ſhall grieve him: he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and conſume away, the deſire of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

Laudate pueri. PSAL. 113.

PRaiſe the Lord (ye ſervants:) O praiſe the name of the Lord.

2 Bleſſed be the name of the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

3 The Lords name is praiſed: from the riſing up of the ſunne, unto the going down of the ſame.

4 The Lord is high above all heathen: and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling ſo high: and yet humbleth himſelf to behold the things that are in heaven and earth.

6 He taketh up the ſimple out of the duſt: and lifteth the poore out of the mire.

7 That he may ſet him with the princes: even with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keep houſe: and to be a joyfull mother of children.

In exitu Iſrael. PSAL. 114.

WHen Iſrael came out of Egypt: and the houſe of Jacob from among the ſtrange people. *Evening prayer.*

2 Juda was his ſanctuary: and Iſrael his dominion.

3 The ſea ſaw that and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes: and the little hills like young ſheep.

5 What aileth thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt: and thou Jordan, that thou waſt driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rammes: and ye little hills like young ſheep?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the hard rock into a ſtanding water: and the flint ſtone into a ſpringing well.

Non nobis Domine. PSAL. 115.

NOt unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give the praiſe: for thy loving mercie, and for thy truths ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhall the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heaven: he hath done whatſoever pleaſed him.

4 Their idols are ſilver and gold: even the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouthes and ſpeak not: eyes have they and ſee not.

6 They have eares and heare not: noſes have they and ſmell not.

7 They have hands and handle not, feet have they and walk not: neither ſpeak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: and ſo are all ſuch as put their truſt in them.

9 But thou houſe of Iſrael, truſt thou in the Lord: he is their ſuccour and defence.

10 Ye houſe of Aaron, put your truſt in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that fear the Lord, put your truſt in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lord hath been mindfull of us, and he ſhall bleſſe us: even he ſhall bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he ſhall bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He ſhall bleſſe them that fear the Lord: both ſmall and great.

14 The Lord ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord: which made heaven and earth.

16 All the whole heavens are the Lords: the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not thee, O Lord: neither all they that go down into the ſilence.

18 But we will praiſe the Lord: from this time forth for evermore. Praiſe the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. PSAL. 116.

I Am well pleaſed: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer. *Morning prayer.*

2 That he hath enclined his eare unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The ſnares of death compaſſed me round about: and the pains of hell gat hold upon me.

4 I ſhall finde trouble and heavineſſe, and I ſhall call upon the name of the Lord: O Lord I beſeech thee deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious is the Lord and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The Lord preſerveth the ſimple: I was in miſery, and he helped me.

7 Turn again then unto thy reſt, O my ſoul: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.

8 And why? thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: mine

mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the Lord: in the land of the living.
10 I beleeved, and therefore will I speak, but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are liars.
11 What reward shall I give unto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done unto me?
12 I will receive the cup of salvation: and call upon the name of the Lord.
13 I will pay my vows now in the presence of all his people: right deare in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.
14 Behold (O Lord) how that I am thy servant: I am thy servant, and the sonne of thine handmaid, thou hast broken my bonds in sunder.
15 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the name of the Lord.
16 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, in the sight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords house, even in the mids of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. PSAL. 117.

O Praise the Lord all ye heathen: praise him all ye nations.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is ever more and more toward us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. PSAL. 118.

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: because his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let Israel now confesse that he is gracious: and that his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now confesse: that his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Yea, let them now that fear the Lord, confesse: that his mercy endureth for ever.
5 I called upon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.
6 The Lord is on my side: I will not fear what man doth unto me.
7 The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon mine enemies.
8 It is better, to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in man.
9 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me round about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
11 They kept me in on every side, they kept me in (I say) on every side: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
12 They came about me like bees, and are extinct even as the fire among the thorns: for in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord was my help.
14 The Lord is my strength and my song: and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of joy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mightie things to passe.
16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mightie things to passe.
17 I will not die, but live: and declare the works of the Lord.
18 The Lord hath chastened and corrected me: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open me the gates of righteousnesse: that I may go into them, and give thanks unto the Lord.
20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will thank thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.
22 The same stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone in the corner.
23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.
25 Help me now, O Lord: O Lord send us now prosperitie.
26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have wished you good luck, ye that be of the house of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord which hath shewed us light: binde the sacrifice with cords, yea, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will thank thee: thou art my God, and I will praise thee.
29 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

Beati immaculati. PSAL. 119.

Evening prayer.

BLessed are those that are undefiled in the way: and walk in the law of the Lord
2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies: and seek him with their whole heart.
3 For they which do no wickednesse: walk in his wayes.
4 Thou hast charged: that we shall diligently keep thy commandements.
5 O that my wayes were made so direct: that I might keep thy statutes.
6 So shall I not be confounded: while I have respect unto all thy commandements.
7 I will thank thee with an unfeigned heart: when I shall have learned the judgements of thy righteousnesse.
8 I will keep thy ceremonies: O forsake me not utterly.

In quo corriget

WHerewithall shall a young man cleanse his way: even by ruling himself after thy word.
2 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not go wrong out of thy commandements.
3 Thy words have I hid within my heart: that I should not sinne against thee.
4 Blessed art thou, O Lord: O teach me thy statutes.
5 With my lips have I been telling: of all the judgements of thy mouth.
6 I have had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies: as in all manner of riches.
7 I will talk of thy commandements: and have respect unto thy wayes.
8 My delight shall be in thy statutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue servo tuo.

O Do well unto thy servant: that I may live, and keep thy word.
2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may see the wonderous things of thy law.
3 I am a stranger upon earth: O hide not thy commandements from me.
4 My soul breaketh out for the very fervent desire: that it hath alway unto thy judgements.
5 Thou hast rebuked the proud: and cursed are they that do erre from thy commandements.
6 O turn from me shame and rebuke: for I have kept thy testimonies.
7 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant is occupied in thy statutes.
8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsellers.

Adhæsit pavimento.

MY soul cleaveth to the dust: O quicken thou me according to thy word.
2 I have knowledged my wayes, and thou heardest me: O teach me thy statutes.
3 Make me to understand the way of thy commandements: and so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.
4 My soul melteth away for very heavinesse: comfort thou me according unto thy word.
5 Take from me the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy law.
6 I have chosen the way of truth: and thy judgements have I laid before me.

7 I have ſticken unto thy teſtimonies: O Lord confound me not.

8 I will run the way of thy commandements: when thou haſt ſet my heart at libertie.

Legem pone.

Morning prayer.

THE Each me, O Lord, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keep it unto the end.

2 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall keep it with my whole heart.

3 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my deſire.

4 Encline my heart unto thy teſtimonies: and not to covetouſneſſe.

5 O turn away mine eyes, leſt they behold vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

6 O ſtabliſh thy word in thy ſervant: that I may fear thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy judgements are good.

8 Behold, my delight is in thy commandements: O quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

Et veniat ſuper me.

LEt thy loving mercy come alſo unto me, O Lord: even thy ſalvation, according unto thy word.

2 So ſhall I make anſwer unto my blaſphemers: for my truſt is in thy word.

3 O take not the word of thy truth utterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy judgements.

4 So ſhall I alway keep thy law: yea, for ever and ever.

5 And I will walk at libertie: for I ſeek thy commandements.

6 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo, even before kings: and will not be aſhamed.

7 And my delight ſhall be in thy commandements: which I have loved.

8 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandements, which I have loved: and my ſtudy ſhall be in thy ſtatutes.

Memor eſto verbi tui.

OThink upon thy ſervant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou haſt cauſed me to put my truſt.

2 The ſame is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.

3 The proud have had me exceedingly in deriſion: yet have I not ſhrinked from thy law.

4 For I remembred thine everlaſting judgements, O Lord: and received comfort.

5 I am horribly afraid: for the ungodly that forſake thy law.

6 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs: in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

7 I have thought upon thy name, O Lord, in the night ſeaſon: and have kept thy law.

8 This I had: becauſe I kept thy commandements.

Portio mea Domine.

THou art my portion, O Lord: I have promiſed to keep thy law.

2 I made my humble petition in thy preſence with my whole heart: O be merciful unto me according to thy word.

3 I called mine own wayes to remembrance: and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.

4 I made haſte and prolonged not the time: to keep thy commandements.

5 The congregation of the ungodlie have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

6 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

7 I am a companion of all them that fear thee: and keep thy commandements.

8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

Benitatem feciſti.

OLord thou haſt dealt graciouſly with thy ſervant: according unto thy word.

2 O learn me true underſtanding and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandements.

3 Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but now have I kept thy word.

4 Thou art good and gracious: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

5 The proud have imagined a lie againſt me: but I will keep thy commandements with my whole heart.

6 Their heart is as fat as brawn: but my delight hath been in thy law.

7 It is good for me that I have been in trouble: that I may learn thy ſtatutes.

8 The law of thy mouth is dearer unto me: then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

THy hands have made me and faſhioned me: O give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandements. Evening prayer.

2 They that fear thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have put my truſt in thy word.

3 I know (O Lord) that thy judgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulneſſe haſt cauſed me to be troubled.

4 O let thy merciſull kindneſſe be my comfort: according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

5 O let thy loving mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

6 Let the proud be confounded, for they go wickedly about to deſtroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandements.

7 Let ſuch as fear thee, and have known thy teſtimonies: be turned unto me.

8 O let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

Defecit anima mea.

MY ſoul hath longed for thy ſalvation: and I have a good hope becauſe of thy word.

2 Mine eyes long ſore for thy word: ſaying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

4 How many are the dayes of thy ſervant: when wilt thou be avenged of them that perſecute me?

5 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.

6 All thy commandements are true: they perſecute me falſly, O be thou my help.

7 They had almoſt made an end of me upon earth: but I forſook not thy commandements.

8 O quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe: and ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum Domine.

O Lord thy word: endureth for ever in heaven.

2 Thy truth alſo remaineth from one generation to another: thou haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things ſerve thee.

4 If my delight had not been in thy law: I ſhould have periſhed in my trouble.

5 I will never forget thy commandements: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

6 I am thine, oh ſave me: for I have ſought thy commandements.

7 The ungodly laid wait for me, to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

8 I ſee that all things come to an end: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi.

LOrd, what love have I unto thy law: all the day long is my ſtudy in it.

2 Thou through thy commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

3 I have more underſtanding then my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my ſtudie.

4 I am

4 I am wiser then the aged: because I keep thy commandements.

5 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

6 I have not shrunk from thy judgements: for thou teachest me.

7 O how sweet are thy words unto my throat: yea, sweeter then hony unto my mouth.

8 Through thy commandements I get understanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

THy word is a lantern unto my feet: and a light unto my paths.

2 I have sworn, and am stedfastly purposed: to keep thy righteous judgements.

3 I am troubled above measure: quicken me (O Lord) according to thy word.

4 Let the free-will-offerings of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teach me thy judgements.

5 My soul is alway in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

6 The ungodly have laid a snare for me: but yet I swarved not from thy commandements.

7 Thy testimonies have I claimed as mine heritage for ever: and why? they are the very joy of my heart.

8 I have applied my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: even unto the end.

Iniquos odio habui.

I Hate them that imagine evil things: but thy law do I love.

2 Thou art my defence and shield: and my trust is in thy word.

3 Away from me ye wicked: I will keep the commandements of my God.

4 O stablish me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.

5 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: yea, my delight shall be ever in thy statutes.

6 Thou hast troden down all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceit.

7 Thou puttest away all the ungodly of the earth like drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

8 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

Feci judicium.

I Deal with the thing that is lawfull and right: O give me not over unto mine oppressours.

2 Make thou thy servant to delight in that which is good: that the proud do me no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

4 O deal with thy servant according unto thy loving mercie: and teach me thy statutes.

5 I am thy servant, O grant me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

6 It is time for thee Lord, to lay to thine hand: for they have destroyed thy law.

7 For I love thy commandements: above gold and precious stone.

8 Therefore hold I straight all thy commandements: and all false wayes I utterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

THy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

2 When thy word goeth forth: it giveth light and understanding unto the simple.

3 I opened my mouth and drew in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandements.

4 O look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

5 Order my steps in thy word: and so shall no wickednesse have dominion over me.

6 O deliver me from the wrongfull dealings of men: and so shall I keep thy commandements.

7 Shew the light of thy countenance upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

8 Mine eyes gush out with water: because men keep not thy law.

Justus es Domine.

RIghteous art thou, O Lord: and true is thy judgement.

2 The testimonies that thou hast commanded: are exceeding righteous and true.

3 My zeal hath even consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

4 Thy word is tried to the uttermost: and thy servant loveth it.

5 I am small, and of no reputation: yet do I not forget thy commandements.

6 Thy righteousnesse is an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the truth.

7 Trouble and heavinesse have taken hold upon me: yet is my delight in thy commandements.

8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is everlasting: O grant me understanding, and I shall live.

Clamavi in toto corde meo.

Evening prayer.

I Call with my whole heart: heare me, O Lord, I will keep thy statutes.

2 Yea, even upon thee do I call: help me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

3 Early in the morning do I cry unto thee: for in thy word is my trust.

4 Mine eyes prevent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.

5 Heare my voice (O Lord) according unto thy loving kindnesse: quicken me according as thou art wont.

6 They draw nigh that of malice persecute me: and are farre from thy law.

7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lord: for all thy commandements are true.

8 As concerning thy testimonies, I have known long since: that thou hast grounded them for ever.

Vide humilitatem.

OConsider mine adversitie, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

2 Avenge thou my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according unto thy word.

3 Health is farre from the ungodly: for they regard not thy statutes.

4 Great is thy mercie, O Lord: quicken me as thou art wont.

5 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet do I not swarve from thy testimonies.

6 It grieveth me when I see the transgressours: because they keep not thy law.

7 Consider, O Lord, how I love thy commandements: O quicken me according to thy loving kindnesse.

8 Thy word is true from everlasting: all the judgements of thy righteousnesse endure for evermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

PRinces have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy words.

2 I am as glad of thy word: as one that findeth great spoils.

3 As for lies, I hate and abhorre them: but thy law do I love.

4 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

5 Great is the peace that they have which love thy law: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lord, I have looked for thy saving health: and done after thy commandements.

7 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and loved them exceedingly.

8 I have kept thy commandements and testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LEt my complaint come before thee, O Lord: give me understanding according to thy word.

2 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

3 My lips shall speak of thy praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

4 Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteous.

5 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy commandements.

6 I have longed for thy saving health, O Lord: and in thy law is my delight.

7 O let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and thy judgements shall help me.

8 I have gone astray like a sheep that is lost: oh seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandements.

Ad Dominum. PSAL. 120.

Morning prayer.

WHen I was in trouble, I called upon the Lord: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What reward shall be given or done unto thee, thou false tongue: even mightie and sharp arrows, with hot burning coals.

4 Wo is me, that I am constrained to dwell with Mesech: and to have mine habitation among the tents of Cedar.

5 My soul hath long dwelt among them: that be enemies unto peace.

6 I labour for peace, but when I speak unto them thereof: they make them ready to battell.

Levavi oculos. PSAL. 121.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh even from the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: and he that keepeth thee, will not sleep.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The Lord himself is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence upon thy right hand.

6 So that the sunne shall not burn thee by day: neither the moon by night.

7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: yea, it is even he that shall keep thy soul.

8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in: from this time forth for evermore.

Lætatus sum. PSAL. 122.

I Was glad when they said unto me: We will go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shall stand in thy gates: O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city: that is at unitie in it self.

4 For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord: to testifie unto Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.

5 For there is the seat of judgement: even the seat of the house of David.

6 O pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls: and plenteousnesse within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will wish thee prosperitie.

9 Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God: I will seek to do thee good.

Ad te levavi oculos meos. PSAL. 123.

VNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, even as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: even so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, untill he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are utterly despised.

4 Our soul is filled with the scornfull reproof of the wealthy: and with the despitefulnesse of the proud.

Nisi quia Dominus PSAL. 124.

IF the Lord himself had not been on our side (now may Israel say:) if the Lord himself had not been on our side when men rose up against us.

2 They had swallowed us up quick: when they were so wrathfully displeased at us.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned us: and the stream had gone over our soul.

4 The deep waters of the proud: had gone even over our soul.

5 But praised be the Lord: which hath not given us over for a prey unto their teeth.

6 Our soul is escaped, even as a bird out of the snare of the fowler: the snare is broken, and we are delivered.

7 Our help standeth in the name of the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth.

Qui confidunt. PSAL. 125.

THey that put their trust in the Lord, shall be even as the mount Sion: which may not be removed, but standeth fast for ever.

2 The hills stand about Jerusalem: even so standeth the Lord round about his people, from this time forth for evermore.

3 For the rod of the ungodly cometh not into the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put their hand unto wickednesse.

4 Do well, O Lord: unto those that be good and true of heart.

5 As for such as turn back unto their own wickednesse: the Lord shall leade them forth with the evil doers, but peace shall be upon Israel.

In convertendo. PSAL. 126.

Evening prayer.

WHen the Lord turned again the captivity of Sion: then were we like unto them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with joy.

3 Then said they among the heathen: the Lord hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for us already: whereof we rejoyce.

5 Turn our captivitie, O Lord: as the rivers in the south.

6 They that sow in teares: shall reap in joy.

7 He that now goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good seed: shall doubtlesse come again with joy, and bring his sheaves with him.

Nisi Dominus. PSAL. 127.

EXcept the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

2 Except the Lord keep the city: the watchman waketh but in vain.

3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise up early, and so late take rest, and eat the bread of carefulnesse: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

4 Lo, children and the fruit of the wombe: are an heritage and gift that cometh of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrows in the hand of the giant: even so are the young children.

6 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speak with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. PSAL. 128.

BLessed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labours of thine hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine: upon the walls of thine house.

4 Thy children like the olive-branches: round about thy table.

5 Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lord from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperitie all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace upon Israel.

Sæpe expugnaverunt. PSAL. 129.

MAny a time have they fought against me from my youth up: (may Israel now say)

2 Yea, many a time have they vexed me from my youth up: but they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: and made long furrows.

4 But the righteous Lord, hath hewen the snares of the ungodly in pieces.

5 Let

5 Let them be confounded and turned backward: as many as have evil will at Sion.

6 Let them be even as the grasse growing upon the house tops: which withereth afore it be plucked up.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth up the sheaves, his bosome.

8 So that they which go by, say not so much as the Lord prosper you: we wish you good luck in the name of the Lord.

De profundis. PSAL. 130.

OUt of the deep have I called unto thee (O Lord:) Lord heare my voice.

2 Oh let thine eares consider well: the voice of my complaint.

3 If thou Lord wilt be extream to mark what is done amisse: O Lord, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.

5 I look for the Lord, my soul doth wait for him: in his word is my trust.

6 My soul fleeth unto the Lord: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watch.

7 O Israel trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel: from all his sinnes.

Domine, non est. PSAL. 131.

LOrd, I am not high minded: I have no proud looks.

2 I do not exercise my self in great matters: which are too high for me.

3 But I refrain my soul, and keep it low, like as a childe that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soul is even as a weaned childe.

4 O Israel trust in the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

Memento Domine. PSAL. 132.

Morning prayer.

LOrd remember David: and all his trouble.

2 How he sware unto the Lord: and vowed a vow unto the Almighty God of Jacob.

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor climbe up into my bed.

4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleep, nor mine eye-lids to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the temple of the Lord: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacle: and fall low on our knees before his footstool.

8 Arise, O Lord, into thy resting place: thou and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints sing with joyfulnesse.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn not away the presence of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath made a faithfull oath unto David: and he shall not shrink from it.

12 Of the fruit of thy body: shall I set upon thy seat.

13 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimonies that I shall learn them: their children also shall sit upon thy seat for evermore.

14 For the Lord hath chosen Sion to be an habitation for himself: he hath longed for her.

15 This shall be my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have a delight therein.

16 I will blesse her victuals with increase: and will satisfie her poore with bread.

17 I will deck her priests with health: and her saints shall rejoyce and sing.

18 There shall I make the horn of David to flourish: I have ordained a lantern for mine anointed.

19 As for his enemies, I shall cloath them with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

Ecce quam bonum. PSAL. 133.

BEhold how good and joyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down unto the beard: even unto Aarons beard, and went down to the skirts of his clothing.

3 Like as the dew of Hermon: which fell upon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lord promised his blessing: and life for evermore.

Ecce nunc. PSAL. 134.

BEhold (now) praise the Lord: all ye servants of the Lord.

2 Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lord: even in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and praise the Lord.

4 The Lord that made heaven and earth: give thee blessing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. PSAL. 135.

OPraise the Lord, laud ye the name of the Lord: praise it, O ye servants of the Lord.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 O praise the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O sing praises unto his name, for it is lovely.

4 For why? the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself: and Israel for his own possession.

5 For I know that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deep places.

7 He bringeth forth the clouds from the ends of the world: and sendeth forth lightnings with the rain, bringing the windes out of his treasures.

8 He smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man & beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the mids of thee, O thou land of Egypt: upon Pharaoh and all his servants.

10 He smote divers nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Basan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gave their land to be an heritage: even an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever: so doth thy memoriall, O Lord, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lord will avenge his people: and be gracious unto his servants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes and speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have eares, and yet they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like unto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.

19 Praise the Lord ye house of Israel: praise the Lord ye house of Aaron.

20 Praise the Lord ye house of Levi: ye that fear the Lord, praise the Lord.

21 Praised be the Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem.

Confitemini. PSAL. 136.

Evening prayer.

OGive thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of all gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O thank the Lord of all lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Which onely doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 Which by his excellent wisedome made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 Which laid out the earth above the waters: for his mercie endureth for ever.

7 Which hath made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sunne to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and the starres to govern the night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 Which

10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt-born: for his mercie endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a mighty hand and a ſtretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 Which divided the Red ſea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to go through the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But as for Pharaoh and his hoſt, he overthrew them in the Red ſea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 Which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 Which ſmote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 Yea, and ſlew mighty kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for ever.

20 And Og the king of Baſan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave away their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even for an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Which remembred us when we were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath delivered us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Which giveth food to all fleſh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

27 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Super flumina. PSAL. 137.

BY the waters of Babylon we ſat down and wept: when we remembred (thee) O Sion.

2 As for our harps we hanged them up: upon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that led us away captive, required of us then a ſong and melody in our heavineſſe: ſing us one of the ſongs of Sion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the Lords ſong: in a ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Jeruſalem in my mirth.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Jeruſalem: how they ſaid, Down with it, down with it, even to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babylon, waſted with miſery: yea, happy ſhall he be that rewardeth thee as thou haſt ſerved us.

9 Bleſſed ſhall he be that taketh thy children: and throweth them againſt the ſtones.

Confitebor tibi. PSAL. 138.

I Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: even before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

2 I will worſhip toward thy holy temple, and praiſe thy name, becauſe of thy loving kindnes and truth: for thou haſt magnified thy name, and thy word above all things.

3 When I called upon thee, thou heardeſt me: and enduedſt my ſoul with much ſtrength.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O Lord: for they have heard the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: as for the proud, he beholdeth them afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the midſt of trouble, yet ſhalt thou refreſh me: thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand upon the furiouſnes of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The Lord ſhall make good his loving kindneſſe toward me: yea, thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever, deſpiſe not then the works of thine own hands.

Domine probáſti. PSAL. 139. *Morning prayer.*

O Lord, thou haſt ſearched me out, and known me: thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine upriſing, thou underſtandeſt my thoughts long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and ſpieſt out all my wayes.

3 For lo, there is not a word in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knoweſt it altogether.

4 Thou haſt faſhioned me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderfull and excellent for me: I cannot attain unto it.

6 Whither ſhall I go then from thy Spirit: or whither ſhall I go then from thy preſence?

7 If I climbe up into heaven, thou art there: if I go down to hell, thou art there alſo.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remain in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea.

9 Even there alſo ſhall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

10 If I ſay, Peradventure the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: then ſhall my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkneſſe is no darkneſſe with thee, but the night is as clear as the day: the darkneſſe and light (to thee) are both alike.

12 For my reins are thine: thou haſt covered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I will give thanks unto thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and that my ſoul knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be made ſecretly, and faſhioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being unperfect: and in thy book were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How deare are thy counſels unto me, O God: O how great is the ſumme of them?

18 If I tell them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I wake up, I am preſent with thee.

19 Wilt thou not ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye bloud-thirſty men.

20 For they ſpeak unrighteouſly againſt thee: and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right ſore: even as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and ſeek the ground of my heart: prove me and examine my thoughts.

24 Look well if there be any way of wickedneſſe in me: and leade me in the way everlaſting.

Eripe me, Domine. PSAL. 140.

DEliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: and preſerve me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine miſchief in their hearts: and ſtirre up ſtrife all the day long.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon is under their lips.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the ungodly: preſerve me from the wicked men, which are purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me, and ſpread a net abroad with cords: yea, and ſet traps in my way.

6 I ſaid unto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou ſtrength of my health: thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Let not the ungodly have his deſire, O Lord: let not his miſchievous imagination proſper, leſt they be too proud.

9 Let the miſchief of their own lips fall upon the head of them: that compaſſe me about.

10 Let hot burning coals fall upon them: let them be caſt into the fire and into the pit, that they never riſe up again.

11 A man full of words, ſhall not proſper upon the earth:

earth: evil shall hunt the wicked person to overthrow him.
12 Sure I am that the Lord will avenge the poore: and maintain the cause of the helplesse.
13 The righteous also shall give thanks unto thy name: and the just shall continue in thy sight.

Domine, clamavi. PSAL. 141.

LOrd, I call upon thee, haste thee unto me: and consider my voice, when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth in thy sight, as the incense: and let the lifting up of my hands be an evening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O Lord) before my mouth: and keep the doore of my lips.
4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any evil thing: let me not be occupied in ungodly works, with the men that work wickednesse, lest I eat of such things as please them.
5 Let the righteous rather smite me friendly: and reprove me.
6 But let not their precious balms break mine head: yea, I will pray yet against their wickednesse.
7 Let their judges be overthrown in stony places: that they may heare my words, for they are sweet.
8 Our bones lie scattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood upon the earth.
9 But mine eyes look unto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soul.
10 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me: and from the traps of the wicked doers.
11 Let the ungodly fall into their own nets together: and let me ever escape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. PSAL. 142.

Evening prayer.

I Cried unto the Lord with my voice: yea, even unto the Lord did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaints before him: and shewed him of my trouble.
3 When my spirit was in heavinesse, thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked also upon my right hand: and saw there was no man that would know me.
5 I had no place to flee unto: and no man cared for my soul.
6 I cried unto thee, O Lord, and said: Thou art my hope and my portion in the land of the living.
7 Consider my complaint: for I am brought very low.
8 O deliver me from my persecutors: for they are too strong for me.
9 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks unto thy name: which thing if thou wilt grant me, then shall the righteous resort unto my company.

Domine exaudi. PSAL. 143.

HEare my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire: hearken unto me for thy truth and righteousnes sake.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath laid me in the darknesse, as the men that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is desolate.
5 Yet do I remember the time past, I muse upon all thy works: yea, I exercise my self in the works of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul gaspeth unto thee as a thirsty land.
7 Heare me, O Lord, and that soon, for my spirit waxeth faint: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 O let me heare thy loving kindnesse betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust: shew thou me the way that I should walk in, for I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: for I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy loving spirit lead me forth into the land of righteousnesse.
11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy names sake: and for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy goodnesse slay mine enemies: and destroy all them that vex my soul, for I am thy servant.

Benedictus Dominus. PSAL. 144.

Morning prayer.

BLessed be the Lord my strength: which teacheth my hands to warre, and my fingers to fight.
2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and deliverer; my defender, in whom I trust: which subdueth my people that is under me.
3 Lord, what is man that thou hast such respect unto him: or the sonne of man that thou so regardest him?
4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time passeth away like a shadow.
5 Bowe the heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth thy lightning, and tear them: shoot out thine arrows, and consume them.
7 Send down thine hand from above: deliver me and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children.
8 Whose mouth talketh of vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: and sing praises unto thee upon a ten stringed lute.
10 Thou hast given victory unto kings: and hast delivered David thy servant from the peril of the sword.
11 Save me and deliver me from the hand of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquitie.
12 That our sonnes may grow up as the young plants: and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the temple.
13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captivity, and no complaining in our streets.
15 Happy are the people that be in such a case: yea, blessed are the people which have the Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te Deus. PSAL. 145.

I Will magnifie thee, O God, my King: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I give thanks unto thee: and praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great is the Lord, and marvellous worthy to be praised: there is no end of his greatnesse.
4 One generation shall praise thy works unto another: and declare thy power.
5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worship: thy glorie, thy praise, and wonderous works.
6 So that men shall speak of the might of thy marvellous acts: and I will also tell of thy greatnesse.
7 The memoriall of thine abundant kindnesse shall be shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
8 The Lord is gracious and mercifull: long-suffering, and of great goodnesse.
9 The Lord is loving unto every man: and his mercie is over all his works.
10 All thy works praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints give thanks unto thee.
11 They shew the glory of thy kingdome: and talk of thy power.
12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightinesse of thy kingdome: might be known unto men.
13 Thy kingdome is an everlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.
14 The Lord upholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth up all those that be down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, O Lord: and thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand: and fillest all things living with plenteousnesse.
17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.

18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him: yea, all ſuch as call upon him faithfully.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will help them.

20 The Lord preſerveth all them that love him: but ſcattereth abroad all the ungodly.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the Lord: and let all fleſh give thanks unto his holy name for ever and ever.

Lauda anima mea. PSAL. 146.

PRaiſe the Lord, O my ſoul, while I live will I praiſe the Lord: yea, as long as I have any being, I will ſing praiſes unto my God.

2 O put not your truſt in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no help in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he ſhall turn again to his earth: and then all his thoughts periſh.

4 Bleſſed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: and whoſe hope is in the Lord his God.

5 Which made heaven and earth, the ſea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promiſe for ever.

6 Which helpeth them to right that ſuffer wrong: which feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lord looſeth men out of priſon: the Lord giveth ſight to the blinde.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the ſtrangers, he defendeth the fatherleſſe and widow: as for the way of the ungodly, he turneth it upſide down.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, ſhall be King for evermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. PSAL. 147.

Evening prayer.

PRaiſe the Lord, for it is a good thing to ſing praiſes unto our God: yea a joyfull and pleaſant thing it is to be thankfull.

2 The Lord doth build up Jeruſalem: and gather together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth thoſe that are broken in heart: and giveth medicine to heal their ſickneſſe.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wiſedome is infinite.

6 The Lord ſetteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground.

7 O ſing unto the Lord with thankſgiving: ſing praiſes upon the harp unto our God.

8 Which covereth the heaven with clouds, and prepareth rain for the earth: and maketh the graſſe to grow upon the mountains, and herb for the uſe of men.

9 Which giveth fodder unto the cattell: and feedeth the young ravens that call upon him.

10 He hath no pleaſure in the ſtrength of an horſe: neither delighteth he in any mans legs.

11 But the Lords delight is in them that fear him: and put their truſt in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the Lord, O Jeruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Sion.

13 For he hath made faſt the barres of thy gates: and hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the floure of wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandement upon earth: and his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giveth ſnow like wooll: and ſcattereth the hoar froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his ice like morſels: who is able to abide his froſt?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he bloweth with his winde, and the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth his word unto Jacob: his ſtatutes and ordinances unto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: neither have the heathen knowledge of his laws.

Laudate Dominum. PSAL. 148.

OPraiſe the Lord of heaven: praiſe him in the height.

2 Praiſe him all ye angels of his: praiſe him all his hoſt.

3 Praiſe him ſunne and moon: praiſe him all ye ſtarres and light.

4 Praiſe him all ye heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praiſe the name of the Lord: for he ſpake the word, and they were made; he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them faſt for ever and ever: he hath given them a law which ſhall not be broken.

7 Praiſe the Lord upon earth: ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, ſnow and vapours: winde and ſtorm, fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattell: worms and feathered fowls.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all judges of the world.

12 Young men and maidens, old men and children, praiſe the name of the Lord: for his name onely is excellent, and his praiſe above heaven and earth.

13 He ſhall exalt the horn of his people, all his ſaints ſhall praiſe him: even the children of Iſrael, even the people that ſerveth him.

Cantate Domino. PSAL. 149.

OSing unto the Lord a new ſong: let the congregation of ſaints praiſe him.

2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them praiſe his name in the dance: let them ſing praiſes unto him with tabret and harp.

4 For the Lord hath pleaſure in his people: and helpeth the meek hearted.

5 Let the ſaints be joyfull with glory: let them rejoyce in their beds.

6 Let the praiſes of God be in their mouth: and a two edged ſword in their hands.

7 To be avenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To binde their kings in chains: and their nobles with links of iron.

9 That they may be avenged of them, as it is written: Such honour have all his ſaints.

Laudate Dominum. PSAL. 150.

OPraiſe God in his holineſſe: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him in his noble acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him in the ſound of the trumpet: praiſe him upon the lute and harp.

4 Praiſe him in the cymbals and dances: praiſe him upon the ſtrings and pipe.

5 Praiſe him upon the well tuned cymbals: praiſe him upon the loud cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath: praiſe the Lord.

FINIS.

TO

THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, JAMES

BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING OF Great BRITTAIN, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATOURS OF THE BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread soveraigne) which almightie GOD, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our SION, that upon the setting of that bright *occidentall starre* queen ELIZABETH of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled state: the appearance of your MAJESTIE, as of the *sunne* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your HIGHNES, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of GODS sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happines which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your HIGHNES did leave it; nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of CHRIST, and propagating it far and neare, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAJESTIES loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happines. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay,

but every day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your MAJESTIE towards the houſe of GOD, doth not ſlack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelf abroad in the furtheſt parts of *Chriſtendome*, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of ſin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the church as a moſt tender and loving nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and religious affection in your MAJESTIE; but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this work, which now with all humilitie we preſent unto your MAJESTIE. For when your Highnes had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forreigne languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there ſhould be one more exact tranſlation of the holy ſcriptures into the *Engliſh tongue*; your MAJESTIE did never deſiſt to urge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the work might be haſtened, and that the buſines might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might juſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our labours it being brought unto ſuch a concluſion, as that we haue great hope that the church of *England* ſhall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your MAJESTIE, not onely as to our king and ſoveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work. Humbly craving of your moſt ſacred MAJESTIE, that ſince things of this qualitie have ever been ſubject to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receive approbation and patronage from ſo learned and judicious a prince as your HIGHNES is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our labours, ſhall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations & hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay us. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make GODS holy truth to be yet more & more known unto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keep in ignorance & darknes: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their anvile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; and ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your MAJESTIES grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The LORD of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnes with many ſingular and extraordinary graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happines and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his church, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord and onely Saviour.

THE

THE TRANSLATOVRS TO THE READER.

The best things have been calumniated.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by deviſing any thing our ſelves, or reviſing that which hath been laboured by others, deſerveth certainly much reſpect and eſteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with ſuſpicion in ſtead of love, and with emulation in ſtead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill if it do not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtory, or have any experience. For, what there ever any thing projected, that favoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorm of gainſaying, or oppoſition? A man would think that civility, wholeſome laws, learning and eloquence, tynods, and church-maintenance, (that we ſpeak of no more things of this kind) ſhould be as ſafe as a ſanctuary, and ‖ out of ſhot, as they ſay, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from brute beaſts led with ſenſuality: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our ſelves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parle face to face, we ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endleſſe: And laſtly, that the church be ſufficiently provided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoon as they are born, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breaſts (and upon whoſe breaſts again themſelves do hang to receive the ſpirituall and ſincere milk of the word) livelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeak of, are of moſt neceſſary uſe, and therefore that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeak againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurn againſt them.

‖ Ex ſinu.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their country-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome common weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the ſtate, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelves as averſe from them, as from rocks or boxes of poyſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to poſterity) in paſſion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, that he had not ſeen any profit to come by any ſynode or meeting of the clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the ambaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelf, though ſuperſtitious) was deviſed: namely that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianity in the church of Rome, then a true church, were liberally endowed, a voice forſooth was heard from heaven, ſaying, Now is poyſon poured down into the church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeak, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we do any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubject our ſelves to every ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed upon tongues; for utterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that princes are priviledged by their high eſtate, he is deceived. As the ſword devoureth as well one as another, as it is in Samuel; nay as the great commander charged his ſouldiers in a certain battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely againſt the king of Iſrael: ſo it is too true, that envie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. David was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his firſt deeds, and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God in ſolemnity) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his own wife. Solomon was greater then David, though not in vertue, yet in power; and by his power and wiſedome he built a temple to the Lord, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why do they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call unto him for ‖ eaſing of the burden. Make, ſay they, the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter. Belike he had charged them with ſome levies, and troubled them with ſome carriages; hereupon they raiſe up a tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, even when we pleaſe God beſt, and do ſeek to approve our ſelves to every ones conſcience.

Anacharſis with others. In Athen. witneſſe Libanius in Olynth. Demoſt. Cato the elder. Gregory the divine.

Nauſitus.

* 2. Sam. 11. 25.

* 1. King. 22. 31.

* 2. Sam. 6. 16.

‖ eaſe, & like. 1. King. 12. 4.

The higheſt perſonages have been calumniated.

If we will deſcend to latter times, we ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. The firſt Romane emperour did never do a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſerving the record of times in true ſupputation; then when he corrected the calender, and ordered the yeare according to the courſe of the ſunne: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened emperour (at the leaſtwiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelf, and allowed others to do the like) for ſtrengthning the empire at his great charges, and providing for the church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would ſay, a waſtfull prince, that had need of a guardian or overſeer. So the beſt Chriſtened emperour for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelf and his ſubjects, and becauſe he did not ſeek warre but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and ſhewed ſo much when he was provoked) & condemned for giving himſelf to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned emperour of former times, (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the laws, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by ſome to be an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath been rendred to excellent princes in former times, Cùm bene facerent, malè audire. For their good deeds to be evil ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelyhood, that en-

C Cæſar. Plutarch.

Conſtantine.

Arcad. V. H. Theodoſius. Zoſimus.

Juſtinian.

vy and malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of Moses taketh hold of most ages, You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne, saith the wise man: and S. Steven, As your fathers did, so do you. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, Himself and children and childrens children alwayes) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely that whosoever attempteth any thing for the publique (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye, yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immoveable, and an anvile not easy to be beaten into plates, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the scripture saith not in vain, Them that honour me, I will honour: neither was it a vain word that Eusebius delivered long ago, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserved Constantines person, and avenged him of his enemies.

Num. 32, 14. Eccles. 1. 9. Acts 7 51. Αὐτὸς, καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων παῖδες.

His Majesties constancy notwithstanding calumniation, for the survey of the English translations.

Suidas, ὥσπερ τε ἀνδριὰς ἀκίνητος καὶ ἄτρεπτος καὶ ἄμιλλαν ἀνήλατος.

1. Sam. 2. 30. Δοξάζω. Eusebius lib. 10. cap. 8.

But now what piety without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the scripture? The scriptures we are commanded to search. John 5. 39. Isa. 8. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them. Acts 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or slow to beleeve them, Matt. 22. 29. Luke 24. 25. They can make us wise unto salvation. 2. Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heavinesse, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. Tolle, lege; Tolle lege, Take up and read, take up and read the scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto S. Augustine by a supernaturall voice. Whatsoever is in the scriptures, beleeve me, saith the same S. Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. Thus S. Augustine. And S. Hierome, Ama scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c. Love the scriptures, and wisedome will love thee. And S. Cyrill against Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the scriptures, become most religious, &c. But what mention we three or foure uses of the scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be beleeved or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches but also of the perfection of the scripture? I adore the fulnesse of the scripture, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. And again, to Apelles an heretike of the like stamp, he saith; I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own (head or store, de tuo) without scripture. So Saint Justin Martyr before him, We must know by all means, saith he, that it is not lawfull (or possible) to learn (any thing) of God or of right piety, save onely out of the prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration. So Saint Basil after Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) any of those things that are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. Cyrill. B. of Jerusalem in his 4 Catechis. S. Hierome against Helvidius, Saint Augustine in his third book against the letters of Petilian and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to latter fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of * εἰρεσιώνη how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of Cornu-copiæ, that it had all things necessary for food in it; of Panaces the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of Catholicon the drug, that it is in stead of all purges; of Vulcans armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falsly or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armory of weapons, both offensive, and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of Manna, or a cruse of oyl, which were for memory onely, or for a meals meat or two, but as it were a showre of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and as it were a whole cellar full of oyl vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a physicians shop (Saint Basil calleth it) of preservatives against poysoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels, against beggarly rudiments; finally a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvell? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the apostles or prophets; the pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter verity, piety, purity, uprightnesse; the form, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

The praise of the holy scriptures.

S. August. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12. S. August de utilit. credendi cap. 6. S. Hieron. ad Demetriad. S. Cyrill 7. contra Julianum. Tertul. adversus Hermo Tertul. de carne Christi. Φυλὴν περιχεῖ. πρὸς ὠλλω. ὃς τε S. Basil. πίστως. ὕπαρ φωνῆς κατηχείας.

* Εἰρεσιώνη οὖκα φέρει καὶ πίονας ἄρτους καὶ μέλι ἐν κεῖνη καὶ ἔλαιον, &c. An olive bough wrapped about with wool whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, and oyl.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me. The apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greek the most copious, not Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse

Translation necessary.

1 Cor. 14.

confeſſe, that all of us in thoſe tongues which we do not underſtand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The Scythian counted the Athenian, whom he did not underſtand, barbarous: ſo the Romane did the Syrian, and the Jew, (even Saint Hierome himſelf calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the emperour of Conſtantinople calleth the Latine tongue, barbarous, though Pope Nicolas do ſtorm at it: ſo the Jews long before Chriſt, called all other nations, Lognaſim, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the ſenate of Rome, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the church be driven to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to have tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtain, that we may look into the moſt holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water, even as Jacob rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of Laban were watered. Indeed without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at Jacobs well (which was deep) without a bucket or ſomething to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by Eſay, to whom when a ſealed book was delivered, with this motion, Reade this, I pray thee, he was fain to make this anſwer, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

Clem. Alex. 1. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaſo. Michael. Theſſalonic. fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5. de finibus. Gen. 29. 10. John 4. 11. Iſa. 29. 11.

The tranſlation of the old teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greek.

While God would be known onely in Jacob, and have his name great in Iſrael, and in none other place, while the dew lay on Gideons fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was dry; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of Canaan, that is, Hebrew, one and the ſame originall in Hebrew was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neare, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the Jew onely, but alſo of the Greek, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then lo, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre up the ſpirit of a Greek prince (Greek for deſcent and language) even of Ptolemee Philadelph king of Egypt, to procure the tranſlating of the book of God out of Hebrew into Greek. This is the tranſlation of the Seventy interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint John baptiſt did among the Jews by vocall. For the Grecians being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings libraries, but had many of their ſervants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Again, the Greek tongue was well known and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in Aſia, by reaſon of the conqueſts that there the Grecians had made, as alſo by the colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well underſtood in many places of Europe, yea, and of Affrike too. Therefore the word of God being ſet forth in Greek, becometh hereby like a candle ſet upon a candleſtick, which giveth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded forth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to contain the ſcriptures, both for the firſt preachers of the goſpel to appeal unto for witnes, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certain, that that tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been ſo ſufficient for this work as the apoſtles or apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the church, to expoſe themſelves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a tranſlation to ſerve their own turn, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelves, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the tranſlation of the Seventy was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Chriſt, Aquila fell in hand with a new tranſlation, and after him, Theodotion, and after him Symmachus: yea, there was a fifth and a ſixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. Theſe with the Seventy made up the Hexapla, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by Origen. Howbeit the edition of the Seventy went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by Origen (for the worth and excellency thereof above the reſt, as Epiphanius gathereth) but alſo was uſed by the Greek fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, Epiphanius abovenamed doth attribute ſo much unto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof not onely for interpreters, but alſo for prophets in ſome reſpect: and Juſtinian the emperour enjoyning the Jews his ſubjects to uſe eſpecially the tranſlation of the Seventy, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the Egyptians are ſaid of the prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is evident, (& S. Hierome affirmeth as much) that the Seventy were interpreters, they were not prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through overſight, another while through ignorance, yea ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the apoſtles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the ſenſe thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greek tranſlations of the old teſtament.

XX

Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderib. See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15. Novel. diatax. 146. προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμπόμενοι αὐτούς. Iſa. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret. S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundred yeares after Chriſt, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to convey the law and the goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many countreys of the weſt, yea of the ſouth, eaſt, and north, ſpake or underſtood Latine, being made provinces to the Romanes. But now the Latine tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt; ſaith S. Auguſtine) Again, they were not out of the Hebrew fountain (we ſpeak of the Latine tranſlations of the old teſtament) but out of the Greek ſtream, therefore the Greek being not altogether clear, the Latine derived from it muſt needs be muddy. This moved S. Hierome a moſt learned father, and the beſt linguiſt without controverſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the tranſlating of the old teſtament out of the very fountains themſelves: which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, induſtry, & faithfulneſſe, that he hath for ever bound the church unto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankfulneſſe.

The tranſlating of the ſcripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the church were thus furniſhed with Greek and Latine tranſlations, even before the faith of Chriſt was generally embraced in the empire: (for the learned know, that even in S. Hieromes time, the conſul of Rome and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the ſenate alſo) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the ſcriptures in the language which themſelves underſtood, Greek and Latine, (as the good lepers were not content to fare well themſelves, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might provide for themſelves) but alſo for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirſted after righteouſneſſe, and had ſouls to be ſaved as well as they, they provided tranſlations into the vulgar for their countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations under heaven did ſhortly after their converſion, heare Chriſt ſpeaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their miniſter onely, but alſo by the

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim. 2. King. 7. 9.

written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enow, if erewe will serve the turn. First, S. Hierome saith, Multarum gentium linguis scriptura antè translata, docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. i. The scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations, doth shew that those things that were added (by Lucian or Hesychius) are false. So S. Hierome in that place. The same Hierome elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the Seventy, suæ linguæ hominibus. i. for his countreymen of Dalmatia. Which words not onely Erasmus doth understand to purport, that S. Hierome translated the scripture into the Dalmatian tongue, but also Sixtus Senensis, and Alphonsus à Castro (that we speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of Rome, do ingenuously confesse as much. So S Chrysostome that lived in S. Hieromes time, giveth evidence with him: The doctrine of S. Iohn (saith he) did not in such sort (as the Philosophers did) vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added Theodoret, as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these, Every countrey that is under the sunne, is full of these words (of the Apostles and Prophets) and the Hebrew tongue (he meaneth the scriptures in the Hebrew tongue) is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation useth. So he In like manner, Ulpilas is reported by Paulus Diaconus and Isidore (and before them by Sozomen) to have translated the scriptures into the Gothick tongue: John Bishop of Sivil by Vasæus, to have turned them into Arabick, about the yeare of our Lord 717: Beda by Cistertiensis, to have turned a great part of them into Saxon: Efnard by Trithemius, to have abridged the French psalter as Beda had done the Hebrew, about the yere 800. king Alured by the said Cistertiensis, to have turned the psalter into Saxon: Methodius by Aventinus (printed at Ingolstad) to have turned the scriptures into Sclavonian: * Valdo, bishop of Frising by Beatus Rhenanus to have caused about that time, the gospels to be translated into Dutch-rithme, yet extant in the library of Corbinian: Valdus, by divers to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned into French, about the yeare 1160. Charles the fifth of that name, surnamed The wise, to have caused them to be turned into French, about 200 yeares after Valdus his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth Beroaldus. Much about that time, even in our king Richard the seconds dayes, John Trevisa translated them into English, and many English bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the Syrian translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens libraries, of Widmanstadius his setting forth, and the Psalter in Arabick is with many, of Augustinus Nebiensis setting forth. So Postel affirmeth, that in his travell he saw the gospels in the Ethiopian tongue; And Ambrose Thesius alledgeth the Psalter of the Indians, which he testifieth to have been set forth by Potken in Syrian characters. So that, to have the scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord Cromwell in England, or by the Lord Radevil in Polonie, or by the Lord Vngnadius in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, As we have heard, so we have seen.

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Evangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio.

Sixt. Sen. lib. 4.

Alphon à Castro lib. 1 ca. 13.

S. Chrysost. in Johan. cap. 1. Hom. 1

Theodor. 5. Therapeut.

P. Diacon. lib. 12.

Isidor. in Chron. Goth.

Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37.

Vasæus in Chron. Hispan.

Polidor. V. rg. 5 histor. Anglorum testatur idem de Alured o nost o.

Aventin lib 4.

* Circa annum 900

B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2.

Beroald.

Thuan.

Psa. 48. 8.

Now the church of Rome would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them, and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to Clement the 8. that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of Pius the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the scripture, (Lucifugæ scripturarum, as Tertullian speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own bishops and inquisitors. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved: neither is it the plain dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

Πῶρον ἀδώρητον καὶ ὀνήσιμον. Sophocles.

See the observation (set forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, lib prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5.

Tertul. de resurr. carnis.

Joh. 3. 20.

The unwillingnes of our chief adversaries, that the scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with drosse, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lacte gypsum malè miscetur, saith S Irenæy) we hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but wind in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be lapidosus, as Seneca speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of Judah and Hierusalem, like Sanballat in Nehemiah, mock, as we heare, both at the work and workmen, saying, What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stonie wall. Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the catholicks (meaning Popish Romanists) alwayes go in jeopardie, for refusing to go to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can manum de tabula. We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus. That is, Do we condemn the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus S. Hierome may be thought to speak.

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

Nehe. 4. 2, 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. advers. Rufin.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in king Henries time, or king Edwards (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or queen Elizabeths of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them

A satisfaction to our brethren. i

them to have been raiſed up of God, for the building and furniſhing of his church, and that they deſerve to be had of us and of poſterity in everlaſting remembrance. The judgement of Ariſtotle is worthy and well known: If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much ſweet muſick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus his maſter) had not been, we had not had Timotheus. Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onſet upon that which helpeth forward to the ſaving of ſouls. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they underſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountain that is ſealed, there is no profit, as Ptolemee Philadelph wrote to the Rabbins or maſters of the Jews, as witneſſeth Epiphanius: and as S. Auguſtine ſaith, A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger (whoſe tongue is ſtrange unto him) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the ſame time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike us: they, we perſwade our ſelves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abiezer, that ſtrake the ſtroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim was not to be deſpiſed. See Judges 8. verſ. 2. Joaſh the king of Iſrael did not ſatisfie himſelf, till he had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the prophet, for giving over then. Aquila, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as Saint Hierome witneſſeth. How many books of prophane learning have been gone over again and again, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame book of Ariſtotles Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſix or ſeven ſeveral tranſlations. Now if this coſt may be beſtowed upon the goord, which affordeth us a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut down, what may we beſtow, nay what ought we not to beſtow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (ſaith Tertullian) if a toy of glaſſe be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be evil, becauſe his majeſties is good, neither let any be grieved, that we have a prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael; (let Sanballats and Tobiahs do ſo, which therefore do bear their juſt reproof) but let us rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the tranſlations of the bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to paſſe, that whatſoever is ſound already (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours farre better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may be corrected, and the truth ſet in place. And what can the king command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been ſet a work, approve their duty to the king, yea their obedience to God, and love to his ſaints more, then by yeelding their ſervice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the work? But beſides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it. For the very hiſtoricall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the puritanes, at his majeſties coming to this crown, the conference at Hampton court having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the communion book, ſince it maintained the bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and empty ſhift; yet even hereupon did his majeſty begin to bethink himſelf of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gave order for this tranſlation which is now preſented unto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous brethren.

Ariſt. 2. metaphyſ. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. Auguſt. lib. 19. de civit. Dei. ca. 7.

Judges 8. 2. 2. Kings 13. 18. 19

S. Hieron. in Ezech. chap. 38

Jere. 23. 28.

Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tenui viliſſimum vitrum, quanto pretioſiſſimum margaritum Hieron. ad Sabin.

An anſwer to the imputations of our adverſaries.

Now to the later we anſwer, that we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the bible in Engliſh, ſet forth by men of our profeſſion (for we have ſeen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the kings ſpeech which he uttered in parliament, being tranſlated into French, Dutch, Italian and Latine, is ſtill the kings ſpeech, though it be not interpreted by every tranſlatour with the like grace, nor peradventure ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſenſe, every where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part, and a naturall man could ſay, Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c. A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many ſlips in his life, (elſe there were none vertuous, for in many things we offend all) alſo a comely man and lovely, though he have ſome warts upon his hand, yea, not onely freckels upon his face, but alſo ſcarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the ſunne, where apoſtles or apoſtolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary meaſure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burn the word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Judge by an example or two. Plutarch writeth, that after that Rome had been burnt by the Galles, they felſoon to build it again: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had been moſt ſightly and convenient: was Catiline therefore an honeſt man, or a good patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or Nero a good prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of Ezra, and the propheſie of Haggai it may be gathered, that the temple built by Zerubbabel after the return from Babylon, was by no means to be compared to the former built by Solomon (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later) notwithſtanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forſaken by the Jews, or profaned by the Greeks? The like we are to think of tranſlations. The tranſlation of the Seventy diſſenteth from the originall in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perſpicuity, gravity, majeſty, yet which of the apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? nay, they uſed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint Hierome and moſt learned men do confeſſe) which they would not have done, nor by their example of uſing of it, ſo grace and commend it to the church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the Engliſh bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the authours of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call us by the ſame right that they call themſelves catholikes, both being wrong) we marvell what divinity taught them ſo. We are ſure Tertullian was of another minde: Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas? Do we try mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould try their perſons by their faith. Alſo Saint Auguſtine was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by Tychonius a Donatiſt, for the better underſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make uſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them ſo farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeen in Saint Auguſtines third book De doctrina Chriſtiana. To be ſhort, Origen, and the whole church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were ſo

James 3. 2.

Horace.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 30

ſarre from treading underfoot (much more from burning) the tranſlation of Aquila a proſelite, that is, one that had turned Jew; of Symmachus and Theodotion, both Ebionites, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the Hebrew originall, and the tranſlation of the Seventy (as hath been before ſignified out of Epiphanius) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 9. S. Aug. lib. Retract at. Video in verſu vitia mea, S. Aug Epiſt. 8.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cavill and objection of theirs againſt us, for altering and amending our tranſlations ſo oft, wherein truly they deal hardly, and ſtrangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint Auguſtine was not afraid to exhort Saint Hierome to a Palinodia or recantation: the ſame S. Auguſtine was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay, revoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doth even glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the truth, we muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their ſervice-books, porteſſes and breviaries, but alſo of their Latine tranſlation? The ſervice book ſuppoſed to be made by Saint Ambroſe (Officium Ambroſianum) was a great while in ſpeciall uſe and requeſt: but Pope Hadrian calling a counſel with the aid of Charles the emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the ſervice-book of Saint Gregory univerſally to be uſed. Well, Officium Gregorianum gets by this means to be in credit, but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very Romane ſervice, was of two faſhions, the new faſhion, and the old, (the one uſed in one church, the other in another) as is to be ſeen in Pamelius a Romaniſt, his preface, before Micrologus. The ſame Pamelius reporteth out of Radulphus de Rivo, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277, Pope Nicolas the third removed out of the churches of Rome, the more ancient books (of ſervice) and brought into uſe the miſſals of the friers Minorites, and commanded them to be obſerved there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to be new, of the new ſtamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: Pius Quintus himſelf confeſſeth, that every biſhoprick almoſt had a peculiar kinde of ſervice, moſt unlike to that which others had: which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never ſo ancient, and privileged and publiſhed by biſhops in their dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his own ſetting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now, when the father of their church, who gladly would heal the ſore of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and jarring; we hope the children have no great cauſe to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let us ſee therefore whether they themſelves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw ſtones at us. O tandem major parcas inſane minori; they that are leſſe ſound themſelves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that Valla, Stapulenſis, Eraſmus, and Vives, found fault with their vulgar tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope Leo the tenth allowed Eraſmus tranſlation of the new teſtament, ſo much diſſevent from the vulgar, by his apoſtolike letter and bull: That the ſame Leo exhorted Pagnin to tranſlate the whole bible, and have whatſoever charges was neceſſary for the work? Surely, as the apoſtle reaſoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former law and teſtament had been ſufficient, there had been no need of the latter: ſo we may ſay, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he conſulted onely himſelf: then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all ſorts, even their own Trent champions Paiva and Vega, and their own inquiſitor Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro, and their own biſhop Iſidorus Clarius, and their own cardinall Thomas a vio Caietan, do either make new tranſlations themſelves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgement about the text, ſo many of their worthies diſclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their Paris-edition differ from the Lovain, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not Sixtus Quintus confeſſe, that certain catholikes (he meaneth certain of his own ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the ſcriptures into Latine, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtrive what he could, out of ſo uncertain and manifold a variety of tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeem to be left certain and firm in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counſel and conſent of his cardinals, that the Latine edition of the old & new teſtament, which the councel of Trent would have to be authentick, is the ſame without controverſie which he then ſet forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing houſe of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his preface before his bible. And yet Clement the eighth his immediate ſucceſſour to account of, publiſheth another edition of the bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of Sixtus, (& many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord Jeſus Chriſt with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is ſweet harmony and conſent, if this be? Therefore, as Demaratus of Corinth adviſed a great king, before he talked of the diſſenſions among the Grecians, to compoſe his domeſtick broils (for at that time his queen and his ſonne and heir were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our adverſaries do make ſo many and ſo various editions themſelves, and do jarre ſo much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no ſhew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

Horat.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. præfa. ſixta bibliis.

But it is high time to leave them, and to ſhew in brief what we propoſed to our ſelves, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſurvey of the bible. Truely (good Chriſtian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we ſhould need to make a new tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus had been true in ſome ſort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons inſtead of wine, with wheal inſtead of milk: but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not juſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that ſought the truth rather then their own praiſe. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not exercendi cauſâ, (as one ſaith) but exercitati, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overſeer and ἐπισκοπος under his maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our whole church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo Nazianzen taught ſo long ago, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt, and to learn after; yea that τὸ μὴ πάνυ παραλλαγὴν μανθάνειν, to learn and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor ſafe for the

The purpoſe of the tranſlatours, with their number, furniture, care &c.

Nazianzen. εἰς τὸν ἐπισκοπον ἀφικόμενος.

Idem in Apologet.

the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with Saint Hierome, Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus. Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. *Saint* Hierome *maketh no mention of the* Greek *tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old testament out of* Greek, *but out of* Hebrew. *And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpe sight of wit, or deepenesse of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of* David, *opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint* Augustine *did, O let thy scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the* Hebrew *text of the old testament, the* Greek *of the new. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. Saint* Augustine *calleth them preceders, or originall tongues; Saint* Hierome, *fountains. The same S.* Hierome *affirmeth, and* Gratian *hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the old testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes, so of the new by the* Greek *tongue he meaneth by the originall* Greek. *If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the scriptures we say in these tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his church by his prophets and apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the* Septuagint *did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventy two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like Saint* Hierome, *if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the scripture into* English, *and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of* Origen, *that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been hudled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slacknesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translators or commentators,* Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, *or* Latine, *no nor the* Spanish, French, Italian, *or* Dutch; *neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and seeing no reproch for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.*

Reasons moving us to set diversity of lections in the margine, where there is great probability for such.

Some peradventure would have no varietie of lections to be set in the margine lest the authoritie of the scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertaintie, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be sound in this point. For though, whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest, *as* S. Chrysostome *saith, and as* S. Augustine, In those things that are plainly set down in the scriptures all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charitie. *Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from loathing of them for their every where-plainnesse partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek ayd of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrin all points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnesse would better beseem us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modestie with Saint* Augustine, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis, *It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the scriptures, which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the* Hebrews *speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the* Hebrews *themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as Saint* Hierome *somewhere saith of the* Septuagint. *Now in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie to doubt of those things that are evident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as* S. Augustine *saith, that varietie of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the scriptures: so diversitie of signification and sence in the margine, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good, yea, is necessary as we are perswaded. We know that* Sixtus Quintus *expressly forbiddeth, that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as* Paul *the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priviledge, as the dictators of* Rome *were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subiect to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his bodie is subiect to wounds, and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.*

Reasons inducing us not to stand curiously upon an identity of phrasing.

An other thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men some where, have been as exact as they could that way. Truely, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But, that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the Hebrew *or* Greek *word once by* purpose, *never to call it* intent; *if one where* journeying, *never* travelling; *if one where* think, *never* suppose; *if one where* pain, *never* ache; *if one where* joy, *never* gladnes, *&c. Thus to minse the matter, we thought to savour more of curiositie, then wisedome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that*

S. Augustl. lib. 11. Confes. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.
S. Hieron. ad Sunniam & Fretel.
S. Hieron. ad Lucinium. Dist 9 ut veterum.
Joseph. Antiq. lib.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac. & Ocean. aduers. Ruffin.
μεταφράσαι.

φιλεῖ γὰρ ἐκεῖνο σφόδρα ἀλλ' ἀφόδρων μᾶλλον.
Sophocl. in Electr.

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα.
S. Chrysost. in 2. Thes. cap. 2.
S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 9.

S. Aug. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 4.
ἀπαξ λεγόμενα.

Hier. in Ezek. c. 3.

S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ cap. 14
Sixtus 5 præf. Bibl.

Plat. in Paulo secundo.
ἀμετανόητε. τραπέζῃ ἔσχε σὺ ἐξ.

πολύσημα.

A bird. Nicepn. Callist. lib. 1. cap. 42. Sitteron in 4. Jona. See S. Aug. epist. 10.

that vse of new-singlenesse called νεωτερων σχήματα, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning Cucurbita (to which reading the people had been used) into Hedera. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessary changings: we might also be charged (by sufferers) with some unequall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words Stand up higher, have a place in the bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be banished for ever, we might be taxed peradventure with S. James his words, namely, To be partiall in our selves, and iudges of evil thoughts. Adde hereunto that niceneſſe in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore be using divers words in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same libertie in our English versions out of Hebrew and Greek, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leave the old ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put washing for baptisme, and congregation instead of church: as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their azymes, tunike, rationall, holocausts, pie-uce, patche, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense that since they must needs translate the bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the scripture may speak like it self, as in the language of Canaan, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Ναζωλογία. εὐλωλογία. τὸ ἀσυνοίκιζον ὄνομα. See Euseb. ἐφηπαρώτευ. lib. 12. ex Platon.

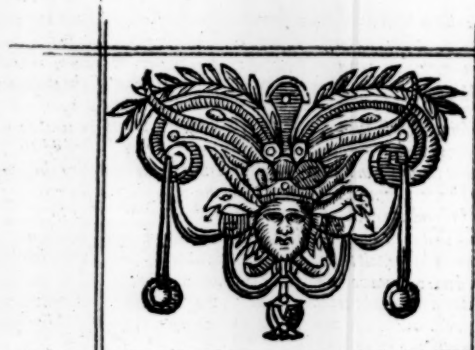
Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts yea correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergesites, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with Esau, sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkneſſe more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not your selves. Remember the advice of Nazianzene, It is a grievous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great faire, and to seek to make markets afterwards: also the encouragement of Saint Chrysostome, It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. Augustine, They that despise Gods will inviting them, shall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is and will bring us to everlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to reade it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15. Jerem. 2. 13.

Matt. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazian. εἰς ὁγ. Cath. ἀτιμον πεπόνηκεν παραδοῦναι τὰ ἀναγκαῖα ἀσχημοσύνη ἁλῶναι. S. August. al artic. fict. falso objec. Artic. 16. Heb. 10. 31.

S. Chrysost. in epist. ad Rom. cap. 14. ver. 26. in fine. ἀνέλκεται πρὸς με ἀμελούμενος



THE NAMES AND ORDER

of all the books of the old and new Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath chapters	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leviticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Joſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Judges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1. Samuel	31	Joel	3
2. Samuel	24	Amos	9
1. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2. Kings	25	Jonah	4
1. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2. Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſther	10	Haggai	2
Job	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Proverbs	31		

¶ The books called Apocrypha

1. Esdras hath chapters	9	Baruch with the epiſtle of Jeremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna.	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ The books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath chapters	28	1. Timotheus hath chapters	6
Mark	16	2. Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The epiſtle of James	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. John	5
Epheſians	6	2. John	1
Philippians	4	3. John	1
Coloſſians	4	Jude	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Revelation	22
2. Theſſalonians	3		

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the ſunne, moon, and ſtarres,* 20 *of fiſh and fowl,* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † And the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry-land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that it *was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that it *was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And * God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

---

* Pſal. 33. 6. and 136. 5. Acts 14. 15. and 17. 24. Hebr. 11. 3.

* 2. Cor. 4. 6.

† Heb. *between the light and between the darkneſſe.*

† Heb. *and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.*

* Pſal. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† Heb. *expanſion.*

* Pſal. 33. 7. and 136. 6. Job 38. 8.

† Heb. *tender graſſe.*

* Deut. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7.

† Heb. *between the day and between the night.*

† Heb. *for the rule of the day, &c.*

* Jer. 31. 35.

* 2. Eſdr. 6. 47.

‖ Or, *creeping.*

† Heb. *ſoul.*

† Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. Wiſd. 2. 23. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Epheſ. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Matth. 19. 4.

* Chap. 9. 2.

† Heb. *creepeth.*

† Heb. *ſeeding ſeed.*

* Chap. 9. 3.

† Heb. *a living ſoul.*

* Eccluſ. 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But ‖ there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man† *of the* * dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, † thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the aire; and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eies, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eies of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this; thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the daies of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betwen thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children, and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto

---

2 — * Exod. 20.11. and 31.17. Deut. 5.14. Hebr. 4.4.

† Heb. *created to make.*

‖ Or, *a mist which went up from, &c.*

† Heb. *dust of the ground.*

* 1. Cor. 15.47.

* 1. Cor. 15.45.

* Eccles. 24.25.

† Heb. *Cush.*

‖ Or, *eastward to Assyria.*

‖ Or, *Adam.*

† Heb. *eating thou shalt eat.*

† Heb. *dying thou shalt die.*

† Heb. *as before him.*

‖ Or, *the man.*

† Heb. *called.*

† Heb. *builded.*

* 1. Cor. 11.8.

* Matth. 19.5. Mark 10.7. 1. Cor. 6.16. Ephes. 5.31.

† Heb. *Yea, because, &c.*

* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. Tim. 2.14.

† Heb. *a desire.*

* Eccles. 25.24. 1. Tim. 2.14.

‖ Or, *things to gird about.*

† Heb. *wind.*

‖ Or, *subject to thy husband.*

* 1. Cor. 14.34.

† Heb. *cause to bud.*

† Heb. *Chavah.*

21 Unto Adam alſo and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming ſword which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 12 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt citie. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not reſpect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doeſt well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and * ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † bloud crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength. A fugitive and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that findeth me ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeven-fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and ſhe conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a citie; and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methuſael; and Methuſael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harp and organe.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal Cain, an † inſtructer of every artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for ‖ I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven-fold, truely Lamech ſeventy and ſeven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24. The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THIS *is* the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the * likenes of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them; and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeares, and begat *a ſonne* in his own likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the daies of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares, and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

5 And all the daies that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty yeares, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred & ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the daies of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninetie yeares, and begat † Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the daies of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventie yeares, and begat ‖ Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the daies of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixtie and five yeares, and begat † Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the daies of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and five yeares, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred ſixtie and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the daies of Jared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeares, and he died.

† Heb. *Hebel.*
† Heb. *a feeder.*
† Heb. *at the end of daies.*
† Heb. *ſheep or goats.*
* Heb. 11. 4.
‖ Or, *have the excellencie?*
‖ Or, *ſubject unto thee.*
* Wiſd. 10. 3. Matth. 23. 35. 1 Joh. 3. 12. Jude 11.
† Heb. *bloods.*
‖ Or, *mine iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiven.*
† Heb. *Chanoch.*
† Heb. *Lamech.*
† Heb. *Seth.*
† Heb. *Enoſh.*
‖ Or, *to call themſelves by the name of the LORD.*
* 1. Chron. 1. 1. * Wiſd. 2. 23.
* 1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.
† Heb. *Kenan.*
‖ Gr. *Maleleel.*
† Heb. *Jered.*

4 †Gr. *Mathusala*

21 And Enoch lived sixtie and five yeares, and begat † Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the daies of Enoch were three hundred sixtie and five yeares.

* Eccles 44.16 Heb.11.5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeares, and begat Lamech.

†Heb. *Lemech.*

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat † Lamech seven hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixtie and nine yeares, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat a sonne.

† Gr. *Not.*

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeares, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* faire; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwaies strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his daies shall be an hundred and twenty yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

‖ Or, *the whole imagination.* The hebrew word signifieth not onely *the imagination*, but also *the purposes and desires.*

* Chap. 8 21. Matth. 15.19.

† Heb. *every day.*

5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickednesse of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‖ every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart *was* onely evil † continually.

† Heb *from man unto beast.*

* Eccles. 44.17. 2. Pet. 2 5.

‖ Or, *upright.*

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, *from the earth.*

† Heb. *nests.*

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the doore of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2.5.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

† Heb. *seven seven.*

3 Of fowls also of the aire by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven daies, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourtie daies and fourtie nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. *blot out.*

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeares old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife and his sonnes wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth

‖ Or, *on the seventh day.*

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeare of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

‖ Or, *flood-gates*

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourtie daies and fourtie nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sonnes with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the

the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb. *wing.*

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourtie dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

* Wisd. 10. 4.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Heb. *the breath of the spirit of life.*

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

* Wisd. 10. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

† Heb. *in going and returning.*

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

† Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

† Heb. *in going forth and returning.*

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† Heb. *caused her to come.*

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundred and one yeare, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Heb. *families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† Heb. *a savour of rest.*

* Chap. 6. 5. Matth. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

† Heb. *as yet all the dayes of the earth.*

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 God's covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocketh of his sonne. 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

* Chap. 1. 29.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb, have I given you all things:

* Levit. 19. 26.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your bloud of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matth. 26. 52. Revel. 13. 10.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans bloud, by man shall his bloud be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

* Isa. 54. 9.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you,

6

neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a floud, neither shall there any more be a floud to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a floud to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger sonne had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the floud three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeares, and he died.

* Ecclus 43.17, 12.

† Heb. *Chenaan.*

‖ Or, *servant to them.*

‖ Or, *perswade.*

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Japheth. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sonnes born after the floud.

2 * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

* 1. Chro. 1. 5.

* 1. Chro. 1. 8.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and ‖ the citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 * And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his daies was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the floud.

† Gr. *Babylon.*

‖ Or, *he went out into Assyria.*

‖ Or, *the streets of the citie.*

† Heb. *Tzidon.*

† Heb. *Azzah.*

* 1. Chro. 1. 17.

† Heb. *Arpachshad.*

† Heb. *Shelah.*

* 1. Chro. 1. 19.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a citie and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

† Heb. *lip.*

† Heb. *words.*

† Heb. *every one said to his neighbour.*

† Heb. *burn them to a burning.*

¶ And

5 And the LORD came down to ſee the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not underſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

† That is, confuſion.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, * becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

* Wiſd. 10. 5.

* 1. Chr. 1. 17.

10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the floud.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirtie yeares, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirtie yeares, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber foure hundred and three yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chro. 1. 19.

16 * And Eber lived foure and thirty yeares, and begat

* Called Luk. 3. 35. Phaler.

* Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg foure hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeares, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeares, & begat ſonnes and daughters.

* Luk. 3. 35. Sarug.

20 And Reu lived two and thirtie yeares, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirtie yeares, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

* Luk. 3. 34. Thara.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares, and begat * Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

* Joſh. 24. 2. 1. Chro 1. 26.

26 And Terah lived ſeventy yeares, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

* Neh. 9. 7. Judith 5. 7. Act. 7. 4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feigne his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

NOw the * LORD had ſaid unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, unto a land that I will ſhew thee.

* Act. 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

* Chap. 18. 18. and 22. 18. Act. 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* ſeventy and five yeares old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

* Chap. 13. 15.
* Chap. 13. 4.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on ſtill toward the ſouth.

† Heb. *in going and journeying.*

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to ſojourn there; for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my ſiſter; that it may be well with me for thy ſake; and my ſoul ſhall live becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe *was* very fair.

15 The princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and he-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done unto me? Why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe *was* thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She *is* my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattell, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the ſouth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered everie where, before the LORD deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and ſinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes and look from the place where thou art, northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, *then* ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings againſt five. 12 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him. 18 Melchizedek bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 22 The reſt of the ſpoil, his partners having had their portion, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That theſe* made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeares they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to En-miſhpat, which *is* Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the ſame *is* Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* ſlime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers ſonne (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * kings dale.

18 * And Melchizedech king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* Abram of the moſt high God poſſeſſour of heaven and earth:

20 And bleſſed *be* the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP.

* Chap. 12. 7.

† Heb. *men brethren.*

* Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.

† Heb. *plains.*

‖ Or, *the plain of Kiriathaim.*
‖ Or, *the plain of Paran.*

‖ Or, *led forth.*
‖ Or, *inſtructed.*

* 2 Sam. 18. 18.
* Hebr. 7. 1.

* Hebr. 7. 4.

† Heb. *ſoules.*

CHAP. XV.

1 God encouraged Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a she-goat of three yeares old, and a ramme of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sunne was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a suretie * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeares.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

19 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquitie of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sunne went down and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and † a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 9 An angel sendeth her back to submit her self, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and shalt bear a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called ‖Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* foureſcore and six yeares old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almightie God; * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and and thou shalt be a father of † many nations:

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, & I will make nations of thee; & kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land

9

† Heb. *he builded by her.*

† Heb. *that which is good in the eyes.* † Heb. *afflicted her.*

‖ That is, *God shall hear.*

‖ That is, *the well of him that liveth and seeth me.*

† Heb. *a lamp of fire.*

‖ Or, *upright, or, sincere.*

† Heb. *multitude of nations.*

† Heb. *of thy sojournings.*

* Psal. 16.5.
* Rom. 4.18.
* Rom. 4.3. Galat. 3.6. James 2.23.
* Acts 7.6.
* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. Deut. 34.4.
* Chap. 25.18.
* Chap. 24.62.
* Chap. 5.22.
* Rom. 4.17.

10 land of Canaan, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye ſhall keep between me and you, and thy ſeed after thee; * Every man-childe among you ſhall be circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkinne, and it ſhall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And † he that is eight daies old ſhall be circumciſed among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which *is* not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is born in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my covenant ſhall be in your fleſh for an everlaſting covenant.

14 And the uncircumciſed man-childe, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkinne is not circumciſed, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and give thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people ſhall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and ſhall Sarah, that is ninetie yeares old, bear?

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee!

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall bear thee a ſonne indeed; and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my covenant with him for an everlaſting covenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I have heard thee: behold I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, whom Sarah ſhall bear unto thee at this ſet time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were born in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe; and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne, in the ſelf ſame day, as God had ſaid unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeares old and nine when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteen yeares old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelf ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, born in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

* Acts 7.8.

* Acts 7.8. Rom 4.11. † Heb. *a ſonne of eight dayes.* * Levit 12.3. Luke 2.21. John 7.22.

† Heb. *She ſhall become nations*

* Chap. 18.10. and 21.2.

* Chap. 25.16.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he ſat in the tent doore in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eies and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelf toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morſel of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are ye come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife ſhall have a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which *was* behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah ſhall have a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neare, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fiftie righteous within the citie; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

† Heb. *ſtay ye*

† Heb. *you have paſſed.*

† Heb. *haſten*

* Chap. 17.19. and 21.2.

* 1. Pet. 3.6.

* Chap. 12.3. and 22.18. Acts 3.25. Galat. 3.8.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am *but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for *lack of* five? And he said, If I finde there fourtie and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourtie found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twentie found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

¶ *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 4 *The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safetie into the mountains.* 18. *He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar.* 24. *Sodom & Gomorrah are destroyed,* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cave.* 31 *The wicked originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarrie all
‖ Chap.18.4. night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your waies. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old & young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them, as *is* good in your eies: onely unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neare to break the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

* Wisd.19.17. 11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

‖ Chap.18.20. * 13 For we will destroy this place, because the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here; lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercie, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie *is* neare to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sunne was † risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And

† Heb. *are found.*
‖ Or, *punishment*
* Wisd 10.6.

† Heb. *thy face.*

† Heb. *gone forth.*
* Deut.29.23. Luke 17.29. Isa.13.19. Jerem.50.40. Amos 4.11. Jude 7.

12

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loſeth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham,* 14 *reſtoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproveth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth-countrey, and dwelled between Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She *is* my ſiſter: and Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe *is* † a mans wife.

† Heb. *married to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neare her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He *is* my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

‖ Or, *ſimplicity, or ſincerity.*

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me; therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he *is* a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore *her* not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed *ſhe is* my ſiſter; ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; At every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He *is* my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

† Heb. *it is good in thine eies*

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eies, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſervants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſaac is born:* 4 *He is circumciſed.* 6 *Sarahs joy.* 9 *Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth.* 15 *Hagar in diſtreſſe.* 17 *The angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.*

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 18. 10.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.

* Act. 7. 8. Galat. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight daies old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his ſonne Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond-woman ſhall not be heire with my ſonne, *even* with Iſaac.

* Galat. 4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he *is* thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting *it* on her ſhoulder) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandred in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the childe under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſat her down over againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-ſhot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhe ſat over againſt *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*:

18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eies, and ſhe ſaw a well of water; and ſhe went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſwear unto me here by God, that

† Heb. *if thou wilt do unto me.*

† that thou wilt not deal falſly with me, nor with my ſonne, nor with my ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſwear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ew-lambes of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ew-lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For *theſe* ſeven ew-lambes ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this well.

‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, *tree.*

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many daies.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel ſtaieth him.* 13 *Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme.* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is bleſſed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

* Hebr. 11. 17.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold, *here* I *am.*

† Heb. *behold me.*

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eies, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe; and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Iſaac his ſonne: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here *am* I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the ‖ lambe for a burnt-offering?

† Heb. *behold me.*

‖ Or, *kid.*

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will provide himſelf a lambe for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* Iam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely *ſonne* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eies, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is ſaid *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.

‖ That is, *the LORD will ſee*, or *provide.*

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely *ſonne*:

* Pſal. 105. 9. Eccluſ. 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heaven, and as the ſand which *is* upon the ſea-† ſhore; and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies;

† Heb. *lip.*

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. Eccluſ. 44. 22. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. *Rebecca.*

24 And his concubine whoſe name *was* Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahath, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeares old: *theſe were* the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the ſame *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, and ſpake unto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I *am* a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

6 Heare us, my lord; thou *art* † a mightie prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead; none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† Heb. *a prince of God.*

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall give it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place amongſt you.

† Heb. *full money.*

10 And Ephron dweſt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

† Heb. *eares.*

14

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, & Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver, which he had named in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made ſure unto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſervant.* 10 *The ſervants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The ſervant bleſſeth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſervant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to go.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† Heb. *gone into dates.*

2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

* Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land; he ſhall ſend his angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſonne from thence.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his maſter *were* in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, *and.*

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water.*

† Heb. *that women which draw water go forth.*

12 And he ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* Verſ. 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſel to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: *let the ſame be* ſhe *that* thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac; and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſel *was* † very faire to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Heb. *good of countenance.*

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw *water* for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ eare-ring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold;

‖ Or, *jewell for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie and his trueth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſel ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he

he said, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

*Vers. 13. 43 *Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a *little* water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water:* and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: & I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deal kindely and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

† Heb. *vessels.* 53 And the servant brought forth† jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, *Send me away unto my master.

*Vers. 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ‖ *a few* daies, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

‖ Or, *a full yeare, or ten moneths*

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south-country.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eies, and saw, and behold, the camels *were* coming.

‖ Or, *to pray.*

64 And Rebekah lift up her eies, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a vail and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age and death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

* 1. Chro 1. 32.

4 And the sonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these *are* the daies of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeares*; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

* Chap. 23. 16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

16

13 And * these *are* the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

* 1. Chron. 1. 29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These *are* the sonnes of Ishmael, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeares of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeares: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria; *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Heb. *fell.*

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children strugled together within her: and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger then *the other* people; and * the elder shall serve the younger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her daies to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore yeares old when she bare them.

* Hose. 12. 3.

27 And the boies grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

† Heb. *venison was in his mouth*

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Heb. *with that red*, with that *red* pottage.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

† Heb. *going to die.*

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he sware unto him; and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

* Hebr. 12. 16.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* faire to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeare an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. *found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great:

† Heb. *went going.*

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants. And the Philistines envied him.

‖ Or, *husbandry.*

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the daies of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the daies of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. *living.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

‖ That is, *contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, *hatred.*

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, *room.*

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his armie.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Heb. *seeing we saw.*

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. *if thou shalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

‖ That is, *an oath.*
‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27.46.
† Heb. *bitterness of spirit.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eies were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said unto him, My sonne: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison:

† Heb. *hunt.*

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it.*

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairie man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them.*

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger sonne?

† Heb. *desireable.*

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his sonne, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. *before me.*

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my sonne, whether thou *be* my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neare unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I *am.*

25 And he said, Bring *it* neare to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neare to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neare now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neare, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

* Hebr. 11.20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy sonne, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed.

† Heb. *trembled with a great trembling greatly.*
† Heb. *hunted.*

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter crie, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

‖ That is, *a supplanter.*

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee my sonne?

‖ Or, *supported.*

18

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The daies of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Jacob her younger sonne, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

44 And tarrie with him a few daies, untill thy brothers furie turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

* Heb. 12. 17.
* Verse 28.
‖ Or, *of the fatnesse.*
* Obad. 10.
* Chap. 26. 35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 12 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almightie blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou maiest be † a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou maiest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sunne was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, untill I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that citie *was called* Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.
† Heb. *break forth.*
* Deut. 12. 20.
* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.
‖ That is, *the house of God.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THEN Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*

6 And he said unto them, † *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them.*

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neare, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

† Heb. *lift up his feet.*
† Heb. *children.*
† Heb. *is there peace to him?*
† Heb. *yet the day is great.*

12 And

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† Heb. *hearing.*

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him † the ſpace of a moneth.

† Heb. *a moneth of daies.*

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Jacob, Becauſe thou *art* my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me, what *ſhall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eied; but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob ſerved ſeven yeares for Rachel; and they ſeemed unto him *but* a few daies, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my daies are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What *is* this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

† Heb. *place.*

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this alſo, for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeares.

28 And Jacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

‖ That is, *ſee a ſonne.*

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſonne* alſo: and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon

‖ That is, *hearing.*

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

‖ That is, *joyned.*

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2.
‖ That is, *praiſe.*
† Heb. *ſtood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher.* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulon, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joſeph.* 25 *Jacob deſireth to depart.* 27 *Laban ſtaieth him on a new covenant.* 37 *Jacobs policie, whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter; and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or els I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel; and he ſaid, *Am* I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, that I may alſo † have children by her.

† Heb. *be built by her.*

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife; and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath given me a ſonne: therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, *judging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wraſtlings have I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Heb. *wraſtlings of God.*
‖ That is, *my wraſtling.*
* Called, Mat. 4. 13. *Nephthalim.*

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troup cometh: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, *a troup or compaſſe.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

† Heb. *in my happineſſe.*
‖ That is, *happy.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the daies of wheat-harveſt, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, *Is it* a ſmall matter that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes mandrakes alſo? And Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night for thy ſonnes mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me; for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſonnes mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, and bare Jacob the fift ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me mine hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name ‖ Iſſachar.

‖ That is, *an hire*

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the ſixt ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie; now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I have born him ſix ſonnes: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, *dwelling.*
* Called Matt. 4. 13. *Zabulon.*

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, *judgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And ſhe called his name ‖ Joſeph; and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

‖ That is, *adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Rachel had born Joſeph, that Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom

20 I have ſerved thee, and let me go; for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eies, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadſt before I *came*, and it is *now* † increaſed unto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my coming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine own houſe alſo?

† Heb. *broken forth.*
† Heb. *at my foot.*

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I give thee? And Jacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will paſſe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats: and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

† Heb *to morrow.*

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be accounted ſtolen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhe-goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* every one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the brown among the ſheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three daies journey betwixt himſelf and Jacob: and Jacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut-tree; and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which *was* in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they ſhould conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoever the ſtronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eies of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

† Heb. *as yeſterday and the day before.*

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages; then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire; then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eies, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

‖ Or, *he-goats.*

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Jacob: And I ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eies and ſee, all the rammes which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28. 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſonnes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. *teraphim.*

20 And Jacob ſtole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Heb. *the heart of Laban.*

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven daies journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† Heb. *from good to bad.*

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and † ſteal away from me? and didſt not tell me, that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp?

† Heb. *haſt ſtolen me.*

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and

and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe, *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtolen my gods?

31 And Jacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had ſtolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſervants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſat upon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. *felt.*

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women *is* upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſinne that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuffe; what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold-ſtuffe? ſet *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twentie yeares *have* I *been* with thee, thy ewes and thy ſhe-goats have not caſt their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn *of beaſts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, *whether* ſtolen by day, or ſtolen by night.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night; and my ſleep departed from mine eies.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeares in thy houſe; I ſerved thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, and ſix yeares for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Jacob, *Theſe* daughters *are* my daughters, and *theſe* children *are* my children, and *theſe* cattell *are* my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they took ſtones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

‖ That is, *the heap of witneſſe.*

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-ſahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, *a beacon, or watch-tower.*

48 And Laban ſaid, This heap *is* a witnes between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wives beſides my daughters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witneſſe, and *this* pillar *be* witneſſe, that I will not paſſe over this heap to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob ſware by the fear of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, *killed beaſts*

55 And early in the morning Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſonnes and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

21

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus coming. 9 He praieth for his deliverance. 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This *is* Gods hoſt: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hoſts or camps.*

3 And Jacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb. *field.*

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau; Thy ſervant Jacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants: and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Jacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one companie and ſmite it, then the other companie which is left ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Jacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant; for with my ſtaffe I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

† Heb. *I am leſſe then all, &c.*

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, *and* the mother † with the children.

† Heb. *upon.*

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night; and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes and ten foles.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants,

22 vants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he *is* behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behinde us: For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Heb. *my face.*

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the companie.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sonnes, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

† Heb. *caused to passe.*

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

† Heb. *ascending of the morning.*

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, * I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

* Hos. 12. 4.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore *is* it, *that* thou doest ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

‖ That is, *the face of God.*

31 And as he passed over Penuel the sunne rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindenesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eies, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came neare to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eies, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

† Heb. *to thee.*

6 Then the handmaidens came neare, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neare, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neare and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. *what is all this band to thee?*

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

† Heb. *be that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† Heb. *according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. *set, or place.*

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

† Heb. *wherefore is this?*

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, *booths.*

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a citie of * Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the citie.

* Called Act. 7. 16. *Sichem.*

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called Act. 7. 16. *Emmor.*
‖ Or, *lambs.*

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-elohe-israel.

‖ That is, *God the God of Israel.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marrie her. 13 The sonnes of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. *humbled her.*

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindely unto the damsel.

† Heb. *to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eies, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister,

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *were* a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs *be* ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his sonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the citie boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Heb. *mouth.*

27 The sonnes of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el.* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an altar at Beth-el.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el.* 16 *Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Jacob.* 27 *Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his houshold, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* eare-rings which *were* in their eares; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28. 19.
‖ That is, *the God of Beth-el.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth.

‖ That is, *the oak of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32. 28.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a companie of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

† Heb. *a little piece of ground.*

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

‖ That is, *the sonne of my sorrow.*
‖ That is, *the sonne of the right hand.*

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49. 4.

23 The sonnes of Leah; Reuben Jacobs first-born, and

24 and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.
24 The sonnes of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.
25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.
26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.
27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the citie of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.
28 And the daies of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeares.
* Chap.25.8. 29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and *was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of daies: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.
2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.
3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.
* 1.Chro.1.35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.
5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sonnes of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.
† Heb. *souls.* 6 And Esau took his wives and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.
7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.
* Iosh.24.4. 8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.
† Heb. *Edom.* 9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.
* 1.Chron.1. 35.&c. 10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes; *Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau.
11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.
12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.
13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.
14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam and Korah.
15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first-born *sonne* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,
16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these *were* the sonnes of Adah.
17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.
18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.
19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.
* 1.Chro.1.38. 20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,
21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.
23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.
24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.
25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.
28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.
29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,
30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.
31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.
32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.
33 And Bela died, and Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.
35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Avith.
36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead.
38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,
41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of † the Edomites. † Heb. *Edom.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ismaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. † Heb. *of his fathers sojournings.*
2 These *are* the generations of Jacob; Joseph *being* seventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the sonnes of Bilhah,

hah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he *was* the ſonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, *pieces.*

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright; and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid unto him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſunne and the moon, and the eleven ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them. And he ſaid unto him, Here *am I.*

† Heb. *ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field: and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks.*

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this

† Heb. *maſter of dreams.*

† dreamer cometh:

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit; and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

* Chap. 42. 22.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no bloud, *but* caſt him into this pit that *is* in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ *colours* that *was* on him.

‖ Or, *pieces.*

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eies and looked, and behold, a companie of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carrie *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and our fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. *hearkened.*

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, * and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twentie *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

* Pſal. 105. 17. Wiſd. 10. 13. Acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joſeph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe *is* not; and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat: an * evil beaſt hath devoured him; Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his ſonne many daies.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him; but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

† Heb. *eunuch.* But the word doth ſignifie not onely *eunuchs*, but alſo *chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.*

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captain of the guard.

† Heb. *chief of the ſlaughtermen* or *executioners.*

‖ Or, *chief marſhall.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Judah; 27 ſhe beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name *was* * Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe called his name Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſonne; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Judahs firſt-born, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD; and the LORD ſlew him.

* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

† Heb. *was evil in the eies of the* LORD.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

† Heb. *the daies were multiplied.*

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her,

and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend *thee* † a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou ſend *it*?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ſaying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* ‖openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her; and alſo the men of the place ſaid, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take *it* to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and alſo behold, ſhe *is* with childe by whoredome: and Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe *was* brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe *are*, *am* I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe *are* theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath been more righteous then I; becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her travell, that behold twinnes *were* in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe travelled, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and ſhe ſaid, ‖How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖* Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joſeph advanced in Potiphars houſe.* 7 *He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation.* 13 *He is falſly accuſed.* 19 *He is caſt in priſon.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Joſeph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 And Joſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerved him; and he made him overſeer over his houſe, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him overſeer in his houſe, and over all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Joſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joſephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, ſave the bread which he did eat: and Joſeph was *a* goodly *perſon*, and welfavoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eies upon Joſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid unto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Joſeph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that *Joſeph* went into the houſe to do his buſineſſe, and *there was* none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That ſhe called unto the men of her houſe, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried *with* a † loud voice.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake unto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſervant which thou haſt brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to paſſe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe, when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake unto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſervant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joſephs maſter took him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners *were* bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joſeph, and †ſhewed him mercie, and gave him favour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Joſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing, *that was* under his hand; becauſe the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in priſon.* 4 *Joſeph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:* 20 *They come to paſſe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers,

† Heb. *the doore of eies, or of Exajim.*

† Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

Or, *in Enajim.*

† Heb. *become a contempt.*

‖ Or, *wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?* ‖ That is, *a breach.*

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

† Heb. *great.*

† Heb. *extended kindneſſe unto him.*

cers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces evil?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three daies;

‖ Or, reckon.

13 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindenes, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream; and behold, *I had* three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or cook.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three daies;

‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

19 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckoned.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; & he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaoh's two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Heb. fat.

6 And behold, seven thin eares and blasted with the east-winde sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin eares devoured the seven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12. &c.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20. † Heb. made him run.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

‖ Or, when thou heareſt a dream, thou canſt interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poore and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnes.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† Heb. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven eares came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.

‖ Or, small.

24 And the thin eares devoured the seven good eares: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven yeares; and the seven good eares *are* seven yeares: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven yeares; and the seven

28 emptie eares blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeares of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeares of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following; for it *shall be* very ‡ grievous.

† Heb. *heavie.*

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* ‖ established by God; and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, *prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeares.

‖ Or, *overseers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. *be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eies of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1. Mac. 2. 53. Act. 7. 10.
† Heb. *be armed*; or, *kisse.*

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, & put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, *silk.*

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ † Bow the knee: & he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *tender father*: † Heb. *Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnathpaaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *prince.*

46 (¶ And Joseph *was* thirty yeares old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeares, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every citie, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sonnes, before the yeares of famine came: which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.
‖ Or, *prince.*

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, *forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, *fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seven yeares of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened † all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *all wherein was.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sonnes, Why do ye look one upon another?

* Act. 7. 12.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, & spake † roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Heb. *hard things with them.*

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37 5.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sonnes: we *are* true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednes of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

† Heb. *bound.*

17 And he † put them all together into ward, three daies.

† Heb *gathered.*

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carrie corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sinne against the childe; and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his bloud is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for † he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eies.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, *but* that you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray haires with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? & we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, & also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and † slay, and make readie: for *these* men shall † dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neare to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house,

* Chap.43.5.

* Chap.37.21.

† Heb. *an interpreter* was *between them.*

† Heb. *went forth.*

† Heb. *with no good things.*

† Heb. *asking he asked us.*

† Heb. *mouth.*

† Heb. *knowing could we know?*

* Chap.44.32.

‖ Or *twice by this.*

‖ Or, *and I, as I have been, &c.*

† Heb. *kill a killing.*

† Heb. *eat.*

† Heb. *roll himself upon us.*

* Chap.42.3.

† Heb. *coming down we came down.*

† Heb. *your money came to me.*

30 house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

* Chap. 18.4. and 24.32.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

† Heb. *peace.* † Heb. *is there peace to your father.*

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and said, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eies, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merrie with him.

† Heb. *they drank largely.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Josephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.

† Heb. *him that was over his house.*

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carrie, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the citie, *and* not *yet* farre off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

‖ Or, *maketh triall.*

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖ Or, *make triall.*

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we cleare our selves? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neare unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eies upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

* Chap. 43.3.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes:*

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

* Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray haires with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray haires of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

* Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father.

† Heb. *finde my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man

man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

† Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.* * Act.7.13.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

‖ Or, *terrified.*

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: and they came neare: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

† Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eies.* * Chap.50.20.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

† Heb. *to put for you a remnant.*

6 For these two yeares *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five yeares, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, † to preserve you a posteritie in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy sonne Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarrie not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five yeares of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to povertie.

12 And behold, your eies see, and the eies of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

† Heb. *was good in the eies of Pharaoh.*

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

† Heb. *Let not your eie spare, &c.*

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

† Heb. *mouth.*

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

† Heb. *carrying.*

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Heb. *his.* 31

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my sonne *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his companie goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again:* and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eies.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carrie him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

* Iosh.24.4. Psal.105.23. Isa.52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

* Exod.1.1. and 6.14. Num.26.5. 1.Chron.5.1.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And * the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

* Exod.6.15. 1.Chron.4.24.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1.Chron.6.1.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1.Chro. 2.3. and 4.21. Chap.38.3.

13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

* 1.Chro.7.1.

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sonnes and his daughters, *were* thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1.Chro.7.30.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap.41.50. ‖ Or, *prince.*

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Benjamin *were* Belah, and

* 1.Chron.7.6. and 8.1.

32

and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These *are* the sonnes of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the soules *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sonnes of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the soules *were* seven.

26 All the soules that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, besides Jacobs sonnes wives, all the soules *were* threescore and six;

† Heb. *thigh.*

27 And the sonnes of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two soules: * all the soules of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore & ten.

* Deut. 10. 22.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell; and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.

† Heb. *they are men of cattell.*

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28. Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

† Heb. *how many are the daies of the yeares of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The daies of the yeares of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the daies of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the daies of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the daies of their pilgrimage.

* Hebr. 11. 9, 13.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ Or, *as a little childe is nourished.* Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell; and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeare.

† Heb. *led them*

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the second yeare, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eies, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖ Or, *princes.*

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fift *part* unto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fift *part*; except the land of the ‖ priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, *princes.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeares: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeares.

† Heb. *the daies of the yeares of his life.*

29 And

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die: and he called his ſonne Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, If
* Chap. 24. 2. now I have found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truely with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

* Hebr. 11. 21. 31 And he ſaid, Swear unto me: And he ſware unto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſick father. 2 Jacob ſtrengtheneth himſelf to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his own. 7 He telleth Joſeph of his mothers grave. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that *one* told Joſeph, Behold, thy father is ſick: and he took with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſonne Joſeph cometh unto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob ſaid unto Joſeph, God Almighty appeared unto me at
* Chap. 28. 13. and 35. 6. * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy ſeed after thee, *for* an everlaſting poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 41. 50. Ioſ. 13. 7. 5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, *and* ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

* Chap. 35. 19. 7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They *are* my ſonnes, whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

† Heb. heavie. 10 (Now the eies of Iſrael were † dim for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) And he brought them neare unto him; and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Joſeph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt-born.

* Hebr. 11. 21. 15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſſe the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac; and let them † grow into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Heb. as fiſhes do increaſe. 17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this *is* the firſt-born, put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great; but truely his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulneſſe. 20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, & as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you *that* which ſhall befall you in the laſt daies.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and heare, ye ſonnes of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignity, and the excellency of power:

† Heb. do not thou excell. * Chap. 35. 22. 1 Chro. 5. 1. ‖ Or, my couch is gone. 4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, then defiledſt thou *it*: ‖ He went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, ‖ inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they ‖ digged down a wall.

‖ Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence. 7 Curſed *be* their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruell. I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

‖ Or, houghed oxen. 8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſonne, thou art gone up: he ſtouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him *ſhall* the gathering of the people *be*:

11 Binding his ſole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eies *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that it was pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† Heb. an arrow-ſnake. 17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, † an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out

34

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hinde let loose: he giveth goodly words.

† Heb. *daughters.*

22 ¶ Joseph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whose* † branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence *is* the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hils: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall raven *as* a wolf: in the morning he shall devoure the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these *are* the twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said unto them, I *am* to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

* Chap. 47.30.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

* Chap. 23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourtie daies were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the daies of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten daies.

† Heb. *wept.*

4 And when the daies of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eies, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

* Chap. 47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was a very great companie.

10 And they came to the threshing-floore of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven daies.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his sonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7.16.

* Chap. 23.16.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Heb. *charged.*

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did unto thee evil: And now we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindely unto them.

† Heb. *to their hearts.*

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeares.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third *generation:* * the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

* Numb. 32.39.

† Heb. *born.*

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

* Heb. 11.22.

25 And * Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE

THE SECOND BOOK OF *MOSES*, CALLED EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Joſephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwives in ſaving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be caſt into the river.

NOw * theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, every man and his houſehold came with Jacob:

* Gen.46.8. Chap.6.14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

† Heb.*thigh.* * Gen.46.27. Deut.10.22.

5 And all the ſouls that came out of the †loyns of Jacob, were *ſeventie ſouls: for Joſeph was in Egypt *alreadie.*

6 And Joſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Act.7.17.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joſeph.

9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael *are* moe & mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and *ſo* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet over them task-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

† Heb. *and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.*

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee *them* upon the ſtools; if it *be* a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him, but if it *be* a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſonne that is born ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is born, 3 and in an ark caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Geiſhom is born. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

* Chap.6.20. Num.26.59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, ſhe * hid him three moneths.

* Acts 7.20. Heb.11.23.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and ſhe laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh her ſelf at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, & I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, *drawn out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that *there was* no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

† Heb. *a man, a prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

16 Now the ‖ prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

‖ Or, *prince.*

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away; but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the

the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

* Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

* Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God † had respect unto *them*.

† Heb. *knew*.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethros flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

* Act. 7. 30.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy ground.

* Iosh. 5. 15. Act. 7. 33.

6 Moreover he said, * I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

* Mat. 22. 32. Act. 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three daies journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, *but by strong hand.*

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put *them* upon your sonnes, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians.

* Chap. 11. 2. and 12. 35.

‖ Or, *Egypt.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and poure *it* upon the dry-land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become bloud upon the dry-land.

† Heb. *shall be and shall be.*

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sonnes, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see *that* thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my sonne, *even* my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my sonne go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her sonne, and † cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloudy husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloudy husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

† Heb. *a man of words.*
‖ Heb. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*
* Mat. 10. 19. Mark. 13. 11. Luk. 12. 11.
‖ Or, *shouldest.*
* Chap. 7. 1.
‖ Or, *knife.*
† Heb. *made it touch.*

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moses & Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour † to be abhorred in the eies of Pharaoh and in the eies of his servants; to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

* Chap. 3. 18.
† Heb. *let the work be heavy upon the men.*
† Heb. *a matter of a day in his day*
† Heb. *to stink.*
† Heb. *delivering, thou hast not delivered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewes his promise by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong

38

hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

† Heb. *lift up my hand.*

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *shortnes, or, straitnesse.*

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1. Chron. 5. 3.

15 * And the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon.

* 1. Chro. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of * the sonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven yeares.

* Numb. 3. 17. 1. Chron. 6. 1.

17 The sonnes of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeares of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeares.

* Numb. 26. 57 1. Chron. 6. 2.

19 And the sonnes of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the yeares of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirtie and seven yeares.

* Chap. 2. 2. Num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and * she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

* Numb. 25. 11.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers doe likewise. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into bloud.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* fourescore yeares old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeares old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the

in the river, and they ſhall be turned to bloud.
18 And the fiſh that *is* in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink; and the Egyptians ſhall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† Heb. *gathering of their waters.*

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded; and he *lift up the rod and ſmote the waters that *were* in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants; and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to bloud.

*Chap.17.5.

* Pſal.78.44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river, died; and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 *And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

*Wiſd.17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven daies were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer removeth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The ſwarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let *them* go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖kneading-troughs.

‖ Or, *dough.*

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

*Wiſd.17.7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, & for thy people, † to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

‖ Or, *have this honour over me, &c.*
‖ Or, *againſt when.*
† Heb. *to cut off.*

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

‖ Or, *againſt to morrow.*

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people; they ſhall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man, and upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they *are*.

‖ Or, *a mixture of ſome beaſts, &c.*

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhall be there; to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diviſion between my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Heb. *a redemption.*
‖ Or, *by to morrow.*

24 And the LORD did ſo: and *there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and *into* his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies.

* Wiſd. 16.9.

‖ Or, *deſtroyed.*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do; for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eies, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We will go three daies journey into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command us.

* Chap.3.18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and he removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

40

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boyls, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

* Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17.
† Heb. *made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattell in the field.

† Heb. *set not his heart unto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, & I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

† Heb. *voices of God.*

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up.

† Heb. *hidden*, or, *dark.*

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

† Heb. *by the hand of Moses.*

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh sueth unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

ANd the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signes before him.

* Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Els if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

* Wisd. 16. 9.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

† Heb. *eie.*

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen,

ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

† Heb. *who and who, &c.*

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. *Look to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous *were they:* before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *haſtened to call.*

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte; and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

† Heb. *faſtened.*

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, † even darkneſſe *which* may be felt.

† Heb *that one may feel darkneſs.*

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three daies.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three daies: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

* Wiſd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtaied: let your little ones alſo go with you.

† Heb. *into our hands.*

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give † us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with us; there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in *that* day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

41

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt-born.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moſes *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Eccluſ. 45. 1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that *is* behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Heb. *that is at thy feet.*

† Heb. *heat of anger.*

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The paſſeover is inſtituted. 11 The rite of the paſſeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The firſt-born are ſlain. 31 The Iſraelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the paſſeover.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *ſhall be* the firſt moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they ſhall take to them every man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an houſe.

‖ Or, *kid.*

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe, take *it* according to the number of the ſouls; every man according to his eating, ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall be without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeare: ye ſhall take *it* out from the ſheep or from the goats.

† Heb. *ſonne of a yeare.*

6 And ye ſhall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it † in the evening.

† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

42.

7 And they shall take of the bloud, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, and on the upper doore-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; rost with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water; but rost with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt, I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *princes.*

13 And the bloud shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are:* and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *for a destruction.*

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven daies shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb. *soul.*

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

* Levit. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one & twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven daies shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‖ Or, *kid.*

* Heb. 11. 28.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hysope, and dip *it* in the bloud that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts, with the bloud that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

* Iosh. 4 6.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, *from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

* Chap. 11. 4.

* Wisd. 18. 11.

† Heb. *house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men.*

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

‖ Or, *dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians *jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required:* and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

* Num. 33. 3.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattell.

† Heb. *a great mixture.*

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeares.

* Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Galat. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeares, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

† Heb. *a night of observations.*

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

* Num. 9. 12. Ioh. 19. 36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

† Heb. *do it.*

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelf-ſame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt-born are ſanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the paſſe-over is commanded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the firſt-born, whatſoever openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, *both* of man and of beaſt: it *is* mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou ſhalt keep this ſervice in this moneth.

6 Seven daies ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the ſeventh day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread ſhall be eaten ſeven daies; and there ſhall no leavened bread be ſeen with thee, neither ſhall there be leaven ſeen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eies; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keep this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware unto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall give it thee,

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firſtling that cometh of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males *ſhall be* the LORDS.

13 And every firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou ſhalt break his neck: and all the firſt-born of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *is* this? that thou ſhalt ſay unto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both the firſt-born of man, and the firſt-born of beaſt; therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firſt-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it ſhall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eies. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that *was* neare; for God ſaid, Leſt peradventure the people repent when they ſee warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes took the bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you; and ye ſhall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernes.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day & night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea, over-againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his armie) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eies, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe *there were* no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground through the mids of the ſea.

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. Levit. 27. 26. Numb. 3. 13. and 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.

† Heb. *ſervants*

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.

† Heb. *cauſe to paſſe over.*

‖ Or, *kid.*

† Heb. *to morrow.*

‖ Or, *by five in a rank.*

* Gen. 50. 25. Joſh. 24. 32.

* Num. 33. 6.

* Num. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Pſal. 78. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Neh. 9. 19.

* Num. 33. 7.

* Joſh. 24. 6. 1. Mac. 4. 9.

* Chap. 6. 9.

‖ Or, *for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c.*

44

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east-winde all that night, and made the sea drie-land, and the waters were * divided.

* Iosh.4.23. Psal 114.3. *Psal.78.13. 1.Cor.10.1. Heb.11.29.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the drie-ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

‖ Or, *made them to go heavily.*

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

† Heb. *shook off*

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

* Psal.106.11.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry-land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

† Heb. *hand.*

31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wels, and seventie palm-trees.

* Wisd. 10.20.

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee; thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, *repossesse.*

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearfull *in* praises, doing wonders?

‖ Or, *mighty ones.*

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

* Deut 2.25. Iosh.2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnesse of thine arm they shall be *as* still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.

* Deut.2.25. Iosh.2.9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, *in* the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry-land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three daies in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, *bitternesse.*

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

* Ecclus.38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give eare to his commandements, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wels of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num 33.9.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent; 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out & gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Heb. *the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: ſpeak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

* Num. 11. 31.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

* Num. 11. 7. Pſal. 78. 24. Wiſd. 16. 20.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe *there lay* a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel ſaw *it*, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It *is* manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ Or, *what is this* or, *it is a portion.* * Ioh. 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † perſons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

† Heb. *by the poll or head.* † Heb. *ſouls.*

17 And the children of Israel did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkned not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtank: And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe *that* on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, eat that to day; for to day *is* a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six daies ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandements and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixt day the bread of two daies: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers *made* with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Ioſh. 5. 12. Nehem. 9. 15.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-niſſi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20. 3.

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith *thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto *Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavy, and they took a stone and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur staied up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sunne.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, and rehearse *it* in the eares of Joshua: for *I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ † because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethros counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHen *Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the *name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sonnes and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavie for thee; *thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I *will* give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of trueth, hating covetousnesse; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 God message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And

---

* Chap 7.20.

* Numb.20.9. Psal.78.15. and 105.41. Wisd.11.4. 1. Cor.10.4.

‖ That is, *tentation*.

‖ That is, *chiding*, or *strife*.

* Deut.25.17. Wisd.11.3.

* Called *Jesus*, Act.7.45.

* Num. 24. 20. 1.Sam.15.3.

‖ That is, *the* LORD *my banner*.

‖ Or, *because the hand* of Amalek *is against the throne of the* LORD, therefore, &c.

† Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the* LORD.

* Chap.2.16.

* Chap.2.22.

‖ That is, *a stranger there*.

‖ That is, *my God is an help*.

† Heb. *peace*.

† Heb. *found them*.

* Chap.1.10. 16.22. and 5.7. and 14.18.

† Heb. *a man and his fellow*.

† Heb *fading, thou wilt fade*.

* Deut.1.9.

3 And * Moſes went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Jacob, and tell the children of Iſrael;

* Acts 7. 38.

4 * Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

* Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut. 5. 2.

* Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24. 1.

6 And ye ſhall be unto me a * kingdome of prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9. Revel. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will do. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 3, 7. Deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go unto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the ſight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

Hebr. 12. 20.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot through, whether *it be* beaſt or man, it ſhall not live: when the ‖ trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

Or, *cornet.*

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding lowd; ſo that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

* Deut. 4. 11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, † charge the people, leſt they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

† Heb. *conteſt.*

22 And let the prieſts alſo which come neare to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou ſhalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the prieſts and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid* 20 *Moſes comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what ſort the altar ſhould be.*

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 * I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage.

* Deut. 5. 6. Pſal. 81. 10. † Heb. *ſervants.*

3 Thou ſhalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

* Levit. 26. 1. Pſal. 97. 7.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them that love me, and keep my commandements.

7 * Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

* Levit. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11. Mat. 5. 33.

8 Remember the ſabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six daies ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

* Chap. 23. 12. Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14.

10 But the ſeventh day *is* the ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in ſix daies the LORD made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them *is*, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the ſabbath-day, and hallowed it.

* Gen. 2. 2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy daies may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Deut. 5. 16. Matth. 15. 4. Epheſ. 6. 2.

13 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

* Matth. 5. 21.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 * Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom. 7. 7.

18 ¶ And * all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain ſmoking: and when the people ſaw *it*, they removed, and ſtood afarre off.

* Hebr. 12. 18.

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, * Speak thou with us, and we will heare: but let not God ſpeak with us, leſt we die.

* Deut. 5. 24. and 18. 16.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neare unto the thick darkneſſe where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou

* Deut. 27. 5. Ioſh. 8. 31.

† Heb. *build them with hewing.*

thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-servants. 5 For the servant whose eare is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For man slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOw these *are* the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

* Levit. 25.39. Deut. 15.12. Ier. 34. 14.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant; six yeares he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

† Heb. *with his body.*

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

† Heb. *saying shall say.*

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-post, and his master shall bore his eare through with an aul, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

† Heb. *be evil in the eies of, &c.*

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his sonne, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

* Levit. 24.17.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

* Deut. 19.3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

* Levit. 20.9. Prov 20.20. Matth. 15.4. Marke 7.10.

‖ Or, *revileth.*

‖ Or, *his neighbour.*

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. *ceasing.*

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staffe, then shall he that smote *him*, be quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

† Heb. *avenged.*

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges *determine.*

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

* Levit. 24. 20. Deut. 19.21. Matth. 5.38.

24 * Eie for eie, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eie of his servant, or the eie of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eies sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

* Genes. 9. 5.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then he shall give for the ransome of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a sonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatrie 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of usurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

IF a man shall steal an ox or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * foure sheep for a sheep.

‖ Or, *goat.*

* 2. Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no bloud be shed for him.

3 If the sunne be risen upon him, *there shall be* bloud *shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or asse, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*, he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuffe to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 *Then* ſhall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept *thereof*, and he ſhall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be ſtolen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31. 39.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witneſſe, *and* he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he ſhall ſurely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he ſhall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22. 28.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins. † Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed. * Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1. Mic. 2. 4.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt. * Levit. 19. 33.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe. * Zach. 7. 10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury. * Levit. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Pſal. 15. 5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the ſunne goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering onely, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein ſhall he ſleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he crieth unto me, that I will heare: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people. * Act. 23. 5. ‖ Or, *judges*.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* † the firſt of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquors: * the firſt-born of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou give unto me. † Heb. *thy fulneſſe*. † Heb. *teare*. * Chap 13. 2, 12, and 34. 19.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven daies it ſhall be with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: * neither ſhall ye eat *any* fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs. * Levit. 22. 8. Ezek. 44. 31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3, 6 Of juſtice. 4 Of charitableneſs. 10 Of the yeare of reſt. 12 Of the ſabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the bloud and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

‖ Or, *receive*.

THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement*.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee farre from a falſe matter; and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the † wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * ſix yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeventh *yeare* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard.

12 * Six daies thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeare.

15 * Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven daies, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appear before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt-fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſown in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeare, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remain untill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak; then I will be an enemie unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adverſarie unto thine adverſaries.

23 * For mine angel ſhall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: * but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: And I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

49

† Heb. *anſwer*.

* Deut 22. 4. ‖ Or, *wilt thou ceaſe to help him?* or, *and wouldeſt forbear to ceaſe to leave thy buſineſſe for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leave it to joyn with him.*

* Deut 16. 19. Eccluſ. 20. 29. † Heb. *the ſeeing*.

† Heb. *ſoul*.

* Levit. 25. 3.

‖ Or, *olive-trees*

* Chap 20 8. Deut. 5. 13. Luk. 13. 14.

* Deut. 16 16.

* Chap. 13. 3. and 34. 18.

* Deut. 16. 16. Eccluſ. 35. 4.

‖ Or, *feaſt*.

* Chap. 34. 26.

* Deut 14 21.

* Chap. 33. 2.

‖ Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee*.

* Chap. 33. 2. * Joſh 24. 11.

* Deut. 7. 25.

50

* Deut. 7. 14. 26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy daies I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Heb. *neck.*

* Josh. 24. 12. 28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, & inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

* Chap. 34. 15. Deut. 7. 2. 32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serve their gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee.

* Deut. 7. 16. Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty daies and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neare the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do.

* Chap. 19. 8. Verse 7. Deut. 5. 27.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the bloud, and put it in basons, and half of the bloud he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

* Verse 3.

8 And Moses took the bloud, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold * the bloud of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

* 1. Pet. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandements which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six daies: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eies of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty daies, and fourty nights.

* Chap. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

† Heb. *take for me.* ‖ Or, *heave-offering.* * Chap. 35. 5.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

‖ Or, *silk.*

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖ fine linen, and goats *hair*,

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod and in the * breast-plate.

* Chap. 28. 4. * Chap. 28. 15.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 1.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, *of the matter of the mercy-seat.*

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the

the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercie-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimonie that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercie-seat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimonie, of all things which I will give thee in commandement unto the children of Israel.

* Num. 7. 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 10.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ‖ to cover withall: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, *to poure out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

* Chap. 37. 17.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

‖ Or, *cause to ascend.*
† Heb. *the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which *was* shewed thee in the mount.

* Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
† Heb. *which thou wast caused to see.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The vaile for the arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Heb. *the work of a cunning workeman or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twentie cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. 52

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixt curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, *covering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

† Heb. *in the remainder of the length.*

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

† Heb. *hands.*

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twentie boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twentie boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twentie boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. *twinned.*

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

52

28 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the barres: and thou shalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the foure sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimonie: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercie-seat upon the ark of the testimonie, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foursquare, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make foure brazen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south-side, south-ward: *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn alwaies.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broydered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. Act. 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

† Heb. *be shewed.*

† Heb. *fifty by fifty.*

† Heb. *to ascend up.*

‖ Or, *embroydered.*

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx-ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael.

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the *other* ſtone according to their birth.

11 *With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memoriall unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſt-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be *being* doubled; a ſpanne *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpanne *ſhall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt †ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* foure rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a ‖ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this ſhall be* the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breaſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breaſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breaſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breaſt-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breaſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſt-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſt-plate of judgement the Urim & the Thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 *And it ſhall be upon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwaies upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glorie and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakedneſſe: from the loyns even unto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to miniſter in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquitie, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this *is* the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemiſh,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breaſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

* Wiſd. 18 24.

† Heb. *fill in it fillings of ſtone.* ‖ Or, *rubie.*

† Heb. *filling.*

† Heb. *fill their hand.*

† Heb. *fleſh of their nakedneſſe.* † Heb. *be.*

* Ecclus. 45. 9.

* Levit. 8. 2.

54

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

* Chap. 30.25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

† Heb. *binde.*

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

† Heb. *fill the hand of.*
* Chap. 28.41.
* Levit. 1.4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

* Levit. 3.3.
‖ It seemeth by anatomie, and the Hebrew doctors to be *the midriffe.*

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skinne, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it *is* a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his bloud, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

‖ Or, *upon.*

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the bloud that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes; and shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, *shake to and fro.*

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* † that sonne that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven daies, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Heb. *he of his sonnes.*

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Levit. 8.31. Matth. 12.4.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven daies shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven daies thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambes of the first yeare, day by day continually.

* Numb. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glorie.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Levit. 26.12. 2.Cor. 6.16.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foure ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

† Heb. *roof.*

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† Heb. *walls.*

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

† Heb. *ribs.*

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the teſtimonie; before the mercie-ſeat, that *is* over the teſtimonie, where I will meet with thee.

† Heb. *incenſe of ſpices.*

7 And Aaron ſhall burn thereon † ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

‖ Or, *ſetteth up.* † Heb. *cauſeth to aſcend.* ‡ Heb. *between the two evens.*

8 And when Aaron ‖ † lighteth the lamps ‡ at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhall ye poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the bloud of the ſinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare ſhall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

* Num. 1.2,3. † Heb. *them that are to be numbred.*

12 * When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number; then ſhall they give every man a ranſome for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them: that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred; half a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary (*A ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs) an half-ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

* Lev. 27.25. Num 3.47. Ezek. 45.12.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeares old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

† Heb. *multiply.* † Heb. *diminiſh.*

15 The rich ſhall not † give more, and the poor ſhall not † give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement-money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *ſhekels*, and of ſweet cinamon halfe ſo much, *even* two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*,

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyl.

‖ Or, *perfumer.*

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimonie,

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that *they* may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. *ſalted.*

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the worke of the tabernacle. 12 The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded. 18 Moſes receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1.Chr 2.20.

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimonie, and the mercy-ſeat that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Heb. *veſſels.*

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

56

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six daies may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix daies the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, *two tables of teſtimonie, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

* Chap.20.8. Deut.5.12. Ezek.20.12.

† Heb. *holines.*

* Gen.1.31. and 2.2.

* Deut.9.10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes cometh down with the tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelf.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

* Act.7.40.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which *are* in the eares of your wives, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Pſal.106.19. 1.King.12.28.

5 And when Aaron ſaw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

* 1.Cor.10.7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*.

* Deut.9.12.

8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiffe-necked people.

* Chap.33.3. Deut.9.13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, Why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mightie hand?

* Pſal.106.23. † Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

* Num.14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaideſt unto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for ever.

* Gen.12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimonie *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides, on the one ſide and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God graven upon the tables.

* Chap.31.18.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noyſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of *them that* ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for † being overcome: *but* the noiſe of *them that* ſing, do I heare.

† Heb. *weaknes*

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink *of it*.

* Deut.9.21.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they *are ſet* on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: So they gave *it* me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

† Heb. *thoſe that roſe up againſt them.*

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who *is* on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* unto me. And all the ſonnes of Levi gathered themſelves togethet unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

‖ Or, *And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, becauſe every man hath been againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.*

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his ſonne, and

† Heb. *fill your hands.*

and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſinne, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their ſinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; Neverthleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, *Unto thy ſeed will I give it.

* Gen.12.7. * Deut.7.22. Joſh.24.11.

2 *And I will ſend an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite:

* Chap.32.9. Deut.9.13.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou *art* a *ſtiffnecked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye *are* a ſtiffe-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afarre off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, *that* every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua, the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people: and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carrie us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *Is it* not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; *and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercie on whom I will ſhew mercie.

* Rom.9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes after fourtie daies in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

* Deut.10.1.

2 And be readie in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall *come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

* Chap.19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone:

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, *viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

* Chap.20.5. Deut.5.9. Jerem.32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it *is* a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not

* Deut.5.2.

not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou *art*, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

* Chap.23.32. Deut.7.2. 12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

† Heb. *ſtatues*. 13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

* Chap. 20.5. 14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name *is* Jealous, *is* a * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

* 1.King.11.2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

* Chap.23.15. 18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: Seven daies ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

* Chap.13.4. * Chap.22.29. Ezek.44.30. 19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling among thy cattell, *whether* ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

‖ Or, *kid*. 20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeem *him* not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * emptie.

* Chap.23.15. * Chap. 23.12. Deut.5 12. Luk. 13 14. 21 ¶ * Six daies thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in caring-time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

* Chap.23.16. 22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeares end.

† Heb. *revolution of the yeare*. * Chap.23.14, 17. Deut. 16.16. 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare ſhall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

* Chap .23.18. 25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

* Chap. 23.19. Deut.14.21. 27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou

* Deut.4.13. * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee and with Iſrael.

* Chap. 24.18. Deut.9.9. 28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty daies and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandements.

† Heb. *words*. 29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

* 2.Cor.3.13 34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

* Chap. 20.9. Levit.23.3. Deut.5.12. Luk 13.14. †Heb *ſabbaths*. 2 * Six daies ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

* Chap.25.2. 5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * whoſoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

* Chap.26.1. &c. 11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

* Chap.30.1. 15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

* Chap.27.1. 16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their coards,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings,& rings,and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue,and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpinne with their hands,and brought that which they had ſpunne,both of blue, and of purple,and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſedome, ſpunne goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones,and ſtones to be ſet; for the ephod,and for the breaſt-plate:

* Chap.30.23. 28 And * ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman,whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made,by the hand of Moſes.

* Chap.31.2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſedome,in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes,ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it,and too much.

* Chap.26.3,4 8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

* Chap.26.10. 12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits,and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain:the eleven curtains *were* of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves,and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain,which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together,that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent,of rammes skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle:twenty boards for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, & two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſt-ward, he made ſix boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

† Heb. *twinned* 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. *two ſockets, two ſockets under one board.* 30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſilver, † under every board two ſockets.

* Chap.25.28. and 30.5. 31 ¶ And he made * barres of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

32 And

32 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he cast for them foure sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

† Heb. *the work of a needle-worker, or embroyderer.*

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercie-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.*

* Chap. 25. 10. AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

* Chap. 25. 17. 6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

‖ Or, *out of, &c.* 8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, *out of, &c.*

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25. 29. ‖ Or, *to poure out withall.*

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

† Chap. 25. 31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* foure-square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same. * Chap. 30. 1.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary. * Chap. 30. 25.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* foure-square) and three cubits the height thereof. * Chap. 27. 1.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver, of brasse, and the foot of it, of brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, *brasen glasses.* † Heb. *assembling by troupes.*

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their brasen sock-

ets

kets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſilver.

11 And for the north-ſide, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſilver.

12 And for the weſt-ſide *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſilver.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of ſilver, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with ſilver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hooks of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of ſilver.

* Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ Thus is the ſumme of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of teſtimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moſes, *for* the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie.

† Heb. *a poll.* 26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vail; an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventie and five *ſhekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering *was* ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breaſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 31.10. and 35.19.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it* into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28.9. 6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſigners are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 28.12. 7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breaſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure-ſquare, they made the breaſt-plate double; a ſpanne *was* the length thereof, and a ſpanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

‖ Or, *rubie.* 10 And they ſet in it foure rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *was* a ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breaſt-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breaſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breaſt-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed; and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinnes died red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the teſtimonie, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercie-ſeat,

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore,

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimonie, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar † moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the firſt moneth in the ſecond yeare, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimonie into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercie-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimonie; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And

* Chap.28.33.
* Chap.28.42.
* Chap.28.36.
† Heb. *the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.*
* Chap. 26.35. † Heb. *the order thereof.*
† Heb. *holineſſe of holineſſes.*
* Num.7.1.
* Chap.35.12.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moses.

‡ Chap. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

63

* Num. 9. 15. 1. King. 8. 10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeys:

† Heb. *journeyed*

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF *MOSES*, CALLED LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntarie will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 10.

4 * And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the bloud, and sprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the bloud thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

‖ Or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ Or, *the filth thereof.*

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with oyl and incense,* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying-panne:* 12 *or of the first-fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure: and he shall poure oyl upon it, & put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Eccles. 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it shall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

‖ Or, *on a flat plate, or face.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-panne, it shall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Vers. 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: For ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

† Heb *ascend.*

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mark. 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

* Exod. 29. 22.
‖ Or, *suet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, *midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

* Chap. 7. 25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud.

* Gen. 9. 4. Chap 7. 26. and 19. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sinne-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuarie.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 *And the skinne of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

* Exod. 29. 14. Num. 19. 5.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

† Heb *to without the camp.*
* Heb. 13. 11.
† Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eies of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandements of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When

14 When the ſinne which they have ſinned againſt it, is known, then the congregation ſhall offer a young bullock for the ſinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation ſhall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger *in ſome* of the bloud, and ſprinkle *it* ſeven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he ſhall put *ſome* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall poure out all the bloud at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he ſhall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a ſinne-offering, ſo ſhall he do with this: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiven them.

21 And he ſhall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the firſt bullock: it *is* a ſinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done *ſomewhat* through ignorance *againſt* any of the commandements of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which ſhould not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his ſinne, wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge; he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out his bloud at the bottome of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he ſhall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

† Heb. *any ſoul.* † Heb. *people of the land.*

27 ¶ And if any †one of the† common people ſinne through ignorance, while he doth *ſomewhat againſt* any of the commandements of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his ſinne, which he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſinne-offering, and ſlay the ſinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottome of the altar.

*Chap. 3. 14.

31 And *he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace-offerings; and the prieſt ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a *ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

*Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a ſinne-offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſinne-offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of floure. 14 The treſpaſſe-offering in ſacrilege, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoul ſinne, and heare the voice of ſwearing, and *is* a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of unclean cattell, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatſoever uncleanneſſe *it be* that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever *it be* that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats; for a ſinne-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiency of a lambe.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer *that* which *is* for the ſinne-offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder.

* Chap. 1. 15.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſinne-offering upon the ſide of the altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a ſinne-offering: he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it *is* a ſinne-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

* Chap. 2. 2. *Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

86

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.
16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.
17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD; though he wiſt *it* not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquitie.
18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wiſt *it* not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.
19 It *is* a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

* Chap. 4. 2.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 If a ſoul ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖† fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;
3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:
4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,
5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖† in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.
6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt.
7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.
8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it)
10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.
11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.
12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.
13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.
14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.
15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.
16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.
17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.
18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * Every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.
19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an * ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.
21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
22 And the prieſt of his ſonnes that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: *It is* a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.
23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.
24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.
26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.
27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.
28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcowred, and rinſed in water.
29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.
30 * And no ſinne-offering whereof *any* of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, ſhall be eaten; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

* Chap. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4.
* Chap. 2. 9.
* Exod. 29. 35.
* Exod. 16. 36.
* Chap. 11. 33.
* Heb. 13. 11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the treſpaſſe-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thankſgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the bloud are forbidden. 28 The prieſts portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy.
2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe-offering: and the bloud thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about upon the altar.
3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And

‖ Or, *in dealing.* † Heb. *putting of the hand*
* Num. 5. 6.
* Chap. 5. 16.
‖† Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.* † Heb. *in the day of his treſpaſſe.*
* Chap. 5. 15.
‖ Or, *for the burning.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a treſpaſſe-offering.

6 Every male among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne-offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe-offering: *there is* one law for them: the prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall have *it*.

8 And the prieſt that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the prieſt ſhall have to himſelf the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dreſſed in the frying-panne, and ‖ in the panne, ſhall be the prieſts that offereth it.

‖ Or, *on the flat plate*, or *ſlice*.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he ſhall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankſgiving, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it ſhall be the prieſts that ſprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings for thankſgiving, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntarie offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day, ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoul that eateth of it, ſhall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any unclean thing, ſhall not be eaten, it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be clean ſhall eat thereof.

20 But the ſoul that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, * having his uncleanneſſe upon him, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

* Chap. 15. 3.

21 Moreover, the ſoul that ſhall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanneſſe of man, or *any* unclean beaſt, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of ſheep, or of goat.

* Chap. 3. 17.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelf, and the fat of that which is torn with beaſts, may be uſed in any other uſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.

† Heb. *carcaſe*.

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoul that eateth *it*, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye ſhall eat no manner of bloud, *whether it be* of fowl or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings

* Gen. 9. 4. Chap. 3. 17. & 17. 14.

27 Whatſoever ſoul *it be* that eateth any manner of bloud, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breaſt, it ſhall he bring, that * the breaſt may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the prieſt ſhall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breaſt ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye give unto the prieſt for an heave-offering, of the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, ſhall have the right ſhoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breaſt and the heave-ſhoulder have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the prieſt, and unto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD in the prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſinne-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ramme of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the ſinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

* Exod. 28. 2, 4. * Exod. 30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, * This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 29. 4.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breaſt-plate upon him: alſo he * put in the breaſt-plate the Urim and Thummim.

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; alſo upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 28. 39, &c.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot to ſanctifie them.

a Eccluſ. 45. 15. Pſal. 133. 2. 12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to ſanctifie him.

† Heb. *bound.* 13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

b Exod. 29. 1. 14 *And he brought the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſinne-offering.

15 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottome of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his fleſh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the

b Exod. 29. 14. LORD *commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moſes burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

c Exod. 29. 31. 22 ¶ And *he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

23 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

d Exod. 29. 24. &c. 27 And he put all *upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breaſt and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

e Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and ſprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſonnes, and upon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boyl the fleſh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it. * Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* ſeven daies, untill the daies of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeven daies ſhall he conſecrate you. * Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven daies, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people.* 8 *The ſinne-offering.* 12 *and the burnt-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, *that* Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael;

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 1.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe, *both* of the firſt yeare, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moſes commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſinne-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the ſinne-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, * beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them; and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*
† Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*
* Exod. 29. 38.
* Gen. 4. 4. 1. Kin. 18. 38. 2. Chro. 7. 1. 2. Mac. 2. 10, 11

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: And they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. Chro. 24. 2.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-breaſt and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ſonnes due, *which* are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſinne-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquitie of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the ſinne-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

* Exod. 29. 24.
* Chap. 6. 26.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beaſts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fiſhes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things, which are unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatſoever hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers; them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They ſhall be even an abomination unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall have their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

* Deut. 14. 4. Act. 10. 14.
* 2. Mac. 6. 18.

13 ¶ And

10 And Moſes took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot to ſanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 *And he brought the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſinne-offering.

15 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottome of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his fleſh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moſes burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And *he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

23 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all *upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breaſt and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and ſprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſonnes, and upon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boyl the fleſh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* ſeven daies, untill the daies of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeven daies ſhall he conſecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven daies, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people. 8 The ſinne-offering. 12 and the burnt-offering for himſelf. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, *that* Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael;

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, *Take thee a young calf for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe, *both* of the firſt yeare, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moſes commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſinne-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And

Exod. 29. 14.

Exod. 29. 31.

Exod. 29. 24. &c.

Exod. 29. 26.

Exod. 29. 35.

Exod. 29. 1.

Ecclus. 45. 15. Pſal. 133. 2.

† Heb. *bound.*

* Exod. 29. 1.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the ſinne-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, * beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them; and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*
† Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*
* Exod. 29. 38.
* Gen. 4. 4. 1. Kin. 18. 38. 2. Chro. 7. 1. 2. Mac. 2. 10, 11

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: And they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-breaſt and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ſonnes due, *which* are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſinne-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquitie of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the ſinne-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

* Exod. 29. 24.
* Chap. 6. 26.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beaſts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fiſhes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things, which are unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatſoever hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers; them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They ſhall be even an abomination unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall have their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

* Deut. 14. 4. Act. 10. 14.
* 2. Mac. 6. 18.

13 ¶ And

70

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelicane, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* foure, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have foure feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* foure, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the cameleon, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and

* Chap. 6. 28. * ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

† Heb. *a gathering together of waters.* 36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, † *wherein there is* plentie of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowen; it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon; it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

† Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† Heb. *souls.*

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe-birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven daies: according to the daies of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirty daies: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the daies of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the bloud of her purifying three score and six daies.

6 And when the daies of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lambe † of the first yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† Heb. *a sonne of his yeare.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her bloud. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

* Luk. 2. 24. † Heb. *her hand finde not sufficiency of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When

2 When a man shall have in the skinne of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

‖ Or, *swelling.*

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper then the skinne of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skinne, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven daies.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne; then the priest shall shut him up seven daies more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skinne; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw flesh in the rising;

† Heb. *the quickening of living flesh.*

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up; for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie cover all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skinne, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven daies.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skinne whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Heb. *a burning of fire.*

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper then the skinne; it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright spot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven daies.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skinne, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it *be* in sight deeper then the skinne, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight deeper then the skinne, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seven daies.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven daies more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor *be* in sight deeper then the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him; and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair growen up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skinne of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skinne: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

† Heb. *head is pilled.*

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skinne of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the daies wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, * without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5. 2. 2. King. 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

† Heb. *work of.*

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skinne; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

† Heb. *vessell or instrument*

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven daies.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skinne, *or* in any work that is made of skinne; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven daies more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

† Heb. *whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skinne *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

* Mat. 8. 2. Mar. 1. 40. Luk. 5. 12.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hysope.

‖ Or, *sparrows.*

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hysope, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

† Heb. *upon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven daies.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eie-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two he-lambes without blemish, and one ew-lambe † of the first yeare, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. *the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the sinne-offering *is* the priests, so *is* the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palme of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. *his hand reach not.*
† Heb. *for a waving.*

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sinne-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall poure of the oyl into the palme of his own left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, *ſome* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyl that *is* in the prieſts hand, he ſhall put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Even* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come and tell the prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the houſe:

‖ Or, prepare. 36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ emptie the houſe, before the prieſt go *into it* to ſee the plague; that all that *is* in the houſe be not made unclean: and afterward the prieſt ſhall go in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven daies.

39 And the prieſt ſhall come again the ſeventh day, and ſhall look: and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones, in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an unclean place without the citie.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall poure out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an unclean place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the prieſt ſhall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* unclean.

45 And he ſhall break down the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carry *them* forth out of the citie into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut up, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes; and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

† Heb. *in coming in ſhall come in, &c.* 48 And if the prieſt † ſhall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe clean, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe two birds, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, over running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar-wood, and the hyſope, and the ſcarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the ſlain bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall *let* go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie, and * ſcall,

* Chap. 13. 30. 55 And for the leproſie of a garment, & of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot.

† Heb. *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.* 57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues. 13 The cleanſing of them. 19 The uncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

‖ Or, running of the reins. 2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* unclean.

3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanneſſe.

† Heb. *veſſell.* 4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be unclean.

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon he ſat that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue ſpit upon him that is clean; then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what ſadle ſoever he rideth upon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be unclean.

10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was under him, ſhall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomſoever he toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

* Chap. 6. 28. 12 And the * veſſell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and every veſſell of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue; then he ſhall number to himſelf ſeven daies for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment and every skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

† Heb. *in her separation.*

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be bloud, she shall be † put apart seven daies: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven daies: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her bloud many daies out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation; all the daies of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the daies of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the daies of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven daies, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eight day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse; that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, & is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne-offering for himself. 15 The sinne-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearely feast of the expiations.

* Chap. 10. 2.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after *the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

* Exod. 30. 10 Heb. 9. 7.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercie-seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud upon the mercie-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, & *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

* Heb. 9. 7.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. *Azazel.*

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

† Heb. *went up.*

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sinne-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercie-seat that *is* upon the testimonie, that he die not.

* Heb. 9. 13. and 10. 4. * Chap. 4. 6.

14 And * he shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercie-seat east-ward: and before the mercie-seat shall he sprinkle of the bloud with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercie-seat, and before the mercie-seat.

† Heb. *dwelleth.*

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanesse.

* Luk. 1. 10.

17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannes of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation,

gation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat:
21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.
† Heb. *a man of opportunitie.*
22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited; and he ſhall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.
† Heb. *of ſeparation.*
23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, & ſhall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and ſhall leave them there.
24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.
25 And the fat of the ſinne-offering ſhall he burn upon the altar.
26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.
* Chap.6.30. Heb.13.11.
27 * And the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and the goat for the ſinne-offering, whoſe bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, ſhall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they ſhall burn in the fire their skinnes and their fleſh, and their dung.
28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp.
29 ¶ And *this* ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: *that* in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.
30 For on that day ſhall *the prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be clean from all your ſinnes before the LORD.
31 It *ſhall be* a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.
† Heb. *fill his hand.*
32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.
33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuarie, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.
* Exod. 30.10. Heb.9.7.
34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes, * once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,
3 What man ſoever *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,
4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud ſhall be imputed unto that man, he hath ſhed bloud; and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:
5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the prieſt, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.
6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
* Exod. 29.18. Chap.4.31.
7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them throughout their generations.
8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or ſacrifice,
9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.
10 ¶ And whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.
11 For the life of the fleſh *is* in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſouls; for it *is* the bloud *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoul.
12 Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, No ſoul of you ſhall eat bloud, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you, eat bloud.
13 And whatſoever man *there be* of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or fowl that may be eaten, he ſhall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with duſt.
† Heb. *that hunteth any hunting.*
14 * For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the bloud of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall eat the bloud of no manner of fleſh: for the life of *all* fleſh *is* the bloud thereof: whoſoever eateth it, ſhall be cut off.
* Gen.9.4.
15 And every ſoul that eateth † that which died *of it ſelf*, or that which was torn *with beaſts (whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger) he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then ſhall he be clean.
† Heb. *a carcaſe*
16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall bear his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not do: neither ſhall ye walk in their ordinances.
4 Ye ſhall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he ſhall live in them: I *am* the LORD.
* Ezek.20.11. Rom.10.5. Gal.3.12.
6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neare of kinne to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.
† Heb. *remainder of his fleſh.*
7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not uncover; ſhe *is* thy mother, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſſe.
* Chap.20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether ſhe be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednes thou ſhalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesſe thou ſhalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesſe.

11 The nakednesſe of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe *is* thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not uncover her nakednesſe.

* Chap. 20.19. 12 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednesſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe *is* thy fathers neare kinſwoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednesſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe *is* thy mothers neare kinſwoman.

* Chap. 20.20. 14 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednesſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approach to his wife: ſhe *is* thine aunt.

* Chap. 20.12. 15 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednesſe of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakednesſe.

* Chap. 20.21. 16 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednesſe of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesſe.

17 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednesſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesſe; *for* they *are* her neare kinſwomen: it *is* wickednesſe.

‖ Or, one *wife to another.* 18 Neither ſhalt thou take ‖ a wife to her ſiſter, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednesſe beſides the other in her life *time*.

* Chap. 20.18. 19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednesſe, as long as ſhe is put apart for her uncleanneſſe.

20 Moreover, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelf with her.

* Chap. 20. 2. 2. King. 23 10. * Called Acts 7.43. Moloch. 21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed * paſſe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither ſhalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

* Chap. 20.15. 23 * Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt to defile thy ſelf therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: it *is* confuſion.

24 Defile not you your ſelves in any of theſe things: for in all theſe the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do viſit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it ſelf vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements, and ſhall not commit *any* of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* ſtranger that ſojourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whoſoever ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, even the ſouls that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of ſundry laws.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11.44. and 20.7. 1. Pet. 1.16. 3 ¶ Ye ſhall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my ſabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your ſelves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye ſhall offer it, at your own will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it ſhall bear his iniquitie, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23.22. 9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harveſt.

10 And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leave them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſly, neither lie one to another.

* Exod. 20.7. Deut. 5.11. Matt. 5.34. Jam. 5.12. 12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſwear by my name falſly, neither ſhalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Eccluſ. 10.6. *Deut. 24 14, 15 Tob. 4.14. * Deut. 27.18. 13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling block before the blinde, but ſhalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 23.3. Deut. 1.17. and 16.19. Prov. 24.23. Jam. 2.9. 15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſnes in judgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſnes ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

* 1. John 2.11. * Matth. 18.15. Eccluſ. 19.13. ‖ Or, *that thou bear not ſinne for him.* 17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſinne upon him.

* Matt. 5.43. and 22.39. Rom. 13.9. Galat. 5.14. Jam. 2.8. 18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diverſe kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

‖ Or, *abuſed by any.* † Heb. *reproched by, or for man.* ‖ Or, *they.* † Heb. *there ſhall be a ſcourging.* 20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, ‖ † ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free.

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a treſpaſſe-offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three yeares ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

† Heb. *holines of praiſes to the* LORD. 24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeare ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat *any thing* with the bloud, neither ſhall ye uſe inchantment, nor obſerve times.

* Chap. 21.5. 27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnes in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Just ballances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that covereth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of beastialitie. 18 Of uncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eies from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his bloud *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their bloud *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their bloud *shall be* upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their bloud *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their bloud *shall be* upon them.

17 * And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it *is* a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall bear his iniquitie.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickenesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse; he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they shall bear their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my * statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their bloud *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuarie.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* ‖ he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 * They shall not make baldnes upon their head,

* Deut. 14. 1.
† Heb. *profane.*
* Exod. 22. 21.
‖ Or, *oppresse.*
* Exod. 23. 9.
* Prov. 11. 1. and 16. 11. and 20. 10.
† Heb. *stones.*
* Chap. 18. 21.
* Chap. 11. 44. and 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.
* Exod. 21. 17. Prov. 20. 20. Matth. 15. 4.
* Deut. 22. 22. John 8. 4, 5.
* Chap. 18. 8.
* Chap. 18. 22.
* Chap. 18. 23.
* Chap. 18. 9.
* Chap. 18. 19.
† Heb. *made naked.*
† Heb. *a separation.*
* Chap. 18. 26.
* Chap. 18. 25.
* Deut. 9. 5.
* Chap. 11. 2. Deut. 14. 4.
‖ Or, *moveth.*
* Vers. 7. Chap. 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.
* Deut. 18. 11. 1. Sam. 28. 7.
‖ Or, *being an husband among his people he shall not defile himself* for his wife, &c.
* Chap. 19. 27.

78

neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuarie, nor profane the sanctuarie of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, *food.*

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

*Chap.22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

‖ Or, *too slender.*

20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ *The priests in their uncleanesse must abstain from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall be cleansed.* 10 *Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleannes upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap.15.2. † Heb. *running of the reins.*

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath * a † running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean untill even, & shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod.22.31. Ezek.44.31.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† Heb. *with the purchase of his money.*

12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† Heb. *a man a stranger.*

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, & have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10.14

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

‖ Or, *lade themselves with the iniquitie of trespasse in their eating.*

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, & unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 * *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut.15.21. and 17.1.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‖ Or, *goats.*

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‖ Or, *kid.* * Chap.21.18.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven daies under the damme; and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted

accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And *whether it be* cow or ‖ ewe, ye ſhall not kill it * and her young both in one day.
29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.
30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten up, ye ſhall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore ſhall ye keep my commandements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither ſhall ye profane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *ſhe-goat.*
* Deut. 22. 6.
* Chap. 7. 15.
* Chap. 10. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The ſabbath. 4 The paſſover. 9 The ſheaf of firſt-fruits. 15 The feaſt of pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* theſe *are* my feaſts.
3 * Six daies ſhall work be done, but the ſeventh day *is* the ſabbath of reſt, an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no work *therein*: it *is* the ſabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye ſhall proclaim in their ſeaſons.
5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth at even, *is* the LORDS paſſeover.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the feaſt of unleavened bread unto the LORD: ſeven daies ye muſt eat unleavened bread.
7 In the firſt day ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.
8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD ſeven daies: in the ſeventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and ſhall reap the harveſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheaf of the firſt-fruits of your harveſt unto the prieſt:
11 And he ſhall wave the ſheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the ſabbath the prieſt ſhall wave it.
12 And ye ſhall offer that day when ye wave the ſheaf, an he-lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
13 And the meat-offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth-deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour: and the drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.
14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the ſelf ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaf of the wave-offering; ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be complete:
16 Even unto the morrow after the ſeventh ſabbath, ſhall ye number fifty daies, and ye ſhall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.
17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they ſhall be of fine floure, they ſhall be baken with leaven, *they are* the firſt-fruits unto the LORD.

* Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.
* Exod. 12. 18. Num. 28. 16.
‖ Or, *handfull.* Heb. *an omer.*
* Deut. 16. 9.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeven lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeare, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.
20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them with the bread of the firſt-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the prieſts.
21 And ye ſhall proclaim on the ſelf ſame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein: it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeventh moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth ſhall ye have a ſabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.
25 Ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*; but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
27 * Alſo on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth, *there ſhall be* a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And ye ſhall do no work in that ſame day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatſoever ſoul *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatſoever ſoul *it be* that doth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from among his people.
31 Ye ſhall do no manner of work: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
32 It *ſhall be* unto you a ſabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even ſhall ye † celebrate your ſabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
34 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeventh moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of tabernacles for ſeven daies unto the LORD.
35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.
36 Seven daies ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eight day ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a † ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*.
37 Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a ſacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;
38 Beſide the ſabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vows, and beſide all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.
39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven daies: on the firſt day *ſhall be* a ſabbath, and on the eight day *ſhall be* a ſabbath.

* Chap. 19. 9.
* Deut. 24. 19.
* Num. 29. 1.
* Chap. 16. 34. Num. 29. 7.
† Heb. reſt.
* Num. 29. 12.
* Joh. 7. 37.
† Heb. day of reſtraint.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palme-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, & willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven daies.

† Heb. *fruit.*

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven daies in the yeare: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven daies; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyl for the lamps.* 5 *The shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemie.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

† Heb. *to cause to ascend.*

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

* Exod. 29. 33. Chap. 8. 31. Mat. 12. 4.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Num. 15. 34. † Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the* LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

* Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

* Exod. 21. 12. Deut. 19 21.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. *smiteth the life of a man.*

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

† Heb. *life for life.*

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

* Exod. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5. 38.

20 Breach for breach, eie for eie, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12. 49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sabbath of the seventh yeare.* 8 *The jubile in the fiftieth yeare.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.* 39 *The usage of bond-men.* 47 *The redemption of servants.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD.

† Heb. *rest.* * Exod. 23. 11.

3 Six yeares thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeares thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeare shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a yeare of rest unto the land.

† Heb. *of thy separation.*

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeares unto thee, seven times seven yeares, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeares shall be unto thee fourty and nine yeares.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth *day* of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† Heb. *lowd of sound.*

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the encrease thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppresse one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeares thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeares* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeare? behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixt yeare, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

‖ Or, *to be quite cut off.* † Heb. *for cutting off.*

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ †for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away *ſome* of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

† Heb. *his hand hath attained and found ſufficient.*

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himſelf be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeares of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it; that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore *it* to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling-houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is ſold: *within* a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeare; then the houſe that *is* in the walled citie, ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

† Heb. *redemption belonged to it.*

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

‖ Or, *one of the Levites redeem them*

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the *yeare of* jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites *are* their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it *is* their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

† Heb *his hand faileth.* † Heb. *ſtrengthen.*

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner; that he may live with thee.

* Exod. 22 25. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

36 * Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

* Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. Jere. 34. 14. † Heb. *ſerve thy ſelf with him with the ſervice, &c.*

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold unto thee; thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant:

40 But as an hired ſervant, *and* as a ſojourner, he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And *then* ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

† Heb. *with the ſale of a bond-man.* * Epheſ. 6. 9. Coloſ. 4. 1.

42 For they *are* my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond-men.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them ſhall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you; of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

† Heb. *ye ſhall ſerve your ſelves with them.*

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

† Heb. *his hand obtain, &c.*

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poore, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger *or* ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he *ſhall* reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was ſold to him, unto the yeare of jubile: and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeares *behinde*; according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according unto his yeares ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearely hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

‖ Or, *by theſe means.*

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in theſe *yeares*, then he ſhall go out in the yeare of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael *are* ſervants, they *are* my ſervants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religioufneſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keep the commandements. 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

* Exod. 20 4. Deut. 5. 8. and 16. 12. Pſal. 97. 7. ‖ Or, *pillar.* ‖ Or, *figured ſtone.* † Heb. *a ſtone of picture.* * Chap. 19. 30. * Deut. 28. 1.

YE ſhall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up *any* ‖ †image of ſtone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 * Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandements, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

* Job. 11. 18.

6 And

82

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beaſts out of the land, neither ſhall the ſword go through your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandements;

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhorre my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandements, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning-ague; that ſhall conſume the eies, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne over you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring ſeven times moe plagues upon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, & deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-waies ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſinnes.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you; and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury; and I, even I, will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſinnes.

29 * And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then ſhall the land reſt, and enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them; and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity: becauſe, even becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the covenant of their anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt given by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons *ſhall be* for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto ſixty yeares old; even thy eſtimation ſhall be fifty ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And

Job 11.19. † Heb. cauſe to ceaſe.
Joſh. 23.10.
Ezek. 37.26.
2. Cor. 6.16.
Deut. 28.15. Lament. 2.17. Malac. 2.2.
† Heb. upon you.
Prov. 28.1.
‖ Or, at all adventure with me, and ſo verſ. 24.
2. Sam. 22.27. Pſal. 18.26.
Deut. 8.53.
2. Chro. 34.7.
† Heb. drives.
Deut. 4.31. Rom. 11.26.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male five ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female, thy eſtimation *ſhall be* three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if *it be* from ſixtie yeares old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation; then he ſhall preſent himſelf before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his ability that vowed, ſhall the prieſt value him.

9 And if *it be* a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of ſuch unto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt; then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD; then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt:

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valueſt it *who art* the prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

† Heb. according to thy eſtimation, O prieſt, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fift *part* thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD *ſome part* of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

‖ Or, the land of an homer &c.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile; then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile; ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

* Exod. 30.13. Num. 3 47. Ezek. 45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. firſt-born, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

* Joſh. 6.19.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: *but* ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fift *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOK OF *MOSES*, CALLED NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commandeth Moſes to number the people.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 * Take ye the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

* Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of

84

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.
11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.
12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.
13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.
14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.
15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſonne of Enan.
16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.
17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.
18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward by their poll.
19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.
20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.
22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand and three hundred.
24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre,
25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fiftie.
26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.
28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.
30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.
32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand and five hundred.
34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.
36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.
38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.
40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.
42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.
44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, *being* twelve men; each one was for the houſe of his fathers.
45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Iſrael;
46 Even all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.
47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.
48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,
49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:
50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimony, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.
51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.
52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throughout their hoſts.

53 But

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimonie; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimonie.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Heb. *over againſt.*

3 ¶ And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thouſand and foureſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *ſhall be* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reüel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand and fiftie and one thouſand and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhall be* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſonnes of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand and fiftie and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the prieſts, for the ſervice of the tabernacle,* 11 *inſtead of the firſt-born.* 14 *The Levites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites,* 27 *of the Kohathites;* 33 *of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron.* 40 *The firſt-born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*

THeſe alſo *are* the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Exod. 6. 23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, the prieſts which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office.

† Heb. *whoſe hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

* Levit. 10. 1. Chap. 26. 61. 1 Chro. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sonnes: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; * *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 * And these *were* the sonnes of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † *under* the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the sanctuarie, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred, at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; & the cattell of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuarie shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuarie.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Levites service. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among

*Exod.13.2. Levit.27.26. Chap.8.16. Luke 2.23.

† Heb *mouth*. * Gen.46.11. Exod.6.16. Chap.26.57. 1.Chro.6.1.

† Heb. *the office of the charge.*

* Exod.30.13. Levit.27.25. Chap. 18.16. Ezek.45.12.

among the sonnes of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fiftie yeares old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sonnes, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimonie with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

* Exod. 25. 30. 7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

‖ Or, *powre out withall.*

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * Exod. 25. 31. * candlestick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, * Exod. 25. 37, 38. and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the sanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-kooks, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skinnes, & put to the staves of it.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the sanctuarie, & all the vessels of the sanctuarie, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the * Exod. 30. 34. * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the * Exod. 30. 23 * anointing oyl, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sonnes shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirtie yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. *to warre the warfare.*

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ Or, *carriage.*

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the service of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

† Heb. *mouth.*

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. *warfare.*

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

* Exod. 26. 15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fiftie.

37 These *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirtie.

41 These *are* they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after

their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and foure score.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of jealousie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guiltie;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eies of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled, or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, & he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neare, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleannes ‖ † *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate *himself* from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

4 All the daies of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the daies of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come upon his head: untill the daies be fulfilled in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy; *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the daies that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He

‖ Or, being in the power of thy husband. † Heb. under thy husband.

† Heb. fall.

‖ Or, make themselves Nazarites.

‖ Or, Nazaritesh. † Heb. wine of the wine.

* Judg.13.5. 1.Sam.1.11.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the †conſecration of his God *is* upon his head.

† Heb. *ſeparation.*

8 All the daies of his ſeparation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration; then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the daies of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeare for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the daies that were before ſhall † be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Heb. *fall.*

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the daies of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, for a ſinne-offering, and one lambe without blemiſh, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

* Act. 21. 24.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and ſhall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD; this *is* holy for the prieſt, with the wave-breaſt, and heave-ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

* Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides *that* that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them,

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their ſeverall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the mercie-ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the altar and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them;

* Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. *who ſtood.*

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But unto the ſonnes of Kohath he gave none: becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuarie belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhecels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them *were* full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a * meat-offering:

* Levit. 2. 1.

14 One ſpoon of ten *ſhecels* of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats, for a * ſinne-offering:

* Levit. 4. 23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctu-

arie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.
31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.
43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.
48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.
49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred & thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.
73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Iſrael: twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold:
85 Each charger of ſilver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowl ſeventy: all the ſilver veſſels *weighed* two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.
86 The golden ſpoons *were* twelve, full of incenſe,

weighing

weighing ten *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoons *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the firſt yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſinne-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes ſixtie, the he-goats ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeare ſixtie. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak with ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercie-ſeat that *was* upon the ark of teſtimonie, from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him.

‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their ſervice.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.

* Exod. 25.37 and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof, over againſt the candleſtick, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

4 * And this work of the candleſtick *was* of beaten gold, unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

* Exod. 25.31.

* Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

† Heb. *let them cauſe a raſour to paſſe over*, &c.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſinne-offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together:

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael; that † they may execute the ſervice of the LORD.

† Heb. *waue.*
† Heb. *waue-offering.*
† Heb. *they may be to execute*, &c.

12 And the Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one *for* a ſinne-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that, ſhall the Levites go in, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Iſrael; in ſtead of ſuch as open every wombe, *even in ſtead of* the firſt-born of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

17 * For all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, *both* man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote every firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

* Chap. 3.13. Exod. 13.2. Luke 2.23.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuary.

† Heb. *given.*

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Levites according unto *all* that the LORD commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes; and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeares old, and upward, they ſhall go in † to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation:

† Heb. *to warre the warfare of*, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they ſhall † ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice *thereof*, and ſhall ſerve no more:

† Heb. *return from the warfare of the ſervice.*

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhall do no ſervice. Thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The paſſeover is commanded again.* 6 *A ſecond paſſeover allowed for them that were unclean or abſent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Iſraelites.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep * the paſſeover, at his appointed ſeaſon.

* Exod. 12.1, &c Levit. 23.5. Chap. 28.16. Deut. 16.2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keep it.

† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

4 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keep the paſſeover.

5 And they kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the paſſeover on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you or of your poſteritie ſhall be unclean by reaſon of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afarre off, yet he ſhall keep the paſſeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at even they ſhall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ſhall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the paſſeover, they ſhall keep it.

* Exod. 12.46 John. 19.36.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimonie: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

* Exod. 40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many daies, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

† Heb. *prolonged.*

20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few daies upon the tabernacle; according to the commandement of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

† Heb. *was.*

22 Or *whether it were* two daies, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

* Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne daies, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

* Chap. 2. 3.

* Chap. 1. 7.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sonnes of Gershon and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * sanctuary; and ‖ *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

* Chap. 4. 4.

‖ That is, *the Gershonites and the Merarites.* See verse 17.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

† Heb. *these.*

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the sonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eies.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be,

be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three daies journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three daies journey, to ſearch out a reſting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

* Pſal. 68. 1, 2.

† Heb. *ten thouſand thouſands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes praier.* 4 *The people luſt for fleſh, and loath manna.* 10 *Moſes complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuenty elders.* 31 *Quails are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.*

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

‖ Or, *were as it were complainers.*

† Heb. *it was evil in the eares of &c.*

* Pſal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes; and when Moſes praied unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† Heb. *ſanke.*

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

‖ That is, *A burning.*

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a luſting: and the children of Iſrael alſo † wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

* As Exod. 12. 38.

† Heb. *luſted a luſt.*

† Heb. *returned and wept.*

* 1. Cor. 10. 6.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our ſoul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eies.

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander-ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

* Exod. 16. 14 31.

† Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mils, or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carrie them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the ſpirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two daies, nor five daies, neither ten daies, nor twentie daies;

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be loathſome unto you: becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

† Heb. *moneth of daies.*

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen; and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them, to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

* Iſa. 50. 2. and 59. 1.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe *that* when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, *one* of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a daies journey on this ſide, and as it were a daies journey on the other ſide, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 16. 13. Pſal. 78. 26.

† Heb. *as it were the way of a day.*

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the * fleſh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

* Pſal. 78. 30, 31

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

‖ That is, *The graves of luſt.*

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. *they were in, &c.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the praier of Moſes.* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married;

‖ Or, *Cuſhite.*

married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, * who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven daies? let her be * shut out from the camp seven daies, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven daies: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geüel the sonne of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built seven yeares before Zoan in Egypt)

23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staffe; and they brought of the pomegranates, & of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty daies.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they *are* stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died

in

† Heb. *taken.*

* Ecclus. 45. 4.

* Heb. 3. 2.

* Exod. 33. 11.

* Levit. 13. 46.

* Deut. 1. 24. ‖ Or, *valley.*

‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ That is, *a cluster of grapes.*

* Exod. 33. 3.

† Heb. *men of statures.*

in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. *ſhadow.*

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it* (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them)

* Exod. 32. 12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13. 21.

15 Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9. 28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation.*

* Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 103. 8.

* Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ untill now.

‖ Or, *hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truely as* I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

† Heb. *if they ſee the land.*

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

* Joſh. 14. 6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * *As truely as* I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

* Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10. Deut. 1. 35.

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† Heb. *lifted up my hand.*

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, *feed.*

34 After the number of the daies in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty daies (each day for a yeare) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeares, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

* Ezek. 4. 6. Pſal. 95. 10.

‖ Or, *altering of my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1. Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill.*

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

* Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

* Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering.* 13, 29 *The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto

* Levit. 23. 10.

unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

* Levit.22.21. † Heb. *separating.* * Exod.29.18.

4 Then * shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

* Levit.2.1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure, mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 * One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

* Exod.12.49. Chap.9.14.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threshing-floore, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering.

† Heb. *from the eyes.* ‖ Or, *ordinance.*

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any soul sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first yeare for a sinne-offering.

* Levit.4.27.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

† Heb. doeth

30 ¶ But the soul that doth *ought* † presumptuously (*whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

† Heb. with a high hand.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

* Levit.24.12.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

* Deut. 22.12. Matth.23.5.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eies, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandements, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, took *men.*

* Chap 27.3. Ecclus.45.18. Jude.11.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

* Chap.26.9.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them:

† Heb. *Ye much for you.*

them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his companie, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy; and will cauſe *him* to come neare unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you cenſers, Korah, and all his companie:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; and it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he *ſhall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neare to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together againſt the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eies of theſe men? we will not come up.

† Heb. *bore out.*

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4. 4.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy companie before the LORD; thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not ſent me.

† Heb. *as every man dieth.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

† Heb. *create a creature.*

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that *was* under them:

* Chap. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Pſal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which *is* not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his companie: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were foure-teen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimonie, * where I will meet with you

* Exod. 25. 22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

† Heb. *a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

* Heb 9.4.

† Heb. *children of rebellion.*

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimonie, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the prieſts and Levites. 9 The prieſts portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall bear the iniquitie of the ſanctuarie: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall bear the iniquitie of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuarie and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the ſanctuarie, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 3. 45.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keep your prieſts office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye ſhall ſerve: I have given your prieſts office *unto you, as* a ſervice of gift: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Behold, I alſo have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, unto thee have I given them, by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and everie ſinne-offering of theirs, and every treſpaſſe-offering of theirs, which they ſhall render unto me, *ſhall be* moſt holy for thee and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it, every male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy unto thee.

* Levit. 10. 14.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Iſrael: I have given them unto * thee, and to thy ſonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: everie one that is clean in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it.

† Heb *fat.*

12 All the † beſt of the oyl, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt-fruits of them which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatſoever is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be thine; every one that is clean in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

* Levit. 27. 28.

14 * Every thing devoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

* Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. Levit. 27. 26. Chap. 3. 13.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: nevertheles, the firſt-born of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeem, and the firſtling of unclean beaſts ſhalt thou redeem.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeem according to thine eſtimation, for the money of five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, * which *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheep, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeem; they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and ſhalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine, as the * wave-breaſt and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29. 26.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: it *is* a covenant of ſalt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Thou ſhalt have no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. Joſh. 13. 14, 33. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſervice which they ſerve, *even* the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they bear ſinne, † and die.

† Heb. *to die.*

23 But

23 But the Levites ſhall do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall bear their iniquitie: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeak unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threſhing-floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael: and ye ſhall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Heb. *fat.*

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floore, & as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſervice, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall bear no ſinne, by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein *is* no blemiſh, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

* Heb. 13. 11.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her bloud with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

* Heb. 9. 13.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight; * her skinne, and her fleſh, and her bloud, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

* Exod. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt *it* into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be unclean ſeven daies.

† Heb. *ſoul.*

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him, he ſhall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven daies.

15 And every open veſſell which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven daies.

17 And for an unclean *perſon* they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

† Heb. *duſt.*

† Heb. *living waters ſhall be given.*

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dip *it* in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuarie of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean *perſon* toucheth, ſhall be unclean; and the ſoul that toucheth *it*, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THEN came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

* Exod. 17. 2.
* Chap. 14. 37.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of

100

the assembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glorie of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eies, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeved me not, to sanctifie me in the eies of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

* Psal. 106. 32, &c.
‖ That is, *strife*.

13 *This is* the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

† Heb. *found us*.

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a citie in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

* Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

† Heb. *mouth*.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

* Chap. 33. 38. Deut. 32. 50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

* Deut. 10. 6, and 32. 50.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty daies, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND *when* * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

* Chap. 33. 40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, *utter destruction*.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‖† discouraged because of the way.

‖ Or, *grieved*.
† Heb. *shortned*.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water, and * our soul loatheth this light bread.

* Chap. 11. 6.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

* Wisd. 16. 1, 5. 1 Cor. 10. 9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

* 2 King. 18. 4. John 3. 14.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

* Chap. 33. 43.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wilderneſſe which *is* before Moab, toward the sunne-rising.

‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim*.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

‖ Or, *Vaheb in Suphah*.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

† Heb. *leaneth*.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song; † Spring up, O well, ‖ sing ye unto it:

† Heb. *Ascend*.
‖ Or, *answer*.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their

their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

† Heb. *field.* ‖ Or, *hill.* ‖ Or, *the wilderneſſe.*

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

*Deut. 2. 27. Judg. 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

* Deut. 29. 7.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

* Joſh. 12. 2. Pſal. 135. 10, 11. Amos 2. 9.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Heſhbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath given his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivitie unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1. King. 11. 7, 33.

30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Pſal. 135. 10, 11.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak's firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they *were* many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

101

* Joſh. 24. 9.

† Heb. *eye.*

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, *that* we may ſmite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, *is* bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men *are* theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Heb. *I ſhall prevail in fighting againſt him.*

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they *are* bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, & they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Heb. *Be not thou letted from, &c.*

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe or more.

* Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, and go with them; but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an adverſarie againſt him: Now he was riding upon his aſſe, and his two ſervants *were* with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe to turn her into the way.

* 2. Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this ſide, & a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelf unto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and he ſmote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left,

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

† Heb. *w'o hast ridden upon me.* ‖ Or, *ever since thou wast, &c.*

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Or, *bowed himself.*

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

† Heb. *to be an adversarie unto thee.*

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men; but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

‖ Or, *a citie of streets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, *he went solitarie.*

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hils I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Heb. *my soul,* or, *my life.*

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

‖ Or, *the hill.*

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and heare; hearken unto me thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it?* or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandement* to blesse; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24. 8.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‖ against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, *in.*

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the bloud of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam hauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him, 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at* other times, † to ſeek for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eies, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid,

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the trees of ſign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, & as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall poure the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdomes ſhall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, & behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe-full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandement of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine owne minde; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will adverтiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter daies.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, & ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, & deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, & ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted ‖ untill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall liue when God doth this!

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who *were* weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them through, the man of Iſrael, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood; becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a prince of † a chief houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

* Chap. 23. 3, 15.
† Heb. to the meeting of enchantments.
* Chap. 23. 7, 18.
† Heb. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.
* Chap. 23. 22.
* Gen. 49. 9.
‖ Or, ſmite through the princes of Moab.
‖ The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exo. 17.
‖ Or, ſhall be even to deſtruction.
† Heb. Kain. ‖ Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captiue?
* Deut. 4. 3. Joſh. 22. 17.
* Pſal. 106. 30. 1. Mac. 2. 54.
* 1. Cor. 10. 8.
* Pſal. 106. 30.
* Eccluſ. 45. 24. 1. Mac. 2. 54.
† Heb. houſe of a father.
* Chap. 31. 2.

2 Take the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to go to warre in Iſrael.

* Chap.1.3.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neare* Jericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſumme of the people*, from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moſes and the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap.1.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

* Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14. 1. Chron. 5. 1.

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thouſand and ſeven hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who ſtrove againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD:

* Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gene. 38. 2, &c. and 46. 12.

20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were; of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

* Joſh. 17. 1.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 27. 1.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher *was* Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher according to thoſe that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand & foure hundred.

51 Theſe *were* the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The Law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Joshuah is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eies: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new-moons, 16 at the passeover, 26 in the day of first-fruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the first yeare without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at even.

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of floure for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an * hin of beaten oyl.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place

---

* Chap. 33.54. † Heb. *multiply his inheritance.* † Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*
* Chap. 33.54. Josh. 11.23. and 14.2.
* Exod. 6.16, 17, 18, 19.
* Exod. 2.1, 2. and 6.20.
* Levit. 10.2. Chap 3.4. 1.Chro. 24.2.
* Chap. 14.28. 1. Cor. 10.5, 6.
* Chap. 26.33. Josh. 17.3.
* Chap. 14.35. and 26.64, 65.
† Heb. *diminished.*
* Deut. 32.49.
* Chap. 20.24.
* Chap. 20.24.
* Exod. 17.7.
* Exod. 28.30.
† Heb. *a savour of my rest.*
* Exod. 29.38.
† Heb. *in a day.*
† Heb. *between the two evenings*
* Levit. 2.1.
* Exod. 29.40.

106

place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou ſhalt offer *it*, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath-day, two lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot.

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme,

13 And a ſeverall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

*Exod.12.18. Levit.23.5.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the paſſeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeven daies ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.

*Levit.23.7.

18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme,

21 A ſeverall tenth-deal ſhalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

22 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeven daies, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, & his drink-offering

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare.

28 And their meat-offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A ſeverall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſouls, 13 and on the eight daies of the feaſt of tabernacles.

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. *Levit.23.24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall have on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein*. *Levit.16.29. and 23.27.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh:

9 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A ſeverall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the ſinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven daies.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be without blemiſh:

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a ſeverall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall

continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

*Levit.23.36. 35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemne assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

‖ Or, offer. 39 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

† Heb. profane. 2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

† Heb. *her vows were upon her.* 6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any waies make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap.25.17. * Chap.27.13. 2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arme some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

† Heb. *a thousand of a tribe a thousand of a tribe.* 4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the
* Josh.13.21. rest of them that were slain; *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Heb. *host of warre.*

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

* Chap.25.2. * 2.Pet.2.15. 16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Judg.21.11. 17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

† Heb. *a male.*

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven daies: * Chap.19.11, &c. whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

† Heb. *instrument, or, vessel of skinnes.* 20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skinnes, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

† Heb *of the captivity.* 26 Take the summe of the prey, † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey, which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fiftie, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the summe of the men of warre which *are* under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. † Heb. *hand.*

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, & bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD. † Heb. *found.*

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. † Heb. *heave-offering.*

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and

and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, *is* a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, If we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

† Heb. *break.* 7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-barnea to ſee the land.

* Chap. 13. 24. 9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

* Chap. 14. 28, 29. † Heb. *fulfilled after me.* 11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeares old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob; becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wildernes fourtie yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheep-folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelves will go readie armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward; becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſt-ward.

* Joſh. 1. 13. 20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael, and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

* Joſh. 4. 12. 27 * But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan *may be* ours.

* Deut. 3. 12. Joſh. 13. 8. and 22. 4. 33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, ad Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, & Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

† Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.* 38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

* Gen. 50. 23. 39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which *was* in it.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh; and he dwelt therein.

* Deut. 3. 14. 41 And * Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourtie journeys of the Iſraelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12. 37. 3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt-born, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

* Exod. 13. 20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernes.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

* Exod. 13. 22. 8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * paſſed through the midſt of the ſea, into the wildernes, and went three daies journey in the

wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they removed from Aluſh, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they journeyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which *is* Kadeſh.

37 And they removed from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Iſrael.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeſimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-ſhittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye are paſſed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye ſhall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the moe ye ſhall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † give the leſſe inheritance: every mans *inheritance* ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherite.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, *ſhall be* * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 15 The names of the men which ſhall divide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coaſts thereof)

3 Then * your ſouth quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your ſouth border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſt-ward.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſh-barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern border, you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your north border; from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-enan: this ſhall be your north border.

10 And

---

* Exod. 15 27.
* Exod. 16. 1.
* Exod. 17. 1.
* Exod. 19. 1.
* Chap. 11. 34.
‖ That is, *the graves of luſt.*
* Chap. 11. 35.
* Deut. 10. 6.
* Chap. 20. 1.
* Chap. 20. 22.
* Chap. 20. 25. Deut 32. 50.
* Chap 21. 1, &c.
* Chap. 21. 4.
‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*
‖ Or, *the plains of Sittim.*
* Chap 25. 1.
* Deut. 7. 2. Joſh. 11. 12.
* Chap. 26. 53.
† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
† Heb. *diminiſh his inheritance.*
* Joſh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3.
* Joſh. 15. 1.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

† Heb. shoulder

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

* Chap. 32. 33. Josh. 14. 2, 3

15 The two tribes, and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *neare* Jericho, east-ward, toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

* Josh. 19. 51.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

* Josh. 21. 2.

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the citie on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the citie *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall adde fourty & two cities.

* Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 2. and 21. 3

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

† Heb. *above them ye shall give.*

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

† Heb. *they inherit.*

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at unawares.

† Heb. *by error.*

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

* Exod. 21. 14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. *with a stone of the hand.*

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But * if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

* Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of bloud shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

* Exod. 21. 13.

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of bloud, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, & the revenger of bloud kill the slayer; † he shall not be guiltie of bloud:

† Heb. *no bloud shall be to him.*

28 Because he should have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are:* for bloud it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleansed of the bloud that is shed therein, but by the bloud of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

* Deut.17.6. and 19.15. Matt.18.16. 2.Cor.13.1. Heb.10.28.

† Heb. *guilty to die.*

† Heb. *there can be no expiation for the land.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Joseph, came neare, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

* Chap.27.1. Josh.17.3.

† Heb. *unto whom they shall be.*

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marrie to whom they think best; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marrie:

† Heb. *be wife.* * Tob.1.9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. *cleave to the, &c.*

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap.27.1.

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

† Heb. *to sons that were of the families.*

13 These *are* the commandements and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF *MOSES*, CALLED DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearsing the story* 6 *of Gods promise,* 9 *of giving them officers,* 19 *of sending the spies to search the land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulitie,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wildernesse, in the plain over against ‖ the Red *sea,* between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, *Zuph.*

2 (*There are* eleven daies *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandement unto them.

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* Num.21.24.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† Heb. *all his neighbours.*

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

† Heb. *given.* * Gen.15.18. and 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the starres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are,* and blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 How

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

† Heb. *Give.* 13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

† Heb. *gave.* 15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly between *every* man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Joh 7.24.

* Lev.19.15. Chap.16.19. 1.Sam.16.7. Prov.24.23. † Heb *acknowledge face.*

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

* Num.13.3.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13.24.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

† Heb. *melted.*

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

* Num.13.28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

* Exod.13.21.

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

* Num.14.29.

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evil generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

† Heb. *fulfilled to go after.* * Num.32.12. and 27.14. Chap.3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

36 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

* Num.14.40.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

† Heb. *you were preſumptuous, and went up.*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there.*

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtorie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye *are* to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† Heb. *even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.* * Gen.36.8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeares the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned & paſſed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

‖ Or, *uſe no hoſtility againſt Moab.*

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the

114

Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* Gen 36.20. † Heb. *inherited them.* ‖ Or, *room.*

12 *The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

* Num.21.12. ‖ Or, *valley.*

13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over* the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Heb. *begin, poſſeſſe.*

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

* Num.21. 21,22.

27 *Let me paſſe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 *Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

* Num.21.23.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every citie, we left none to remain:

† Heb. *every citie of men, and women, and little ones.*

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the citie that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtorie of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and *Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

* Num.21. 33, &c. Chap.29.7.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Num.21.24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands *Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

* Num.21.33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſtead *was* a bedſtead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, & foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Num.32.33. Joſh. 13.8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Baſhan-*havoth-jair, unto this day.

* Num.32.41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the

the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon;

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, ‖ under Ashdoth Pisgah east-ward.

‖ Or, *under the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

* Num. 32.20. † Heb. *sonnes of power.*

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (*for* I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

* Josh. 22. 4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

* Num. 27.18.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

* Num. 20.12. Chap. 1. 37.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

‖ Or, *the hill.*

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may *live*, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you.

* Chap. 12.32. Josh. 1.7. Prov. 30.6. Revel. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

* Num. 25.4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*; for this *is* your wisdome and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darknesse, clouds, and thick darknesse.

* Exod 19.18. † Heb. *heart.*

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely ye *heard* a voice.

† Heb. *save a voice.*

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandements, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the ayre,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moon, and the starres, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ Or, *imparted.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

* Chap. 9 3. Heb 12.29.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against

you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

† Heb. *have found thee.*

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandements which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

* Josh.20.8.

43 *Namely,* * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Basan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

* Num.21.24. Chap.1.4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land * of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising;

* Num.21.33. Chap.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the * springs of Pisgah.

* Chap.3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandements.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them and † keep and do them.

† Heb. *keep to do them.*

2 *The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

* Exod.20.2. &c. Levit.26.1. Psal 81.10.

† Heb. *servants.*

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34.7.

10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandements.

* Jere.32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

* Gen.2.2. Heb.4.4.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Matth.5.21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

* Luke 18.20.

19 * Neither shalt thou steal.

* Rom. 13.9.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither

* Rom 7.7.

neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darknesse, *with* a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darknesse (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatnesse, and * we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who *is there of* all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say; and * speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will heare *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandements, and the statutes, and the judgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these *are* the commandements, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare O Israel, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wels digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandements of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwaies, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and justice,* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory which God will give over them.*

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither

* Exod. 19.19.
* Chap. 4.33.
† Heb. *adde to heare.*
* Exod. 20.19.
* Chap. 10.12. Matth. 22.37. Mark. 12.30. Luk. 10.27.
* Chap. 11.18.
† Heb. *whet*, or *sharpen.*
* Chap. 8.10, &c.
† Heb. *bond-men*, or *servants*
* Chap. 10.12, 20. and 13.4.
* Matt. 4.7.
* Exod. 17.2.
† Heb. *to morrow.*
† Heb. *evil.*
* Chap. 31.3.
* Exod. 23.32. and 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy sonne.

4 For they will turn away thy sonne from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Heb. *statues*, or *pillars*

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break downe their † images, and cut downe their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

* Chap.14.2. and 26. 19. * Exod.19.5. 1.Pet.2.9.

6 * For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were moe in number then any people (for ye *were* the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandements, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

† Heb. *because*.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant & the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

* Exod. 23.26, &c.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod.9.14. and 15.26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickneſſe, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 23.33.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pitie upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod.23.28. Josh.24.12.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

† Heb. *pluck off*

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

† Heb. *before thy face.*

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap.12.3. * Josh.7.1,21. 2.Mac.12.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhorre it, * for it *is* a cursed thing.

* Chap.13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeares in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

* Mat.4.4. Luke 4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeares.

* Nehe.9.21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and figtrees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive, and hony,

† Heb. *of olive tree of oyl.*

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

* Chap.6.11,12

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandements, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

* Num.20.11.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and

* Exod.16.15.

and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant, which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moſes diſſwaleth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.*

HEare, O Iſrael, thou *art* to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great & tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightnes of thine heart doeſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves:* they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground *it* very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*; becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power and by thy ſtretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people 12 An exhortation unto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And

Num.13.28.

* Chap.4.24. Heb.12.29.

* Exod.32.8. and 34.28.

* Exod.31.18.

* Exod.32.7.

* Num.11.1,3. * Exod.17.7. * Num.11.34.

* Num.14.16.

* Exod.34.1.

120

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandements, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

† Heb. *words.*

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Moſera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead

* Num.33.30.
* Num.20.28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name, unto this day.

* Num.18.20.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtaied in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fourty daies and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

‖ Or, *former dayes.*

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

† Heb. *go in journey.*

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandements of the LORD, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo* with all that therein *is.*

* Pſal.24.1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

* 2.Chro.19.7. Job 34.19. Acts.10.34. Rom.2.11. Gal.2.6. Eph.6.9. Col.3.25. 1.Pet.1.17.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his name.

* Chap.6.13. Mat.4.10. Luk.4.8.
* Chap.13.4.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

* Gen 46.27. Exod 1.5.
* Gen.15.5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † *was* in their poſſeſſion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

* Num.16.31. and 27.3. Pſal.106.17.
‖ Or, *living ſubſtance which followed them.*
† Heb. *was at their feet.*

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſoweſt thy ſeed, and watereſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

† Heb. *ſeeketh.*

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my commandements which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, & thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields, for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eat and be full.

† Heb. *give.*

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *leſt* ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay up theſe my words in your heart and in your ſoul, and * binde them for a ſigne upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

* Chap.6.8.

19 * And ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

* Chap.4.10. and 6.7.

20 And thou ſhalt write them upon the doore-poſts of thine houſe, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keep all theſe commandements which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

* Joſh.1.3. 24 * Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye ſhall tread upon, as he hath ſaid unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

* Chap.28.2. 27 * A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28.15. 28 And a * curſe, if ye will not obey the commandements of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put * the bleſſing upon mount Gerizim, and the curſe upon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27. 12,13. Joſh.8.33. 30 *Are* they not on the other ſide Jordan, by the way where the ſunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over againſt Gilgal, beſide the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe over Jordan to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it and dwell therein.

* Chap.5.32. 32 And ye ſhall obſerve * to do all the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſervice is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things muſt be eaten in the holy place. 29 The Levite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THeſe *are* the ſtatutes and judgements which ye ſhall obſerve to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

* Chap.7.5. ‖Or, *wherein*. 2 * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye ſhall ‖ poſſeſſe ſerved their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hils, and under every green tree.

* Judg. 2.2. †Heb. *break down*. 3 And * you ſhall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you ſhall hew down the graven images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ſhall not do ſo unto the LORD your God.

* 1.King. 8.29. 2.Chron. 7.12. 5 But unto the place which the LORD your God ſhall * chooſe out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation ſhall ye ſeek, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chooſe to cauſe his name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

†Heb. *the choice of your vows.*

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap.10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt.

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

* Chap. 15.23. 16 * Onely ye ſhall not eat the bloud, ye ſhall poure it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

* Chap.14. 27. Eccluſ.7.31. †Heb. *all thy dayes.* 19 * Take heed to thy ſelf that thou forſake not the Levite † as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

* Gen.28.14. Chap.19.8. 20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike.

†Heb. *be ſtrong.* 23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud *is* the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it; thou ſhalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows, thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe:

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the fleſh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy ſacrifices ſhall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

122

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. *inherit-eſt, or poſſeſſeſt them.*

30 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou be not ſnared †by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

† Heb. *after them.*

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their ſonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb *abomination of the.*

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

* Chap. 4.2. Joſh. 1.7. Prov. 30.6. Revel. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how neare ſoever unto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.*

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne or a wonder,

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap. 10.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

† Heb. *ſpoken revolt againſt the LORD.*

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him; thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. *bondmen.*

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and fear, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17.13

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which ye have not known)

‖ Or, *naughtie men.*

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the citie, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

‖ Or, *devoted.*

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it ſelf, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine ſervice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of almes and charitie.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

* Levit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

* Chap 7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

* Levit. 11.2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

‖ Or, *biſon.* † Heb. *diſſen.*

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts, that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 ¶ * Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eat:

* Levit. 11.9.

10 And whatſoever hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Levit. 11.19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf:

ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

*Exod.23.19. and 34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

†Heb. *aſketh of thee.*

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

*Chap.12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh yeare a yeare of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew ſervant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

*Levit.25.2,4.

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

†Heb. *maſter of the lending of his hand.*

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe *it*, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

‖Or, *to the end that there be no poore among you.*

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandements which I command thee this day.

*Chap.28.12.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

*Mat.5.42. Luk.6.34.

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

†Heb. *word.*

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand; and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.

†Heb. *Belial.*

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore and to thy needie, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares; then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

*Exod.21.2. Jer.34.14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away emptie:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an awl, and thruſt *it* through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

*Exod.21.6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

*Exod 34.19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

*Levit.22.20. Chap.17.1. Eccluſ.35.12.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou ſhalt poure it upon the ground as water.

*Chap.12. 16,23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the paſſeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of judges and juſtice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBſerve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod.12.1, &c. *Exod.13.4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his name there.

*Chap.12.5.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod.12.15.

4 * And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with

*Exod.34.25.

thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

‖ Or, *kill.*

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chooſe to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God shall chooſe: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be a* † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein.*

† Heb. *restraint.*

* Levit. 23.15.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sicle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‖ Or, *sufficiency.*

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

† Heb. *floore, and thy wine-presse.*

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chooſe: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

* Exod. 23.14. and 34.23.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chooſe: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and * they shall not appeare before the LORD empty.

* Eccles. 35.4.

† Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.*

17 Every man *shall give* † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23.8.

‖ Or, *matters.*

† Heb. *justice, justice.*

20 † That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

* Levit. 26.1.

‖ Or, *statue, or, pillar.*

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things sacrificed must be sound.* 2 *Idolaters must be slain.* 8 *Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges.* 12 *The contemner of that determination must die.* 14 *The election, office, and duety of a king.*

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‖ sheep, wherein *is* blemish, *or* any evil-favouredneſse: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, *goat.*

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sunne, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

* Num. 35.30 Chap. 19.15. Matt. 18.16. Joh. 8.17. 2. Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10.28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversie within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chooſe;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chooſe) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

† Heb. *not to hearken.*

13 And all the people shall heare, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall chooſe: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandement to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 3 The preists due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

*Num. 18. 20. Chap. 10 9. * 1 Cor. 9 13.

THE priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimonie.

†Heb. *his sales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

* Levit. 18. 21.

*Levit. 20. 27. * 1 Sam. 28. 7.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

‖ Or, *upright, or, sincere.*

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, *inherit.*

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do.*

*John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20. 19.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

*John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

18 * I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The privilege thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHEN the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

* Chap. 12. 29.

† Heb. *inheritest, or possessest.*

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

* Exod. 21 13. Num. 35 10. Josh. 20. 2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb *from yesterday, the third day.*

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

† Heb. *iron.* † Heb. *wood.* † Heb. *findeth.*

6 Lest the avenger of the bloud pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. *smite him in life.* † Heb. *from yesterday third day.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

* Chap. 12. 20.

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

* Josh. 20. 7.

10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and *so* bloud be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, & fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. *in life.*

12 Then the elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land-mark*, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

* Num. 35. 30. Chap. 17. 6. Matth 18. 16. Joh 8. 17. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man

for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe up againſt any man to teſtifie againſt him ‖ *that which is* wrong:

‖ Or, *falling away.*

17 Then both the men between whom the controverſie *is*, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the prieſts, and the judges which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the judges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, *if* the witneſſe *be* a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

* Prov. 19.5,9. Dan. 13.62.

19 * Then ſhall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remain ſhall heare, and fear, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch evil among you.

* Exod. 21.23. Levit. 24.20. Matth. 5.38.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, *but* * life *ſhall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to uſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeak unto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day unto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

† Heb. *be tender.* † Heb. *make haſte.*

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſave you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeak unto the people, ſaying, What man *is there* that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him *alſo* go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

† Heb. *make it common.* See Lev. 19.23.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

* Chap. 24.5.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeak further unto the people, and they ſhall ſay, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

* Judg. 7.3. † Heb. *melt.*

9 And it ſhall be when the officers have made an end of ſpeaking unto the people, that they ſhall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

† Heb. *to be in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou comeſt nigh unto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open unto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries unto thee, and they ſhall ſerve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite every male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

* Joſh. 8.2.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the ſpoil thereof, ſhalt thou † take unto thy ſelf: and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

† Heb. *ſpoil.*

15 Thus ſhalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſave alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt utterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſinne againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax againſt them: for thou mayeſt eat of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the ſiege.

‖ Or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the ſiege.* † Heb. *to go from before thee.*

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they *be* not trees for meat, thou ſhalt deſtroy and cut them down; and thou ſhalt build bulwarks againſt the citie that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be ſubdued.

† Heb. *is come down.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The uſage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The firſt-born is not to be diſinherited upon private affection. 18 A ſtubborn ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF *one* be found ſlain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath ſlain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlain.

3 And it ſhall be that the citie which is next unto the ſlain man, even the elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie ſhall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſown, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the prieſts the ſonnes of Levi ſhall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in the name of the LORD) and by their † word ſhall every controverſie and every ſtroke be *tried.*

† Heb. *mouth.*

6 And all the elders of that citie that are next unto the ſlain *man*, ſhall waſh their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwer and ſay, Our hands have not ſhed this bloud, neither have our eyes ſeen *it.*

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Iſraels charge. And the bloud ſhall be forgiven them.

† Heb. *in the midſt.*

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent bloud from among you, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captive,

11 And ſeeſt among the captives a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire unto her, that thou wouldeſt have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhave her head, and ‖ † pare her nails.

‖ Or, *ſuffer to grow.* † Heb. *make,* or *dreſſe.*

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and ſhall remain in thine houſe, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after

after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the sonne of the beloved, first-born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Heb. *that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3.13. † Heb. *the curse of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

* Exod. 23.4. THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, & thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do *so are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. *fulnesse of thy seed.*

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Levit. 19.19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self.*

* Num. 15.38. † Heb. *wings.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, & when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

Levit. 20.10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; & the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‖ Or, *take strong hold of her.*

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sinne *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fiftie *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

* Levit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of uſury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his privie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

* Nehe.13.1. 3 * An Ammonite or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; * Num.22.5,6. & * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

† Heb. *good.* 6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperitie all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

¶ Heb. *turneth toward.* 11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſunne is down, he ſhall come into the camp *again.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

†Heb. *ſitteſt down.* 14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee no † unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

†Heb. *nakednes of any thing.* 15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

†Heb. *is good for him.* 17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *Sodomiteſſe.* 18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 22.25. Levit.25.36. Pſal.15.5. 19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother; uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

* Eccles.5.4. 21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand; but thou ſhalt not move a ſicle unto thy neighbours ſtanding-corn. * Matth.12.1, Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of juſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found † ſome uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe. * Matth. 5.31. and 19.7. Mark 10.4. † Heb. *matter of nakedneſſe.*

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife.* † Heb. *cutting off.*

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Chap.20.7. † Heb. *not any thing ſhall paſſe upon him.* 5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to warre, † neither ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeare, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him; then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

* Levit.13.2. 8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

* Num.12.10. 9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

† Heb. *lend the loan of any thing &c.* 10 ¶ When thou doſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poore, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the ſunne goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

* Levit. 19.13. Tob 4.14. † Heb. *he lifteth his ſoul unto it.* 15 At his day * thou ſhalt give *him* his hire, neither ſhall the ſunne go down upon it, for he *is* poore, and † ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſinne unto thee.

* 2. King.14.6. 2. Chron.25.4. Jer.31.29,30. Ezek.18.20. 16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughes again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

* Levit. 19.9. and 23.22.

† Heb. *thou shalt not bough it after thee.*

† Heb. *after thee.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn.*

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the dutie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neare for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her.*

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bagge † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it.*

* Exod. 17.8.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeare, *which is* * the yeare of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

* Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou

† 2. Cor. 11.24.

* 1. Cor. 9.9. 1. Tim. 5.18.
† Heb. *threshing.*
* Mat 22.24. Mark 12.19. Luke 20.28.
‖ Or, *next kinsman.*

‖ Or, *next kinsmans wife.*
* Ruth 4.7.

† Heb. *a stone and a stone.*
† Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.*

130

thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *uſe*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

* Iſa.63. 15. 15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes and his commandements and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

* Chap.7.6. 18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandements:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones, 5 and to build an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandements which I command you this day.

* Joſh.4.1. 2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

* Exod.20.25. Joſh. 8.31. 5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandements and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

† Heb. *for a curſing.* 13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice, * Dan 9.11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Ezek. 22.12. 25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Gal.3.10. 26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

* Levit 26.3. AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandements which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‖ ſtore.

‖ Or, *dough, or kneading-troughs.* 6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

‖ Or, *barns.* 8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

* Chap 30.9, &c. ‖ Or, *for good* † Heb. *belly.* 11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his

his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandements and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly; because of the wickednesse of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them; and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindenesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: *he* shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandements and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced wals come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee:

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath

* Chap. 15. 6.

* Levit. 26. 14. Lament. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 2. Baruch 1. 20.

† Heb. *which thou wouldest do.*

* Levit. 26. 16.

‖ Or, *drought.*

† Heb. *for a removing.*

* Chap. 20. 6.

† Heb. *prophane or use it as common meat.*

† Heb. *shall not return to thee.*

* 1. King. 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

* Mica. 6. 15. Haggai 1. 6.

† Heb. *they shall not be thine.*

‖ Or, *possesse.*

† Heb. *heave.*

† Heb. *strong of face.*

* Levit. 26. 29. 2. King. 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Bar. 2. 3.

† Heb. *belly.*

hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

† Heb. *afterbirth.* 57 And towards her† young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou maieſt fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, & the plagues of thy ſeed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD

† Heb. *cauſe to aſcend.* † bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

* Chap. 10.22. 62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt; but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhak ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you.*

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael, in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, * Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land;

* Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Chap. 4.6. 1. King. 2.3. Joſh. 1.7. 9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

† Heb. *Paſſe.* 12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their

† Heb. *dung gods.* † idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which *were* among them)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations; leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ‖† gall and wormwood,

‖ Or, *a poyſonfull herb.* † Heb. *Roſh.* 19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* † Heb. *the drunken to the thirſtie.* 20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

† Heb. *in writeen.* 22 So that the generation to come of your children that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the

† Heb. *wherewith the LORD hath made it ſick.* LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimſtone, and ſalt, *and* burning, *that* it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19.24, 25. * 1. King. 9.8. Jer. 22.8. 24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the

the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‖ *whom* he had not † given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

‖ Or, who *had not given to them any portion.*
† Heb. *divided.*

CHAP XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandement is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

* Neh. 1. 9. 4 *If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voyce of the LORD, and do all his commandements which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28. 11. 9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keep his commandements and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it farre off.

* Rom. 10. 6, &c. 12 *It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandements and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possesse it.

* Chap 4. 26. 19 *I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Joshua.* 9 *He delivereth the law unto the priests, to reade it in the seventh yeare to the people.* 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua,* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses deliverreth the book of the law to the Levites to keep.* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the elders.*

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

* Num. 20. 12. Chap. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

* Num. 27. 18.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandements which I have commanded you.

* Chap. 7. 2.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeares, in the solemnity of the * yeare of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

* Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose; thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may heare and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the tabernacle.

† Heb. *lie down.*

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

† Heb. *finde them.*

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

† Heb. *before.*

† Heb. *do.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them; and I will be with thee.

* Josh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their eares, and call heaven & earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it.* 48 *God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and die.*

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the deaw, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquitie, just and right *is he.*

† Heb. *he hath corrupted to himself.*

‖ Or, that they are *not his children*, that is, *their blot.*

5 † They have corrupted themselves, ‖ their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

† Heb. *generation and generation.*

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeares of † many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. *cord.*

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ Or, *compassed him about.*

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flintie rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure bloud of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*; then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

‖ Or, *which were not God.*

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindefull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

‖ Or, *despised.*

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10. 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

‖ Or, *hath burned*

‖ Or, *hath consumed.*

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with

† Heb. *burning coales.*

with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† Heb. *from the chambers.* ‡ Heb. *because.*

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall ‡ deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſucking *alſo* with the man of gray hairs.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, *our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.*

28 For they *are* a nation void of counſel, neither *is there* any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, *that* they underſtood this, *that* they would conſider their latter end.

* Joſh. 23. 10

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves *being* judges.

§ Or, *is worſe then the vine of Sodom, &c.*

32 For their vine ‖ *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes.

34 *Is* not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

* Eccluſ. 28. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them make haſte.

* 2 Mac. 7. 6.

† Heb. *hand.*

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, * and repent himſelf for his ſervants; when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

† Heb. *an hiding for you.* * 1. Sam. 2. 6. Tob. 13. 2. Wiſd. 16. 13.

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud (and my ſword ſhall devoure fleſh) *and that* with the bloud of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemie.

‖ Or, *praiſe his people, ye nations:* or, *ſing ye.* * Rom. 15. 10.

43 ‖ * Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people: for he will avenge the bloud of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be merciſull unto his land, *and* to his people.

Or, *Joſhua.*

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

* Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

46 And he ſaid unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day; which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: becauſe it *is* your life; and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

* Num. 27. 12.

48 * And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelfſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over againſt Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

* Num. 20. 25. 28. and 33. 38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

* Num 20. 12. 13. and 27. 14. ‖ Or, *ſtrife at Kadeſh.*

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majeſtie of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with tenne thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

† Heb. *a fire of law.*

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his ſaints *are* in thy hand: and they ſit down at thy feet, *every one* ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſhurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Judah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 Who ſaid unto his father and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

‖ Or, *let them teach, &c.* ‖ Or, *let them put incenſe.* † Heb. *at thy noſe.*

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands: ſmite through the loyns of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him; *and the LORD* ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

* Gen. 49. 25.

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

† Heb. *thruſt forth.* † Heb. *moons.*

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was ſeparated from his brethren.

* Gen. 49. 26.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them

136.

them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver *was he* †seated; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

† Heb. *circled.*

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

‖ Or, under *thy shoes* shall be *iron.*

25 ‖ Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brasse; and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be.*

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them.*

* Jer. 23. 6.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellencie! and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

‖ Or, *shall be subdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His buriall.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirtie dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

‖ Or, *hill.*

* Chap. 3. 27. 2. Mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

4 And the LORD said unto him, * This *is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb *moisture.* † Heb. *fled.*

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisdome; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.* 8 *He giveth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan.* 12 *Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealtie.*

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

* Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11. 24. Chap. 14. 9.

3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

* Heb. 13. 5.

6 * Be strong and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

* Deut. 31. 23.

‖ Or, *thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong and very couragious: that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

‖ Or, *do wisely.*

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ have good successe.

‖ Or, *do wisely.*

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and

and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember * the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

* Num. 32. 20.

† Heb. *marshalled by five.*

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and conceadeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, the came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindenesse, that ye will also shew kindenesse unto my fathers house; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindely and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet-threed in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doores of thy house into the street, his bloud *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his bloud *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truely the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint because of us.

† Heb. *in stead of you to die.*

† Heb. *gather.*

† Heb. *melt*

† Heb. *rose up.*

† Heb. *mede.*

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

* Exod. 14. 21. Chap. 4. 23.

* Num. 21. 24.

† Heb. *yesterday, and the third day.*

* Levit. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. Chap. 7. 13. 1. Sam. 16. 5.

* Chap. 4. 14.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.

* Psal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

* Act. 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

* 1. Chro. 12. 15. Ecclus. 24. 26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon a heap very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on drie ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are apponted to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

* Deut. 27. 2.
* Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

* Num. 32. 27.

13 About fourtie thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

‖ Or, *ready armed.*

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked up.
† Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

† Heb. tomorrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mightie: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

† Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ‖ * sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

‖ Or, *knives of flints.*
* Exod. 4. 25.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖ hill of the foreskinnes.

‖ Or, *Gibeah haaraloth.*

4 And

4 And this *is* the cauſe why Joſhua did circumciſe: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of warre died in the wildernes by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed; but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD ſware that * he would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed up in their ſtead, them Joſhua circumciſed: for they were uncircumciſed, becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

† Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.*

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this day.

‖ That is, *rolling.*

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the paſſeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the paſſeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the ſelf-ſame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

‖ Or, *prince.*

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, *is* holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

* Exod. 3. 5. Act. 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is ſhut up, 2 God inſtructeth Joſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved. 26 The builder of Jericho is curſed.

† Heb. *did ſhut up, and was ſhut up.*

NOw when Jericho † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of rammes horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horn, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

† Heb. *under it.*

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rammes horns, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets, and the † rere-ward came after the ark, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb *gathering hoſt.*

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the citie ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie ſhall be ‖ accurſed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

* Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you, in any wiſe keep *your ſelves* from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make *your ſelves* accurſed when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, *are* † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſurie of the LORD.

† Heb. *holineſſe.*

20 So the people ſhouted when *the prieſts* blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the citie, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the citie.

* Hebr. 11. 30.
† Heb. *under it.*

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that *was* in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

* Chap. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they

140

brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

† Heb *families*.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set up the gates of it.

* 1.King.16.34

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was *noysed* throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap.22.20. 1.Chron.2.7.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

† Heb. *about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.*

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, & they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, *in Morad.*

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies!

† Heb. *neck.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face?

† Heb. *fallest.*

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stollen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or, *wickedness.*

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. *tongue.*

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. *powred.*

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

‖ That is, *trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

* Deut.1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the spoil thereof, and the cattell thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behinde it.

* Chap.6.21. * Deut.20.14.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of warre, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirtie thousand

thousand mightie men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the citie: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all readie:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the citie; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. *pulled.*

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the citie, *that* ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth; and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of warre that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, *of Ai.*

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that *was* on the north of the citie, and † their liers in wait on the weſt of the citie: Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Heb. *their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw *it*, that they haſted and roſe up early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wiſt not that *there were* liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the citie.

15 And Joſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that *he had* in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended up to heaven, and they had not † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned back upon the purſuers.

† Heb. *hand.*

21 And when Joſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of the citie aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide: and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remain, or eſcape.

* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And *ſo* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thouſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drew not his hand back wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, untill he had utterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell and the ſpoil of that city, Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joſhua.

* Num. 31. 22, 26.
* Verſe 2.

28 And Joſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a deſolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as ſoon as the ſunne was down, Joſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones *that remaineth* unto this day.

* Chap. 7. 26.

30 ¶ Then Joſhua built an altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings.

* Exod 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5.

32 And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copie of the law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, ſtood on this ſide the ark, and on that ſide, before the prieſts the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over againſt mount Gerizzim, and half of them over againſt mount Ebal: * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, * with the women, and the little-ones, and the ſtrangers that † were converſant among them.

* Deut. 31. 12.
† Heb. *walked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which *were* on this ſide Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† Heb. *mouth.*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embaſſadours, and took old ſacks upon their aſſes, and wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old ſhoes and clowted upon their feet, and old

142

old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldie.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, & to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

† Heb. *in your hand.*

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, *they received the men by reason of their victuals.*

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them.

* Verse 15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

† Heb. *not be cut off from you.*

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Joshua resceueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile stones. 12 The sunne and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the † royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. *cities of the kingdom.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they dyed: *they were* moe which died with haile-stones, then *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

* Isa. 28. 21. Ecclus. 46. 4.
† Heb. *be silent.*

13 And the sunne stood still, and the moon stayed, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‖ Jasher? so the sunne stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

‖ Or, *the upright.*

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Heb. *cut off the tail.*

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sunne, *that* Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. Chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† Heb. *assembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, *Zidon-rabbah*
‖ Or, *salt-pits*
† Heb. *burnings of waters.*

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there

144

there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hils, and all the south-countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

18 Joshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the countrey which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the south-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one:

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad.* 29 *and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeares, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sunne-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-countrey from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now

† Heb *any breath*

* Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2 and 20. 16, 17.
† Heb. *on their heap.*

* Exod. 34. 11. * Deut. 7. 2.
† Heb *he removed nothing.*

‖ Or, *the smooth mountain.*

* Chap. 9. 3.

* Num. 26. 53.

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 3. 6.

‖ Or, *Teman.*
‖ Or, *the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*
* Deut. 3. 17. and 4. 49.
* Deut. 3. 11 Chap. 13. 12.

* Num. 31. 2. Deut. 3. 12. Chap. 13. 8.

* Chap. 11. 17.

* Chap. 6. 2. * Chap. 8. 29.

* Chap. 10. 1.

* Chap. 10. 33.

* Chap. 10. 38.

* Chap 10. 28.

* Chap. 10. 28.

‖ Or, *Sharon.*

* Chap. 11. 10.

* Gen. 14. 1.

† Heb. *to possesse it.*

‖ Or, *the cave.*

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that *is* vpon the bank of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midst of the riuer, and all the plain of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midst of the riuer, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* vnto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *euen* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance vnto them.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but vnto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part vnto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came vnto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourtie yeares old *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourtie and five yeares, even since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while *the children of* Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now lo, I am this day fourescore and five yeares old.

11 * As yet I *am* as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for warre, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) If so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave vnto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, vnto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

* Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 12, 13. Chap. 22. 4.
* Deut. 3. 11. Chap. 12. 4.
‖ Or, *the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.*
* Deut. 3. 17.
‖ Or, *springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*
* Num. 31. 8.
‖ Or, *diuiner.*
* Num. 32. 39.
* Chap. 18. 7.
* Num. 18. 20.
* Num. 34. 17.
* Num. 26. 55. and 33. 54.
* Num. 35. 2. Chap. 21. 2.
* Num. 14. 24.
† Heb. *walked.*
* Ecclus. 46. 9.
* Chap. 21. 12. 1. Mac. 2. 56.
* Chap. 15. 13.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conquest.*
16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife.*
18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.*
63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom; the wilderneſſe of Zin ſouth-ward, *was* the uttermoſt part of the ſouth coaſt.

2 And their ſouth border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh ſouth-ward.

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth-ſide unto Kadeſh-barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your ſouth coaſt.

5 And the eaſt border *was* the ſalt ſea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north quarter, *was* from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the ſouth-ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of En-ſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, unto the ſouth-ſide of the Jebuſite, the ſame *is* Jeruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, weſt-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſtward unto mount Seir, and paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Jearim (which *is* Cheſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the weſt border *was* to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof:* this *is* the coaſt of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Joſhua, *even* * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-ſepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe came *unto him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off *her* aſſe; and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing; for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water: and he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coaſt of Edom ſouth-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beer-ſheba, and Biz-jothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that *lay* † neare Aſhdod, with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof.*

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, & Kirjath-ſannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſix cities with their villages.

63 As

* Num. 34.3.
* Num. 33.36.
† Heb. *tongue.*
‖ Or, *the going up to Acrabbim.*
* 1. Kings 1.9.
* Chap. 14.15.
‖ Or, *Kirjath-arba.*
* Judg. 1.10.
‖ Or, *and.*
† Heb. *by the place of.*
‖ Or, *Janim.*
* Chap. 14.15.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wildernesse that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

† Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to *Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

* Judg. 1.26.

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the *first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for *Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gen. 41.51. and 46.20.
* Gen. 50.23. Num. 32.39.

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.

* Num. 26.29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Num. 26. 33. and 27.1. and 36.2.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the ‖river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

‖ Or, brook of reeds.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven

148

parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a citie of the children of Judah: This *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north† bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: This *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

* Chap. 15. 6.

‖ Or, *the plain.*

† Heb. *tongue.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, & Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sunne-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, *which is drawn.*

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, & Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie† Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah:

† Heb. Ke.

Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

‖ Or, *over against.* ‖ Or, *Joppa,* Acts 9.36.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

* Judg. 18.29.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts; the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, *even* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, & dwelt therein.

* Chap. 24.30.

51 * These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

* Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THe LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

* Exod. 21.13. Num. 35.6, 11, 14. Deut. 19.2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of bloud pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled.

* Num. 35.25

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

† Heb *sanctified.*

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 4.43. 1. Chron. 6.78

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

* Num. 35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name.

† Heb. *called.*

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, *Kirjath-arbah.*

12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14. 1. Chron. 6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the

priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe. * Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home. 10 They build the altar of testimonie, in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan. * Num 32. 33. Chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandement and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. * Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest,

14 And

† Heb. *house of the father.*

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

* Num. 25. 4.

17 *Is* the iniquitie * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5.

20 * Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

* Gen. 31. 48. Chap. 24. 27. Verse 34.

27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. *then.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ Ed: for *it shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God.

‖ That is, *a witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb *come into dayes.*

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14. 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward.

† Heb. *at the sonne-set.*

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

* Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

‖ Or, *for if you will cleave, &c.*

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

‖ Or, *then the LORD will drive.*

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Levit. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

† Heb. *souls.*

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

* Exod. 23. 33. Num. 33. 55. Deut 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all

152

all your ſouls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you; all are come to paſſe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A ſtone the witneſſe of the covenant. 29 Joſhuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Joſephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the floud in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

* Gen. 11.31. Judit. 5.6,7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the floud, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and * gave him Iſaac.

* Gen. 21.2.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac, * Jacob and Eſau: and I gave unto * Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

* Gen. 25.26.
* Gen. 36.8.
* Gen 46.6.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Exod. 3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with chariots and horſemen unto * the Red ſea.

* Exod. 12. 37.
* Exod. 14.9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkneſſe between you and the Egyptians, & brought the ſea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21. 33.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

* Num. 22.5. Deut. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I ſent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

* Exod. 23.28. Deut. 7.20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and ſerve him in ſincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the floud, and in Egypt: and ſerve ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeem evil unto you to ſerve the LORD, chooſe you this day whom you will ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved, that *were* on the other ſide of the floud, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we alſo ſerve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye cannot ſerve the LORD; for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your tranſgreſſions nor your ſinnes.

20 If ye forſake the LORD, and ſerve ſtrange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and conſume you, after that he hath done you good.

* Chap. 23.15.

21 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, Nay, but we will ſerve the LORD.

22 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye *are* witneſſes againſt your ſelves, that ye have choſen you the LORD, to ſerve him. And they ſaid, *we are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which *are* among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, The LORD our God will we ſerve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joſhua wrote theſe words in the book of the law of God, and took a great ſtone, and ſet it up there under an oak, that *was* by the ſanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake unto us: it ſhall be therefore a witneſſe unto you, leſt ye denie your God.

28 So Joſhua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Joſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſervant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-ſerah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

* Chap. 19.50. Judg. 2.9.

31 And Iſrael ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joſhua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael.

† Heb. *prolonged their dayes after Joſhua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces of ſilver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joſeph.

* Gen 50.25. Exod. 13.19.
* Gen. 33.19.
|| Or, *lambs.*

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his ſonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenite dwell in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOW after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

† Heb. *the thumbes of their hands and of their feet.*
‖ Or, *gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley.

* Josh. 10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13.
‖ Or, *low country.*

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

* Josh. 15.13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the citie of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wildernesse of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah)

* Num. 21.3.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‖ he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

‖ Or, *he possessed the mountain.*

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14.24. Josh. 14.13. and 15.13.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descrie Beth-el; (now the name of the citie before *was* * Luz)

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercie.

* Josh. 2.14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Josh. 17.11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Josh. 16.10

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Heb. *was heavy.*

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

‖ Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.*

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel reproveth the people at Bochim. 8 The wickednesse of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

‖ Or, *messenger.*

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

* Deut. 7. 2.
* Deut. 12. 3.

2 And *ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, *you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voyce; why have ye done this?

* Josh. 23. 13.
* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

‖ That is, *weepers.*

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

† Heb. *prolonged dayes after Joshua.*

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

* Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Levit 26. Deut. 28.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

† Heb. *saved.*

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them; they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

* Chap. 3. 12. ‖ Or, *were corrupt.* ‖ Heb. *they let nothing fall of their.*

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ‖ corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them; † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

‖ Or, *suffered.*

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (*even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

† Heb. *Aramnaharaim.*

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeares.

† Heb. *facient.*

9 And when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† Heb. *war.*

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to warre; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

† Heb. *Aram.*

11 And the land had rest fourty yeares: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz dyed.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

‖ Or, *the sonne of Jemini.* † Heb. *shut of his right hand.*

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges)

edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

‖ Or, graven images.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, & ‖ the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

‖ Or, doth his easement.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountian of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

† Heb. fat.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera.* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent, and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; & I will deliver him into thine hand.

1554

* Psal. 83. 9, 10.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

* Num. 10. 29.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

† Heb. gathered by cry, or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal 83. 9, 10.

15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

* Heb. unto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, & covered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

† Heb. put.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

† Heb. going went and was hard.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare,

156.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, *even* I will ſing unto the LORD, I will ſing *praiſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Deut. 4. 11. 4 LORD, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

* Pſal. 97. 5. † Heb. *flowed.* * Exod. 19. 18. 5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Chap. 3. 31. * Chap. 4. 18 † Heb. *walkers of paths* † Heb. *crooked wayes.* 6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, untill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then *was* warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

‖ Or, *meditate.* 10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way.

† Heb. *righteouſneſſes of the LORD.* 11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the † righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and lead thy captivitie captive, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them againſt Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. *draw with the pen, &c.* † Heb *his feet.* ‖ Or, *in the diviſion, &c.* 15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Heb. *impreſſions.* 16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

‖ Or, *in.* 17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, *port.* ‖ Or, *creeks.* † Heb. *expoſed to reproach.* 18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

† Heb. *paths.* 20 They fought from heaven, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

‖ Or, *tramplings, or plungings.* 22 Then were the horſe hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

† Heb. *ſhe hammered.* 26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer; and † with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples?

† Heb. *betwixt.* † Heb. *deſtroyed.* 27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, & cried through the latteſſe, Why *is* his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

† Heb. *wiſe.* 29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwer to her ſelf,

† Heb. *to the head of a man.* † Heb. *for the necks of the ſpoil.* 30 Have they not ſped? have they *not* divided the prey † to every man a damſel *or* two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoil?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A prophet reproveth them. 11 An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-ſhalom. 28 Joaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeares.

† Heb. *was ſtrong.* 2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them:

‖ Or, *goat.* 4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſſhoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites; and the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD.

† Heb. *a man a prophet.* 7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD ſent † a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

* 2. King. 17. 35, 38. Jer. 10. 2. 10 And I ſaid unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voyce.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon. † Heb. *to caſt it to flet.* 11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joaſh the Abi-ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, † my family *is* poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

† Heb. *my thousand is the meanest.*

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tary untill thou come again.

‖ Or, *meat-offering.*

19 And Gideon went in, and made readie † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floute: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, & presented *it.*

† Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. Chap. 13.22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

‖ That is, *the LORD send peace.*

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

‖ Or, *and.*

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

† Heb. *strong place.* ‖ Or, *in an ordely manner.*

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said unto Joash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

157

† Heb. *clothed.* * Num. 10.3. Chap. 3.27. † Heb. *was called after him.*

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

* Gen. 18.32.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1. Mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

158

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant, unto the outſide of the ‖ armed men that *were* in the hoſt.

‖ Or, *ranks by five.*

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This *is* nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† Heb. *the breaking thereof.*

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb. *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*
‖ Or, *fire-brands or torches.*

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp; and all the hoſt ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, *and* to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9. 4.

‖ Or, *towards.*
† Heb. *lip.*

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, & Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

* Pſal. 83. 11. Iſa. 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons army.* 10 *Zebah & Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed.* 17 *Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuſeth government.* 24 *His ephod cauſe of idolatry.* 28 *Midian ſubdued.* 29 *Gideons children and death.* 33 *The Iſraelites idolatry, and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharply.

† Heb. *what thing is this thou haſt done unto us?*

† Heb. *ſtrongly.*

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb. *ſpirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them.*

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Heb. *threſh.*

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered *him.*

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, *an hundred and twenty thouſand, even ſuch drawing a ſword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† Heb. *terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh returned from battell before the ſunne was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

† Heb. *wrote.*

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. *made to know.*

17 And he beat down the towre of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

* 1 King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou *art*, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† Heb. *according to the form, &c.*

19 And he ſaid, They *were* my brethren, *even* the ſonnes of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, & ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ Or, *ornament like the moon.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my sonne rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ Or, *sweet jewels.*

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *even* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the sonne of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

† Heb. *going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† Heb. *set.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindenesse to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone. 56 Jothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Jerubbaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.

† Heb. *What is good: whether, &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

† Heb. *after.*

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest sonne of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, *by the oak of the pillar.* See Josh. 24.26

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

‖ Or, *go up and down for other trees.*

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

‖ Or, *rush.*

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Heb. *cast his life.*

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sonnes, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, & dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. *strengthened his hands to kill.*

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Or, *sang.*

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who *is* Abi-

160

melech, and who *is* Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not *he* the ſonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech † privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon as the ſunne is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the citie: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖Meonenim

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaidſt, Who *is* Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, & they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city, and he roſe up againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he took the citie, and ſlew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, & cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have ſeen † me do, make haſte, *and* do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * caſt a piece of a mil-ſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword, & ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him. And his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham the ſonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Jair, whoſe thirty ſonnes had thirty cities. 7 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖† defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Jair a Gileadite, and judged Iſrael twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty ſonnes that rode on thirty aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim, and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſook the LORD, and ſerved not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeares, all the children of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan, to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet

[Or, *but*.
† Heb. *craftily*, or, *to Tormah*.
† Heb. *as thine hand ſhall finde*.
† Heb. *navel*.
‖ Or, *the regarders of times*.
† Heb. *I have done*.
*2.Sam.11.21.
‖ Or, *deliver*.
† Heb. *ſave*.
‖ Or, *the villages of Jair*.
* Chap.2.11, and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 13.1.
* Chap.2.13.
† Heb. *cruſhed*.
* Nu

13 *Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever †seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul †was grieved for the miserie of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were †gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall *be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw *Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the sonne of †an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wives sonnes grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou *art* the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled †from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, & fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, *Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, *Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe, unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then *Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderneſſe, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And *Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed *all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 *And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkned not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that †whatsoever cometh forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twentie cities, and unto ‖the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Ammon.

34 ¶ And

* Deut. 32. 15. Jerem. 2. 13.

† Heb. *is good in thine eyes.*

† Heb. *gods of strangers.*
† Heb. *was shortned.*
† Heb *cried together.*

* Chap. 11. 8.

* Heb. 11. 32. calle *Jephthae.*
† Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

† Heb. *from the face.*

† Heb. *after dayes.*

† Heb. *be the hearer between us.*

* Num. 21. 13.

* Deut. 2. 9.

* Num. 20. 14.

* Num. 21. 13. and 22. 36.

* Deut. 2. 26.

* Deut. 2. 36.

* Num. 22. 2. Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 24. 9.

† Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.*
‖ Or, *I will offer it, &c.*

‖ Or, *Abel.*

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe *was* his onely childe: ‖† beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, *he had not of his own, either ſonne or daughter.*
† Heb. *of himſelf.*

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My father, *if* thou haſt opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may †go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

† Heb. *go and go down.*

38 And he ſaid, Go. And he ſent her away *for* two moneths: and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths that ſhe returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man. And it was a ‖ cuſtome in Iſrael,

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went † yearely ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare.

† Heb. *from yeare to yeare.*
‖ Or, *to talk with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie ſonnes, and thirtie daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourtie ſonnes, and thirtie nephews, judged Iſrael.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelves together, and went north-ward, and ſaid unto Jephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou over to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine houſe upon thee with fire.

† Heb. *were called.*

2 And Jephthah ſaid unto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed over againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites took the paſſages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *ſo*, that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaid, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead ſaid unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he ſaid Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thouſand.

7 And Jephthah judged Iſrael ſix yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Iſrael.

9 And he had thirtie ſonnes, and thirty daughters *whom* he ſent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And he judged Iſrael ſeven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Iſrael, and he judged Iſrael ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourtie ſonnes, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and he judged Iſrael eight yeares.

† Heb. *ſonnes ſonnes.*

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the angel is diſcovered. 24 Samſon is born.

AND the children of Iſrael † * did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourtie yeares.

† Heb. *added to commit, &c.*
* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and ſaid unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor ſtrong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Num. 6. 3.

5 For lo, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne, and * no raſour ſhall come on his head: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he ſhall begin to deliver Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, ſaying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I aſked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he ſaid unto me, Behold, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne; and now drink no wine nor ſtrong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come again unto us, and teach us what we ſhall do unto the childe that ſhall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as ſhe ſat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man that ſpakeſt unto the woman? And he ſaid, I *am*.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † How ſhall we order the childe, and ‖ † *how* ſhall we do unto him?

† Heb. *what ſhall be the manner of the, &c.*
‖ Or, *what ſhall he do?*

13 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

† Heb. *what ſhall be his work?*

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detein thee, untill we ſhall have made readie a kid † for thee.

† Heb. *before thee.*

16 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Though

Though thou detein me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it *is* ‖ ſecret?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. Chap. 6.22.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, *We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth hony in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage-feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Heb. *ſhe is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: & behold, a young lion roared † againſt him.

† Heb. *in meeting him.*

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold, *there was* a ſwarm of bees, and hony in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt, and finde *it* out, then I will give you thirty ‖ ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, & out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetnes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy huſband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? *is it* not *ſo*?

† Heb. *to poſſeſſe us, or to impoveriſh us.*

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him ‖ the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: & ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the reſt of the ſeven dayes, &c.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſunne went down, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samſons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He ſlieth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Lehi.

BUT it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Heb. *let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the ſtanding-corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding-corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this?

164

And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

† Heb. *went down.*

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No: but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Heb. *were melted.*

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

† Heb. *moiſt.*

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

‡ Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-lehi.

‖ That is, *the lifting up of the jaw-bone*, or, *caſting away of the jaw-bone.*

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

‖ Or, *Lehi.*

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

‖ That is, *the well of him that called* or *cried.*

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city.* 4 *Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon.* 6 *Thrice ſhe is deceived.* 15 *At laſt ſhe overcometh him.* 21 *The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes.* 22 *His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.*

† Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† Heb. *ſilent.*

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put *them* upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

† Heb. *with the barre.*

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name *was* Delilah.

‖ Or, *by the brook.*

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

‖ Or, *humble.*

6 And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven ‖ † green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, *new cords.* † Heb. *moiſt.* † Heb. *one.*

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

† Heb. *ſmelleth.*

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Heb. *wherewith work hath not been done.*

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (and *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened *it* with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, *ſo* that his ſoul was † vexed unto death;

† Heb. *ſtrained.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon-houſe.

† Heb. *bored out.*

22 Howbeit,

† Or, as when he was ſhaven.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our country, † which ſlew many of us.

† Heb. *and who multiplied our ſlain.*

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe, and he made † them ſport: and they ſet him between the pillars.

† Heb. *before them.*

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

‖ Or, *he leaned on them.*

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

† Heb. *my ſoul.*

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with *all his* might; and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, & en reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name *was* Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares; behold, the ſilver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed *be thou* of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

* Chap. 8. 27.
* Gen. 31. 19. Note.
† Heb. *filled the hand.*
* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to ſojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he journeyed.

† Heb. *in making his way.*

9 And Micah ſaid unto him, Whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to ſojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a prieſt, and I will give thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver by the yeare, and ‖† a ſuit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‖ Or, *a double ſuit, &c.* † Heb. *an order of garments.*

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and the young man became his prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, ſeeing I have a Levite to *my* prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend five men to ſeek out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his prieſt and his conſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh, and call it Dan. 30 They ſet up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the prieſthood.

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, five men from their coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it; and they ſaid unto them, Go, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb. *ſonnes.*

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this *place*? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Aſk counſel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the prieſt ſaid unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and *there was* no † magiſtrate in the land that might put *them* to ſhame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† Heb. *poſſeſſour, or heir of reſtraint.*

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. *girded.*

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-

166

Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Heb. asked him of peace.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses neare to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

† Heb. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows runne upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy houshold.

† Heb. bitter of soul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie *was* Laish at the first.

* Josh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 15 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when *there* was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeare and foure moneths. † Heb. dayes foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her a gain, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Heb. strengthen.

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

† Heb. to weal.

† Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.

† Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which *is* Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

† Heb. to over against Jebus.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this citie of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the citie: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD, and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to house.

† Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

* Gen. 19. 5.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man, do not † so vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

† Heb. the man the Levite.

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Heb. *humbled.*

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. *fellowes.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the citie, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Heb. *to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.*
‖ Or, *Beth-el.*

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* neare them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, *made a long sound with the trumpets.*

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, *time.*
† Heb. *with.*
† Heb. *elevation.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began † to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battell.

† Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the citie ascended up to heaven.

†Heb. *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Heb. *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sunne-rising.

‖ Or, *from Menuchah, &c.*
† Heb. *unto over against.*

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21.13.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. *was found.*
† Heb. *were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead, they provide them sixe hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

* Num. 31.17.
† Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. *young women virgins.*

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

† Heb. *and spake and called.*
‖ Or, *proclaim peace.*

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearely *in a place* which is on the north-side of Beth-el, ‖ on the east-side ‖ of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, & go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

† Heb. *from yeare to yeare.*
‖ Or, *towards the sunne-rising.*
¶ Or, *on.*
‖ Or, *gratifie us in them.*
* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.* 4 *Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 8 *dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her.* 14 *Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her.* 19 *They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Heb. *judged.*

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. *were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters; why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‖ *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes:

‖ Or, *if I were with an husband*

13 Would ye † tarrie for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Heb. *hope.*
† Heb. *I have much bitternesse.*

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, *be not against me.*

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Heb. *strengthened her self.*

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, *pleasant.*
‖ That is, *bitter.*

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again emptie: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *sheweth her great favour.* 18 *That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me

me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

† Heb. *hapned.*
‖ Called Mat. 1.5. *Booz.*

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Heare'st thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

‖ Or, *I finde favour.*
† Heb. *to the heart.*

13 Then she said, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and

†Heb. *shame her not.*

† reproch her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindenesse to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* neare of kinne unto us, ‖ one of our next kinsmen.

‖ Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, untill they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, *fall upon thee.*

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floore.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

‖ Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, *took hold on.*

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neare kinsman.

‖ Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindenesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in asmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † citie of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

† Heb *gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neare kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the citie.

‖ Or, *sheet, or apron.*

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empte unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman.* 6 *He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance.* 10 *He marrieth Ruth.* 13 *She beareth Obed the grandfather of David.* 18 *The generation of Pharez.*

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by; unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one, turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab ſelleth a parcell of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

† Heb. *I ſaid I will reveal in thine eare.*

4 And † I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem *it* for my ſelf, leſt I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy ſelf, for I cannot redeem *it*.

* Deut. 25.7,9. 7 * Now this *was the manner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his ſhoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimony in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witneſſes this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

‖ Or, *get thee riches or power.*

† Heb *proclaim thy name.*

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall give thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38.29. 1 Chron. 2.4. Matth. 1.3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid unto Naomi, Bleſſed *be* the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

† Heb. *cauſed to ceaſe unto thee.*

‖ Or, *redeemer.*

15 And he ſhall be unto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then ſeven ſonnes, hath born him.

† Heb. *to nouriſh.*

† Heb. *thy gray haires.*

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jeſſe, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1 Chron. 2.4. Matth. 1.3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, *Salmah.*

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jeſſe, and Jeſſe begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

Otherwiſe called, The firſt book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Levite having two wives worſhippeth yearly at Shiloh.* 4 *He cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her.* 19 *Hannah having born Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.*

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

* Deut. 16. 16. † Heb. *from yeare to yeare.*

3 And this man went up out of his citie * † yearly, to worſhip and to ſacrifice unto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the prieſts of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut up her wombe;

‖ Or, *a double portion.*

6 And her adverſarie alſo † provoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut up her wombe.

† Heb. *angred her.*

7 And *as* he did ſo yeare by yeare, ‖ † when ſhe went up to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe provoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eat.

‖ Or, *from the time that ſhe, &c.*

† Heb. *from her going up.*

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke: (now Eli the prieſt ſat upon a ſeat by a poſt of the temple of the LORD)

10 And ſhe *was* † in bitterneſſe of ſoul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept ſore.

† Heb. *bitter of ſoul.*

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of

172

hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her sonne suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

† Heb. *seed of men.*

* Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5.

† Heb. *multiplied to pray.*

† Heb. *hard of spirit.*

‖ Or, *meditation.*

† Heb. *revolution of dayes.*

‖ That is, *asked of God.*

‖ Or, *returned him, whom I have obtained by petition to the* LORD.

‖ Or, *he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.*

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulnesse. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sonnes. 27 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli *were* sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot, all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it *is* no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who

† Heb. *lord.*

* Deut. 32. 39. Wisd. 16. 13. Tob. 13. 2.

* Psal. 113. 7.

* Chap. 7. 10.

† Heb. *unto the day.*

† Heb. *assembled by troups.*

‖ Or, *I hear evil words of you.*

‖ Or, *to cry out.*

who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

* Levit. 10. 14.

‖ Or, *the effecting: and the observance for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*

† Heb. *women.*

† Heb. *sow.* ‖ Or, *somewhat about the priesthood.*

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those daies; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was layd down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

‖ Or, *thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.*

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I beginne, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

* 2. King. 21. 12.

† Heb. *beginning and ending.*

‖ Or, *and I will tell him, &c.* * Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c. ‖ Or, *accursed.* † Heb. *frowned not upon them.*

† Heb. *so adde.* ‖ Or, *word.* † Heb. *all the things, or words.*

‖ Or, *faithfull.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travel with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and *when* † they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout

‖ Or, *came to passe.* † Heb. *was.*

† Heb. *the battell was spread.* † Heb. *the way.*

† Heb. *take unto us.*

174.

shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday or the third day.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Judg. 13. 1. † Heb. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slain.

† Heb. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. stood.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Heb. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie. And he had judged Israel fourtie yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neare* ‖ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travelled; for her pains † came upon her.

‖ Or, to cry out. † Heb. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

† Heb. set not her heart.

21 And she named the childe ‖ I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband)

‖ That is, where is the glory? or, there is no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ *the stump* of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, the fishie part.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie; the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the crie of the citie went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not emptie; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them,

‖ Or, roguishly.

* did

* Exod. 12. 31. † Heb. *them.*

* did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it *is* not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

‖ Or, *it.*

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

‖ Or, *great stone.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keep it.* 2 *After twenty yeares,* 3 *the Israelites by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 9 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty yeares: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Josh. 24. 14, 23. * Judges 2. 13. * Deut. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. * Judg. 2. 11.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. *be not silent from us from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, *answered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neare to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, *the stone of help.*

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines; and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

† Heb. *and he circuited.*

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

176

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Benjamite, a mightie man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make hast now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my familie the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And

Hose. 13.10. Acts 13.21. † Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.*

‖ Or, *obey.* ‖ Or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them then thou shalt slay, &c.*

† Heb. *eunuches.*

* Chap. 14.51. 1. Chro. 8. 33. ‖ Or, *the sonne of a man of Jemini.* ‖ Or, *substance.*

† Heb. *is gone out of, &c.* † Heb. *is with us.*

† Heb *there is found in my hand.*

† Heb. *thy word is good.*

† Heb. *in the ascent of the city.*

Or, *feast.*

† Heb. *to day.*

* Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21. † Heb. *revealed the eare of Samuel.*

† Heb. *restrain in.*

† Heb. *to day three dayes.*

† Heb. *according to this word.*

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time *hath it* been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a viall of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, & sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, & another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him beforetime; saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the sonne of Kish? * *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respit, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field,

177

† Heb. *from thence.*

‖ Or, *reserved.*

† Heb. *to day.*

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. *the businesse.*

† Heb. *ask thee of peace.*

† Heb. *and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.*

† Heb. *do for thee as thine hand shall finde.*

* Chap. 13. 8.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

† Heb. *turned.*

† Heb. *a man to his neighbour.*

* Chap. 19. 24.

† Heb. *let the king live.*

‖ Or, *he was as though he had been deaf.*

† Heb. *seeing us.*

178

field, and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. *as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sunne be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, *deliverance.*

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childehood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Ecclus. 46. 19.

† Heb. *ransome.* ‖ Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *made.*

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb. *righteousnesses:* or, *benefits.* † Heb. *with.*

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6. * Exod. 4. 14.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judges 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Judg. 11. 1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandement of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. *Mouth.* † Heb. *be after.*

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sinnes, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. *from ceasing.*

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, *what a great thing, &c.*

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAUL † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Israel,

† Heb. *the sonne of one yeare in his reigning.*

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael; *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Beth-el, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews heare.

‖ Or, *the hill.*

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. *did ſtink.*

5 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand chariots, and ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which *is* on the ſea-ſhore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmaſh, eaſt-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb. *trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeven dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

† Heb. *bleſſe him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made ſupplication unto the LORD: I forced my ſelf therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Heb. *intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have eſtabliſhed thy kingdome upon Iſrael for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

† Heb. *found.*

16 And Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the camp of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: (for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrews make them ſwords or ſpeares)

20 But all the Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen every man his ſhare and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

† Heb. *a file with mantles.*
† Heb. *to ſet.*

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

‖ Or, *ſtanding camp.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the prieſt, or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon.* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themſelves.* 17 *Saul not ſtaying the prieſts anſwer, ſetteth on them.* 21 *The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Iſraelites, joyn againſt them.* 24 *Sauls unadviſed adjuration, hindreth the victory.* 32 *He reſtraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is ſaved by the people.* 47 *Sauls ſtrength and family.*

NOw ‖ it came to paſſe upon a day, that Jonathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philiſtines gariſon, that *is* on the other ſide: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, *there was a day.*

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermoſt part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, *were* about ſix hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And between the paſſages, by which Jonathan ſought to go over unto the Philiſtines gariſon, *there was* a ſharp rock on the one ſide, and a ſharp rock on the other ſide: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* ſituate northward over againſt Michmaſh, and the other ſouthward over againſt Gibeah.

† Heb. *tooth.*

6 And Jonathan ſaid to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the gariſon of theſe uncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no reſtraint to the LORD, * to ſave by many or by few.

* 2. Chro. 14. 11

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Jonathan, Behold, we will paſſe over unto *theſe* men, and we will diſcover our ſelves unto them.

9 If they ſay thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† Heb. *be ſtill.*

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto us.

* 1. Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Jonathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within

180

in as it were ‖ an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that *was* in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battell: and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the countrey* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the bloud.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he ſaid, Ye have ‖ tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* here, and eat; and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſel of God, Shall I go down after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neare hither all the *† chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath been this day.

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Give a perfect *lot.* And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* between me and Jonathan my ſonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on every ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoever he turned himſelf, he vexed *them.*

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoſt, and ſmote the Amalekites, and delivered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Iſhui, and Melchi-ſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*; the name of the firſt-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his hoſt *was* Abner the ſonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul commending and excuſing himſelf, Gods rejection of him for his diſobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel alſo ſaid unto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Iſrael:

‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

† Heb. *a trembling of God.*

‖ Or, *tumult.*

† Heb. *were cried together.*
* Judg. 7. 22. 2. Chro. 20. 23.

‖ Or, *weary.*

* Levit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16.

‖ Or, *dealt treacherously.*

† Heb. *in his hand.*
† Heb. *that altar he began to build unto the* LORD.

* Judg. 20. 2.
† Heb. *corners.*

‖ Or, *ſhew the innocent.*
† Heb. *went forth.*

‖ Or, *wrought mightily.*

* Chap. 9. 16.

Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them untill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornnesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternes of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Bethlehem.* 6 *His humane judgement is reproved.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 19 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, & say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not

* Exod. 17. 8. Num. 24. 20.

‖ Or, *fought.*

‖ Or, *of the second sort.*

† Heb. *they consume them.*

* Eccles. 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

† Heb. *divination.*

‖ Or, *eternitie, or, victory.*

* Exod. 17. 11. Num. 14. 45.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

† Heb. *meeting.*

182

as man ſeeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Jeſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Jeſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Again, Jeſſe made ſeven of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel: and Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, *Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † down till he come hither.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: ſo Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants *which are* before thee, to ſeek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſonne of Jeſſe the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Jeſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheep.

20 And Jeſſe took an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by David his ſonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Jeſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *evil* ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

† Heb. *eyes.*
* 1. Chr. 28. 9. Pſal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. & 20. 12.
* 2. Sam. 7. 8. Pſal. 78. 70.
† Heb. *round.*
† Heb. *faire of eyes.*
‖ Or, *terrified.*
‖ Or, *ſpeech.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philiſtines, named Goliath, of Gath, whoſe height *was* ſix cubits and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a ‖ target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare *was* like a weavers beam, and his ſpeares head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet *your* battell in aray? *am* not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chooſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmaied, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whoſe name *was* Jeſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Jeſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neare, morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourty dayes.

17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes unto the † captain of *their* thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jeſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſt was going forth to the ‖ fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the armie, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who *is* this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

‖ Or, *the coaſt of Dammim.*
† Heb. *ranged the battell.*
† Heb. *clothed.*
‖ Or, *gorget.*
* Chap. 16. 1.
† Heb. *cheeſes of milk.*
† Heb. *captain of a thouſand.*
‖ Or, *place of the carriage.*
‖ Or, *battell-ray, or place of fight.*
† Heb. *the veſſels from upon him.*
† Heb. *aſketh the welfare of peace.*
† Heb. *from his face.*
* Joſh. 15. 16.

27 And

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

† Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he † sent for him.

† Heb. took him

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lamb out of the flock:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

† Heb. clothed &c. with his clothes.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assaied to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staffe in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philistine.

‖ Or, valley. † Heb. veffell.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, & with a speare, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

† Heb. ſhut thee up.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 *And* all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and speare: for the battell *is* the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

* Eccl. 47.4. 1. Mac. 4.30.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose sonne *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, whose sonne *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, *I am* the sonne of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

‖ Or, Philistines.

† Heb. threeſtringed inſtruments.

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. Eccl. 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdome?

† Heb. was evil in his eyes.

184

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

‖ Or, prospered. 14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

† Heb. a sonne of valour.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the eares of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I *am* a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Heb. according to these words.

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowrie; but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings sonne in law: and

† Heb. fulfilled. the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskinnes, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemie continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much

† Heb. precious † set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his sonne, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sinne against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

* Judg. 9.17. and 12.3. Chap. 28.21. Psal. 119.109. 5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent bloud, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkned unto the voice of Jonathan: & Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. yesterday, third day.

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the companie of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and ſaid, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* ſaid, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, *Is* * Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. *fell.*

* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafetie. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid; thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

† Heb. *uncover mine eare.*

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truely *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, *there is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

‖ Or, *Say what thou wilt, and I will do, &c.*

† Heb. *ſaith, or thinketh.*

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yearely ‖ ſacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or, *feaſt.*

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well; thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindely with thy ſervant; for * thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf, for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

† Heb. *ſearched.*

† Heb. *uncover thine eare.*

13 The LORD do ſo and much more to Jonathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

† Heb. *cut.*

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear again, ‖ becauſe he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own ſoul.

‖ Or, *by his love towards him.*

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be † emptie.

† Heb. *miſſed.*

19 And *when* thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, *then* thou ſhalt go down ‖ † quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf, † when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, *diligently.*
† Heb. *greatly.*
† Heb. *in the day of the buſineſſe.*
‖ Or, *that ſheweth the way.*

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expreſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

† Heb. *not any thing.*

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat, as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was emptie.

26 Nevertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſonne, Wherefore cometh not the ſonne of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Beth-lehem:

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, ‖† Thou ſonne of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ Or *thou perverſe rebellious*
† Heb. *ſonne of perverſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. *is the ſonne of death.*

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, & did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth:

for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I ſhoot. *And* as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. *to paſſe over him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carrie *them* to the citie.

† Heb. *inſtruments.* † Heb. *that was his.*

41 ¶ *And* aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe and departed: and Jonathan went into the citie.

‖ Or, the LORD be witneſſe of that *which &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 David taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the prieſt: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent,

† Heb. *found.*

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25.30. Levit. 24. 5. Matt. 12. 4.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ Or, *eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.*

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the ſhew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other ſave that, here. And David ſaid, *There is* none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. Eccluſ. 47. 6.

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himſelf mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down upon his beard.

‖ Or, *made markes.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‖ Or, *playeth the mad-man.*

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my preſence? ſhall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort unto David at Adullam. 2 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſervants unfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb. *had a creditour.* † Heb. *bitter of ſoul.*

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he ſaid unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad ſaid unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was diſcovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his ſpeare in his hand, & all his ſervants *were* ſtanding about him)

‖ Or, *grove in high place.*

7 Then Saul ſaid unto his ſervants that ſtood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the ſonne of Jeſſe give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conſpired againſt me, and *there is* none that † ſheweth me that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Jeſſe, and *there is* none of you that is ſory for me, or ſheweth unto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred up my ſervant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. *uncovereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet over the ſervants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Jeſſe coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the prieſt the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: And he anſwered, † Here I *am*, my lord.

† Heb. *behold me.*

13 And

13 And Saul ſaid unto him, Why have ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Jeſſe, in that thou haſt given him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king and ſaid, And who *is ſo* faithfull among all thy ſervants, as David, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his ſervant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Heb. little or great.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid unto the ‖ † footmen that ſtood about him, Turn and ſlay the prieſts of the LORD; becauſe their hand alſo *is* with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſervants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the prieſts of the LORD.

‖ Or, guard. † Heb. the runners.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and five perſons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheep, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed David, that Saul had ſlain the LORDS prieſts.

22 And David ſaid unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I have occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou *ſhalt be* in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the invaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, & they rob the threſhing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſave Keilah.

3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD anſwered him and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech ‖ fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

‖ Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him; and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy ſervant hath heard? O LORD God of Iſrael, I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

† Heb. ſhut up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about ſix hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw, that Saul was come out to ſeek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee; and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the ſouth of ‖ Jeſhimon?

† Heb. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the deſire of thy ſoul to come down, and our part *ſhall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Heb. foot ſhall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelf, and come ye again to me with the certaintie, and I will go with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plain on the ſouth of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he purſued after David in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain: and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come; for the Philiſtines have † invaded the land.

† Heb. ſpread themſelves upon &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rock of diviſions.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

188

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

† Heb. *after.*

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Heb *the robe which was Sauls.*

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† Heb. *cut off.*

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. *judge.*

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my sonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

‡ Heb. *shut up.*

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 provoked by Nabals churliſh meſſe, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wiſedome 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. Eccles. 46. 13, 20.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

‖ Or, *buſineſſe.*

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Heb. *ask him in my name, of peace.*

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in proſperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast sheaters: now thy shepherds *which* were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. *shamed.*

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy sonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

† Heb. *rested.*

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the sonne of Jeſſe? there be many servants now a dayes that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they *be?*

† Heb. *slaughter*

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to salute our master; and he † railed on them.

† Heb. *flew upon them.*

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. *shamed.*

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a sonne of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottels of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

‖ Or, *lumps.*

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, *as* she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquitie *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. *eares.*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and follie *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

† Heb. *lay it to his heart.*

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* bloud, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. *saving thy self.*

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, *present.*

† Heb. *walk at the feet of &c.*

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

† Heb. *in the midst of the bought of a sling.*

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed bloud causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Heb. *no staggering or stumbling.*

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed bloud, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. *at her feet.*

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* Josh. 15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3.14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. and 17.55.

‖ Or, *midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Heb. *shut up.*

9 And

190

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that *is* at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all aſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great ſpace *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael: wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to deſtroy the king thy lord.

† Heb. *the ſonnes of death.*

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare *is*, and the cruſe of water, that *was* at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, *Is* this thy voice, my ſonne David? And David ſaid, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerve other gods.

† Heb. *ſmell.*

† Heb. *cleaving*

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: return, my ſonne David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed *be* thou, my ſonne David: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 David begeeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He invading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Judah.

† Heb. *be conſumed.*

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpair of me, to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

† Heb *the number of dayes.*

† Heb. *a yeare of dayes.*

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeare and foure moneths.

‖ Or, *Gerſites*

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

‖ Or, *did you not make a rode, &c.*

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, and ſo *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. *to ſtink.*

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † utterly to abhorre him; therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſervants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

* Chap. 25. 1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul unto his ſervants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ſervants ſaid to him, Behold,

Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelf, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he ſaid, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* up whom I ſhall name unto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid unto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that have familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring up unto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cried with a loud voice: & the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king ſaid unto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

† Heb. *What is his form?*

14 And he ſaid unto her, † What form *is* he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me to bring me up? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayeſt make known unto me what I ſhall do.

† Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doſt thou aſk of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

‖ Or, *for himſelf.*
* Chap 15.28.
† Heb. *mine hand.*

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will alſo deliver Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes be with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliver the hoſt of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. *made haſt and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.*

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou ſpakeſt unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayeſt have ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſervants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſervants, and they did eat: then they roſe up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

191

1 *David marching with the Philiſtines.* 3 *is diſallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelitie.*

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but David and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtines, What *do* theſe Hebrews *here?* And Achiſh ſaid unto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this David the ſervant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe dayes or theſe yeares, and I have found no fault in him ſince he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, leſt in the battell he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelf unto his maſter? *ſhould* it not *be* with the heads of theſe men?

* 1 Chro. 12. 19

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

* Chap 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou haſt been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the hoſt, is good in my ſight: for I have not found evil in thee, ſince the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheleſſe, † the lords favour thee not.

† Heb. *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant, ſo long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. *before thee.*

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to David, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an angel of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag* 7 *David asking counſel, is encouraged by God to purſue them.* 11 *By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the ſpoil.* 22 *Davids law to divide the ſpoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the ſtuffe.* 26 *He ſendeth preſents to his friends.*

AND it came to paſſe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein; they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed; for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters;

† Heb. *bitter.*

192

daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troup? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue; for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I *am* a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite; and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion *upon* the ſouth of the Cherethites, and upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Heb. *their morrow.*

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came neare to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ Or, *asked them how they did.*

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Heb. *men.*

23 Then ſaid David, ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, ſo *ſhall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was *ſo* from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael, unto this day.

† Heb. *and ſo-ward.*

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. *bleſſing.*

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth Ramoth, & to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-aſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcaſes. 11 They of Jabeſh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‖ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chro. 10. 1.

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſonnes; and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *ſhooters, men with bow.*

† Heb. *found him.*

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled; and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

‖ Or, *concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, & the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Jabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Jere. 34. 5.
* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

THE

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

Otherwiſe called, The ſecond book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accuſed himſelf of Saul's death, is ſlain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a ſong.

NOW it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

2 It came even to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and ſo it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And David ſaid unto him, From whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, Out of the camp of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And David ſaid unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Jonathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his ſpeare: and lo, the chariots and horſmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he ſaw me, and called unto me: and I anſwered, † Here *am* I.

8 And he ſaid unto me, Who *art* thou? And I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come upon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I ſtood upon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted untill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael; becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he anſwered, I *am* the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David ſaid unto him, * How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and ſaid, Go neare, *and* fall upon him. And he ſmote him that he died.

16 And David ſaid unto him, Thy bloud *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I have ſlain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his ſonne,

18 (Alſo he bade them teach the children of Judah *the uſe of* the bow: behold *it is* written * in the book ‖ of Jaſher)

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publiſh *it* not in the ſtreets of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines rejoyce, leſt the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the ſlain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the ſword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleaſant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weep over Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Jonathan, *thou waſt* ſlain in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, paſſing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his companie, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabeſh-gilead, for their kindneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſh-boſheth king of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlain. 25 Abners motion to Joab ſoundrih a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up. And David ſaid, Whither ſhall I go up? And he ſaid, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives alſo, Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 * And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the houſe of Judah: and they told David, ſaying, That * the men of Jabeſh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David ſent meſſengers unto the men of Jabeſh-gilead, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have ſhewed this kindneſſe unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls hoſt, took Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And

*2.Sam. 30.17.

† Heb. what was, &c.

† Heb. behold me.

‖ Or, my coat of mail (or my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my, &c.

* Chap. 3.31. and 13.31.

* Pſal. 105.15.

* Joſh. 10.13. ‖ Or, of the upright.

* Micah 1.10.

‖ Or, ſweet.

* 1.Mac. 2.57.

* 2.Sam 21.12.

† Heb. be ye the ſonnes of valour.

† Heb. the hoſt which was Saul's

194

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne *was* fourtie yeares old when he began to reigne over Iſrael, and reigned two yeares: but the houſe of Judah followed David.

11 (And the †time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Judah, was ſeven yeares, and ſix moneths)

† Heb. *number of dayes.*

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſat down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

† Heb. *them together.*

14 And Abner ſaid to Joab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before us. And Joab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide; ſo they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

‖ That is, *the field of ſtrong men.*

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

† Heb. *of his feet.*
† Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field.*

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

† Heb. *from after Abner.*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, *Art* thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turn thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

‖ Or, *ſpoil.*

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turn aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpeare ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, that the ſpeare came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Joab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the ſunne went down when they were come to the hil of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troup, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devoure for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end? how long ſhall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, *As* God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. *from the morning.*
‖ Or, *gone away.*

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre David ſtill waxeth ſtronger.* 2 *Six ſonnes were born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed with Iſh-boſheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner having communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by David, and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Joab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curſeth Joab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſonnes born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe.

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre between the houſe of Saul and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſh-boſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21, 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſh-boſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

† Heb. *ſaying.*

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me * for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Iſh-boſheth ſent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

† Heb. *going and weeping.*

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David † in times paſt to be king over you.

† Heb. *both yeſterday and the third day.*

18 Now

18 Now then do *it*; for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reigne over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David and Joab came from *purſuing* a troup, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou haſt ſent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aſide in the gate to ſpeak with him ‖ quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the bloud of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † fail from the houſe of Joab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſt bread or ought elſe, till the ſunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedneſſe.

* 1 King 2. 5. ‖ Or, peaceably.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb *bloods*.
† Heb. *be cut off*
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb. *bed*.
† Heb *children of iniquitie*.
† Heb. *was good in their eyes*.
† Heb. *tender*.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſh-boſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſh-boſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there untill this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurſe took him up, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſt to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſh-boſheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, *as though* they would have fetched wheat, and they ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſh-boſheth unto David to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my ſoul out of all adverſitie,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have ſlain a righteous perſon, in his own houſe, upon his bed? ſhall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Iſh-boſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

† Heb. *ſecond*.
* Chap. 1. 4.
† Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*
‖ Or, *which was the reward I gave him for his tidings*.
* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Iſrael. 4 David's age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to David. 13 Eleven ſonnes are born to him in Jeruſalem. 17 David directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberie-trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king over us, thou waſt he that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain over Iſrael.

3 So all the elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in

* 1 Chro. 11. 1.
* Pſal. 78. 71.

196

Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeares.

* Chap.2.11.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeares, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeares over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, *saying, David shall not, &c.*

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the citie of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1.Chro. 11.6.
‖ Or, *because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, he shall not come into the house.*

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. *went going and growing.*

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

* 1.Chro.14.1.
† Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.*

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took *him* moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sonnes and daughters born to David.

* 2.Chro.3.9.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

* 2.Chro.3.5.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

* 1.Chr.11.16. and 14.8.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

* Isa.28.21.
‖ That is, *the plain of breaches.*

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

* 1.Chr. 14.12.
‖ Or, *took them away.*

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

* 1.Chr 13.5.
‖ Or, *at which the name even the name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.*

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

† Heb. *made to ride.*
‖ Or, *the hill.*

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

* 1.Sam.7.1.
† Heb. *with.*

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* firre-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floore, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook *it*.

* 1.Chro.13.9.
‖ Or, *stumbled.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

‖ Or, *rashnesse.*

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-uzzah to this day.

† Heb. *broken.*
‖ That is, *the breach of Uzzah.*

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the citie of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. * So David went and brought up the ark of God, from the house of Obed-edom, into the citie of David, with gladnesse.

* 1.Chr.13.13.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. *stretched.*

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

* 1.Chro.16.2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then

20 ¶ Then David returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ shamelesly uncovereth himself!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, *of the handmaids of my servants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

* 1.Chro.17.1.

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

† Heb. *to my servant to David.*

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

‖ In the 1.Chro. 17.6. any of the judges.

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

* 1.Sam.16.11. Psal.78.70. † Heb. *from after.*

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. *from thy face.*

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy daies be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1.King.8.20.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for ever.

* 1.King.5.5. and 6.12. 1.Chro. 22.10. 1 Heb.1.5.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, & with the stripes of the children of men:

* Psal.89.30, 32,33.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. *law.*

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

* Deut.4.7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† Heb. *opened the eare.*

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.

* John 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

† Heb. *be thou pleased & blesse.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1.Chro.18.1, &c. ‖ Or, *the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

* Psal.60.2.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

‖ Or, *of his.* ‖ As 1.Chr.18.4

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts.

198

gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his sonne unto king David, to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids sonnes were ‖ chief rulers.

† Heb. *ask him of peace.*
† Heb. *was a man of warres with.*
† Heb. *in his hand were.*
† Heb. *his smiting.*
‖ Or, *remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.*
‖ Or, *secretary.*
* 1. Chro. 18. 17.
‖ Or, *princes.*

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, & restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a servant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a sonne, *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, the sonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I *am*?

* Chap. 4. 4.

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters sonne may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sonnes, and twentie servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young sonne, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villenously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

AND it came to passe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David.*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

† Heb. *at the return of the yeare.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

* 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, & walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, *and when she had purified herself, &c. she returned.*

* Levit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

† Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. *went out after him.*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Heb. *strong.*

† Heb. *from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the citie, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the citie, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*

† Heb. *so and such.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan's parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore *man* had nothing save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. *morsell.*

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his

own herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

‖ Or, *is worthy to die.*

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe * fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to David, Thou *art* the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * anointed thee king over Iſrael, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1 Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wives into thy boſome, and gave thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to do evil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Uriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and haſt ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall never depart from thine houſe; becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evil againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in the ſight of this ſunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſunne.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, * The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

* Eccluſ. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the childe, and David † faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. *faſted a faſt.*

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that the childe died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himſelf, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. *do hurt.*

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Mat. 1. 6. * 1 Chro. 22. 9.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

‖ That is, *beloved of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, & took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Davids head: and he brought forth the ſpoil of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1 Chro. 20. 2.

† Heb. *very great.*

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under ſaws, and under harrows of yron, and under axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſel feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Ammon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of David had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar; for ſhe *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. *it was marvellous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Jonadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings ſonne, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Heb. *thine.* † Heb. *morning by morning.*

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took ‖ floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, *paſte.*

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, & brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat,

eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, *There is* no cauſe; this evil in ſending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And *ſhe had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-ſide behinde him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſervants wept † very ſore.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *David* mourned for his ſonne every day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeares.

39 And *the ſoul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Jeruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeares, Abſalom by Joab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelf with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Help, O king.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king & his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of bloud to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And

201

† Heb. *bumble me.*
* Levit. 18.9.
† Heb. *it ought not ſo to be done.*

† Heb. *with great hatred greatly.*

† Heb. *ſet not thine heart.*
† Heb. *and deſolate.*

‖ Or, *will you not, ſince I have commanded you?*
† Heb. *ſonnes of valour.*
† Heb. *rode.*

† Heb. *mouth.*
‖ Or, *ſetled.*

† Heb. *according to the word of thy ſervant.*

† Heb. *with a great weeping greatly.*
‖ Or, *Ammihur.*

‖ Or, *was comforted.*

† Heb. *ſave.*

† Heb. *no deliverer between us them.*

† Heb. *upon the face of the earth.*

† Heb. *that the revenger of bloud do not multiply to deſtroy.*

202

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, *because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.*

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. *for rest.*
† Heb. *to heare.*

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

† Heb. *blessed.*
‖ Or, *thy.*

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Heb. *and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.*

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeares in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: & Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

† Heb. *neare my place.*

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow, he obteineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. *to come.*

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, *none will heare you from the king downward.*

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeares, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. *thrust.*

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. *elect.*

16 And the king went forth, and all his household

† after

† Heb. at his feet.

† after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

† Heb. *make thee wander in going.*

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ called John 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the citie: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a * seer? return into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

† Heb. *going up and weeping.*

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Jonathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absalams counsel. 20 Ahithophels counsel.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy masters sonne? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. *I do obeysance.*

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, *he still came forth and cursed.*

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. *man of bloud.*

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloudy man.

† Heb. *behold thee in thy evil.*

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 14 Chap. 9. 8.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my sonne, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, *teares.* † Heb. *eye.*

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. *dusted him with dust.*

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

† Heb. *Let the king live.*

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And

204

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Iſrael chooſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? *ſhould I* not *ſerve* in the preſence of his ſonne? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that *are* with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Abſalom.

† Heb. *word.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſel is overthrown by Huſhais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelf. 25 Amaſa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chooſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt, *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

† Heb *was right in the eyes of, &c.*

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

† Heb. *what is in his mouth.*

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.

† Heb. *word.*

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we do after his † ſaying? if not; ſpeak thou.

† Heb. *counſelled.*

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

† Heb. *bitter of ſoul.*

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. *fallen.*

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſſe, when ſome of them be † overthrown at the firſt, that whoſoever heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lion, ſhall utterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

† Heb. *that thy face or preſence go, &c.*

11 Therefore I counſel, that all Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own perſon.

12 So ſhall we come upon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſel of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counſel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Abſalom.

† Heb. *commanded.*

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſel Abſalom and the elders of Iſrael; and thus and thus have I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell David, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe over; leſt the king be ſwallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be ſeen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and ſpread a covering over the wels mouth, and ſpread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jeruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and ſaid unto David, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, and all the people that *were* with him, and they paſſed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not † followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gat him home to his houſe, to his city, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelf, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† Heb. *done* † Heb. *gave charge concerning his houſe.*

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed over Jordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captain of the hoſt in ſtead of Joab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne, whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

‖ Or, *cups.*

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oak, is ſlain by Joab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhai bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Abſalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds over them,

2 And

2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid unto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelf alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour us out of the citie.

† Heb. *ſet their heart on us.* † Heb. *as ten thouſand of us.* † Heb. *be to ſuccour.*

4 And the king ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will do. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deal* gently for my ſake with the young man, *even* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſervants of David, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the ſword devoured.

† Heb. *multiplied to devoure.*

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David; and Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw *it*, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould † receive a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſilver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† Heb. *weigh upon mine hand.* † Heb. *beware whoſe ever ye be, of, &c.*

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould have wrought falſhood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midſt of the oak.

† Heb. *before thee.* † Heb. *heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: & all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

† Heb. *be a man of tidings.*

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Heb. *be what may.* ‖ Or, *convenient.*

23 But howſoever (*ſaid he*) let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

† Heb. *I ſee the running.*

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, ‖ † All is well: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

‖ Or, *peace be to thee.* † Heb. *peace.* † Heb. *ſhut up*

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and *me* thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† Heb. *is there peace.*

30 And the king ſaid *unto him*, Turn aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

† Heb. *tidings is brought.*

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 David ſendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victorie that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſonne.

† Heb. *ſalvation, or, deliverance.*

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

† Heb. *by loving, &c.* † Heb. *that princes or ſervants are not to thee.*

6 † In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou

thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. *to the heart of thy ſervants.*

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarrie one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Heb. *are ye ſilent?*

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

* 1. King. 2. 8.

17 And *there were* a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſonnes and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

* Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. *the good in his eyes.*

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy ſervant did perverſely the day that my lord the king went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16. 5.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael: for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſadle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant *is* lame.

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all *of* my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

† Heb. *men of death.*

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* foureſcore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 19. 33.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

† Heb. *how many dayes are the yeares of my life?*

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeares old: *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſt what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own citie, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go over with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeem good unto thee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

† Heb. *chuſe.*

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah ſtolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king *is* neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *coſt?* or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

† Heb. *ſet us light.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captain over Iudah, is slain by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the citie by Sheba's head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Iudah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoida *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeates famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth, by hanging seven of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of David slay foure giants.

THEN there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloudy house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibe-

* Chap. 16. 22. † Heb. *a house of ward.*

† Heb. *bound.* † Heb. *in widowhood of life.* † Heb. *call.*

† Heb. *deliver himself from our eyes.* * Chap. 8. 18.

† Heb. *doubled not his stroke.*

‖ Or, *it stood against the outmost wall.* † Heb. *marred, to throw down.*

‖ Or, *they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.*

† Heb *by his name.*

† Heb. *were scattered.*

* Chap. 8. 16.

‖ Or, *remembrancer.*

‖ Or, *a prince.*

† Heb. *sought the face, &c.*

* Josh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

‖ Or, *It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.* ‖ Or, *cut us off.*

‖ Or, *chosen of the LORD.*

* 1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8, 42.

‖ Or, *Michals sister.* † Heb. *bare to Adriel.*

onites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harvest.

* Chap.3.7. 10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1.Sam.31.10

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet warre again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † speare *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

‖ Or, *Rapha.* † Heb. *the staffe of the head.*

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. *candle, or lamp.*

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the giant.

* 1.Chro.20.4. ‖ Or, *Rapha.*

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weavers beam.

* See 1.Chro. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, foure and twenty in number; and he also was born to ‖ the giant.

‖ Or, *Rapha.*

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of David slew him.

‖ Or, *reproched.* * 1.Sam.16.9.

22 These foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalme of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

* Psal.18.2,&c. 2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortresse, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high towre, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

‖ Or, *pangs.* † Heb. *Belial.*

5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed me: the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, *cords.*

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

† Heb. *by.*

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

† Heb. *binding of waters.*

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great.*

18 He delivered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright † before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquitie.

† Heb. *to him.*

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. *before his eyes.*

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self unsavourie.

‖ Or, *wrestle.* Psal.18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, *candle.*

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, *broken a troop.*

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *refined.*

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. *rideth, or boseth.*

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

† Heb. *equalleth.*

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine armes.

† Heb. *for the warre.*

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse hath † made me great.

† Heb. *multiplied me.*

37 Thou

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

† Heb. *ancles.*

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued under me.

† Heb. *cauſed to bow.*

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth, I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ † ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they heare, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

† Heb. *ſonnes of the ſtranger.* ‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.*

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

† Heb. *lie.*

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

† Heb. *giveth avengement for me.*

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy name.

* Rom. 15. 9.

51 *He is* the towre of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his ſeed for evermore.

* Chap. 7. 12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes, to be beyond ſenſe or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw theſe *be* the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *muſt be* juſt, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, *be thou ruler, &c.*

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the ſunne riſeth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by cleare ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe *be* not ſo with God; yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† Heb. *filled.*

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‖ Or, *Joſheb-baſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.* ‖ See 1. Chron. 11. 11. † Heb. *ſlain.*

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

* 1. Chr. 11. 12.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

* 1. Chr. 11. 27. ‖ Or, *for foraging*

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chief went down and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *the three captains over the thirty.*

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheleſſe he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: *is not this* the bloud of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Joab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and ſlew them*, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chr. 11. 20. † Heb. *ſlain.*

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† Heb. *great of acts.* † Heb. *lion of God.*

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaffe, & plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpeare.

† Heb. *a man of countenance, or ſight:* called 1. Chro. 11. 23. *a man of great ſtature.*

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his ‖ † guard.

‖ Or, *honourable among the thirty.* ‖ Or, *councel.* † Heb. *at his command.*

24 * Aſahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

* Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

* 1. Chr. 11. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaaſh,

‖ Or, *valleys.*

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Jaſhen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

210

34 Elipheleт the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muſter of thirteen hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-ſtoore, where having ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ he moved David againſt them, to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Judah.

‖ *Satan.* See 1.Chro.21.1.

2 For the king ſaid to Joab the captain of the hoſt, which *was* with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, *compaſſe.*

3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab, and againſt the captains of the hoſt: and Joab and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, *valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodſhi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, *nether land newly inhabited.*

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even* to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twentie dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſumme of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword; and the men of Judah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant; for I have done very fooliſhly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chooſe thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, *many.*

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

* 1.Sam.15.11.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, reare an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floore of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing-inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floore and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

Commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth David in his extream age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David remembreth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, *and* †stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, †Let there be sought for my lord the king †a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her †cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a faire damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will †be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him †at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And †he conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they †following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of *Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and †confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, †What wouldst thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted †offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, †God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came †into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride upon †mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead; and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And

† Heb. entred into dayes.

† Heb. let them seek. † Heb a damsel, a virgin.

† Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

† Heb. reigne.

† Heb. from his dayes.

† Heb. his words were with Joab. † Heb. helped after Adonijah.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

* 1. Sam. 3. 4.

† Heb. fill up.

† Heb. what to thee?

† Heb. sinners.

† Heb. let king Adonijah live.

† Heb. before the king.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

212

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or, *flutes*.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this *is* the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religious ſuccesſe, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah moving Bath-ſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the prieſthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jeruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes *and* his commandements and his judgements and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

* Deut. 29.9. Joſh. 1.7.
‖ Or, *do wiſely*.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 7.12.
† Heb. *be cut off from the throne.*

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and unto * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

* 2. Sam. 3.27.
* 2. Sam. 20.10.
† Heb. *put.*

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

* 2. Sam. 19.31.

8 And behold, *thou haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2. Sam. 16.5.
† Heb. *ſtrong.*
* 2. Sam. 19.23.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

* Acts 2.29. and 13.36.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty yeares: ſeven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem.

* 2. Sam. 5.4. 1. Chron. 29. 26,27.

12 ¶ * Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

* 2. Chron. 29.23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

† Heb. *turn me away my face.*

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-ſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-ſheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother; and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, *I pray thee* ſay me not nay. And the king ſaid unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaid unto his mother,

mother, And why doeſt thou ask Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome alſo; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe, as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. *a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1. Sam. 2. 31, 33.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayeſt take away the innocent bloud which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit,* * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

* 2. Sam. 3. 27.
* 2. Sam. 20. 10.

33 Their bloud ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Johoiada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him; and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt: and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy bloud ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeares, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privy to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the * kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2. Chron. 1. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wiſedome, obtaineth wiſedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the citie of David, untill he had made an end of building his own houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

* Chap. 7. 8.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the name of the LORD, untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ Or, *bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people?

* 2. Chro. 1. 10.
† Heb. *hearing.*

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelf † long life; neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement;

† Heb. *many dayes.*

† Heb. *to hear.*

12 Behold I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo

so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandements, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the living *is* my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liveth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20, 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ scribes: Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder:

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar *was* over the houshold: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda *was* over the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeare made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 ‖ The sonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 ‖ The sonne of Hesed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 ‖ The sonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abelmeholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 ‖ The sonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Jair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the sonne of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day, was thirty † measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallow-deere, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisedome and understanding, exceeding much, and largenes of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the east countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And

* Matth. 6. 33. Wisd 7. 11.
‖ Or, *hath not been.*
* Chap. 15. 5.
† Heb. *were hot.*
† Heb. *in the midst of him.*
‖ Or, *the chief officer.*
‖ Or, *secretaries.*
‖ Or, *remembrancer.*
* Chap. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *levie.*
‖ Or, *Ben-hur.*
‖ Or, *Ben-deker.*
‖ Or, *Ben-hesed.*
‖ Or, *Ben-abinadab.*
‖ Or, *Ben-geber.*
‖ Or, *to Mahanaim.*
* 1. Chron.
† Heb. * 2. Sam. 1. Chron.
† Heb.
* Eccles. 47. 13.
† Heb. *bread.* † Heb. *corn.*
† Heb.
† Heb.
† Heb. *considerately.*
* 2. Chron. 9. 25.
† Heb.
* Chap.
† Heb. *of men.*
* Eccles. 47. 14, 15, 16.
* Chap.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

*1.Chro.2.3.

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every ſide, untill the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, *ſo that there is* neither adverſary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my name.

†Heb. *ſay.*
*2.Sam.7.13.
1.Chro.22.10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy ſervants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

†Heb. *ſay.*

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wiſe ſonne over this great people.

†Heb. *heard.*

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I have † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: *and* I will do all thy deſire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My ſervants ſhall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the ſea: and I will convey them by ſea in flotes, unto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receive *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giving food for my houſhold.

†Heb. *ſend.*

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, *according to* all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

† Heb. *cors.*

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wiſedome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

*Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † levie out of all Iſrael; and the levie was thirty thouſand men.

† Heb. *tribute of men.*

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

*Chap.4.6.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beſides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

‖ Or, *Giblites*, as, Ezek.27.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe unto it. 15 The ceeling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building of it.

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeare after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

* 2.Chro.3.1.

† Heb. *built.*

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the houſe, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, *windows broad within & narrow without, or ſkewed and cloſed.*

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walls of the houſe round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, *upon, or joyning to.*
† Heb. *ſhoters.*
† Heb. *ribs.*

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* ſix cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beams* ſhould not be faſtened in the walls of the houſe.

† Heb. *narrowings, or rebatements.*

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went up with winding ſtairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

†Heb. *ſhoulder.*

9 So he built the houſe and finiſhed it; and covered the houſe ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

‖ Or, *the vault-beams and the cieelings with cedar.*

10 And *then* he built chambers againſt all the houſe, five cubits high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 *Concerning* this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my ſtatutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandements to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I ſpake unto David thy father.

* 2.Sam.7.13. 1.Chro. 22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walls of the houſe within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inſide with wood, and covered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

‖ Or, *from the floore of the houſe unto the walls, &c.* and ſo verſe 16.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the moſt holy *place*.

17 And the houſe, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the houſe within *was* carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no ſtone ſeen.

‖ Or, *gourds.*
† Heb. *openings of flowers.*

19 And the oracle he prepared in the houſe within, to

216

to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

† Heb. *shut up.*

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

‖ Or, *oyle.* † Heb. *trees of oyl.*

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exod. 25. 20. ‖ Or, *the cherubims stretched forth their wings.*

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

† Heb. *openings of flowers.*

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall.*

‖ Or, *five-square*

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

‖ Or, *leaves of the doores.* † Heb. *openings of flowers.*

33 So also made he for the doore of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

‖ Or, *foure-square.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeares in building it.

‖ Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten sea, 27 of the ten bases, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeares, and he finished all his house.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon foure rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

† Heb. *ribs.*

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

† Heb. *sight against sight.*

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

‖ Or, *squares and pillars were square in proport.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ‖ before them.

‖ Or, *according to them.* ‖ Or, *according to them.*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar † from one side of the floore to the other.

† Heb. *from floore to floore.*

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† Heb. *the sonne of a widow woman.*

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

† Heb. *fashioned.*

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, *and* wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chron. 3. 17. ‖ That is, *he shall establish.* ‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compasse it round about.

† Heb. *from his brimme to his brimme.*

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward

ward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it conteined two thouſand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubits *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes *was* on this *manner*: They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, *there was* a baſe above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had foure braſen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver *were* underſetters molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foure-ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

† Heb. *in the baſe.*

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Heb. *nakednes*

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, *and* one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver conteined fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

† Heb. *ſhoulder.*

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Heb. *upon the face.*

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. *made bright, or ſcoured.*

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. *in the thickneſſe of the ground.*

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *unweighed*, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

† Heb. *for the exceeding multitude*

† Heb. *ſearched.*

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the ſhew-bread *was*,

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right *ſide*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy *place*, *and* for the doores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Heb. *aſh-pans*

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things, * which David his father had dedicated; *even* the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *holy things of David.*

* 2 Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the temple.* 12, 54 *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon, in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

* 2 Chron. 5. 2.

† Heb. *princes.*

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the prieſts took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, were with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the ſtaves, that the † ends of the ſtaves were ſeen out in the ‖ holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not ſeen without: and there they are unto this day.

† Heb. *heads.*

‖ Or, *ark:* 2 Chron. 5. 9.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark * ſave the two tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 5.

‖ Or, *where.*

10 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the houſe of the LORD,

* Exod 40. 34.

11 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon, The LORD * ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſſe.

* 2 Chron. 6. 1.

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael: (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

218

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no citie out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my name might be therein; but I choſe *David to be over my people Iſrael.

* 2.Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe unto my name, thou didſt well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I have ſet there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

* 2.Chro.6.12.

23 And he ſaid, *LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

* 2.Mac.2.8.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

* Chap.2.4. 2.Sam.7.12. † Heb. *there ſhall not be cut off unto thee a man from my ſight.*

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, & heaven of heavens cannot contein thee, how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

* Deut.12.11.

‖ Or, *in this place.*

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

‖ Or, *in this place*

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemie, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, *towards.*

34 Then heare thou in heaven, & forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſs *there be*,

‖ Or, *jeriſdition*

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *even* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a farre countrey, for thy names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I have builded, is called by thy name.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon this houſe.*

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy name:

† Heb. *the way of the citie.*

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, *right.*

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for *there is* no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemie, ſo that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

* 2.Chro.6.36 Eccles.7.20. 1.Joh.1.8,10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, & have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſs;

† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

48 And *ſo* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, *right.*

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication

tion of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements and his ſtatutes and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his ſtatutes, and to keep his commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 * The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: becauſe the braſen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeven dayes and ſeven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for David his ſervant, and for Iſrael his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a viſion with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſervants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe.* 25 *Solomons yearely ſolemne ſacrifices.* 26 *His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to paſſe when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I have hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnes, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my ſtatutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome upon Iſrael for ever, * as I promiſed to David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Iſrael.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandements *and* my ſtatutes, which I have ſet before you, but go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have hallowed * for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, every one that paſſeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe; and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleaſed him not.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king fixſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the levie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlain the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and given it for a preſent unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which

* Exod 19.5.

† Heb. *fallen.*

† Heb *the thing of a day in his day.*

* 2.Chro.7.4.

* 2.Chro.7.7.

‖ Or, *thanked.*

* Chap.3.5.

* Chap.8.25.

* 2.Sam.7.12. 1.Chron.22.10

* Jer.7.14.

* Deut. 29.24. Jer.22.8.

* 2.Chron.8.1.

† Heb. *were not right in his eyes.*

‖ That is, *displeasing*, or *dirty*

† Heb. *the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.*

* Levit. 25.39.

bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her houſe which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ſhips in Ezion-geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhore of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navie his ſervants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon,

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivorie.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 26 *His chariots and horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, & the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wiſedome and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones; there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plentie of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‖ † pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoever ſhe asked, beſides that which Solomon gave her † of his royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſheild; and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne had ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none *were* of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king had at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſilver, ‖ ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

27 And the king † made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Reſon, who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Reheboam ſucceedeth him.*

BUT king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For

2.Chro.8.11.

† Heb. *upon it.*

† Heb. *lip.*

* 2.Chro.9.1. Matth.12.42. Luk.11.31.

† Heb. *words.*

† Heb. *ſtanding* ‖ Or, *butlers.*

† Heb. *word.* ‖ Or, *ſayings.*

† Heb. *thou haſt added wiſedome and goodneſſe to the fame.*

‖ Or, *vails.* † Heb. *a prop.*

* 2.Chro.9.10.

† Heb. *according to the hand of King Solomon.*

‖ Or, *captains.*

* Chap.7.2.

† Heb. *on the hinder part thereof.* † Heb. *hinds.*

† Heb. *ſo.*

‖ Or, *there was no ſilver in them.*

‖ Or, *elephants teeth.*

† Heb *ſought the face of.*

* 2.Chro.1.14.

† Heb. *gate.*

* 2.Chro.1.16. and 9.28. † Heb. *and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

† Heb. *by their hand.*

* Deut.17.17. Eccluſ.47.19. ‖ Or, *beſides.*

* Exod. 34.16.

* Judg. 2. 13.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

† Heb. *fulfilled not after.*

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

* Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

† Heb. *is with thee.*

* Chap. 11. 31.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will give one tribe to thy sonne, for David my servants sake, & for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

* 2. Sam. 8. 13, 14.

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

† Heb. *send me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

† Heb. *Not.*

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversarie, Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

* 2. Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.

25 And he was an adversarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

* 2. Chro. 13. 6.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

221

† Heb. *closed.*

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

† Heb. *did worke.*
† Heb. *burden.*

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the citie which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandements and my statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

* Chap. 12. 15

36 And unto his sonne will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the citie which I have chosen me to put my name there.

† Heb. *lamp, or candle.*

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandements, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

‖ Or, *words, or things.*

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, *was* * fourty yeares.

† Heb. *dayes.*
* 2. Chro. 9. 30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Matt. 1. 7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities. 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calves.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

* 2. Chro. 10. 1.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he

* Chap. 11. 40.

222

was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,

a Chap.4.7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that I may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which ſtood before him:

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſel give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

† Heb. *hardly.* 13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſook the old mens counſel that they gave him;

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people; for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might

b Chap. 11.31. perform his ſaying, which the LORD * ſpake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the ſonne of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones

† Heb. *ſtrengthened himſelf.* that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, *fell away.* 19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of

c Chap. 11.13. David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriours, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah * 2.Chro.11.2. the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſel, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: * behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. * Exod.32.8.

29 And he ſet the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (ſo did he in Beth-el) ‖ ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.* ‖ Or, *to ſacrifice*

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.*

† Heb. *to burn incenſe.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 ſlain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Jeroboams obſtinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar ‖ to burn incenſe.

‖ Or, *to offer.*

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, * Joſiah by name, and upon thee ſhall he offer the

* 2.King.23.16. prieſts of the high places that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This *is* the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that *are* upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as *it was* before.

† Heb. *the face of the* LORD.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his ſonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſonnes, Sadle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak; and he ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that cameſt from Judah? And he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

† Heb. *a word was.*

17 For † it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid unto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the* LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It *is* the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto him.

† Heb. *broken.*

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Sadle me the aſſe. And they ſadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: the lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor † torn the aſſe.

† Heb. *broken.*

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the citie, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Beth-el, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he † conſecrated him, and he became *one* of the prieſts of the high places.

† Heb. *returned and made.*

† Heb. *filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became ſinne unto the houſe of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to deſtroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſick, Jeroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Jeruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I ſhould *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

‖ Or, *cakes.*

‖ Or, *bottle.*

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Heb. *ſtood for heavineſſe.*

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he *is* ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe ſhall feigne her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I *am* ſent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

† Heb. *hard.*

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before

thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

*Chap.15.29.

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap.21.21. 2.king.9.8.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam, who did ſinne, & who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chroniéles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeares: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. *lay down.*

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeen yeares in Jeruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2. Chron.12. 13.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‖ Or, *ſtanding images, or ſtatues.*

24 And there were alſo ſodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all: and he took away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10.16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

† Heb. *runners.*

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs proteſie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſha's wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king * Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

* 2.Chro.13.1

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jeruſalem, to ſet up his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, *candle.*

5 Becauſe David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſave onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2 Sam.11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2.Chro.13.2.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David: and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2.Chro.14.1.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem; and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ That is, *grandmother.*

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove; and Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15.16.

† Heb. *cut it.*

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelf had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver and gold, and veſſels.

† Heb. *holy.*

16 ¶ And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And * Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

* 2.Chro.16.1.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Ben-hadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2.Chro.16.2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between

between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold; come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

† Heb. goup.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. free.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Mat. 1. 8. called *Joſaphat.*

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeares.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu's propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria, 25 His wicked reigne. 29 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Joſhua's curſe upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

* Chap. 14. 11.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentie and ſixth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of *his* houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was over.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinſmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Jehu the prophet;

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died;

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne over Iſrael twelve yeares: ſix yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called

226

called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. *Shomeron.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne over Israel; and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

† Heb. *was it a light thing?* &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *sonne* Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the sonne of Nun.

* Josh 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widows ſonne. 24 The woman believeth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeares, but according to my word.

† Heb. *Eliah.* Luk 4.25. he is called *Elias.* * Eccles. 48.3 Jam 5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

* Luk. 4.26. called *Sarepta.*

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Heb. giveth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeare.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy sonne. And he took him out of her bosome, & carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her sonne?

21 And he † stretched himself vpon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Heb. *measured.* † Heb. *into his inward parts.*

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproueth Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Heb. *Obadiahu* † Heb. *over his house.*

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

† Heb. *Hidel.*

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts.

† Heb. *that we cut not off our selves from the beasts.*

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two ‖opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

‖ Or, *thoughts*.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, † It is well spoken.

† Heb. *the word is good*.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, *answer*.
‖ Or, *heard*.
‖ Or, *leaped up and down at the altar*.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

† Heb. *with a great voice*.
‖ Or, *he meditateth*.
† Heb. *hath a pursuit*.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives, and lancers, till † the blood gushed out upon them.

† Heb. *powred out blood upon them*.

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* sacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any † that regarded.

† Heb. *ascending*.
† Heb. *attention*.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

* *Gen.* 32.28. 2. *King.* 17.34.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contein two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

† Heb. *went*.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, & licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, *apprehend*.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‖ a sound of abundance of rain.

‖ Or, *a sound of a noise of rain*.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

† Heb. *tie or binde*.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, & there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel*.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wildernesse being wearie of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying,

228

saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernesse, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. *for his life.*

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. *bolster.*

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And * Jehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

* 2. King. 9 1. 3. Eccius. 48. 8.
* Luke 4. 27. called *Eliæus.*

17 And it shall come to passe, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

* Rom. 11. 4.
‖ Or, *I will leave*

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. *go return.*

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.*

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the citie, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. *desirable.*

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. *I kept not back from him.*

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. *are at my feet.*

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse* boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † message (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set *your selves in aray:* and they set *themselves in aray* against the citie.

† Heb. *word.*
‖ Or, *tents.*
‖ Or, *place the engines: and they placed engines.*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *approached.*

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

‖ Or, *servants.*
† Heb. *binde, or tie.*

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, & Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

† Heb. *that was fallen.*

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. *to the warre with Israel.*

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, *were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes; and *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖† into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sonnes of the prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, † so that in smiting he wounded *him.*

† Heb. *smiting and wounding.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

† Heb. *weigh.*

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there † he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it.*

† Heb. *he was not.*

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22.37.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab bring denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neare unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. *be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdome of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. *in the top of the people.*

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

230

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.
13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.
14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.
15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead., that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.
16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.
17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.
19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the bloud of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine.
20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I have found *thee:* because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.
21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab *him that pisseth against the wall, and *him that is shut up, and left in Israel,
22 And will make thine house like the house of *Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of *Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.
23 And *of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.
24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat.
25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.
26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.
28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

* Chap 14.10. 2 king.9.8.
* 1.Sam.25.22. * Chap. 14.10.
* Chap.15.29.
* Chap.16.3.
* 2.King. 9.36.
‖ Or, *ditch.*
‖ Or, *incited.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his bloud, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Jehoshaphat's good reigne,* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Jehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs evil reigne.*

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Israel.
2 And it came to passe in the third yeare, that *Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.
3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)
4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.
5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.
6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.
7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?
8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so
9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.
10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.
11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.
12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.
13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.
14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.
15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.
16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?
17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hils, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.
18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?
19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.
20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.
21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.
22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.
23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.
24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neare,

* 2.Chro.18. 1, &c.
† Heb. *sitteth from taking it.*
* 2.King.3.7.
‖ Or, *runner.*
† Heb. *floore.*
‖ Or *deceive.*

neare, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, * Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

* 2.Chr.18.23.

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne;

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this *fellow* in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battell.

‖ Or, were he now to diſguiſe himſelf and enter into the battel

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it *is* the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Jehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the † joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carrie me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his ſimplicity. † Heb. joynts and the breaſt-plate. † Heb. made ſick

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound into the † midſt of the chariot.

† Heb aſcended.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſunne, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

† Heb. boſome.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Heb. came.

38 And *one* waſhed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 22.19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivorie houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne over Judah in the fourth yeare of Ahab king of Iſrael.

* 2.Chr.20.31.

42 Jehoſhaphat *was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD: neverthleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the ſodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a depury *was* king.

48 Jehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-geber.

‖ Or, had the ſhips.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab unto Jehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: but Jehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father: and Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeare of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeares over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

Commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap.3.5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed, on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

† Heb the bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from it,

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the

LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

† Heb. *what was the manner of the man?*

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fiftie.

† Heb. *bowed.*

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fiftie, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeare of Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholsome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

† Heb. *in sight, or, over against.*

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, & they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

† Heb. *thou hast done hard in asking.*

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both a sunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Eccles. 48. 9. 1. Mac. 2. 58. * Chap. 13. 14.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

† Heb. *lip.*

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

* Vers. 7.

15 And when the sonnes of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

† Heb. *sonnes of strength.*

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. *one of the mountains.*

17 And when they urged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes; but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. *casting to miscarry.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, comme to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. *statue.*

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wool.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? And he said, I will go up: * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

* 1. King. 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Heb. *at their feet.*

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wels of water, and † marre every good piece of land with stones.

† Heb. *grieve.*

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

† Heb. *were cried together.* † Heb. *gird himself with a girdle.*

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sunne shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as bloud:

23 And they said, This *is* bloud: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

† Heb. *destroyed.*

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, *they smote in it even smiting.*

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wels of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

† Heb. *unwilled left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.*

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sonnes of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sonnes to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, *scant not.*

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sonnes, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sonnes, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel.

234

And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. *there was a day.*

† Heb. *laid hold on him.*

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. *set time.*

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† Heb. *peace.*

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. *restrain not for me to ride.*

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. *by his feet.*

† Heb. *bitter.*

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staffe in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staffe upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing, wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe *is* not awaked.

† Heb. *attention.*

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Heb. *one hither, and one thither.*

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Poure out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot.

† Heb. *evil thing.*

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‖ Or, *in his scrip, or garment.*

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof.*

* Joh. 6. 11.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof,* according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and † honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Heb. *before.*

‖ Or, *gracious.*

† Heb. *lifted up, or accepted, in countenance.*

‖ Or, *victory.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

† Heb. *was before.*

3 And

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † ‖ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neare, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *If* the prophet had bid thee *do* some great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sonnes of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel. 13 The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, & chariots, and

† Heb. *before.*
† Heb. *gather in*
† Heb. *in his hand.*
† Heb. *said.*
‖ Or, *I said with my self, He will surely come out, &c.*
† Heb. *move up and down.*
‖ Or, *Amana.*
* Luke 4. 27.
† Heb. *a little piece of ground.*
† Heb. *Is there peace?*
‖ Or, *secret place*
† Heb. *not hither or thither.*
† Heb. *iron.*
‖ Or, *encamping*
† Heb. *No*

236

† Heb. heavy.

‖ Or, minister.

a † great hoſt: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ ſervant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city, both with horſes and chariots: and his ſervant ſaid unto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we do?

16 And he anſwered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horſes, and chariots of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came down to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

† Heb. come ye after me.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD open the eyes of theſe men that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, untill an aſſes head was *ſold* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord O king.

‖ Or, *let not the* LORD *ſave thee.*

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barn-floore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſonne to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Heb. other.

29 So * we boiled my ſonne, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the † next day, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* ſackcloth within, upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe, (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but ere the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the newes to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeve the propheſie of plentie, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time *ſhall* a meaſure of fine floure *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† Heb. a lord which belonged to the king, leaning upon his hand.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live; and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of chariots, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

† Heb. we ſhall finde puniſhment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left † in the city: (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, *I ſay*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

† Heb. in it.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go and ſee.

15 And

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine floure was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine floure for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country ſeven yeares, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſha's miracle ſake hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Ben-hadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reigne in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

*Chap. 4. 35. THen ſpake Eliſha unto the woman, (whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſhold, and ſojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven yeares.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſojourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeven yeares.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry unto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, even till now.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid unto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a preſent †with him, even of every good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came & ſtood before him, & ſaid, Thy ſonne Ben-hadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. *in his hand.*

10 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Go, ſay unto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance †ſtedfaſtly, untill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. *and ſet it.*

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſervant a dog that he ſhould do this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recover.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died: and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Jehoſhaphat *being* then king of Judah, *Jehoram the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah †began to reigne.

* 2. Chro. 21. 4.

† Heb. *reigned.*

17 Thirtie and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Judah, for David his ſervants ſake, *as he promiſed him to give him alway a †light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12.

† Heb. *candle, or lamp.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themſelves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he roſe by night and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and *Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chro. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evil in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab; for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back †to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds †which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Joram the ſonne of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† Heb. *whereith the Syrians had wounded.*

† Heb. *wounded.*

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the bloud of my servants the prophets, and the bloud of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu, the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again; and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram betweene his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the † bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her bloud was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skul, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP.

† Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*
* 1. Kings 19. 16.
* 1. Kings 21. 15.
* 1. Kings 14. 10. and 21. 21.
* 1. Kings 14 10. and 21. 22.
* 1. Kings 16. 3
† Heb. *reigneth*
* Chap. 8. 29.
† Heb. *Joram*
† Heb. *smote.*
† Heb. *let no escaper go, &c.*
‖ Or, *marching*
† Heb. *in mad. messe.*
† Heb. *bink.*
† Heb *found*
† Heb. *filleth hand with a bow.*
† Heb. *bowed*
* 1. Kings 21. 29.
† Heb. *bloods.*
‖ Or, *portion.*
† Heb. *put her eyes in painting.*
‖ Or, *chamberlains.*
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
* 1. King. 21. 23

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah.* 12 *At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Jehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Jehu followeth Jeroboams sinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.*

AND Ahab had seventy sonnes in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the
† Heb. nourishers. rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them,
† Heb. for me. saying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sonnes, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD
* 1. King. 21. 29. † Heb by the hand of. hath done *that* which he spake* † by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his
‖ Or, acquaintance. ‖ kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † shearing-house in the
† Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep. way,

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king
† Heb. found. of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the chil-
† Heb. to the peace of, &c. dren of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he
† Heb. found. † lighted on Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *coming*
† Heb. blessed. to meet him, and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemne assembly
† Heb. sanctifie. for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from
‖ Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth. one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with
† Heb. the mouth. † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of
† Heb. statues. the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, & made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of
† Heb. observed not. the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut
† Heb. to cut off the ends. Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan † east-ward, all the land of Gilead,
† Heb. toward the rising of the sunne. the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gi-
‖ Or, even to Gilead & Bashan. lead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in
† Heb. the dayes were. Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeares.

CHAP.

240

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeares in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2.Chron. 22. 10.

† Heb. *seed of the kingdome.*

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slain, and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

* 2.Chro.23.1. 4 ¶ And * the seventh yeare Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖ Or, *from breaking up.*

‖ Or, *companies.* † Heb. *hands.*

7 And two ‖ † parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids speares and shields that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. *shoulder*

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimonie, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. *let the king live.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *ofers.*

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeares old *was* Jehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoash began to reigne; and fourty yeares reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

* 2.Chron. 24.1.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, *holy things.* † Heb. *soulnesses.* † Heb *the money of the soules of his estimation.* † Heb. *ascendeth upon the heart of a man.*

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, whersoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Heb. *in the twentieth yeare and third yeare.*

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *thereshall.*

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *secretary.* † Heb. *bound up.*

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Heb. *brought it forth.*

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Heb. *went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. *went up.*

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Joash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, *Beth-millo.*

21 For Jozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, propheseith to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazaels dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeares.

† Heb. *the twentieth yeare exathira yeare.*

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. *walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliveted them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as before-time.

† Heb. *as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria)

† Heb. *he walked.*

† Heb. *stood.*

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeare of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeares.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickneſſe whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Heb. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And he said, Open the window east-ward: and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Heb. *went down*

* Eccles. 48. 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb. *face.*

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

† Heb. *returned and took.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeare of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah.

* 2. Chro. 25. 1.

2 He was twentie and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away:

as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants * which had ſlain the king his father.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and took ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

‖ Or, *the rock.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz, ſonne of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarrie † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou medle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

† Heb. *at thy houſe.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to their tents.

† Heb. *was ſmitten.*

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſonne of Jehoath the ſonne of Ahaziah at Beth-ſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Jehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael, and Jeroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoaſh ſonne of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeares.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Jeruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

* 2. Chro. 25. 27

20 And they brought him on horſes; and he was buried at Jeruſalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which *was* ſixteen yeares old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Chro. 26. 1. he is called, Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah, Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant * Jonah, the ſonne of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

* Matth. 12. 39. 40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Iſrael, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael; and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah. 29 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath-pileſer, and ſlain by Hoſhea. 32 Jothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeares in Jeruſalem, & his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe, and Jotham the kings ſonne *was* over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Jotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Jeroboam reigne over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

* Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Matth. 1. 8. called Oziah. † Heb. *a moneth of dayes.*

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpi-

conſpiracie which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And* * Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

* 1. Chro. 5. 26

† Heb. *cauſed to come forth.*

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two & fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeare of Jotham the ſonne of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ In the ſecond yeare of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began * Jotham the ſonne of Uzziah king of Judah to reigne.

* 2. Chro. 27. 1.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jeruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a pattern of an altar from Damaſcus to Urijah, diverteth the braſen altar to his own devotion. 17 He ſpoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the ſeventeenth yeare of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Jotham king of Judah began to reigne.

* 2. Chro 28. 1

2 Twenty yeares old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came up to Jeruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

* Iſa. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſervant and thy ſonne: come up, and ſave me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe up againſt me.

8 And Ahaz took the ſilver and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt † Damaſcus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

† Heb. *Damaſcus.*

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Urijah the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Urijah the prieſt built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus: ſo Urijah the prieſt made *it*, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and ſprinkled the bloud of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.

† Heb. *which were his.*

14 And he brought alſo the braſen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from between the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the north-ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the prieſt, ſaying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-ſacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and ſprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all

244

the bloud of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

† Heb. *rendred.* ‖ Or, *tribute.*

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

* Chap. 18.10.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeare of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, & they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

† Heb. *statues.*

10 And they set them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandements *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† Heb. *by the hand of all.* * Jer. 18.11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

* Deut. 31.27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

* Exod. 32.8. 1. King. 12.28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

* Zeph. 1.5. ‖ Or, *who carried them away from thence.*

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they

they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael;

Gen. 32. 28. 1. King. 18. 31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bow your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

* Judg. 6. 10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandement which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne.

* 2. Chron. 28. 27. & 29. 1. He is called Ezekias. Matth. 1. 9.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

† Heb. *ſtatues.* * Num. 21. 9.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Heb. *from after him*

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced citie.

† Heb. *Azzah.*

* Chap. 17. 3.

9 ¶ And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the ſeventh yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, *even* in the ſixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeare of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

* Chap. 17. 6.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant *and* all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 1. Iſa. 36. 1. Eccluſ. 48. 18. † Heb. Sancherib.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou putteſt on me, I will bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of ſilver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Aſſyria.

† Heb. *them.*

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rab-ſhakeh from Lachiſh, to king Hezekiah with a † great hoſt againſt Jeruſalem: and they went up and came to Jeruſalem: and when they were come up, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

† Heb. *heavy.*

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder.

‖ Or, *ſecretary.*

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counſel and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖ Or, *talkeſt.* † Heb. *word of the lips.* ‖ Or, *but counſel and ſtrength are for the warre.*

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt upon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that truſt on him.

† Heb. *truſteſt thee.*

22 But if ye ſay unto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Judah and Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Jeruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

‖ Or, *hoſtages.*

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy ſervants in the Syrian language, (for we underſtand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own piſſe with you.

† Heb. *the water of their feet?*

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, and this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

‖ Or, *ſeek my favour.* † Heb. *make with me a bleſſing.*

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ † Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man

246

man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ ciſtern:

‖ Or, pit.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖ Or, deceiveth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-ſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſonnes.

* Iſa. 37. 1.

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts, covered with ſackcloth, to * Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

* Luk. 3. 4. called *Eſaias.*

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rab-ſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-ſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers again unto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly: and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† Heb. given.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſave thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproached, and blaſphemed? & againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the LORD, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‖ the forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. the tallneſſe, &c.

‖ Or, the forreſt and his fruitfull field.

24 I have digged and drunk ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, fenced.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, haſt thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, & fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

† Heb. ſhort of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, ſitting.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch things as grow of themſelves, and in the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. the ſoonping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.

31 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

† Heb. the eſcaping.

32 There-

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

* Isa. 37.36. Ecclus. 48.21. 1.Mac. 7.41. 2.Mac. 8.19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer * his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Tob. 1.21. † Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

* 2. Chron. 32.24. Isa. 38.1. † Heb. *give charge concerning thine house.*

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. *with a great weeping.*

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‖ Or, *citie.*

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

* Eccius. 48.23. Isa. 38.8. † Heb. *degrees.*

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

* Isa. 39.1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, *spicery.* ‖ Or, *jewels.* † Heb. *vessels.*

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 24.13. and 25.13. Jer. 27.22.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, *shall there not be peace and truth, &c.*

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophesies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

* 2. Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

* Chap. 18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my name.

* Jer. 32.34. * 2.Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his sonne, * In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

* 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. Chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land, which I gave their fathers; onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sinne with his idols:

* Jer. 15.4.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel,

248

Behold, I *am* bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem as *a man* wipeth a diſh, † wiping *it*, and turning *it* upſide down.

† Heb. *he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoil to all their enemies;

15 Becauſe they have done that which was evil in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent bloud very much, till he had filled Jeruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Judah to ſinne, in doing that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Chron. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and ſerved the idols that his father ſerved, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his own houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Uzzah, and * Joſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called *Joſias.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Joſiah his good reigne.* 3 *He taketh care for the repair of the temple.* 8 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 15 *Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof to Joſiahs time.*

JOſiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

* 2. Chro. 34. 1

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeare of king Joſiah, that the king ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the ſcribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſilver which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore have gathered of the people.

† Heb. *threſhold.*

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the houſe of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the houſe,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone to repair the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high prieſt ſaid unto Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the ſcribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and ſaid, Thy ſervants have † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *melted.*

10 And Shaphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſahiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, & for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt us, becauſe our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne *of* Tikvah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem ‖ in the colledge) and they communed with her.

† Heb. *garments.*
‖ Or, *in the ſecond part.*

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelf before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I alſo have heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joſiah cauſeth the book to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly.* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.* 4 *He deſtroyeth idolatry.* 15 *He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-propheſied.* 21 *He kept a moſt ſolemne paſſeover.* 24 *He put away witches, and all abomination.* 26 *Gods finall wrath againſt Judah.* 29 *Joſiah provoking Pharaoh Necheh, is ſlain at Megiddo.* 31 *Jehoahaz ſucceeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Necheh, who made Jehoiakim king.* 36 *Jehoiakim his wicked reigne.*

AND * the king ſent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jeruſalem.

* 2. Chron. 34. 30.

2 And

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *from small even unto great.*

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandements and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

† Heb. *caused to cease.* † Heb. *chemarim.*

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sunne, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

‖ Or, *twelve signes: or constellations.*

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

* Chap. 21. 7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

† Heb. *houses.*

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neverthelesse, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sunne with fire.

‖ Or, *eunuch, or, officer.*

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 21. 5.

‖ Or, *ran from thence.*

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‖ the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖ That is, *the mount of Olives.* * 1. Kin. 11. 7.

† Heb. *statues.*

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar & the high place he brake down, & burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. Kin. 13. 2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Heb. *to escape.*

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *sacrificed.*

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

* 2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. Esd. 1. 1. * Exod. 12. 3. Deut. 16. 2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *teraphim.*

* Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

† Heb. *angers.*

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

* 1. Kin. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

* 2. Chro. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

‖ Or, *because he reigned.* † Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.*

34 And

250

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Joſiah king, in the room of Joſiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Mat 1.11. called *Jakim.*

35 And Jehoiakim gave the ſilver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſilver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, firſt ſubdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin ſucceedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachins evil reigne. 10 Jeruſalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter deſtruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his ſervant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Judah to deſtroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervants the prophets.

* Chap.20.17. and 23.27. † Heb. *by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did;

4 And alſo for the innocent bloud that he ſhed, (for he filled Jeruſalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that perteined to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jeruſalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Dan.1.1.

10 ¶ * At that time the ſervants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up againſt Jeruſalem, and the citie † was beſieged.

† Heb. *came into ſiege.*

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

‖ Or, *eunuchs.*

13 * And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

* Chap.20 17. Iſa. 39.6.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his

* 2.Chron. 36. 10. Eſth.2.6.

‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, *thoſe* carried he into captivity, from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong *and* apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Jer. 37.1.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* Jer.52.1.

19 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity. 13 Spoileth and carrieth away the treaſures. 18 The nobles are ſlain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Evilmerodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about.

* Jer 39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the citie was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Jer.52.6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. *ſpake judgement with him.*

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. *made blinde.*

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon unto Jeruſalem:

‖ Or. *chief marſhall.*

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great *mans* houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

† Heb. *fallen away.*

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20.17. Jer.27.22.

14 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and

and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

† Heb. *the one sea.*

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

* 1. Kings 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21.

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

† Heb. *threefold.*

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was set over the men of warre, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

† Heb. *saw the kings face.* ‖ Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

* Jer. 40. 3, 9.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

252

* Jer. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of the seed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. *of the kingdome.* * Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

† Heb. *good things with him.*

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sonnes of Japheth. 8 The sonnes of Ham. 17 The sonnes of Shem 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sonnes. 32 The sonnes of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,

* Gen. 5. 3, 9.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, & Japheth.

5 ¶ * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* Gen. 10. 2.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, *Diphath*, as it is in some copies.

7 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, *Rodanim*, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gen. 10. 8.

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

* Deut. 2. 23.

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

* Gen. 10. 23. and 11. 10.

‖ Or, *Mash.* Gen. 10. 23.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

‖ That is, *division.*

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

* Gen. 10. 26.

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Dikhlah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

* Luke 3. 36.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

* Gen. 11. 18.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

* Gen. 17. 5.

28 The sonnes of Abraham; * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

* Gen. 21. 2, 3. * Gen. 16. 11. * Gen. 25. 13. to 17.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the * first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

‖ Or, *Hadar.* Gen. 25. 15.

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine;

concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Jokſhan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac; Eſau and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezar, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan; Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal; ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The ſonnes of Anah; * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon; ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* ‖ Jakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael; Bela the ſonne of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead;

48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: theſe *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſrael.* 3 *The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Jeſſe.* 18 *The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron.* 21 *Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir* 25 *Jerahmeels poſteritie* 34 *Sheſhans poſteritie.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs poſteritie.* 50 *The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.*

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael; * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt-born of Judah, was evil in the ſight of the Lord, & he ſlew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Judah *were* five.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah; ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi; ‖ Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jeſſe,

13 ¶ * And Jeſſe begat his firſt-born Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:

16 Whoſe ſiſters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah; Abiſhai, and Joab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Jether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe; Jeſher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threeſcore yeares old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geſhur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threeſcore cities: all theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Jerahmeel the firſt-born of Hezron were, Ram the firſt-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the ſonnes of Shammai; Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim; Iſhi. And the ſonnes of Iſhi; Sheſhan. And the children of Sheſhan; Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſervant, an Egyptian, whoſe name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheſhan gave his daughter to Jarha his ſervant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begat Siſamai, and Siſamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel

* Joſh. 6. 19. and 7. 1.

‖ Or, *Aram.* Mat. 1. 3.
‖ Or, *Caleb.* Verſe 18.
* Ruth 4. 19.

* 1. Sam. 16. 6.
‖ Or, *Shammah.* 1. Sam. 16. 9.

* Exod. 31. 2.

† Heb. *took.*

* Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Joſh. 13. 30.

* Chap. 13. 41.

* Gen. 36. 9, 10.

‖ Or, *Zepho.* Gen. 36. 11.

‖ Or, *Heman.* Gen 26 22.
‖ Or, *Alvan.* Gen. 36. 23
‖ Or, *Shepho.* Gen. 26. 23.
* Gen 26 25.
‖ Or, *Hemdan.* Gen. 36. 26.

‖ Or, *Achan.* Gen 36. 27.
* Gen. 36. 31.

* Gen 36. 37.

‖ Or, *Hadar.* Gen 36. 39.
‖ Or, *Pau.* Gen. 36. 39.

* Gen. 36. 40.

‖ Or, *Jacob.*
* Gen. 29. 32. and 30. 5. and 35 18, 22. and 46. 8, &c.
* Gen 38. 3. and 46. 12.
* Gen. 38. 2.
* Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matth. 1. 3.
* Ruth 4. 18.
‖ Or, *Zabdi.* Joſh. 7. 1.
* 1 King 4 31.
‖ Or, *Darda.*
‖ Or, *Achan.*

rahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* * Achsah.

* Josh. 15. 17.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sonnes; ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.

‖ Or, *Reaiah*, Chap. 4. 2.
‖ Or, *half of the Menuchites*, or, *Hasi-hammenuhoth*,

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

‖ Or, *Atarites*, or, *crowns of the house of Joab*.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

* Judg. 1. 16.
* Jer. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 19 *The successors of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

* 2. Sam. 3. 2.
* Josh. 15. 56.
‖ Or, *Chileab*, 2. Sam 3. 3.

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

* 2. Sam. 3. 5.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeares and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bath-shua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

* 2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *Shammua*, 2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *Bath-sheba* 2. Sam 11. 3.
‖ Or, *Eliam*, 2. Sam. 11. 3.
‖ Or, *Elishua*, 2. Sam. 5. 15.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

‖ Or, *Beliada*, Chap. 14. 7.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

‖ Or, *Eliada*.

9 *These* were all the sonnes of David, beside the sonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

* 2 Sam. 13. 1.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne *was* * Rehoboam, ‖ Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Jehoshaphat his sonne,

* 1 King 11. 43. and 15 6.
‖ Or, *Abijam*, 1. King. 15. 1.

11 Joram his sonne, ‖ Ahaziah his sonne, Joash his sonne,

‖ Or, *Azariah*, 2. Chron 22. 6. and 21. 17.

12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖ Azariah his sonne, Jotham his sonne,

‖ Or, *Uzziah*, 2. King. 15. 30.

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,

‖ Or, *Jehoahaz*, 2. King. 23. 30.

14 Amon his sonne, Josiah his sonne.

‖ Or, *Eliakim*, 2. King. 23. 34.

15 And the sonnes of Josiah *were*, the first-born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Jehoiakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

‖ Or, *Mattaniah*, 2. King. 24. 17.

16 And the sonnes of * Jehoiakim; ‖ Jeconiah his sonne, Zedekiah * his sonne.

* Matth. 1. 11.
‖ Or, *Jehoiachin*, 2. King 24. 6. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24.
* 2 King. 24. 17. being his uncle.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of Jeconiah; Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

† Heb. *Shealtiel*.
* Matth 1. 12.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

† Heb *Hizkijah*.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the sonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumous sonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posteritie, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sonnes of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12.
‖ Or, *Chelubai*, Chap. 2. 9. or, *Caleb*, Chap. 2 18.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the sonne of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

‖ Or, *Haroe*, Chap. 2. 52.

3 And these *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sonnes of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

* Chap 2. 24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

‖ That is, *sorrowfull*.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

† Heb. *if thou wilt, &c.*
† Heb. *do me.*

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ Or, *the city of Nahash*.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel; ‖ Hathath.

‖ Or, *Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.*

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

‖ Or, *inhabitants of the valley*.
‖ That is, *craftsmen*

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

‖ Or, *Uzzen*.

16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam,

254

and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sonnes of *his* wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and *these* are ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma; Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sonnes, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These *were* their cities, unto the reigne of David.

32 And their villages *were*, ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These *were* their habitations, and ‖ their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Josibiah, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel.

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

‖ Or, *the Jemesse*

‖ Or, *Jehudijah*, mentioned before.

* Gen. 38.1,5.

‖ Or, *Jemuel*, Gen.46.10. Exod.6.15.

† Heb. *unto*.

* Josh.19.2.

‖ Or, *Balah*, Josh.19.3.
‖ Or, *Eltolad*, Josh.19.4
‖ Or, *Hatsar-susah*, Josh.19.5

‖ Or, *Ether*, Josh.19.7.

‖ Or, *Baalath-beer*, Josh 19.8.
‖ Or, *as they divided themselves by nations among them.*

† Heb. *coming*.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief ‖ ruler, but the birthright *was* Josephs)

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of * Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Joel; Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne, whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away *captive:* he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan unto Salcah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jeroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jeshishai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz,

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the warre

* Gen.35.22. and 49.4.

* Gen.49.3,10
* Micah 5.2. Matth.2.6.
‖ Or, *prince*.
* Gen.46.9. Exod.6.14. Numb.26.5.

‖ Or, *Tiglath-pilneser*, 2.King. 15.29. and 16.7.

‖ Or, *Shemaiah*, vers.4.
* Josh.13.25,26

† Heb. *upon all the face of the east.*

* Josh.13.11.

* Chap.27.29.
† Heb. *their goings forth.*

* 2.King.15. 5,32.

† Heb. *sonnes of valour.*

* Gen.25.15

† Heb. *led captive.*

† Heb. *soul of men*, 32, Num.31.35.

warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, †famous men, *and* heads of the houſe of their fathers.

† Heb. *men of names.*

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

* 2.King. 17.7.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* 2.King. 15.19.

* 2.King. 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Levi. 4 The line of the prieſts unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the prieſts and Levites.

* Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.16. ‖ Or, *Gerſhom*, verſ. 16.

THe ſonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10.1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2.Sam. 15.27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the prieſts office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem)

† Heb. *in the houſe.* * 1.King. 6. 2.Chron. 3.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

‖ Or, *Meſhullam*, Chap. 9.11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

* Neh. 11.11.

* 2.King. 25.18.

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, * when the LORD carried away Judah, and Jeruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.16. ‖ Or, *Gerſhon*, verſ. 1.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom; Libni his ſonne, Jahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne,

* Verſ. 42. ‖ Or, *Ethan*, verſ. 42. ‖ Or, *Adaiah*, verſ. 41. ‖ Or, *Ither*, verſ. 38.

21 ‖ Joah his ſonne, ‖ Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Jeaterai his ſonne.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Uriel his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah; * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

* See ver. 35, 36

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah; ‖ Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

‖ Or, *Zuph*, 1.Sam. 1.1.

27 Eliab his ſonne, Jeroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel; the firſt-born, ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

‖ Called alſo *Joel*, verſ. 33. and 1.Sam. 8.2.

29 The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Uzza his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they* whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD after that the * ark had reſt.

* Chap. 16.1.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Jeruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And theſe *are* they that † waited with their children: of the ſonnes of the Kohathites; Heman a ſinger, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

† Heb. *ſtood.*

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

* Exod 6.24.

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Jahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

‖ Or, *Kuſhaiah*, Chap. 15.17.

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of inceſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

* Levit. 1.9. * Exod. 30.7.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places through-

out their castles in their coasts of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely* Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,

‖ *Or, Holon, Iosh.21.15.* 58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

‖ *Or, Ain, Iosh.21.16.* 59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.

‖ *Or, Almon, Iosh.21.18.* 60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, & Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh, * by lot, ten cities.

* *Iosh.21.5.*

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities

63 Unto the sonnes of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

* *Iosh.21.7,34.*

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the residue* of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

* *Iosh.21.21,* 67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Unto the sonnes of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, & Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs,

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, & Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sonnes of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sonnes of Asher.

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimrom, foure. * *Gen.46.13, Numb.26.23.*

2 And the sonnes of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whose number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred. * *2.Sam.24.1.*

3 And the sonnes of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of souldiers for warre, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foure score and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sonnes* of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. * *Gen.46.21.*

7 And the sonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher. ‖ *Or, Iri, vulg.* ‖ *Or, Aiman, Num.26.38.*

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh; Asriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Shereh; and his sonnes *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam; * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh. * *1.Sam.12.11*

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne.

21 ¶ And

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-ſherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Tela his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Jehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eaſt-ward * Naaran, and weſt-ward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher; Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Japhlet; Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhvath: theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Jether; Jephunneh, and Piſpah, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of *their* fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, *was* twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſlaughter of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt-born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away; Huſhim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal; Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab the ſonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, & Penuel the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Sheharaiah, and Athalia,

27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Jeroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wives name *was* Maachah)

30 And his firſt-born ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-ſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſh-baal.

34 And the ſonne of Jonathan *was* ‖ Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Aſmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were*, Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, & Elphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes an hundred and fifty. All theſe *are* of the ſonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſrael's and Judah's genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the prieſts,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jeruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The ſlaughter of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions in their cities *were*, the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Uthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Judah.

5 And

[Or, *Naa*, Num.13.8.

* Joſh.16.7.

† Heb. *daughters.*

‖ Or, *Adaſa*, 1.Mac.7.45.

* Joſh.17.7.

* Joſh.17.11.

* Gen.46.17.

* Gen.46.21. Num.26.38.

‖ Or, *Ard*, Gen.46.21.

‖ Or, *Shupham*, Num.26.39.

* Chap.2.52.

‖ Or, *Shema*, verſ.13.

‖ Called *Jeiel*, Chap.9.35.

* Chap.9.35.

‖ Or, *Zechariah*, Chap.9.37.

‖ Or, *Shimeam*, Chap.9.38.

* 1.Sam.14.51

‖ Or, *Iſh boſheth* 2.Sam.2.8.

‖ Or, *Meliboſheth*, 2.Sam.4.4.

‖ Or, *Tahrea*, Chap.9.41.

* Neh.11.1.

258

5 And of the Shilonites; Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodaviah, the ſonne of Haſenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Jeroham, and Elah the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the prieſts; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God,

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiai the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Jahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore; † very able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

† Heb. *mighty men of valour.*

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eaſtward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren: (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the ſervice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Heb. *threſholds.*

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the ſeer † did ordain in their ‖ ſet office.

† Heb *founded.* ‖ Or, *truſt.*

23 So they and their children *had* the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely* the houſe of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the eaſt, weſt, north and ſouth.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the foure chief porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

‖ Or, *truſt.* ‖ Or, *ſtore-houſes*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

‖ Or, *veſſels.*

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, *truſt.* ‖ Or, *on flat plates, or ſlices.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, *were* over the † ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

† Heb. *bread of ordering.*

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

† Heb. *upon them.*

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was* * Maachah:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firſt born ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-ſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

* Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib baal begat Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

* Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-gilead toward Saul and his ſonnes.* 13 *Sauls ſinne: for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to David.*

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchi-ſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

‖ Or, *Iſhui,* 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *ſhooters with bowe.* † Heb. *found him.*

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead; then they forſook their cities, and fled: and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven daies.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the sonne of † Jesse.

† Heb. *transgressed.*
* 1. Sam. 15. 23.
* 1 Sam. 28. 7.
† Heb. *Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2 Sam. 5. 1.

2 And moreover † in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

† Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*
‖ Or, *rule.*

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*
* 1 Sam. 16. 13.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

* 2 Sam. 5. 6.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the sonne of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Heb. *head.*

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‖ it The citie of David.

‖ That is, Zion, 2 Sam. 5. 7.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the citie.

† Heb. *revived.*

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. *went in going and increasing.*

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

* 2 Sam. 23. 8.
‖ Or, *held strongly with him.*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

‖ Or, *sonne of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, *Ephes-dammim, 1 Sam. 17. 1.*

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‖ deliverance.

‖ Or, *stood.*

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *salvation.*
‖ Or, *three captains over the thirty.*
* 2 Sam. 23. 13.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the bloud of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardie of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. *with their lives.*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

* 2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

† Heb. *great of deeds.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. *a man of measure.*

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, *Harodite, 2 Sam. 23. 25.*

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the sonne of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the sonne of Haggeri,

‖ Or, *the Haggerite.*

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia

44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the ‖ ſonne of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhaviah, the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Meſobaite.

‖ Or, *Shimrite.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw *theſe are they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wildemeſſe, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt *was* over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing *there is* no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Jeſſe: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *ſome* of Manaſſeh to David (when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped David ‖ againſt the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 ¶ And theſe *are* the numbers of the ‖ † bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield, and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, *which were men* that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keep rank: *they were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

35 And of the Danites expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Iſrael.

‖ Or, *with a band.*

‖ Or, *captains, or men.* † Heb. *heads.*

‖ Or, *prepared.*

† Heb. *brethren.* † Heb. *a multitude of them.*

† Heb. *men of names.*

‖ Or, *rangers of battell, or ranged in battell* ‖ Or, *fet the battell in array.* † Heb. *without a heart and a heart.*

‖ Or, *keeping their rank.*

‖ Or, *victuall of meal.*

CHA. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-edom.

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If *it ſeem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and

† Heb. *let us breake forth and ſend.*

1. Sam. 27. 2. † Heb. *being yet ſhut up.*

‖ Or, *Haſmaah.*

† Heb. *of the hoſt.* † Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haſt.*

‖ Or, *one that was leaſt* could reſiſt *an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.* † Heb. *filled over.* * Joſh. 3. 15.

† Heb. *before them.* † Heb. *be one.*

‖ Or, *violence.*

† Heb. *the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.*

1. Sam. 29. 4. † Heb. *on our heads.*

and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

† Heb. *in the cities of their ſuburbs.*

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. *bring about.*

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

* Joſh. 15. 9.

† Heb. *made the ark to ride.*

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

† Heb. *ſongs.*

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

‖ Called Nachon 2 Sam. 6. 6
‖ Or, *ſtook it.*
* Num. 4. 15.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threſhingfloore of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him, * becauſe he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

‖ That is, *breach of Uzza.*

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

† Heb. *removed.*

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As, Chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindneſſe to David.* 2 *Davids felicity in people, wives and children.* 8 *His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.*

* 2. Sam. 5. 11, &c.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

† Heb. *yet.*

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

‖ Or, *Eliada*, 2. Sam. 5. 16.

7 And Elithama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

‖ That is, *a place of breaches.*

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over againſt the mulbery-trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the prieſts and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom* 25 *He perſormeth the ſolemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal deſpiſeth him.*

AND *David* made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† Heb. *It is not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites.*
* Num. 4. 2. & 15.

2 Then David ſaid, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, *kinſmen.*

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Aſaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Chap. 6. 39.
* Chap. 6. 44.

18 And

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, *on the eighth to overſee.*

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he *was* skilfull.

‖ Or, *was for the carriage: he inſtructed about the carriage.*

† Heb. *lifting up.*

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-edom with joy.

* 2. Sam 6.12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers: David alſo *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

‖ Or, *carriage.*

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 David feſtivall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving. 7 The pſalme of thankſgiving. 37 He appointeth miniſters, porters, prieſts, and muſicians, to attend continually on the ark.

* 2 Sam. 6. 17.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael:

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with pſalteries, and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† Heb. *with inſtruments of pſalteries and harps.*

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the prieſts with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered firſt *this pſalme* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren.

* Pſal. 105. 1.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalmes unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations;

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

* Gen. 17.2. and 26.3. and 28.13.

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, *and* to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. *the cord.*

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and ſtrangers in it:

† Heb. *men of number.*

* Gen. 34.30.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their ſakes,

* Gen 12.17. and 20.3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

* Pſal. 105.15.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

* Pſal. 96.1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

* Levit. 19.4.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence, ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Pſal. 107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

* Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-edom alſo the ſonne of Jeduthun, and Hoſah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the prieſt and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is

† Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.*

is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

† Heb. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Davids prayer and thankſgiving.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

* 2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another.*

† Heb. *have been.*

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael, (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the *ſheep*-cote, *even* † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

† Heb. *from after.*

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more; neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſt them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael) moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

* 2. Sam. 7. 14.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſat before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *ſpeak* more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making known all theſe † great things.

† Heb. *greatneſſes.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael: and *let* the houſe of David thy ſervant *be* eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† Heb. *haſt revealed the eare of thy ſervant.*

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and *it ſhall be* bleſſed for ever.

‖ Or, *it hath pleaſed thee.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe David. 11 The preſents and ſpoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2. Sam. 8. 1, &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

‖ Or, *Hadadezer*, in Sam.

4 And David took from him a thouſand chariots, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the chariot-*horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† Heb. *Darmeſek.*

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

‖ Called in the book of Sam. *Beta* and *Berothai.*

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

* 1 Kings 7. 23. 2. Chron. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, *Toi*, 2. Sam. 8. 9.

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, becauſe

‖ Or, *Joram*, 2. Sam. 8. 10.
‖ Or, *to ſalute.*
† Heb. *to bleſſe him.*

becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

† Heb. *was the man of warres.*

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, *remembrancer.*

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and ‖ Shavſha *was* ſcribe.

‖ Called *Abimelech* in Sam.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of David *were* † chief about the king.

‖ Called *Seraiah* in Sam. and *Shiſha* 1. King. 4. 3.

† Heb. *at the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.

* 2. Sam. 10. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† Heb. *In thine eyes doth David, &c.*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were ſerved; and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be growen, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them chariots and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. *to ſtink.*

7 So they hired thirtie and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelves in the field.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him, before and behinde, he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Heb. *the face of the battell was.*

‖ Or, *young men.*

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† Heb. *Abiſhai.*

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, *Euphrates.*

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

‖ Or, *Shobach.* 2. Sam. 10. 16.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

* 2 Sam. 11. 1.
† Heb. *at the return of the yeare.*

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head; and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoyl out of the city.

* 2 Sam. 12. 30.
† Heb. *the weight of.*

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with ſaws and with hartows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ † aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai *that was* of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were ſubdued.

* 2 Sam. 21. 18.
‖ Or, *Gob.*
† Heb. *ſtood.*
‖ Or, *Gob.*
‖ Or, *Rapha.*

5 And there was warre again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Jair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaffe *was* like a weavers beam.

‖ Called alſo *Jaare-oregim*, 2. Sam. 21. 19.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, where was † a man of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twentie, ſix *on each hand*, and ſix *on each foot*: and he alſo was † the ſonne of the giant.

* 2 Sam. 21. 20.
† Heb. *a man of meaſure.*
† Heb. *borne to the giant, or Rapha.*

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of ‖ Shimea, Davids brother, ſlew him.

‖ Or, *reproached.*
‖ Called *Shammah*, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

8 Theſe were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, foreeth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floore, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

*2.Sam.24.1, &c.

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the summe of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

† Heb. *and it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

*2.Sam.24.10.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them that I may do *it* unto thee.

† Heb *stretch out.*

† Heb. *take to thee.*

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, *many.*

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

*2.Sam.24.16.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

‖ Or, *Araunah*, 2.Sam.24.18.

16 And David lift up his eies and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite.

*2.Chro 3.1.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

‖ Or, *when Ornan turned back, and saw the angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves.*

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

† Heb. *give.*

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

*2.Sam.24.24

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon.

*1.King 3.4. Chap. 16. 39. 2.Chron 1. 3.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He charged the princes to assist his sonne.

THEN David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

*Chap.29.1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed bloud abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much bloud upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes.

10 * He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome over Israel for ever.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisedome and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Levites.*

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made * Solomon his sonne king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sonnes of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*, Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sonnes of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*, * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sonnes; but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish took them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three,

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeares and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeares old, and above:

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine floure for meat-offering, & for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‖ pan, & for that which is fryed, and for all manner of measure and size.

30 And

* Chap. 28. 3.

‖ That is, *peaceable.*

* 2 Sam. 7. 13.

‖ Or, *in my poverty.*

* As verse 3.

‖ That is, *masons and carpenters.*

* Chap. 28. 5.

* Num. 4. 3.

‖ Or, *to oversee.*

* Exod. 6. 16. Chap. 6. 1. &c. 2. Chron. 8. 14. and 29. 25.

† Heb. *drusum.*

* Chap. 26. 21.

‖ Or, *Libni.* Chap. 6. 17.

‖ Or, *Zizah, verse* 11.

† Heb. *did not multiply sonnes.*

* Exod. 6. 20.

* Exod. 28. 1. Heb. 5. 4.

* Exod. 2. 22. and 18. 3, 4.

* Chap. 26. 25.

‖ Or, *the first.*

† Heb. *were highly multiplied.*

‖ Or, *kinsmen.*

* Num. 10. 17, 21.

* Num. 1. 3.

‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.*

† Heb. *number.*

† Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.*

* Levit. 6. 20. Chap. 9. 29. &c.

‖ Or, *flat plate*

30 And to ſtand every morning to thank and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-ſacrifices unto the LORD in the ſabbaths, in the new moons, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diviſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw theſe *are* the diviſions of the ſonnes of Aaron: * The ſonnes of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 1, 6.

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the prieſts office.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.

3 And David diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſervice.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the ſonnes of Eleazar *there were* ſixteen chief men of the houſe of *their* fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one ſort with another; for the governours of the ſanctuary, and governours *of the houſe* of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the ſcribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. *houſe of the father.*

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the ſecond to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

* Luk. 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Jeſhuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſervice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Levi *were theſe*: of the ſonnes of Amram; Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*; Jeriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel; Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah; Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were*, Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites, even the principall fathers over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diviſion by lot, into foure and twenty orders.

MOreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph; Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwiſe called *Jeſharelah*, verſe 14.

† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſonnes of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ Or, *Izri*, verſe 11.

‖ With *Shimei* mentioned verſe 17.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ Or, *Mareel*, verſ. 18.

‖ Or, *Shubael*, verſe 20.

5 All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Heman the kings ſeer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſonnes, and three daughters.

‖ Or, *matters.*

6 All theſe *were* under the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harps, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholar.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The ſeventh to Jeſharelah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONcerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

‖ Or, *Shelemiah*, vers. 14.
‖ Or, *Ebiasaph*, Chap. 6.37. and 9.19.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sonnes of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed ‖ him.

‖ That is, Obed-edom, as chap. 13.14.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.
7 The sonnes of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.
8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had sonnes and brethren, strong men, eighteen.
10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)
11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.
12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

§ Or, *as well for the small as for the great.*
‖ Called, *Meshelemiah*, vers. 1.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.
15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hosah, *the lot came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

† Heb. gatherings.
‖ See 1. King. 10.5. 2. Chro. 9.4.

17 East-ward *were* six Levites, north-ward foure a day, south-ward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.
18 And Parbar west-ward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.
19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

‖ Or, Libni, Chap. 6.17. ‖ Or, Jehiel, Chap. 23.8.

22 The sonnes of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his sonne, and Jeshaiah his sonne, and Joram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

† Heb. *out of the battels and spoils.*

27 † Out of the spoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes *were* for the outward businesse over Israel, for officers and judges.
30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

† Heb. *over the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† Heb. *thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every severall moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids severall officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout

out all the moneths of the yeare, of every course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, *Dodo*, 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest: & in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, *principall officer*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

* 2. Sam 23. 20. 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, *Heled*, Chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the sonne of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heavens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the chronicles of king David.

* 1. Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 21. 7. † Heb. *ascended*

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the sonne of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

† Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

‖ Or, *secretary.* ‖ Or, *Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army, *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemne assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9, 10 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the forme, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *cattell.* ‖ Or, *eunuchs.*

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † bloud.

* 2. Sam. 7. 5, 12. 1. King. 5. 3. Chap. 22. 8. † Heb. *bloods.*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

* Gen. 49. 8. 1. Sam. 16. 13. Psal. 78. 68.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath given me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Israel.

* Chap. 23. 1.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. Chron. 1. 9.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandements and my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. *strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandements of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. Psal. 7. 9. and 139. 2. Jer. 11. 20 and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imagi-

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The ſeventeenth to Joſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:
31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diviſion of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

COncerning the diviſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ Or, *Shelemiah*, verſ. 14.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were*, Zechariah the firſt-born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

‖ Or, *Ebiaſaph*, Chap. 6.37. and 9.19.

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeventh.

4 Moreover, the ſonnes of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the firſt-born, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

‖ That is, Obed-edom, as chap. 13.14.

6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes born, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren *were* ſtrong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firſt-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteen.

12 Among theſe *were* the diviſions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, *as well for the ſmall as for the great.*

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.

‖ Called, *Meſhelemiah*, verſ. 1.

14 And the lot eaſt-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſellour) they caſt lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom ſouth-ward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſſuppim.

† Heb *gatherings*.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſah, *the lot came forth* weſt-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ up, ward againſt ward.

‖ See 1. King. 10.5. 2. Chro. 9.4.

17 Eaſt-ward *were* ſix Levites, north-ward foure a day, ſouth-ward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar weſt-ward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diviſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. *holy things*.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

‖ Or, *Libni*, Chap. 6.17. ‖ Or, *Jehiel*, Chap. 23.8.

22 The ſonnes of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his ſonne, and Jeſhaiah his ſonne, and Joram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thouſands and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *out of the battels and ſpoils*.

28 And all that Samuel the ſeer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whoſoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes *were* for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſervice of the king.

† Heb. *over the charge*.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſeven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† Heb. *things*.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every ſeverall moneth.* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Davids ſeverall officers.*

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout

out all the moneths of the yeare, of every course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, *Dodo*, 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest: & in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, *principall officer*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

* 2. Sam 23. 20. 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, *Held*, Chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the sonne of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heavens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the compt of the chronicles of king David.

* 1. Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 21. 7. † Heb. *ascended*

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the sonne of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

† Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

‖ Or, *secretarie.* ‖ Or, *Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army, *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemne assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *cattell.* ‖ Or, *eunuchs.*

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † bloud.

* 2. Sam. 7. 5, 12. 1. King. 5. 3. Chap. 22. 8. † Heb. *bloods.*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

* Gen. 49. 8. 1. Sam. 16. 13. Psal. 78. 68.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath given me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Israel.

* Chap. 23. 1.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. Chron. 1. 9.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandements and my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. *strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandements of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imagi-

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. Psal. 7. 9. and 139. 2. Jer. 11. 20 and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

nations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his sonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

† Heb. *of all that was with him.*

12 And the pattern† of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave* gold by weight for every bason; and *likewise* silver by weight: for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

*1 Sam. 4. 4. 1 King. 6. 23, &c.

19 All *this*, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 David's thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 David's reigne and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap 22. 5

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, & the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, glistring stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withall*.

* 1. Kings 9. 28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Heb. *to fill his hand.*

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6. 13. 1. Tim. 1. 17. Apoc. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should† be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee.

† Heb. *retain, or, obtain strength.* † Heb. *of thine hand.*

15 For * we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none † abiding.

* Psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11. * Psal. 90. 9. † Heb. *expectation*

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

* Chap. 28. 9. 1 Sam. 16. 7. † Heb. *found.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee.

‖ Or, *stablish.*

19 And give unto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandements, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drink-offerings

offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

* 1.Kin.1.39.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

† Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royall majestie as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

* 1 King. 3.13. 2.Chro.1.12. Eccles. 2.9.

26 ¶ Thus David the sonne of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeares. Seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *yeares* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

‖ Or, *history.* † Heb. *words.*

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE *CHRONICLES.*

CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choice of wisedome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

* 1.Kin. 2.46.

ANd * Solomon the sonne of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1 King 3.4. 1 Chro.16.39. and 21.29.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

* 2.Sam. 6.2, 17.

5 Moreover, * the brasen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

* Exod 38.1. ‖ Or, *was there.*

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me * to reigne in his stead:

* 1.Chro.28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1.King. 3.7. † Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.*

10 * Give me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great?

* 1. Kin. 3.9. * Num. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisedome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

* 1.Chro.29.25 Chap.9.22. Eccles.2.9.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.4.26. and 10.26,&c.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 1 Kin. 10.27. Chap.9.27. † Heb. *gave.*

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 1 Kin. 10.28. Chap. 9.28. † Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

† Heb. *by their hand*

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuffe. 11 Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beat burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

‖ Or, *Hiram.* 1.King 5.1.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

† Heb. *incense of spices.*

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contein him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

* 1 King 8.27. Chap 6.18. † Heb. *hath restrained or obtained strength.*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Heb. *to grave gravings.*

8 Send me also cedar-trees, firre-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖ Or, *almuggim*, 1 Kin. 10. 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* †wonderfull great.

† Heb. *great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise sonne, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. *knowing prudence and understanding.*

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *according to all thy need.*
† Heb. *Japho.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

* As verse 2.
† Heb. *the men the strangers.*

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

* As it is vers. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floore of * ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 1. King. 6. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *which was seen of David his father.*
* 1. Chr. 21. 18.
‖ Or, *Araunah*, 2. Sam. 24. 18.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1 King. 6. 2.
† Heb. *founded*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 2. King. 6 3.

5 And the greater house he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

† Heb. *covered.*

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims ‖ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

† Or, (as some think) *of remarkable work.*

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ Or, *toward the house.*

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Mat. 27. 51.
† Heb *caused to ascend.*

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

* 1 King 7 15. Jer. 52. 21
† Heb. *long.*

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1 King. 7. 21.
‖ That is, *he shall establish.*
‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

* 1. King. 7. 23.
† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

* 1. King. 7. 24.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

‖ Or, *like a lily flower.*

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: † such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

† Heb. *the washing of burnt-offering*

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according

ding to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse,

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

‖ Or, *bowls.*
† Heb. *finished to make.*

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pommels and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

† Heb. *upon the face.*

14 He made also bases; and ‖ layers made he upon the bases,

‖ Or, *caldrons.*

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels; and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† Heb. *made bright, or scoured.*

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Heb. *thicknesse of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set.*

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Heb. *perfections of gold.*

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doores of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1. King. 8. 1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

‖ Or, *they are there*, as, 1. King. 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 2, 5.
‖ Or, *where.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

† Heb. *found.*

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sonnes, and their brethren; being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

* 1. Chro. 25. 1.

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praysing and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and prayse the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer at the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darknesse.

* 1. King. 8. 12, &c.
* Levit. 16. 2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. Chron. 28. 2.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the

274

the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

† Heb. *the length thereof, &c.*

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

* Exod. 15.11.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeſt covenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2. Sam 7. 12, 1. Kin. 2. 4. and 6. 12.
† Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off.*
* Pſal. 132. 12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

* Chap. 2. 6. Iſa. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ Or, *in this place.*

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

† Heb. *pray.*

† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, *be ſmitten.*

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, *towards.*

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

* 1. Kin. 17. 1.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne when thou doſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; *if* their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be:*

* Chap. 20. 9.
† Heb. *in the land of their gates.*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, *toward this houſe.*

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

* 1. Chro. 28. 9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

† Heb. *all the dayes which.*
† Heb. *upon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great names ſake, and thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arm; if they come and pray in this houſe:

* Joh. 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon this houſe.*

34 If thy people go out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, *right.*

36 If they ſinne againſt thee, (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neare;

* Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1. John 1. 8.
† Heb *they that take them captives carry them away*

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly;

† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their ‖ cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

‖ Or, *right.*

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine eares *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

* Pſal. 132. 8.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promiſes upon condition.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven and conſumed

* 1. King 8. 54.
* Levit. 9. 24.

ſumed the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 *And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the braſen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto *the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus *Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, *and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſts to devoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my name, ſhall humble themſelves and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their ſinne, and will heal their land.

15 Now *mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine eares attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have* I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying, *† There ſhall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Iſrael.

19 * But if ye turn away and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandements which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay, *Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe.* 12 *Solomons yearely ſolemne ſacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the prieſts and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navie ſetteth gold from Ophir.*

AND* it came to paſſe (at the end of twentie yeares, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites which were not of Iſrael;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſervants for his work: but they *were* men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horſmen.

10 And theſe *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of David, unto the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of David king of Iſrael, becauſe *the places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandement of Moſes, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemne feaſts, *three times in the yeare, *even* in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courſes of the prieſts to their ſervice, and the Levites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the prieſts, as the dutie of every day required: the * porters alſo by their courſes, at every gate: for † ſo had David the man of God commanded.

15 And

* Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8,9.

* 1.King.9.10, &c.

† Heb. *all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.*

* 1.King.3.1. and 7.8.

† Heb. *holineſſe.*

* Exod.29.38.

* Exod 23.14. Deut.16.16.

* 1.Chr.24.1.

* 1 Chro 9.17. † Heb. *ſo was the commandement of David, the man of God.*

* 1.Chr.15.16. † Heb. *by their hand.*

* Joſh.13.3. † Heb. *a reſtraint.*

* 1.Kin.9.1, &c.

* Deut.12.5. † Heb. *upon whome my name is called.*

* Chap.6.40. † Heb. *to the prayer of this place.* * Chap.6.6.

* Chap.6.16. † Heb. *there ſhall not be cut off to thee.* * Levit. 26.14. Deut.28.15.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, *Elath*, Deut. 2. 8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 22 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1. King. 10. 1, &c. Mat. 12. 42 Luk. 11. 31.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, *butlers.*

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome:

† Heb. *word.* ‖ Or, *sayings.*

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

‖ Or, *staires.* † Heb. *high-wayes.*

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the countrey, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

‖ Or, *captains.*

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made be* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and† stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

† Heb. *hands.*

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. *fine.* ‖ Or, *there was no silver in them*

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeares once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, *elephants teeth.*

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1. Kin. 4. 26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15. 18. ‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

† Heb. *gave.*

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. Kin. 10. 28. Chap. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat?

* 1. Kin. 11. 41. † Heb. *words.* * Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

* 1. Kin. 12. 1, &c.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

† Heb. *laded.* 11 For whereas my father † put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform

* 1. Kin. 11. 29. his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

† Heb. *strengthened himself.* 18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam† made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

* 1. King. 12. 21, &c. AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men* which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every severall citie *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

† Heb. *presented themselves to him.* 13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for * Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeares: for three yeares they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the sonne of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

* 1. King. 15. 2. 20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonne, and threescore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

† Heb. *a multitude of wives.* 23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wives.

CHAP. XII

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

* 1. King. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

278

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jeruſalem, because of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelves, and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out upon Jeruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

‖ Or, *a little while.*

8 Nevertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants; that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9. 15.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‖ and alſo in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, *and yet in Judah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeen yeares in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1. King. 14. 21

14 And he did evil, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

‖ Or, *fixed.*

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the ſeer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. *words.*

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Judah.

* 1. King. 15. 1, &c.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, *even* foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Heb. *bound together.*

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdome over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſonnes by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſonne of David, is riſen up, and hath * rebelled againſt his lord.

* 1. King. 11. 26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1. Kin. 12. 28.

9 * Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh † to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them that are* no gods.

* Chap. 11. 14.

† Heb. *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their buſineſſe.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

* Chap. 2. 4.

* Levit. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God himſelf *is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the prophet * Iddo.

‖ Or, *commentary.*

* Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengthneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

* 1. King. 15. 8, &c.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Heb. *ſhrines.*

4 And

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandement.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. ſunne-mages.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeares; becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about *them* walls, and towres, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before us; becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and drew bows, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

* Chap. 16. 8.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareſhah.

10 Then Asa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude; O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖ man prevail againſt thee.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him purſued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD and before his hoſt; and they carried away very much ſpoil.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Iſrael moved by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and ſaid unto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vex them with all adverſity.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD

† Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Jeruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoil *which* they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven thouſand ſheep.

† Heb. in that day.

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their ſoul;

13 That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had ſworn with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

* 1. King. 15. 13.

† Heb. horror.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſſe, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* warre unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other acts, in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the phyſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the ſix and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa, * Baaſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

* 1. King. 15. 17.

2 Then Asa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying,

† Heb. Darmeſek.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father, and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold; go, break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and ſent the captains of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb. which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Asa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

280

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for *he was* in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeare of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kindes *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captains, and armies.

AND * Jehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart ‖ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeare of his reigne, he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no warre against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand & seven hundred rammes, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‖ castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And † after *certain* yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Jimla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And

* Chap. 14. 9.
† Heb. *in abundance.*
‖ Or, *strongly to hold with them, &c.*
† Heb. *crushed.*
† Heb. *digged.*
* 1. King. 15. 24.
† Heb. *gave.*
‖ That is, *was encouraged.*
† Heb. *was.*
‖ Or, *palaces.*
* 1. King. 22. 1.
† Heb. *at the end of yeares.*
† Heb. *yet, or more.*
‖ Or, *armed.*
† Heb. *hasten.*
‖ Or, *slowe.*
† Heb. *thou confound them.*
† Heb. *with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter; let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖ Or, *but for evil*

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

* Job 1.6.

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neare, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee.

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖† into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb *chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It *is* the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

† Heb. *from after him.*

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

† Heb. *in his ſimplicity.*

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. *between the joynts, and between the breſt-plate.*

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in *his* chariot againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſunne going down, he died.

† Heb. *made ſtay.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

* Chap. 17.4,6.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *he returned and went out.*

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement.

† Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10.17. Job 34.19. Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Epheſ. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1. Pet. 1.17.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandement, ſtatutes and judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Judah, for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

† Heb. *take courage and do.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoſhaphat in his fear proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having bleſſed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His convey of ſhips which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, unhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Jehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

† Heb. *his face.*

3 And Jehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelf to ſeek the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themſelves together, to aſk *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to ſeek the LORD.

282

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Heb *thou.*

7 *Art* not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

* 1.King.8.37. Chap.6.28.

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and help.

* Deut.2.9.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Jehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖ brook, before the wildernesse of Jeruel.

† Heb, *ascent.*
‖ Or, *valley.*

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, *Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa.7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. *praisers.*
‡ Heb. *and in the time that they, &c*
† Heb. *in singing and praise.*

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

‖ Or, *they smote one another.*

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† Heb. *for the destruction.*

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. *there was not an escaping.*

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

‖ That is, *blessing.*

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Ierusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

† Heb. *head.*

28 And they came to Ierusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Iudah: *he was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1 King 22.41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Jehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

† Heb. *words.*
* 1.King 16.1.
† Heb. *was made to ascend.*

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Iudah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and burial.

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1.King.22.50.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sonnes of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in

in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the firſt-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *divers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

* 2.King 8. 16, 17.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give a † light to him, and to his * ſonnes for ever.

† Heb. *lamp*, or *candle*.
* 2.Sam 7 12. 1.King 11 36. 2 King 8. 19. Pſal 132. 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themſelves a king.

† Heb. *hand*.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

* 2.King 8.21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand; becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Judah,

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

† Heb. *a great ſtroke*.

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wives; ſo that there was never a ſonne left him, ſave ‖ Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſonnes.

† Heb *carried captive*.
‖ Or, *Ahaziah*, Chap. 22. 1. or, *Azariah*, verſ. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight yeares, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. *without deſire*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the ſonne of Ahab, he is ſlain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſave Joaſh, whom Jehoſhabeath his aunt hid, uſurpeth the kingdome.

AND the inhabitants of Jeruſalem made * Ahaziah his youngeſt ſonne, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had ſlain all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2.King 8.24, &c.
* Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourty and two yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6.

3 He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſel, and went with Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† Heb. *wherewith they wounded him*.
‖ Otherwiſe called *Ahaziah*, verſ. 1. and *Jehoahaz*, Chap. 21. 17.

7 And the † deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† Heb. *treading down*.
* 2.King 9.7.

8 And it came to paſſe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him, becauſe (ſaid they) he *is* the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keep ſtill the kingdome.

* 2.King 9.27.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Judah.

* 2.King. 11.1.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Joaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Joaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlain. 16 Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND * in the ſeventh yeare Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

* 2.King. 11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonnes of David.

* 2.Sam 7.12 1.King. 2.4. and 9. 5. Chap 6.16. and 7.18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do. A third part of you entring on the ſabbath of the prieſts and of the Levites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doores,

† Heb. *three fold*.

5 And a third part *ſhall be* at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

2 Sa.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

† Heb. *shoulder.* † Heb. *house.*

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

* Deut. 17. 18.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. *let the king live.*

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and beheld, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. *conspiracie.*

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: & whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1. Chro. 24. 1.
* Num 28. 2.
† Heb. *by the hands of David.*

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

* 1. Chron. 26. 1, &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the citie was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 15 *Jehoiada his death and honourable burial.* 17 *Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Jehoiada.* 23 *Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

JOash * *was* seven yeares old when he began to reigne; and he reigned fourty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

* 2. King. 11. 1, &c.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *to renew.*

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. *a voice.*

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Heb. *the building went up upon the work.*

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ‖ to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖ Or, *pestils.*

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came

came upon Judah & Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give eare.

† Heb. clothed. 20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſonne of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeare. 23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeare, *that* the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

† Heb. Darmeſek. 24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the bloud of the ſonnes of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

‖ Or, Zozebar, 2 King. 12. 21. 26 And theſe *are* they that conſpired againſt him; ‖ Zabad the ſonne of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, Shomer. † Heb. ſounding 27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.

* 2. King. 14. 1, &c. AMaziah * was twenty and five yeares old *when* he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

† Heb. confirmed upon him. 3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. King. 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20. 5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to warre, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

† Heb. band. 9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. to their place. † Heb. in heate of anger. 10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the band. 13 ¶ But † the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſel.

† Heb. counſelled. * 2. Kin. 14. 9. 17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz, the ſonne of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

‖ Or, ſurre-buſh, or thorn. † Heb. a beaſt of the field. 18 And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by † a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt: abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Heb. ſmitten. 22 And Judah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh. 23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah the ſonne of Joaſh, the ſonne of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

24 And

24 And *he took* all the gold and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Joaſh ſonne of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

† Heb. *from after.*
† Heb. *conſpired a conſpiracy.*
‖ That is, *the city of David*, as it is 2. King. 4.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah took * ‖ Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he ſtrengthened *himſelf* exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husbandmen *alſo*, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand and ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrows and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marvellouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore prieſts of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the * prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe: go out of the ſanctuary, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither *ſhall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burn incenſe, and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelf * haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeverall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Jotham his ſonne *was* over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings; for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. King. 14.21. and 15.1.
‖ Or, *Azariah.*
† Heb. *in the ſeeing of God.*
‖ Or, *in the countrey of Aſhdod.*
† Heb. *went.*
‖ Or, *repaired.*
‖ Or, *cut out many ciſterns.*
‖ Or, *fruitfull fields.*
† Heb. *ground.*
† Heb. *the power of an army.*
† Heb. *ſtones of ſlings.*
† Heb. *new forth.*
* Num. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7.
* As Eſt. 6.12.
* 2. King. 15.5. * Levit. 13.46. † Heb. *free.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

JOtham * *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jeruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeare, an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeare, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. King. 15.33, &c.
‖ Or, *the tower.*
† Heb. *this.*
‖ Or, *ſtabliſhed.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

*2.King.16.2. AHaz *was* twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

‖ Or, offered sacrifice. *Levit.18.21. 3 Moreover, he‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

† Heb. Darmesek. 5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. sonnes of valour. 6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. the second to the king. 7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Johanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the warre,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, *the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut.34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

† Heb. a captivity. 17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-themesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

† Heb. Darmesek. 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

‖ Or, to offer. 25 And in every severall citie of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

*2.King.18.1. HEzekiah *began to reigne *when he was* five and twenty yeares old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeare of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy *place*.

† Heb. given the neck. 6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Israel.

† Heb. consumption. 8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

‖ Or, *be not now deceived.*
11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.

* Num. 8. 14. and 18. 7, 6.
‖ Or, *offer sacrifice.*
12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari; Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne Jahaleleel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sonnes of Heman; Jehiel and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandement of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the businesse of the* LORD.
16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and seven lambes, and seven he-goats, for a * sinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4 14.
22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the bloud, and * sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar; they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Lev. 8. 14, 15. Heb. 9. 21.
† Heb. *neare.*
23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

* Levit. 4. 15.
24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sinne-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

* 1. Chro 16. 4. and 25. 6.
† Heb. *by the hand of the* LORD.
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of David, and of Gad the kings seer, & Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

† Heb. *in the time.*
† Heb. *heads of instruments.*
27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

† Heb. *sang.*
28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.

† Heb. *filled your hand.*
29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

‖ Or, *filled your hand.*
31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have ‖ consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neare and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

† Heb. *strengthened them.*
34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne passeover on the second moneth for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes. 27 The priests and Levites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

* Num. 9. 10, 11.
2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*
4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

† Heb. *from the hand.*
6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

† Heb. harden not your neckes.
† Heb. give the hand.

8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children *shall finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod. 34.6.

10 So the posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

* Chap. 28.24.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

† Heb. strengthened them.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. their standing.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the bloud, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

* Num. 9.10, 11.
† Heb. found.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests prailed the LORD day by day, *singing* with

† Heb. instruments of strength.
† Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

† Joud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. feast of seven dayes.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

† Heb. lifted up or offered.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. XXXI.

The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, & cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. found.
* 2. King 18.4.
† Heb. statues.
† Heb. until to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, & for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the * law of the LORD.

* Num 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. brake forth.
‖ Or, dates.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

* Levit. 27.30. Deut. 14.28.
† Heb. heap by heap.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

‖ Or, storehouses.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD; & they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the ſonne of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the eaſt, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

† Heb *at his hand*

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the prieſts, in *their* ‖ ſet office, to give to their brethren by courſes, as well to the great as to the ſmall.

‖ Or, *truſt.*

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his daily portion for their ſervice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogie of the prieſts by the houſe of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old & upward in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their ſonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ ſet office they ſanctified themſelves in holineſſe.

‖ Or, *truſt.*

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſts, *which were* in the fields of the ſuburbs of their cities, in every ſeverall city, the men that were expreſſed by name, to give portions to all the males among the prieſts, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the ſervice of the houſe of God, and in the law and in the commandements to ſeek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelf, and encourageth his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray. 21 An angel deſtroyeth the hoſt of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giveth him a ſigne of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

* 2. King. 18. 13. &c. Iſa. 36. 1. &c.

AFter * theſe things and the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himſelf.

† Heb. *to breake them up.*

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purpoſed to fight againſt Jeruſalem;

† Heb. *His face was to warre.*

3 He took counſel with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

† Heb. *overflowed.*

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelf, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

‖ Or, *ſwords, or weapons.*

6 And he ſet captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and † ſpake comfortably to them, ſaying,

† Heb. *He ſpake to their heart.*

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* moe with us, then with him.

* Jer. 17. 5.

8 With him *is* an * arm of fleſh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

† Heb. *leaned.*

* 2. Kin. 18. 17.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſervants to Jeruſalem (but he *himſelf laid ſiege* againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jeruſalem, ſaying,

† Heb. *dominion*

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon do ye truſt, that ye abide ‖ in the ſiege in Jeruſalem?

‖ Or, *in the ſtrong hold.*

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to give over your ſelves to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burn incenſe upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers utterly deſtroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſervants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſervant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to rail on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews ſpeech unto the people of Jeruſalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

* 2. Kin. 19. 35, &c.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Heb. *made him fall.*

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb *precious things.*

* 2. King. 20. 1. Iſa. 38. 1.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a ſigne.

‖ Or, *wrought a miracle for him.*

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. *the lifting up.*

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, & for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and

for

for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;
28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.
29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.
30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the citie of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.
31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse of* the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.
32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.
33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. *instruments of desire.*
† Heb. *interpreters.*
* 2. Kin. 20. 12. Isa. 39. 1.
† Heb. *kindnesse.*
‖ Or, *highest.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jerusalem:
2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.
3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, & worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.
4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.
5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.
6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his sonne, In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.
8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.
9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.
10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.
11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.
12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,
13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.
14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.
15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.
16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.
17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.
18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.
19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ‖ the seers.
20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.
21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Jerusalem.
22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;
23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.
24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.
25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

*2. Kin. 21. 1, &c.
* Deut. 18. 9.
† Heb. *he returned and built.*
* 2. King. 18. 4.
* Deut. 12. 11. 1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 6. 6. and 7. 16.
* Psal. 132. 14.
* 2. Sam. 7. 10.
† Heb. *which were the kings.*
‖ Or, *chaines.*
‖ Or, *the tower.*
‖ Or, *Hozai.*
* 2. Kin. 21. 19, &c.
† Heb. *multiplied trespasse.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

JOsiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeares.
2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.
3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeare he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* 2. King. 22. 1, &c.
* 2. King. 23. 20

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the ‖images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikvath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖ in the colledge) & they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandements and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a most solemne passeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the * houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of David

* Levit. 26. 30.
‖ Or, *sunne-images.*
† Heb. *face of the graves.*
‖ Or, *mauls.*
† Heb. *to make powder.*
‖ Or, *to rafter.*
* 2. King. 22. 8, &c.
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
† Heb. *to the hand of*
† Heb. *poured out, or melted.*
† Heb. *in it.*
‖ Or, *Achbor.* 2. King. 22. 12.
‖ Or, *Harhas,* 2. King. 22. 14.
† Heb. *garments.*
‖ Or, *in the school, or in the second part.*
* 2. King 23. 1.
† Heb. *from great even to small.*
† Heb. *found.*
† Heb. *from after.*
* 2. King. 23. 21, 22.
* Exod. 12. 6.
* 1. Chro. 9. 10.
* 1 Chron. 23. & 24. & 25. & 26.

David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the bloud* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves & for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandement of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah; and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem for the sinnes of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ * Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the

---

* Chap. 8. 14.

† Heb. *the house of the fathers.* † Heb. *the names of the people.*

† Heb. *offered.*

‡ Heb. *offered.*

† Heb. *offered.*

* See Chap. 29. 34.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9.

† Heb. *made them run.*

† Heb. *station.* * 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c. * 1. Chro. 9. 17. 18. & 20. 14, &c.

† Heb. *found.*

* 2. Kin. 23. 29. † Heb. *house.*

† Heb. *the house of my warre.*

† Heb. *made sick.*

‖ Or, *among the sepulchres.* * Zach. 12. 11.

† Heb. *kindnesse.*

* 2. Kin. 23. 30, &c.

† Heb *removed him.* † Heb. *mulcted*

‖ Or, *chains.*

* 2. Kin. 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2.

‖ Or, *Jeconiah*, 1 Chro. 3. 16. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24. * 2. Kin. 24. 8.

† Heb. *at the return of the yeare.* † Heb. *vessels of desire* ‖ Or, *Mattaniah*, 2 Kin 24. 17. * Jer. 37. 1. * Jer. 52. 1, &c. 2 King. 24. 18.

294

LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelf before Jeremiah the prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing up ‖ betimes, and ſending; becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till *there was* no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes; all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſonnes, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeares.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD *ſpoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accomplithed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

* Jer. 25. 3, 4. and 35. 15.
† Heb. *by the hand of his meſſengers.*
‖ That is, *continually and carefully.*
† Heb. *healing.*
* 2. King. 25. 1, &c.
† Heb. *the remainder from the ſword.*
* Jer. 25. 9, 12. and 29. 10.
* Levit 26. 34, 35, 43.
* Ezra. 1. 1.
* Jer. 25. 12, 13. and 29. 10.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that *is* in Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond ſort foure hundred and ten, *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jeruſalem.

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. Jer. 25 12. and 29 10.
† Heb. *cauſed a voice to paſſe.*
* Iſa. 44. 28. and 45. 13.
† Heb. *lift him up.*
‖ That is, *helped them.*
* 2. King. 24. 13. 2. Chron. 36. 7.
* See Chap. 5. 14.
† Heb. *the tranſportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people,* 36 *of the prieſts,* 40 *of the Levites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons ſervants,* 62 *of the prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their obſtations.*

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jeruſalem & Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua *and* Joab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty & five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred & threeſcore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, ſix hundred fourty & two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty & three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The

* Nehem. 7. 6, &c.
‖ Or, *Azariah*, Nehem. 7. 7.
* Nehem. 7. 11.
‖ Or, *Binnui*, Neh. 7. 15.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty & six
14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty & foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety & eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.
21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty & two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty & six.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim three hundred & twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventy and foure.
41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.
59 And these *were* they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel:
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty & two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:
65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:
67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:
69 They gave after their abilitie, unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.
70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, & all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man to Jerusalem.
2 Then stood up ‖ Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ‖ Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.
3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning & evening.
4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of every day required.
5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.
6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they

‖ Or, *Hariph*, Nehe. 7. 24.

‖ Or, *Gibeon*, Nehe. 7. 25.

‖ Or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Neh. 7. 28.

* See vers. 7.

‖ Or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies.

* 1. Chro. 24. 7.

* 1 Chron 24. 14.

* 1. Chro. 9. 12.

* 1. Chro. 24. 8.

‖ Or, *Judah*, Chap. 3. 9. called also *Hodevah*, Neh. 7. 43.

‖ Or, *Shamlai*.

‖ Or, *Barkos*, in Nehem.

‖ Or, *Peruda*, in Nehem.

‖ Or, *Amon*, in Nehem.

* Josh. 9. 21, 27. 1. Chron. 9. 2.

* 1. King 9. 21.

‖ Or, *pedegree*.

* 2. Sam. 17. 27.

† Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*

‖ Or, *governour*.

* Exod. 28 30.

* 1. Chro. 26. 20

‖ Or, *Jeshua*, Hag 1. 1.

‖ Called *Zorobabel*, Mat. 1. 12 Luk. 3. 27.

* Mat 1. 12. and Luk. 3. 27. called *Salathiel*.

* Deut. 12. 5.

* Exod 23. 16.

* Num 29. 12, &c.

† Heb *the matter of the day in his day.*

296

they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeare of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem, and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, *with* their sonnes and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and † at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

14 Now because † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 † The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandement shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple.* 3 *Tatnai, and Shether-boznai could not hinder the Jews.* 6 *Their letter to Darius against the Jews.*

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and *Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the

† Heb. *the temple of the* LORD *was not yet founded.*
‖ Or, *workmen.*
* Acts 9.36.
‖ Or, *Hodaviah*, Chap. 2.40.
† Heb. *as one.*
* 2.Chro.6.11. and 16.7 and 25.1.
† Heb. *the sonnes of the transportation.*
† Heb. *Ahasuerosh.*
‖ Or, *in peace.*
† Heb. *societies.*
‖ Or, *secretary.*
† Cald. *faciet.*
† Cald. *Chenethi.*
‖ Or, *finished.*
† Cald. *sowed together.*
† Cald. *sive.*
‖ Or, *strength.*
† Cald. *we are salted with the salt of the palace.*
† Cald. *malo.*
† Cald. *in the midst thereof.*
† Cald. *scribity*
† Cald. *by mine decree is set.*
† Cald. *listed up it self.*
† Cald. *make a decree.*
† Cald. *by arm and power.*
* Hag. 1.1.
* Zach. 1.1.

the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cald. *that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

† Cald. *in the midst thereof.*

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† Cald. *stones of rolling.*

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeares ago, which a great king of Israel builded,* and set up.

* 1 King. 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* 1 King. 24. 2. and 25. 9.

13 But in the first yeare of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1. 1.

14 And * the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour:

* Chap. 1. 7, 8. and 6. 5.

‖ Or, *deputy.*

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passeover.

† Cald. *books.* † Cald. *made to be found.* ‖ Or, *Echatana, or, in a coffer.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeare of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *with* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† Cald. *go.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

† Cald. *their societies.*

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred.

† Cald. *by me a decree is made.*

† Cald *made to cease.*

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

† Cald. *of rest.*

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

† Cald *let him be destroyed.*

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Cald. *decree.*

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

† Cald. *the sonnes of the transportation.*

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† Cald. *according to the writing.* * Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together,

698

gether, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivitie, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chief priest.

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeare of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeare of the king.

† Heb. was the foundation of the going up.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

§ Or, to Ezra the priest a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, § Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

† Chald. from before the king. * Esth. 1. 14.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

¶ Chap. 8. 25.

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God,

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† Chald. corr

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sonnes?

† Heb. whatsoever is of the decree.

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sonnes of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Sechaniah; the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin; Ebed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam; Jeshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Joab; Obadiah the sonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith; the sonne of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred & threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai; Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad; Johanan, ‖ the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ Or, the youngest sonne.

13 And

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

‖ Or, Zaccur, as ſome read.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

‖ Or, pitched.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Levi.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chief men; alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of underſtanding.

† Heb. I put words in their mouth.

17 And I ſent them with commandement unto Iddo the chief, at the place Caſiphia, and † I told them what they ſhould ſay unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring unto us miniſters for the houſe of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of underſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren and their ſonnes, twenty.

* See chap. 2. 43.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the ſervice of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our ſelves before our God, to ſeek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to help us againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken unto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that ſeek him, but his power and his wrath *is* againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted and beſought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelve of the chief of the prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels, *even* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king, and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, ſix hundred and fifty talents of ſilver, and ſilver veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

† Heb. yellow or ſhining braſſe.

27 Alſo twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, *and* two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. deſirable.

28 And I ſaid unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the veſſels *are* holy alſo, and the ſilver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the prieſts, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Iſrael at Jeruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So took the prieſts and the Levites, the weight of the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring *them* to Jeruſalem unto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, to go unto Jeruſalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jeruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Urijah the prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the ſonne of Jeſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Iſrael, twelve bullocks for all Iſrael, ninety and ſix rammes, ſeventy and ſeven lambes, twelve he-goars for a ſinne-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commiſſions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this ſide the river, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and the Levites have not ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themſelves, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed have mingled themſelves with the people of *thoſe* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and ſat down aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had been carried away, and I ſat aſtonied untill the evening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening ſacrifice, I aroſe up from my ‖ heavineſſe, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and ſpread out my hands unto the LORD my God.

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed and bluſh to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed over *our* head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have we been* in a great treſpaſſe unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our prieſts, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captivity, and to a ſpoil, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath been *ſhewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to eſcape, and to give us ‖ a ‖ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

† Heb. moment.

‖ Or, a pinne.

‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to give us a reviving to ſet up the houſe of our God, and † to repair the deſolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. to ſet up.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we have forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded † by thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying, The land unto which ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an unclean land with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanneſſe.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſervants.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters unto your ſonnes,

* Exod. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3.

300

sonnes, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God, † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Heb. *hast withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we again break thy commandements, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Heb. *wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Jehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. *to bring forth.*

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivitie, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Heb. *devoted.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. *the showres.*

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to encrease the trespasse of Israel.

† Heb. *have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.*

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, *we have greatly trespassed in this thing.*

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, & let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from us.

‖ Or, *till this matter be dispatched.*

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahaziah the sonne of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† Heb. *stood.*

16 And the children of the captivitie did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sonnes of Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Harim; Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur; Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sonnes of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Mimmin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

‖ Or, *Mahnadbai, according to some copies.*

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

THE

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo *is* broken down, & the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

*2 King. 25. 10.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

*Dan. 9. 4.

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, *O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandements nor the ſtatutes nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, *If ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

*Deut. 4. 25, &c

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandements, and do them; *though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.

*Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiah's ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *before-time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah unto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the† queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† Heb. *wife.*

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſmen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither *was there* any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beaſt *that was* under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we *are* in, how Jeruſalem *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up & build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us, therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate,

they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of *Hananeel.

2 And ‖ next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who *alſo* laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Uriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-moab, repaired the †other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the pool of *Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the *pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſonne of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going up to the armory at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Urijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Uzai, over againſt the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that *was* by the *court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in *‖Ophel, unto *the place* over againſt the water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſonne, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the ‖ going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Underſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Jews? will they †fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are †deſpiſed: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walls of Jeruſalem †were

---

Jer. 31.38. † Heb. *at his hand.*

‖ Or, *left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.*

† Heb. *ſecond work.*

*Joh. 9.7.

* 2. Kin. 20.20.

‖ Or, *Zanoi.*

* Jer. 32.2.

* 2. Chro. 27.3. ‖ Or, *the tower.*

‖ Or, *corner-chamber.*

† Heb. *leave to themſelves.*

† Heb. *deſpiſe.*

† were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. ascended

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an errour to it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

‖ Or, that from all places ye must return to us.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. on his loyns.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

‖ Or, every one went with his weapon for wash.

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethen the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

* Levit. 25. 48, 49.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† Heb. empty, or void.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews & rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Gesham the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there

304

there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

‖ Or, *Geshem*, vers. 2.

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doores of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me; for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

† Heb. *multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.*

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah; and his sonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

‖ Or, *matters.*

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons servants, 63 and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doores, and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, untill the sunne be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

† Heb. *broad in spaces.*

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

* Ezra 2. 1, &c.

6 * These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

‖ Or, *Seraiah*

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

‖ Or, *Bani*

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

‖ Or, *Jora.*

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, *Gibbar.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

‖ Or, *Azmaveth*

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, *Kirjath-arim.*

29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five,
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests: the children of *Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and foure.
44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And these *were* they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty & two.
63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore
67 Beside their man-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:
69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.
71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.
73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed.* 16 *They keep the feast of tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the * scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.
3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.
4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with *their* faces to the ground.
7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.
8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.
9 ¶ And Nehemiah which *is* ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that

* See vers. 12.
* 1 Chro. 24 7.
‖ Or, *Hodeviah*, Ezra 2. 40 or *Judah*, Ezr. 3. 9.
‖ Or, *Ami*.
* Ezra 2. 59.
‖ Or, *pedigree*.
* Ezra 3. 1.
* Ezra 7. 6.
† Heb. *that understood in hearing*.
† Heb. *from the light*.
† Heb. *tower of wood*.
† Heb. *eyes*.
‖ Or, *the governour*.
† Heb. *part*.
‖ Or, *the governour*.

306

taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the sonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemne assembly, according unto the manner.

‖ Or, *that they might instruct in the words of the law.*

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

* Levit. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13.

† Heb. *a restraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. *strange children.*

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, *scaffold.*

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

* Gen. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham:

* Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Gigashites, to give *it I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

* Gen. 17. 5.
* Gen. 15. 6.
* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

* Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

10 And * shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, and 14. chapters.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the * mighty waters.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22.
* Exod. 15. 10.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 13. 21.

13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandements:

* Exod. 19. 20. and 20. 1.
† Heb. *lawes of truth.*

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

* Exod. 16. 14, 15.
* Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 20. 8, &c.
* Deut. 1. 8.
† Heb. *which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.*

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandements,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

* Numb. 14. 4.
† Heb. *a God of pardons.*

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

* Exod. 32. 4.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them * water for their thirst.

* Num. 11. 17.
* Exod. 16. 15. Josh. 5. 12.
* Exod. 17. 6.

21 Yea fourty yeares didst thou sustain them in the wildernesse, *so that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

* Deut. 8. 4.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdomes, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

* Num. 21. 22, &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

† Heb. *according to their will.*

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and

and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodnes.

26 Neverthelesſe they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy * prophets which teſtified againſt them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaveſt them ſaviours, who ſaved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leſteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven, and many times didſt thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandements, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) and † withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeares didſt thou † forbear them, and teſtifiedſt * againſt them by thy ſpirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare; therefore gaveſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neverthelesſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not utterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble ſeem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our prieſts, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* juſt in all that is brought upon us, for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandements, and thy teſtimonies wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdome, and in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſervants this day, and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleaſure, and we *are* in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* prieſts, † ſeal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

The names of them that ſealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

NOw † thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binui of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Haſhabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,

14 The chief of the people; Paroſh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,

21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoſhea, Hanania, Haſhub,

24 Halloheſh, Pilcha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and do all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his ſtatutes:

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes:

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the ſabbath day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the * ſeventh yeare, and the * exaction of † every debt.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yearely, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſervice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the ſabbaths, of the new moons, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſinne-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the work of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law.

35 And * to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare, unto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt-born of our ſonnes and of our cattell (as *it is* written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 * And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes

* Ezra 2.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

* Exod 34.16. Deut. 7.3.

* Exod. 20.10. Levit. 23.3. Deut. 5.12. Chap. 13.15, &c

* Levit. 25.4.

* Deut. 15.2.

† Heb. *every hand.*

* See Num. 28. and 29.

* Exod. 23.19. Levit. 19.23.

* Exod. 13.2.

* Levit. 23.17. Num. 15.19. & 18.12, &c.

‖ Or, *ciſterns.*
† Heb. *tree of food.*

* 1. Kin. 19.10.

† Heb. *they returned to do evil.*

† Heb. *they gave a withdrawing ſhoulder.*
† Heb. *proteſted over them.*
* 2. Kin. 17.13. 2. Chro. 36.15.
† Heb. *in the hand of thy prophets.*

* Exod. 34.6,7.

† Heb. *meaſures.*
† Heb. *that hath found us.*

† Heb. are *at the ſealing*, or *ſealed.*

† Heb. *at the ſealings.*
‖ Or, *the governour.*

tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

* Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Jeruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jeruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jeruſalem the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jeruſalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the ſonne of Uzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch, the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Joiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Benjamin, Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Joed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſonne of Zichri *was* their overſeer: and Judah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the citie.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſonne of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhilemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ Or, *the ſonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† Heb. *was over.*

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy citie, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two.

† Heb. *at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa *were* over the Nethinims.

* See Chap. 3. 26.

‖ Or, *the tower.*

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, *was* Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

‖ Or, *a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-ſhual, and at Beer-ſheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmath, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

‖ Or, *of Geba.*
‖ Or, *to Michmaſh.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The prieſts, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 19 The ſucceſſion of high prieſts. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOW theſe *are* the * prieſts and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,

‖ Or, *Melicu*, verſe 14

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ Or, *Shebaniah*, verſe 14
‖ Or, *Harim*, verſe 15.

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

‖ Or, *Meraioth*, verſ. 15.

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

‖ Or, *Ginnethon* verſ 16

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

‖ Or, *Miniamin* verſ. 17

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe *were* the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.

‖ Or, *Moadiah*, verſ. 17.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over ‖ the thankſgiving, he and his brethren.

‖ Or, *Sallai*, verſ. 20.
‖ That is, *the pſalmes of thankſgiving.*

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib.

* 1. Chron. 9. 14, &c.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks according to the commandement of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

‖ Or, treasuries, or, assemblies.

26 These *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers† sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

† Heb. *made* their voice *to be heard.*

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced, for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‖ of the law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites † that waited.

‖ That is, *appointed by the law.*

† Heb. *for the joy of Judah.*

† Heb. *that stood*

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of David, *and* of Solomon his sonne.

* 1. Chron. 25. and 26.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

* 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, *set apart.*

* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *the violation of the sabbath.* 23 *and the marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day † they read in the book of Moses in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

† Heb. *there was read.*

† Heb. *ears.*

* Deut. 23. 3.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

† Heb. *being set over.*

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl († which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

† Heb. *the commandement of the Levites.*

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

† Heb *at the end of dayes.*
‖ Or, *I earnestly requested.*

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† Heb *standing*

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‖ treasuries.

‖ Or, *store-houses*

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

† Heb. *at their hand.*
† Heb. *it was upon them.*

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Verse 22.
† Heb. *kindnesses.*
‖ Or, *observations.*

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sould victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

† Heb *before the wall.*

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

‖ Or, *multitude*

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Heb. *had made to dwell with them.*

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. *they discerned not to speak.*
† Heb. *of people and people.*

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sonnes, nor take their daughters unto your sonnes, or for your selves.

‖ Or, *reviled them.*

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

* 1. King. 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Joiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high priest, *was* sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

† Heb. *for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF *ESTHER.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soveraignitie.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twentie provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† Heb. *found.*

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blew, and white, and black marble.

‖ Or, *violet.*
‖ Or, *of porphyre and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

† Heb. *wine of the kingdom.*
† Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise-men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdome)

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification, and going in to the king.* 25 *Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen.* 21 *Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custodie of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the sonne of Jair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made

† Heb. *good of countenance.*

† Heb. *which was by the hand of his eunuchs.*

* Ezra 7.14.

† Heb. *what to do?*

† Heb. *if it be good with the king.*

† Heb. *from before him.*

† Heb. *that it passe not away.*

† Heb. *unto her companion.*

† Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*

† Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

‖ Or, *eunuchs.*

† Heb. *unto the land.*

‖ Or, *Hegai*, verse 8.

* 2. King. 24. 15. Jere. 24. 1. 2. Chron. 36. 10.

† Heb. *nourished.*

† Heb. *fair of form and good of countenance.*

† Heb. *her portions.*

† Heb. *he changed her.*

† Heb. *to know the peace.*

‖ Or, *kindnesse.*

† Heb. *before him.*

312

made a † releaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſervants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that *is* the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws *are* diverſe from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written † that they may be deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemie.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver *is* given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſat down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Eſther underſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to undertake the ſuit. 10 She excuſing herſelf, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a faſt, undertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in every province whitherſoever the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and faſting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and ſhe ſent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away his ſackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the ſtreet of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Jews, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* unto Eſther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandement unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth, whether

† Heb. reſt.

‖ Or, Bigthana, Chap. 6. 2.
† ried. the threſhold.

† Heb. meet, or, equall.
† Heb to deſtroy them.
† Heb. weigh.

‖ Or, oppreſſour.

‖ Or, ſecretaries.

† Heb. ſackcloth and aſhes were laid under many.
† Heb. eunuchs

† Heb. whom he had ſet before her.

† Heb. to come

† Heb. reſpiration.

whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this* answer,

† Heb. *found.* 16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. *passed.* 17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her fast, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neare and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

† Heb. *to do.*

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Heb. *caused to come.*

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

† Heb. *tree.*

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Heb. *the kings sleep fled away.*

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, *Bigthan*, Chap. 2. 21.
† Heb. *threshold*

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† Heb. *let them bring the royall apparell.*
† Heb *wherewith the king clotheth himself.*

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. *cause him to ride.*

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. *suffer not a what to fall*

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wisemen, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her people. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

† Heb. *to drink*

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition,

on, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not countervail the kings damage.

† Heb. *that they should destroy & kill, and cause to perish.*

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Heb. *whose heart hath filled him.*

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

† Heb. *the man adversary.*

‖ Or, *at the presence of.*

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Heb. *with me.*

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. *tree.*

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemie, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† Heb. *and she wept and he sought him.*

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

† Heb. *the device.*

‖ Or, *who wrote*

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Heb. *be able that I may see.*

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See Chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is*, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, & it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every citie, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be given in every province, *was* † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† Heb. *granted.*

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, *violet.*

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandement and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is* the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. *those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.*

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Heb. *according to their will.*

6 And

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.
7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,
8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,
9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,
10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.
11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.
† Heb. came.
12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.
13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged upon the gallows.
† Heb. let men hang.
14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.
15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.
16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.
17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.
† Heb. in it.
18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.
19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.
20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,
21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearely:
22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.
23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.
24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them:
† Heb. crush.
25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.
† Heb. when she came.
26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,
‖ That is, lot.
27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeare.
† Heb. passe.
28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.
† Heb. passe.
† Heb. be ended.
29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.
† Heb. all strength.
30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:
31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.
† Heb. for their souls.
32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.
2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?
† Heb made him great.
3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was *perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.
* Chap. 8. 3.
2 And there were born unto him seven sonnes & three daughters.
3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.
‖ Or, cattell.
‖ Or, husbandry.
† Heb. sonnes of the east.
4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.
5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for

316

Job said, It may be that my sonnes have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, onely upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boyls.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGain there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a pottheard to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integritie? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes a farre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darknesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darknesse and the shadow of death ‖ stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darknesse seise upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but *have* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With

* 1. King. 21. 10, 13.
† Heb. *all the dayes.*
† Heb. *the adversary.*
† Heb. *in the midst of them.*
* 1. Pet. 5. 8.
† Heb. *hast thou set thy heart on?*
‖ Or *cattell.*
† Heb *if he curse thee not to thy face.*
† Heb. *hand.*
‖ Or, *a great fire.*
† Heb. *rushed.*
† Heb. *from aside, &c.*
‖ Or, *robe.*
* Eccles. 5. 15. 1. Tim. 6. 7.
‖ Or, *attributed folly to God.*
* Chap. 1. 9.
* Chap. 1, 1, 8.
† Heb. *to swallow him up.*
‖ Or, *onely.*
† Heb. *answered.*
* Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14.
‖ Or, *challenge it.*
‖ Or, *let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day.*
‖ Or, *let it not rejoyce among the dayes.*
‖ Or, *a leviathan.*
† Heb. *the eyelids of the morning.*

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:
15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.
19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?
21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures?
22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, *and* whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh † before I eate, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.
25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

† Heb. *wearied in strength.*

† Heb. *meat.*

* Chap. 19. 8.

† Heb. *before my meat.*

† Heb. *I feared a fear, and it came upon me.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His vision of full vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not thy fear, thy confidence; and the uprightnesse of thy wayes, thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, * they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and ‖ by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,
14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.
16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,
17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?
18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:
19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?
20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisedome.

† Heb. *a word.*

† Heb. *who can refrain from words?*

† Heb. *the bowing of the knees.*

* Prov. 22. 8. Hose. 10. 13.

‖ That is, *by his anger*, 22, Isa. 30. 33.

† Heb *by stealth.*

† Heb. *met me.*

† Heb. *the multitude of my bones.*

‖ Or, *I heard a still voice.*

* Chap. 15. 15. 2. Pet. 2. 4.

‖ Or, *not in his angels in whom he put light.*

* 2. Cor. 5. 1.

† Heb. *houses of vipiones.*

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‖ turn?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.
8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:
9 * Which doth great things † and unsearchable; marvellous things † without number.
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:
11 * To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.
12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterprise.
13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 * They ‖ meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.
15 But he saveth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:
18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* ‖ great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; heare it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

‖ Or, *look.*

‖ Or, *imagination*

‖ Or, *iniquitie.*

‖ Or, *labour.*

† Heb. *the sonnes of the burning coal lift up to fly*

* Chap. 9. 10. Psal. 72. 18. Rom. 11. 33.

† Heb. *and there is no search.*

† Heb. *till there be no number.*

† Heb. *out-places.*

* 1. Sam. 2. 7. Psal 113. 7.

* Neh 4. 15. Psal. 33. 10. Isa 8. 10.

‖ Or, *cannot perform any thing.*

* 1. Cor 3. 19.

* Deut. 28. 29.

‖ Or, *runne into.*

* Psal. 107. 42.

* Prov. 3. 12. Heb 12. 5. James 1. 12. Apoc 3. 19.

* Deut 32. 39. 1. Sam 2. 6. Isa. 30. 26. Hose 6. 1. * Psal. 91. 3.

† Heb. *from the hands.*

‖ Or, *when the tongue scourgeth*

* Hose. 2. 18.

‖ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.*

‖ Or, *erre.*

‖ Or, *much.*

† Heb *ascendeth*

† Heb. *for thy self.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.

BUt Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together!

† Heb. *lifted up*

318

‖ That is, *I want words to expresse my grief.*

* Psal. 38. 2.

† Heb. *a grasse.*

† Heb. *my expectation.*

† Heb. *brasen.*

† Heb. *to him that melteth.*

† Heb. *they are cut off.*

† Heb. *in the heat thereof.*

† Heb. *extinguished.*

‖ Or, *for now ye are like to them.*

Heb. *to it.*

† Heb. *not.*

† Heb. *ye cause to fall upon.*

† Heb. *before your face.*

‖ That is, *in this matter.*

† Heb. *my palate.*

‖ Or, *a warfare.*

† Heb. *gapeth after.*

† Heb. *the evening be measured*

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ‖ my words are swallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisedome driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlesnesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.

‖ Or, *a warfare.*

† Heb. *gapeth after.*

† Heb. *the evening be measured*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

6 * My daies are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me and ‖ I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alleageth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers:

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.

15 He

* Chap. 16. 12. Psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Isa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.

† Heb. *shall not return.*

‖ To see, that is, to enjoy.

‖ That is, *I am* as *a thing of nought.*

† Heb. *the worm my brother.*

* Psal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

* Deut. 32. 4. 2. Chron. 19. 7. Dan. 9. 14.

† Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.*

* Chap. 22. 23.

* Deut. 4. 32.

* See chap. 7. 9. Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 39. 5. and 102. 11.

† Heb. *not.*

* Psal. 129. 6. Jere. 17. 6.

* Chap. 11. 20. and 18. 14. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.

† Heb. *a spiders house.*

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† Heb. take the upright by the hand.
† heb. shouting for joy.
† heb. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job answered and said,
2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‖ with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the starres.
8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.
10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoup under him.
14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If *I speak* of strength, lo *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*
20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

* Psal. 143. 2.
‖ Or, before God.

* Gen. 1. 1.
† heb. heights.
* Chap. 38. 31, &c. Amos 5. 8.
† heb. Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.
* Chap. 5. 9.

* Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
† heb. who can turn him away?
† heb. helpers of pride, or strength.

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort *my self*:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.
32 For *he is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; but † *it is* not so with me.

† heb. ships of desire.
‖ Or, ships of Ebeh.
‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.
† heb. one that should argue.
‖ Or, umpire.
† heb. but I am not so with my self.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is ‖ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeares as mans dayes,
6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?
7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.
15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest ‖ thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warre *are* against me.
18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!
19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the wombe to the grave.
20 * *Are* not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little.

‖ Or, cut off while I live.
† heb. It is upon thy knowledge.
† heb. took paines about me.

* Psal. 139. 14, 15, 16.
† heb. hedged.
‖ That is, thy plagues.
* Chap. 3. 11.
* See Chap. 7. 6. and 8. 9.

320

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death;

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf. 5 Gods wiſedome is unſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

† Heb. *a man of lips.*

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

‖ Or, *devices.*

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquitie *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie unto perfection?

† Heb. *the heights of heaven.*

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

‖ Or, *make a change.*

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† Heb. *who can turn him away?*

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

† Heb. *emptie.*

12 For † vain man would be wiſe, though man be born *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie *be* in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* paſſe away:

† Heb. *ſhall ariſe above the noon-day.*

17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noon-day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* * thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.

* Levit. 26. 5.

19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

† Heb. *intreat thy face.*

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* ‖ the giving up of the ghoſt.

† Heb. *flight ſhall periſh from them.*

* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.

‖ Or, *a puffe of breath.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

† Heb. *an heart.*

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

† Heb. *I fall not lower then you.*

† Heb. *with whom are not ſuch as theſe.*

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure; into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee:

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

‖ Or, *life.*

† Heb. *all fleſh of man.*

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde

* Chap. 34. 3.

† Heb. *palate.*

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſt his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

‖ That is, with God.

13 ‖ With him *is* wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſel and underſtanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

* Iſa. 22. 22. Apoc. 3. 7.

† Heb. *upon.*

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

* Chap. 32. 9.

† Heb. *the lip of the faithfull.*

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

‖ Or, *looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.*

22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them *again*.

† Heb. *leadeth in.*

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

† Heb. *wander.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine eare hath heard and underſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?

10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what *will*.

† Heb. *be ſilent from me.*

14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
† Heb. prove, or argue.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.
19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I ho'd my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer: or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſinnes? make me to know my tranſgreſſion and my ſinne.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?
26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and
* Pſal. 25.7. * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and
† Heb. obſerveſt. † Heb. roots. † looke ſt narrowly unto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print upon the † heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſinne the creature is ſubjected to corruption.

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
† Heb. ſhort of dayes.
2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.
* Chap. 8. 9. Pſal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4.
3 And doſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
† Heb. who will give? * Pſal 51. 5. * Chap. 7. 1.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.
6 Turn from him that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.
† Heb. ceaſe.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away: yea, man
† Heb. is weakned, or cut off. giveth up the ghoſt, and where *is* he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the ſea, and the floud decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens *be* no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, untill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.
* Pſal. 139. 2, 3. 16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch over my ſinne?
17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquitie.
† Heb. fadeth. 18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
† Heb. overflowneſt. 19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.
20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.
21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impietie in juſtifying himſelf. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,
2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?
† Heb. knowledge of winde.
3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.
† Heb. thou makeſt void. ‖ Or, ſpeech.
5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.
† Heb teacheth
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.
7 *Art* thou the firſt man *that* was born? or waſt thou made before the hils?
8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doſt thou reſtrain wiſedome to thy ſelf?
* Rom. 11. 34.
9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* underſtandeſt thou, which *is* not in us?
10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 *Are* the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of thy mouth?
14 * What *is* man, that he ſhould be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?
* Chap. 14. 4. 1. King 8. 46. 2. Chro 6. 36. Pſal 14. 3. Pro 20. 9. 1. Joh. 1. 8.
15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight.
* Chap. 4. 18.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I have ſeen, I will declare,
18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppreſſour.
21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperity
† Heb. a ſound of fears. the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.
25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:
27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which

322

which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

‖ Or, *cut off.*

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

* Isa. 59.4. Psal. 7.14. ‖ Or, *iniquity.*

35 * They conceive mischief, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulness.* 9 *He sheweth the pitifulness of his case.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

‖ Or, *troublesome.* * Chap. 13.4.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

† Heb. *words of wind.*

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief.*

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?

† Heb. *what goeth from me?*

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

† Heb. *hath thus me up.*

11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skinne, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death:

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my crie have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

† Heb. *in the high places.* † Heb. *are my scorners.*

20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *teares* unto God.

‖ Or, *friend.* † Heb. *yeares of number.*

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When † a few yeares are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 13 *His hope is not in life but in death.*

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, *my spirit is poor.*

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

† Heb. *lodge.*

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is he that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ afore-time I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, *before them.*

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, *my things.*

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

† Heb. *shall adde strength.*

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde *one* wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. *the possessions.*

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † short, because of darknesse.

† Heb. *neer.*

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darknesse.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

† Heb. *cried, or called.*

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiency.* 3 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

† Heb. *his soul.*

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. *hidden.*

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

† Heb. *scatter him.*

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

† Heb. *harm.*

13 It shall devoure the † strength of his skinne: *even* the first-born of death shall devoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 11.20. Psal. 112.10. Prov. 10.28.

15 It *shall* dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed *that* you ‖ make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darknesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They *that* dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † O that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, & shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, & he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the flouds, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; *yea*, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of men he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer

---

* Prov. 2. 22.

† Heb. *they shall drive him.*

† Or, *lived with him.*
† Heb. *laid hold on horrour.*

‖ Or, *harden your selves against me.*

‖ Or, *violence.*

† Heb. *my belly.*
‖ Or, *the wicked.*

* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 13, 14, 20.
† Heb. *the men of my secret.*
‖ Or, *as.*

† Heb. *who will give, &c.*

‖ Or, *after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*
† Heb. *a stranger.*
† Heb. *in my bosome.*
‖ Or, *and what root of matter is found in me?*

* Psal. 37. 35, 36
† Heb. *from neare.*

† Heb. *cloud.*

‖ Or, *the poore shall oppresse his children.*

† Heb. *in the midst of his palate.*

‖ Or, *streaming brooks.*

† Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.*
† Heb. *crushed.*

* Eccles. 5. 13, 14.
† Heb. *know.*

‖ Or, *there shall be none left for his meat*

‖ Or, *troublesome.*

† Heb. *of his decree from God*

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.
4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?
5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.
6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.
13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.
14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.
17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.
19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the wormes shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?
30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sinnes. 22. He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflowen with a flood.
17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but * the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.
19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut down, but ‖ the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy self with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.
30 ‖ He shall deliver the iland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appeare before God; 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 12 Jobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Job answered and said,
2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groaning.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *that* I might come even to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me,

† Heb. *stupified.* ‖ Heb. *hope unto me.*

* Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 5, 12. jer. 12. 1. hab. 1. 16.

† Heb. *are peace from fear.*

‖ Or, *in mirth.*

* Chap. 22. 17.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

† Heb. *stealeth away.* ‖ That is, *the punishment of his iniquity.*

† Heb. *in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.* ‖ Or, *milk-pails.*

† Heb. *the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.* * Pro. 16. 4. † Heb. *the day of wraths.*

† Heb. *graves.* † Heb. *watch in the heap.*

† Heb. *transgression.*

‖ Or, *if he may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon?*

† Heb. *stripped the clothes of the naked.*

† Heb. *the man of arm.* † Heb. *eminent, or accepted for countenance.*

† Heb. *the head of the starres.* ‖ Or, *what.*

† Heb. *a flood was poured upon their foundation.* * Chap. 21. 14. ‖ Or, *to them.*

* Chap. 21. 16. * Psal. 107. 42.

‖ Or, *others.* ‖ Or, *their excellency.* ‖ That is, *with God.*

* Chap. 8. 5, 6.

‖ Or, *on the dust.* ‖ Or, *gold.* † Heb. *store of strength.*

† Heb. *him that hath low eyes.* ‖ Or, *the innocent shall deliver the iland.*

me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himſelf on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

† Heb. *the way that is with me.*

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

† Heb. *I have bid*, or *laid up.*

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandement of his lips, † I have eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my neceſſary *food*.

‖ Or, *my appointed portion.*

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doth.

* Iſal. 115. 3.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not ſee his daves?

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

2 *Some* remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

‖ Or, *feed them*

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wildernеſſe *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

† Heb. *mingled corn*, or *dredge.*

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb. *the wicked gather the vintage.*

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth *his* face.

† Heb. *ſetteth his face in ſecret.*

16 In the dark they digge through houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the ſhadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are in* the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He *is* ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the grave *thoſe which* have ſinned.

† Heb. *violently take.*

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

‖ Or, *he truſteth not* his own *life.*

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth, yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

† Heb. *are not.*
† Heb. *are cloſed up.*

25 And if *it be* not ſo now, who will make me a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be juſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light ariſe?

* Chap. 4. 17, &c. and 15. 14, &c

4 * How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

* Pſal. 22. 6.

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* * a worm: and the ſonne of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unſearchable.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* ſaveſt thou the arm *that hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſedome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, *with the inhabitants.*

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction hath no covering.

* Prov 15. 11.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. *untill the end of light with darkneſſe.*

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power, and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

† Heb. *pride.*

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can underſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked have, are turned into curſes.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† Heb. *added to take up.*

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath † vexed my ſoul;

† Heb. *made my ſoul bitter.*

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖ the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

‖ That is, *the breath which God gave him.*

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak wickedneſſe, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I live.

† Heb. *from my dayes.*

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

* Matth. 16. 26.

9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28. Ezek 8. 18. Joh. 9. 31. James 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

‖ Or, being *in the hand, &c.*

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

* Psal. 78. 64.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† heb. *in fleeing he would flee.*

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely, there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖ Or, *a mine.*

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone.

‖ Or, *dust.*

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The floud breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

‖ Or, *gold ore.*

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

‖ Or, *flint.*

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the flouds † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† heb. *from weeping.*

12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

* Rom. 11. 33, 34.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

† heb. *fine gold shall not be given for it.*

* Pro. 3. 13, 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.

17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

‖ Or, *vessel of fine gold.*

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisedome *is* above rubies.

‖ Or, *Ramoth.*

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wisedome? and where *is* the place of understanding?

* Vers. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ aire.

‖ Or, *heaven.*

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

‖ Or, *did number it.*

28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

* Psal. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

† heb. *added to take up.*

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darknesse:

‖ Or, *lamp.*

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

† Heb. *with me.*

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

† Heb. *the voice of the nobles was hid.*

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

† Heb. *the jaw teeth, or the grinders.*

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

† Heb. *Iesh.*

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

† Heb. *opened.*

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† Heb. *new.* † Heb. *changed.*

21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they

they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamity.

† Heb. *of fewer ages then I.*

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* ‖ solitary: fleeing into the wilderness † in former time desolate and waste:

‖ Or, *dark as the night.* † Heb. *yesternights.*

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

† Heb. *holes.*

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

† Heb *men of no name.*

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

* Psal. 35.15. and 69. 12.

9 *And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

† Heb. *and withhold not spittle from my face.*

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the waies of their destruction.

† Heb. *my principall one.*

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*

† Heb. *turned to be cruell.* † Heb. *the strength of thy hand.*

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

[Or, *wisedome.*

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

† Heb. *heap.*

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

* Rom. 12.15. Psal. 35.13. † Heb. *for him that was hard of day.*

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me:* and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

* Psal. 102.6. ‖ Or, *ostriches.*

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

30 My skinne is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eies; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

* 2. Chro. 16. 9. Chap. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

4 *Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

† Heb. *let him weigh me in ballances of justice.*

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the wombe?

‖ Or, *did he not fashion us in one womb.* ¶

16 If I have withheld the poore from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe)

‖ That is, *the widow.*

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖ the bone.

‖ Or, *the chanell bone.*

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

† Heb. *found much.*

26 If I beheld † the sunne when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

† Heb. *the light.* † Heb. *bright.*

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

† Heb. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soul)

† Heb. *my palate.*

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traveller.

‖ Or, *to the way.*

33 If I covered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome:

‖ Or, *after the manner of men.*

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

340

‖ Or, would my sign, that the Almighty would answer me.

35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

† Heb. wrap.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crown to me.

† Heb. the strength thereof.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neare unto him.

† Heb. caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire or breathe out.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

‖ Or, noysome weeds.

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to loose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Because wisedome cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

† Heb. from answering.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

† Heb. his soul.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

† Heb. expected Job in words.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* † elder then he.

† Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† Heb. few of dayes.

† Heb. I feared.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* †, young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisedome.

* Chap. 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles. 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and * the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

† Heb. understandings.

9 Great men are not *alwaies* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

† Heb. words.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

‖ Or, ordered his words.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there* was none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisedome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

† Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

† Heb. words.
† Heb. the spirit of my belly.
† Heb. is not opened.
† Heb. that I may breathe.

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

† Heb. in my palate.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

* Chap. 9. 35. and 13. 20, 21.
† Heb. according to thy mouth.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

† Heb. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

† Heb. in mine eares.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

† Heb he answereth not.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

† Heb. he reveareth or uncovereth.

16 Then † he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† Heb. work.

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† Heb. from passing by the sword.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

* Psal. 107. 18.
† Heb. meat of desire.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

‖ Or, an atonement.
† Heb. then childhood.

24 Then he is gracious unto him, & saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

‖ Or, he shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.
† Heb. twice and thrice.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with injuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelf unto God. 34 Eliu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore Elihu anſwered and ſaid,
2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.
4 Let us chooſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound *is* incurable without tranſgreſſion.
7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up ſcorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of underſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, *that he ſhould commit* iniquity.
11 * For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?
14 * If he ſet his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;
15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.
16 If now *thou haſt* underſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?
18 *Is it fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much leſſe to him* that * accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he ſhould † enter into judgement with God.
24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned back † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 *That which* I ſee not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.
33 † *Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chooſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.
34 Let men † of underſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.
35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.
36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt us, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their affliction, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,
2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou ſaideſt, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I have ‖ *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?
4 † I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.
5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou ſinneſt, what doſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doſt thou unto him?
7 * If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickedneſſe *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſonne of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?
11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.
12 There they cry, (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evil men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.
15 But now becauſe *it is* not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:
16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is juſt in his wayes, 16 how Job ſtaines under Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I have* yet to ſpeak on Gods behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my maker.
4 For truely, my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.
5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome.
6 He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poore.
7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſſions that they have exceeded.

* Chap. 12. 11.
† Heb. palate.
† Heb. mine arrow.
† Heb. men of heart.
* Deut. 32. 4. Chap. 8. 3. and 34. 12. Pſal. 92. 15. Rom. 9. 14.
* Pſal. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jere. 32. 19. Ezek. 33. 20. Matth. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2. Cor. 5. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 17. Apoc. 22. 12.
† Heb. all of it.
* Pſal. 104. 29.
† Heb. upon him.
* Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7.
† Heb. binde.
* Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chron. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Epheſ. 6. 9. Coloſ. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.
† Heb. they ſhall take away the mighty.
* 2. Chron. 16. 9. Chap. 31. 4. Prov. 5. 21. and 15. 3. Jere. 16. 17.
† Heb. go.
† Heb. without ſearching out.
† Heb. cruſhed.
† Heb. in the place of beholders.
† Heb. from after him.
† Heb. ſhould it be from with thee?
† Heb. of heart.
‖ Or, my father, as Job be wiſhed.
‖ Or, by it more then by my ſinne.
† Heb. I will return to thee words.
* Chap. 22. 3. Pſal. 16. 2. Rom. 11. 35.
* Chap. 27. 9. Prov. 1. 29. Iſa. 1. 13. Jere. 11. 11.
‖ That is, God.
‖ That is, Job.
† Heb. that there are yet words for God.
† Heb. heart.
‖ Or, afflicted.
* 1 Sa. 30. 15.

330

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeares in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* a farre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeares be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.* 15 *His wisedome is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Heare attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dennes, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Job to answer.* 4 *God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillitie.*

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlewinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for joy.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where

---

* Chap. 21. 13.

† Heb. *they shall passe away by the sword.*

† Heb. *their soul dieth.*
‖ Or, *sodomites.*
‖ Or, *afflicted.*

† Heb. *the rest of thy table.*

‖ Or, *judgement & justice should uphold* thee.

† Heb. *turn thee aside.*

† Heb. *the roots.*

† Heb. *that which goeth up.*

† Heb. *heare in hearing.*

† Heb. *light.*
† Heb. *wings of the earth.*

* Psal. 147. 16, 17.
† Heb *and to the showre of rain, and to the showre of rain of his strength.*

† Heb. *out of the chamber.*
† Heb. *scattering winds.*

† Heb *the cloud of his light.*

† Heb. *gold.*

† Heb. *instruct me know.*
* Psal. 104. 5. Prov 30. 4.
† Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*
† Heb. *sockets.*
† Heb *made to sink.*

* Psal. 104. 9.

‖ Or, *established my decree upon it.*

† Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*

† Heb. *wings.*

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then born? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hail,

23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcatereth the eaſt winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-courſe for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*: *on* the wilderneſſe wherein *there is* no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ‖ † Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dennes, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who prepareth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde aſſe, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, ſtork, and oſtrich, 19 the horſe, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canſt thou mark when * the hindes do calve?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, & return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe, and the † barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed? and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that *it is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up bloud: and * where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himſelf to God. 6 God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdome. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

7 * Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 Haſt thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſtie and excellencie, and array thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, *and* binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

[Or, a.

† Heb. *is taken.*

‖ Or, *the ſeven ſtarres.*

† Heb. *Cimah.*

† Heb. *Ceſil.*

‖ Or, *the twelve ſignes.*

† Heb. *guide them.*

† Heb. *behold us.*

* Chap. 32. 8. Eccles. 2. 26.

† Heb *who can cauſe to lie down.*

‖ Or, *when the duſt is turned into mire.*

† Heb. *is powred.*

* Pſal. 104. 21.

† Heb. *the life.*

* Pſal. 147. 9. Matth. 6. 26.

* Pſal. 29. 9.

† Heb. *ſalt places.*

† Heb. *of the exactour.*

† Heb. *terrours.*

‖ Or, *his feet dig.*

† Heb. *the armour.*

† Heb. *by thy mouth.*

* Matth. 24. 28. Luk 17. 37.

* Chap. 38. 3.

* Pſal. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.

* Pſal. 104. 1.

‖Or, *the elephant as ſome think.*

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.

‖Or, *he ſetteth up.*

17 ‖ He moveth his tail *like* a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones *are as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe, his bones *are* like barres of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *unto him.*

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhadie trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees cover him *with* their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

† Heb. *he oppreſſeth.*

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

‖ Or, *will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a ginne?*

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: *his* noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

‖ That is, *a whale, or a whirlpoole.*

† Heb. *which thou crowneſt.*

CAnſt thou draw out ‖leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?

2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not *one* be caſt down, even at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I ſhould repay *him?* * *whatſoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.

* Pſal. 24.1. and 50.12. 1. Cor. 10.26.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

‖ Or, *within.*

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

† Heb. *ſtrong pieces of ſhields.*

15 *His* † ſcales *are his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal.

16 One is ſo neare to another, that no aire can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. *ſorrow rejoyceth.*

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

† Heb. *the foldings.*

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mightie are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

‖ Or, *breaſt-plate.*

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

† Heb. *ſharp pieces of the poſtſherd.*

30 † Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

‖ Or, *who behaveth themſelves without fear.*

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

‖ Or, *no thought of thine can be hindered.*

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

* Chap. 38.2.

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, & againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

† Heb. *his face or perſon.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.

† Heb. *the face of Job.*

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD ‖ gave Job twice as much as he had before.

† Heb. *added to Job unto the double.*

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *even* foure generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

THE

PSAL. I.

1 *The happineſſe of the godly.* 4 *The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ‖ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I † ſet my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou *art* my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee.

8 * Aſk of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ A pſalme of David * when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many *are* they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be* which ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the ‖ chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme of David.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me *when I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and ſinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to deſtroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preſerve the godly.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth, A pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my crie, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evil dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe; * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy: becauſe † thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL

---

1 day. *Morn. prayer.*

* Prov. 4. 14.

‖ Or, *wicked.*

* Joſh. 1. 8. Pſal. 119. 1.

* Jer. 17. 8.

† Heb. *fade.*

* Pſal. 35. 5. Iſa. 17. 13.

* Acts 4. 25.

‖ Or, *tumultuouſly aſſemble.*

† Heb. *meditate.*

* Prov. 1. 26.

‖ Or, *trouble.*

† Heb. *anointed.*

† Heb. *upon Sion the hill of my holineſſe.*

‖ Or, *for a decree.*

* Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5.

* Iſal. 72. 8.

* Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

* Prov. 16. 20. Iſa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6.

* 2. Sam. 15. 14.

‖ Or, *about.*

* Pſal. 4. 8.

* Pſal. 27. 3.

* Iſa. 43. 11. & Hoſ. 13. 4.

‖ Or, *overſeer.*

‖ Or, *be gracious unto me.*

* Pſal. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

* Pſal. 3. 5.

* Pſal. 130. 6.

† Heb. *before thine eyes.*

† Heb. *the man of bloods and deceit.*

† Heb. *the temple of thy holineſs*

† Heb. *thoſe which obſerve me*

‖ Or, *ſtedfaſtneſs.*

† Heb. *in his mouth*, that is, *in the mouth of any of them.*

† Heb. *wickednеſſes.*

* Rom. 3. 13.

‖ Or, *make them guilty.*

‖ Or, *from their counſels.*

† Heb. *thou covereſt over*, or *protecteſt them.*

† Heb. *crown him.*

1 day. Even. prayer.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe.* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies profeſſing his innocency.* 10 *By faith he ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutors.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory ſo magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things under his feet.

7 † All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoever* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *David praiſeth God for executing of judgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praiſe him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cauſe to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Muth-labben, A pſalme of David.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will ſhew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will ſing *praiſe* to thy name, O thou moſt high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe, thou ſateſt in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgememt.

8 And * he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe, he ſhall miniſter judgement to the people in uprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their truſt in thee: for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for bloud, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 * The heathen are ſunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he

11 day. Morn. prayer.

* Job 15 35. Iſai. 59 4. Jam. 1 15.
† Heb. *he hath digged a pit.*
* Pſal. 9. 15. and 10 2. Prov 5. 22.
* Pſal. 18. 20.
* 1. Sam. 16 7. 1. Chro. 28. 9. Pſal. 139 1. Jere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20 12.
† Heb. *my buckler is upon God.*
‖ Or, *God is a righteous judge*
‖ Or, *buſineſſe.*
† Heb. *not a deliverer.*
* Pſal. 30 9. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. Iſai 38. 18.
‖ Or, *every night*
* Mat. 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luk. 13. 29.
* Job 7. 17. Pſal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.
* 1. Cor. 15. 27.
† Heb. *flocks and oxen all of them*
† Heb. *thou haſt made my judgement.*
† Heb. *in righteouſneſſe.*
‖ Or, *the deſtructions of the enemy are come to perpetuall ends: and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.*
* Iſal. 96. 13. and 98. 9.
* Pſal. 37. 39. and 46. 1. and 91. 2.
† Heb. *an high place.*
* Gen. 9. 5.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
* Pſal. 7. 16.

he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou a farre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore; * let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, and ‖ blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His waies are alwaies grievous: thy judgements *are* farre above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednes *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare:

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as a* bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalme of David.

‖ HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemies say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He joyneth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

THE * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

† Heb. *in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.* * Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. Prov. 5. 22.
† Heb. *soules.* ‖ Or, *the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord.*
‖ Or, *all his thoughts* are, *there is no God.* * Psal 14. 1. and 53. 1.
† Heb. *unto generation and generation.* * Rom. 3. 14.
† Heb. *deceits.* ‖ Or, *iniquity.*
† Heb. *hide themselves.*
† Heb. *in the secret places.*
† Heb. *he breaketh himself.* ‖ Or, *into his strong parts.* * Psal. 9. 11.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*
† Heb. *leaveth.*
* Psal 29. 10. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Jere. 10. 10. Lament. 5. 19.
‖ Or, *establish.*
‖ Or, *terrifie.*
† Heb. *in darkenesse.*
* Habak. 2. 20.

11 day. Even. prayer.

‖ Or, *upon the eighth.*
‖ Or, *save.*
† Heb. *an heart and an heart.*
† Heb *great things.*
† Heb. *are with us.*
‖ Or, *wouldenare him.* * 2 Sam. 22. 31. Psal. 18. 30 and 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.
† Heb *him*, that is, *every one of them.*
† Heb. *the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*
‖ Or, *our feet.*
* Psal. 10 4. and 53. 1.
† Heb *sinking.* * Rom. 3 10.
† Heb. *they feared a fear.*

† Heb. *who will give, &c.*

6 You have ſhamed the counſel of the poore; becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 †O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A pſalme of David.

LORD, *who ſhall † abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 *He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* ſweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 *He that* putteth not out his money to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent. He that doth theſe things, ſhall never be moved.

III day. *Morn. prayer.*

* Pſal. 24. 3. & c

† Heb. *ſojourn.*

* Iſa. 33. 15.

‖ Or, *receiveth, or endureth.*

* Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preſervation. 5 He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life everlaſting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

PReſerve me, O God; for in thee do I put my truſt.

2 *O my ſoul,* thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodneſſe *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their ſorrows ſhall be multiplied, *that* ‖ haſten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 *The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given me counſel: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

8 *I have ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe *he is* at my right hand, I ſhall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

10 *For thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence *is* fulneſſe of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for evermore.

‖ Or, *a golden pſalme of David.*

* Job 22. 2. and 35. 7. Pſal. 50. 9.

‖ Or, *give gifts to another.*

* Deut. 32. 9. Lam. 3. 24

† Heb. *of my part.*

* Acts 2. 25.

† Heb. *dwell confidently.*

* Acts 2. 31. and 13. 35.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft, and eagerneſſe. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proved mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my foot-ſteps † ſlip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, *and* heare my ſpeech.

† Heb. *juſtice.*

† Heb. *without lips of deceit.*

† Heb *be not moved.*

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaveſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee,* from thoſe that riſe up *againſt them.*

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure:* ‖ they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their *ſubſtance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

‖ Or, *that ſaveſt them which truſt in thee from thoſe that riſen againſt thy right hand.*

† Heb. *that muſſe me.*

† Heb. *my ſoul.*

† Heb. *the likeneſſe of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that deſireth to ravin.*

† Heb. *ſitting.*

† Heb. *prevent his face.*

‖ Or, *by thy ſword.*

‖ Or, *from men by thine hand.*

‖ Or, *their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleſſings.

III day. *Even. prayer.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalme* of David, the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the LORD the words of * this ſong in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

I Will love thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voyce out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret *place:* his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him his thick clouds paſſed, hail-*ſtones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heavens, and the higheſt gave his voice; hail-*ſtones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

* 2. Sam. 22.

† Heb. *my rock.*

* Pſal. 116. 3.

† Heb. *Belial.*

‖ Or, *cords.*

† Heb. *by his.*

‖ Or, *great waters.*

18 They

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanness of my hands † in his eye-sight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt † shew thy self froward.
27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I have ‖ runne through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.
30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ‖ thy gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.
37 I have pursued mine enemies, & overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battell: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.
44 † Assoon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.
49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

† Heb. *with.*
† Heb. *before his eyes.*
‖ Or, *wrestle.*
‖ Or, *lamp.*
‖ Or, *broken.*
* Psal. 12.6. & 119.140. Prov. 30.5.
‖ Or, *refined.*
* Deut. 32.39. 1. Sam. 2.2. Psal. 86.8. Isa. 45.5.
‖ Or, *with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.*
† Heb. *mine ancles.*
† Heb. *caused to bow.*
† Heb. *at the hearing of the eare.*
† Heb. *the sonnes of the stranger* ‖ Or, *feeld feigned obedience.*
† Heb. *lie.*
† Heb. *giveth avengements for me.*
‖ Or, *destroyeth.*
† Heb. *man of violence.*
* Rom. 15.9.
‖ Or, *confesse.*

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory. 7 the word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 *There is* no speech nor language, ‖ † *where* their voice is not heard.
4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne,
5 Which *is* as a bridegrome coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to runne a race.
6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then honey, and † the honey comb.
11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.
12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sinnes*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

‖ Or, *without these their voice is heard.*
† Heb. *without their voice heard.*
* Rom. 10 18.
‖ Or, *their rule or direction.*
‖ Or, *doctrine.*
‖ Or, *restoring.*
† Heb. *truth.*
* Psal. 119.72. 127.
* Prov. 8.19.
* Psal. 119.103.
† Heb. *the dropping of honey combs.*
‖ Or *much.*
† Heb. *my rock.*

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.
2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.
6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.
9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

† Heb. *sit thee on an high place.*
† Heb. *thy help.*
† Heb. *support thee.*
† Heb. *turn to ashes*: or, *make fat.*
† Heb. *from the heaven of his holinesse.*
† Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.*

1111. day. *Morn. prayer.*

* Gen. 1.6.

338

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

† Heb. *set him to be blessings.* ‡ Heb. *gladded him with joy.*

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

‖ Or, *thou shalt set them as a butte.* † Heb. *shoulder.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

111 I. day. *Even. prayer.*

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, *the hinde of the morning.*

MY * God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

* Matth. 27. 46. Mark. 15. 34. † Heb. *from my salvation.*

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heares not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

† Heb. *there is no silence to me.*

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

* Matth. 27. 39. † Heb. *open.*

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: *let* him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

* Matth. 27. 43. † Heb. *he rolled himself on the Lord.* ‖ Or, *if he delight in him.*

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* I *was* upon my mothers breasts.

‖ Or, *keptst me in safety.*

10 I was cast upon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neare; for *there is* † none to help.

† Heb. *not a helper.*

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

† Heb. *opened their mouthes against me.*

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, *sundred.*

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Matth. 27. 35. Mark. 15. 24. Luk. 23. 33. John 19. 23, 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

* Luk. 23. 34. John 19. 24.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. *my only one.* † Heb. *from the hand.*

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

* Heb. 2. 12.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalme of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepheard, I shall not want.

* Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

† Heb. *pastures of tender grasse.* † Heb. *waters of quietnesse.*

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe they comfort me.

* Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

† Heb. *makest fat.*

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

† Heb. *to length of dayes.*

V day. *Morn. prayer.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalme of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

* Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Psal. 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

* Job 38. 6. Psal. 104. 5. and 136. 6.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

* Psal. 15. 1. * Isa. 33. 15, 16.

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

† Heb. *the clean of hands.*

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

‖ Or, O God of Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this king of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 David's confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes. 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

VNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

* Psal. 22. 5. and 31. 1. and 34. 8. Isa. 28. 16. Rom. 10. 11.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

* Psal. 27. 11. and 86. 11. and 119.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

* Psal 103. 17. and 106. 1. and 107. 1. Jer. 33. 11.

† Heb. *thy bowels.*

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercie remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

† Heb. *shall lodge in goodnes.*

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

* Prov. 3. 32. ‖ Or, *and his covenant to make them know it.* † Heb. *bring forth.*

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain, and forgive all my sinnes.

† Heb. *hatred of violence.*

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

IUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

* Psal. 7. 9.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

* Psal. 1. 1.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy honour.*

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloudy men:

‖ Or, *take not away.* † Heb. *men of bloud.*

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. *filled with.*

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 By his love to the service of God, 9 By prayer.

V day. *Even. prayer.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

THe LORD *is* * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

* Mic. 7. 8. * Psal. 118. 6.

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Heb. *approached against me.*

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

* Psal. 3. 6.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‖ Or, *the delight.*

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

† Heb. *of shouting.*

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidest*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

‖ Or, *my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.*

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

† Heb. *will gather me.*

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of † mine enemies.

* Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. and 119. † Heb. *a way of plainnesse.* † Heb. *those which observe me.*

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

* Psal. 31. 24. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: * lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

† Heb. *from me.* * Psal. 143. 7.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

‖ Or, *towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.*

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

* Psal. 12. 2. Jer. 9. 8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them

340

them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

‖ Or, *his strength* † Heb. *strength of salvations.* ‖ Or, *rule.*

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalme of David.

† Heb. *ye sonnes of the mighty.*

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† Heb. *the honour of his name.* ‖ Or, *in his glorious sanctuary.* ‖ Or, *great waters.* † Heb. *in power* † Heb. *in majestie.*

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

* Deut. 3. 9. † Heb. *cutteth out.*

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

‖ Or, *to be in pain.*

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple ‖ doth every one speak of *his* glory.

‖ Or, *every whit of it uttereth, &c.*

10 The LORD sitteth upon the floud: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

VI day *Morn. prayer.*

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

‖ Or, *to the memoriall* † Heb. *there is but a moment in his anger.* † Heb. *in the evening.* † Heb. *singing.* † Heb. *setled strength for my mountain.*

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou diedst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ That is, *my tongue, or my soul.*

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

* Psal. 22. 5. Isa. 49. 23.

2 Bow down thine eare to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† Heb. *to me for a rock of strength.*

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luk. 23. 46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeares with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessel.

† Heb. *a vessel that perisheth.*

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

‖ Or, *let them be cut off for the grave.*

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Heb. *a hard thing.*

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

* Isa 64. 4. 1. Cor. 2. 9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.

‖ Or, *fenced citie.*

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL.

VI day. Even. prayer.

PSAL. XXXII.

Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

¶ ‖ *A psalme* of David, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sinne *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne unto thee, and mine iniquitie have I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the flouds of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: †I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neare unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: * the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was *done*, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is a* vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him; because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A psalme* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and ‖ were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed is the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life; *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safetie, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me; fight against them that fight against me.

VII day. Morn. prayer.

* Prov. 28. 13. Isa 65. 24. 1. John 1. 9.

† Heb. *in a time of finding.*

* Psal 9. 9.

† Heb. *I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.*
* Prov. 26. 3.

* Psal. 119. 64.
‖ Or, *mercy.*
* Gen. 1. 6, 7.

* Isa. 19. 3.
† Heb. *maketh frustrate.*
* Prov. 19. 21. Isa. 46. 10.
† Heb. *to generation and generation.*
* Psal. 65. 4. and 144. 15.

* Job 36. 7. Psal. 34. 15. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

‖ Or, *Achish*, 1 Sam. 21. 11.

‖ Or, *they flowed* unto him.

* 1. Pet. 3. 10.

* Job 36. 7. Psal 33. 18. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

†Heb. *to the broken of heart.*
† Heb. *contrite of spirit.*

‖ Or, *shall be guilty.*

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I *am* thy ſalvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to confuſion that deviſe my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and ſlippery, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which delivereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poore and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † ſpoiling of my ſoul.

13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing *was* ſackcloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſome.

14 I † behaved my ſelf † as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew *it* not, they did tear *me*, and ceaſed not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts: they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? reſcue my ſoul from their deſtructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeak not peace, but they deviſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeen *it*.

22 *This* thou haſt ſeen (O LORD) keep not ſilence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy ſelf, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we have it: let them not ſay, We have ſwallowed him up.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour that magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

* Pſal.40.15, and 70.3.

* Job.21.18. Pſal.1.4. Iſa.29.5. Hoſea 13.3.

† Heb *darkneſſe and ſlipperineſſe.*

† Heb. *which he knoweth not of.*

† Heb. *witneſſes of wrong.*

† Heb. *they asked me.*

† Heb. *depriving.*

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

† Heb. *walked.*

† Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me.*

† Heb. *halting.*

† Heb. *my onely one.*

* Pſal.40.9,10. and 111.1.

† Heb. *ſtrong.*

† Heb. *falſly.*

† Heb. *ah, ah, our ſoul.*

† Heb. *my righteouſneſſe.*

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalme* of David, the ſervant of the LORD.

THE tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to do good.

4 He deviſeth ‖ miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

8 They ſhall be † abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drink of the river of thy pleaſures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindneſſe unto them that know thee; and thy righteouſneſſe to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

† Heb. *to finde his iniquity to hate.*

‖ Or, *vanity.*

* Pſal.57.10. and 108.4.

† Heb. *the mountains of God.*

† Heb. *precious.*

† Heb. *watered.*

† Heb. *draw out at length.*

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perſwadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A pſalme* of David.

FRET * not thy ſelf becauſe of evil doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquity.

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe, and wither as the green herb.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, *ſo* ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thy ſelf alſo in the LORD; and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.

9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

13 * The LORD ſhall laugh at him, for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawen out the ſword, and have bent their bow to caſt down the poore and needy, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bows ſhall be broken.

VII day. Even. prayer.

* Prov.23.17. and 24.1.

† Heb. *in truth or ſtableneſſe.*

† Heb. *roll thy way upon the Lord.*

* Prov.16.3. Matth.6.25. 1.Pet.5.7.

† Heb. *be ſilent to the LORD.*

* Matth.5.5.

‖ Or, *practiſeth*

* Pſal.2.4.

† Heb. *the upright of way.*

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambes, they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

† Heb. *the pre-cionſneſſe of lambes.*

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth; and they that be curſed of him ſhall be cut off.

‖ Or, *ſhall liſt up.*

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young and *now* am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† Heb. *all the day.*

26 *He is* † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed *is* bleſſed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome; and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

‖ Or, *goings.*

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like ‖ a green bay-tree.

‖ Or, *a green tree that groweth in his own ſoil.*

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together, the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull eaſe.

VIII day. *Morn. prayer.*

¶ A pſalme of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

† Heb. *peace, or health.*

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

† Heb. *myld.*

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a loathſom *diſeaſe*: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Heb. *is not with me.*

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my † ſore: and ‖ my kinſmen ſtand a farre off.

† Heb. *ſtroke.* ‖ Or, *my neighbours.*

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O LORD my God.

‖ Or, *thee do I wait for.* ‖ Or, *anſwer.*

16 For I ſaid, *Heare me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. *for halting.*

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be ſorie for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

† Heb being *living, are ſtrong*

20 They alſo that render evil for good, are mine adverſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte † to help me, O Lord my ſalvation.

† Heb. *for my help.*

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David's care of his thoughts. 4 The conſideration of the brevitie and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chief muſician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A pſalme of David.

* 1. Chro. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. *a bridle, or muſſell for my mouth.*

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

† Heb. *troubled*

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, *what time I have here.*

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. *ſtood.* * Pſal 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

† Heb. *an image*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my tranſgreſſions, make me not the reproach of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou didſt *it*.

10 Remove thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. *conflict.*

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquity, thou makeſt † his beauty to conſume away like a moth: ſurely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

† Heb. *that which is to be deſired in him, to melt away.*

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

* Lev 25. 23. 1 Chro 29. 15. Pſal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet 2. 11.

13 O ſpare me, that I may recover ſtrength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *God's care of the poore.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

VIII day. *Even. prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *David's zeal to serve God in the temple.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I poure out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God; for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖ the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

IUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God

† Heb. *in waiting I waited.*
† Heb. *a pit of noise.*
‖ Or, *none can order them unto thee.*
* Psal. 51.16. Isa. 1.11. and 66.3. Hos. 6.6. Matth. 12.7. Heb. 10.5.
† Heb. *digged.*
† Heb. *in the midst of my bowels.*
† Heb. *forsaketh.*
* Psal. 35.4. and 70.3.
‖ Or, *weak, or sick.*
† Heb. *in the day of evil.*
‖ Or, *do not thou deliver.*
† Heb. *turn.*
† Heb. *evil to me.*
† Heb. *a thing of Belial.*
* Joh. 13.18.
† Heb. *the man of my peace.*
† Heb. *magnified.*
‖ Or, *a psalme giving instruction, of the sonnes.*
† Heb. *brayeth.*
* Psal. 80.5.
† Heb. *bowed down.*
‖ Or, *give thanks*
‖ Or, *his presence is salvation.*
‖ Or, *the little hill.*
‖ Or, *killing.*

† Heb. the gladnesse of my joy.

God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

* Psal. 42. 5, 11.

5 * Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church, in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her present evils, 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chief musician for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil.

IX day. Morn. prayer.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their daies, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

† Heb. as sheep of meat.

11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

† Heb. without riches.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

* Psal. 79. 4.

13 * Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

* Jer. 24. 9.

14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

‖ Or, gaings.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8. 36.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† Heb. a help for us.

26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A song of loves.

‖ Or, of instruction.

† Heb. boyleth, or bubbleth up.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty, with thy glory and thy majestie.

† Heb. prosper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy majesty † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

* Heb 1. 8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdome *is* a right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivorie palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour.

† Heb thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and rejoycing *shall* they *be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

‖ Or, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† Heb. the heart of the seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us? the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

IX day. *Even. prayer.*

‖ Or, *of.*

O Clap your hands (all ye people) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chooſe our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with underſtanding.

‖ Or, *every one that hath underſtanding.*

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

‖ Or, *the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.*

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the Church.

¶ A ſong, *and* pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marvelled, they were troubled *and* haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an eaſt winde.

8 As we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoſts, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, becauſe of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ conſider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

† Heb. *ſet your heart to her bulwarks.*

‖ Or, *raiſe up.*

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

HEare this, all *ye* people, give eare all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart *ſhall be* of underſtanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my dark ſaying upon the harp.

* Matth. 13.35. Pſal. 78.2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoul *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for ever)

9 That he ſhould ſtill live for ever, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the fool and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

† Heb. *delight in their mouth.*

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them; and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling.

‖ Or, *ſtrength.*

‖ Or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.*

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from the power of the ‖ grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

† Heb. *from the hand of the grave.*

‖ Or, *hell.*

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

* Job 27.19.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and *men* will praiſe thee, when thou doſt well to thy ſelf.

† Heb. *in his life.*

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

† Heb. *the ſoul ſhall go.*

20 Man *that is* in honour and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The majeſty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather ſaints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of obedience.

X day. *Morn. prayer.*

¶ A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph*

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe; for God *is* judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeak; O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy houſe, *nor* hegoats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† Heb. *with me*

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Exod. 19.5. Deut. 10.14. Job 41.11. Pſal. 24.1. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of buls, or drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt high.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or *that* thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſenteddſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

† Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Heb. *thou ſendeſt.*

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reprove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

† Heb. *that diſpoſeth his way.*

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

* 2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 2.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne *is* ever before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: * that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. *warme me.*

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 * Purge me with hyſope, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

* Levit. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, *a conſtant ſpirit.*

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. *bloods.*

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

‖ Or, *I ſhould give it.*

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief muſician Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, *and the deceitfull tongue*

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

† Heb. *beat thee down.*

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

‖ Or, *ſubſtance.*

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He gloriſieth in the ſalvation of God.

X day. *Even. prayer.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

THE * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good.

* Pſal. 10. 4. and 14. 1, &c. * Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb. *they feared a fear.*

6 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

† Heb. *who will give ſalvation, &c.*

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not David hide himſelf with us?

* 1. Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul, they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Bchold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

† Heb. *thoſe that obſerve me.*

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee; I will praiſe thy name, (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull caſe. 9 He praieth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelf in Gods preſervation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God; and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† Heb. *covered me.*

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flie away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*; neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him.

† Heb. *a man according to my rank.*

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. *who ſweetned counſel.*

14 † We took ſweet counſel together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.

‖ Or, *the grave.*

15 Let death ſeiſe upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battell *that was* againſt me: for there were many with me.

‖ Or, *with whom alſo there be no changes, yet they fear not God.*

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah; ‖ becauſe they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

† Heb. *he hath profaned.*

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyl, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.

* Pſal. 37. 5. Matth. 6. 25. Luk. 12. 22. 1. Pet 5. 7.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

‖ Or, *gift.*

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men † ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† Heb. *men of bloods & deceit.*

† Heb. *ſhall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

XI day. Morn. prayer.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philiſtines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, *a golden pſalme of David*

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE merciſull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† Heb. *mine obſervers.*

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts *are* againſt me for evil.

6 They gather themſelves together, they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe, 7 He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ Or, *deſtroy not*

* 1 Sam. 24. 1.

BE merciſull unto me, O God, be merciſull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

‖ Or, *he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me up.*

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven and ſave me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are ſet on fire, *even* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

* Pſal. 9. 15. and 9. 15.

6 † They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

† Heb. *ſhall not halfe their dayes.*

* Pſal. 108. 1, &c.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

‖ Or, *prepared.*

8 Awake up my glory, awake pſalterie and harp: *my ſelf* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

* Pſal 36. 5 and 108. 4.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray, † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poyson *is* † like the poyson of a serpent; *they are* like the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them passe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sunne.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquitie, and save me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips; for * who, *say they*, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the citie.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he strove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, * thou hast cast us off, thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy selfe to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalme* of David.

HEare my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeares † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of David.

† Heb. from his belly.

† Heb. according to the likenesse.

‖ Or, asp.

‖ Or, be the charmer never so cunning.

† Heb. as living as wrath.

† Heb. fruit of the, &c.

XI day. Even. prayer.

‖ Or, to the chief musician destroy not, a golden psalme of David.

* 1. Sam. 19. 11.

† Heb. set me on high.

† Heb. to meet me.

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

† Heb. my high place.

† Heb. mine observers.

† Heb. for their transgression.

‖ Or, triumph thou over me. (by an irony)

† Heb. citie of strength.

* Psal. 44. 9. and 108. 11.

† Heb. salvation.

‖ Or, make my refuge.

† Heb. thou shalt adde dayes to the king.

† Heb. as generation and generation.

350

XII. day. *Morn. prayer.*

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, *onely.* † Heb. *is silent.*

‖ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

† Heb. *high place.*

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

† Heb. *in their inward parts.*

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, poure out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

‖ Or, *alike.* ‖ Or, *strength.* * Job 34.11. Prov.24.12. Jer 32.19. Ezek.7.27. Mat.10,27. Rom.2.6. 2.Cor. 5.10. Ephes. 6,8. Colos. 3.25. 1.Pet.1.17. Apoc.22.12.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether *lighter* then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David thirsteth for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.

¶ A psalme of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

† Heb. *weary.* † Heb. *without water.*

OGod, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

† Heb. *fatnesse*

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

† Heb. *they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.*

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

* Psal. 11.2.

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

‖ Or, *speech.* † Heb. *to hide snares.*

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

‖ Or, *we are consumed in that which they have throughly searched.* † Heb. *a search searched.*

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

† Heb. *their wound shall be.*

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him, and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of God chosen by reason of benefits.

XII day. *Even. prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician A psalme *and* song of David.

† Heb. *is silent.*

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

† Heb. *words or matters of iniquities.*

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chooseſt and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas; the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

‖ Or, *to sing.* ‖ Or, *after thou hadst made it to desire rain.*

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

‖ Or, *thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.* † Heb. *thou dissolvest it.*

11 Thou crownest † the yeare with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

† Heb *the yeare of thy goodnes.*

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † rejoyce on every side.

† Heb. *are girded with joy.*

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth Gods special goodnesse to himself.

¶ To the chief musician, A song *or* psalme.

† Heb. *all the earth.*

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

‖ Or, *yeild feigned obedience.* † Heb. *lie.*

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ † submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.
8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.
† Heb. putteth. 9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.
† Heb. moist. 12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy *place*.
13 I will go into thy house, with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,
† Heb. opened. 14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.
† Heb. marrow. 15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* heare all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verily God hath heard *me*: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song.

† Heb. with us. GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
† Heb. lead. 4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

XIII day. *Morn prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *or* song of David.

* Num. 10. 35. † Heb. from his face. LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.
2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
† Heb. rejoyce with gladnesse. 3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.
† Heb. in a house. 6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a drie *land*.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse. Selah.
8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
† Heb shake out † Heb. confirm it. 9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.
† Heb. army. 11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it*.
† Heb. did flee, did flee. 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.
13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
‖ Or, *for her, she was.* 14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
‖ Or, even *many thousands.* 17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place*.
* Ephes. 4. 8. † Heb. in the man. 18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men, yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation. Selah.
20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:
‖ Or, *red.* 23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the bloud of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my king, in the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.
‖ Or, *ye that are of the fountain of Israel.* 26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.
‖ Or, *with their company.* 27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their councel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.
‖ Or, *the beast of the reeds.* ‖ Or, *be scattered.* 30 Rebuke ‖ the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
† Heb. give. 34 Ascribe

‖ Or, *heavens.*

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

XIII day. *Even. prayer.*

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalme* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

† Heb. *the mire of depth.* † Heb. *depth of waters.*

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the flouds overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

† Heb *guiltines.*

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an aliant unto my mothers children.

* John 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

† Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.*

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-floud overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

† Heb. *make haste to heare me.*

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

† Heb. *to lament* with me.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

* Mat. 27. 48. Mar. 15. 23. John 19. 29. * Rom. 11. 9.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Heb. *their palace.* † Heb. *let there not be a dweller.* † Heb. *thy wounded.* ‖ Or, *punishment of iniquity.*

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

‖ Or, *meek.*

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

† Heb. *creepeth*

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliver me, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

* Psal. 40. 13, &c. † Heb. *to my help.*

2 * Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD make no tarrying.

XIIII day. *Morn. prayer.*

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

* Psal 31 1.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare unto me, and save me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandement to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortresse.

† Heb. *be thou to me for a rock of habitation.*

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that

† Heb. watch or observe.

that † lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Heb. unto old age, and gray hairs.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

† Heb. thine arm.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

† Heb. with the instrument of psaltery.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his empire, and in truth of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings sonne.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poore of the people, he shall save the children of the needie, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like raine upon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

† Heb. till there be no moon.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needie when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needie, and shall save the soules of the needie.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their bloud be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

353

† Heb. one *shall* give.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb *shall be.*

17 His name † shall endure for ever: † his name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

† Heb *shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for ever.*

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked, 13 The motive given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victorie gotten by knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

XIIII day. Even. prayer.

¶ ‖ A psalme of Asaph.

‖ Or, *a psalme for Asaph.*

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

‖ Or, *yet.*

† Heb. *clean of heart.*

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had welnigh slipt.

3 *For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

* Job 21. 7. Psal. 37. 1. Jer. 12. 1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm.

† Heb. *fat.*

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Heb. *in the trouble of other men.*

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

† Heb. *with.*

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

† Heb. *they passe the thoughts of the heart.*

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

† Heb. *my chastisement was.*

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.

† Heb. *it was labour in mine eyes.*

17 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippetie places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish *was* I, and † ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

† Heb. *I knew not.*

† Heb. *with thee*

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

† Heb. rock.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

‖ Or, a psalme for Asaph to give instruction.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

‖ Or, tribe.

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

† Heb. they have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

† Heb. breake.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

* Exod. 14.21. † Heb. breake. ‖ Or, whales.

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

* Exod. 17.5. Num. 20.11. * Josh 3.13. † Heb. rivers of strength.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the floud: * thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

† Heb. made them.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

† Heb. ascendeth.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

XV day. Morn. prayer.

‖ Or, to the chief musician (destroy not) a psalme or song for Asaph.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalme *or* song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* neare, thy wondrous works declare.

‖ Or, when I shall take a set time.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

† Heb. desert.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majestie in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, a psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgement to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. to fear.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained,

plained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.
5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.
7 Will the Lord caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promiſe fail † for evermore?
† Heb. *to generation and generation.*
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I ſaid, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeares of the right hand of the moſt high.
11 I will remember the works of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate alſo of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the ſanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?
14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.
15 Thou haſt with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Jacob and Joſeph. Selah.
16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.
† Heb. *the clouds were poured forth with water.*
17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies ſent out a ſound; thine arrows alſo went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.
19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-ſteps are not known.
* Exod. 14. 19.
20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

XV day. *Even. prayer.*

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being rejected, God choſe Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, a pſalme for Aſaph to give inſtruction

GIve eare, O my people, *to* my law: encline your eares to the words of my mouth.
* Pſal. 49. 4. Matth. 13. 35.
2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter darke ſayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide *them* from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.
5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael which he commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them known to their children.
* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.
6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* ſhould be born: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:
7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandements.
8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † *that* ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.
† Heb. *that prepared not their heart.*
9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battell.
† Heb. *ſhowing forth.*
10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refuſed to walk in his law:
11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
13 * He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.
* Exod. 14. 21.
14 * In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.
* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.
15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.
* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Pſal. 105. 41. 1. Cor. 10. 4.
16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to run down like rivers.
17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by provoking the moſt high in the wilderneſſe.
18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.
19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?
* Numb. 11. 4.
† Heb. *order.*
20 * Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed; can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?
* Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 20. 11.
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: ſo a fire was kindled againſt Jacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael:
22 Becauſe they beleeved not in God: and truſted not in his ſalvation:
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doores of heaven:
24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.
* Exod. 16. 14. joh. 6. 31.
25 ‖ Man did eat angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.
‖ Or, *every one did eat the bread of the mighty.*
26 He cauſed an eaſt-winde † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the ſouth-winde.
† Heb. *to go.*
27 He rained fleſh alſo upon them as duſt: and † feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.
† Heb. *fowl of wing.*
28 And he *let it* fall in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own deſire.
30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,
* Numb. 11. 33.
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and † ſmote down the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.
† Heb. *made to bow.*
‖ Or, *young men*
32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeved not for his wonderous works.
33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity, and their yeares in trouble.
34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.
35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.
36 Nevertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgave *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre up all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh; a winde that paſſeth away and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieve him in the deſert?
‖ Or, *rebell againſt him.*
41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Iſrael.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemie.
‖ Or, *from affliction*
43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
† Heb. *ſet.*
44 * And had turned their rivers into bloud: and their flouds, that they could not drink.
* Exod. 7. 20.
45 * He ſent divers ſorts of flies among them,
* Exod. 8. 24.

356

* Exod. 8.6.
* Exod. 10.13.

* Exod. 9.23.
† Heb. killed.
‖ Or, great hail-stones.
† Heb. he shut up.
‖ Or, lightning, 5.

† Heb. he weighed a path.
‖ Or, their beasts to the murrain, Exod. 9.3.
* Exod. 12.29.

* Exod. 14.27. and 15.10.
† Heb covered.

* Josh. 13.7.

* Deut. 32.21.

* 1. Sam. 4. 11.

† Heb. praised.

† Heb. founde.
* 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7.8.
† Heb. from after.
* 2. Sam. 5.2. 1. Chro. 11.2.

which devoured them: and * frogs which destroyed them.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to ‖ hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth: like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivitie, and his glorie into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 † From following the ews great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

XVI day.
Morn. prayer.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 * How long Lord, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 * Poure out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the † revenging of the bloud of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosome, the reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

* Psal. 44.14.
* Psal. 79.4.
* Jer. 10.25.

* Isa. 64.9.
‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.

† Heb. vengeance.

† Heb. thine arm.
† Heb. reserve the children of death.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

Give eare, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *betweene* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and givest them teares to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of the countenance.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

† Heb. come for salvation to us.
† Heb. wilt thou smoke?

† Heb. the cedars of God.

17 Let

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

‖ Or, *against.*

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

† Heb. *passed away.*

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17. 6.
‖ Or, *strife.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange God.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

* Acts 14. 16.
‖ Or, *to the hardnesse of their heart, or imagination.*

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

‖ Or, *yielded feigned obedience.*
† Heb. *lied.*

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

† Heb. *with the fat of wheat.*

XVI day. Even. prayer.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and * accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

† Heb. *judge.*

4 * Deliver the poore and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prov. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Heb. *moved.*

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most high.

* Joh. 10. 34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

† Heb. *heart.*

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Heb. *they have been an arm to the children of Lot.*

9 Do unto them as *unto* the * Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

* Judg 7. 22.
* Judg 4. 15, 24.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

* Judg 7. 25.
* Judg 8. 21.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of*

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes *of them.*

6 *Who* passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

‖ Or, *of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.*
† Heb. *covereth.*

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ Or, *from company to company.*

8 O LORD God of hosts, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

† Heb. *I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.*

11 For

358

* Pſal.34.9,10.

* Pſal.2.12.

11 For the LORD God *is* a ſunne and ſhield: the LORD will give grace and glory: * no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hoſts, * bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

LORD, thou haſt been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou haſt brought back the captivity of Jacob.

‖ Or, well pleaſed.

2 * Thou haſt forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou haſt covered all their ſinne. Selah.

* Pſal 32.1.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned *thy ſelf* from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

‖ Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turn us, O God of our ſalvation, and cauſe thine anger towards us to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy ſalvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeak: for he will ſpeak peace unto his people, and to his ſaints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his ſalvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteouſneſſe and peace have kiſſed *each other*.

11 Truth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD ſhall give that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him: and ſhall ſet *us* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

XVII day. Morn. prayer

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

‖ Or, a prayer, being a pſalme of David.

BOw down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preſerve my ſoul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, ſave thy ſervant that truſteth in thee.

‖ Or, one whom thou favoureſt.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.

‖ Or, all the day.

4 Rejoyce the ſoul of thy ſervant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my ſoul.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

* Joel 2.13.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt anſwer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

* Deut.3.24.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy name.

* Deut.6.4. and 32.39. Iſa.37.16. and 44.6. Mark 12.29. Ephes.4.6. 1.Cor.8.4.

10 For thou *art* great and doeſt wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Pſal.25.3. and 119.33.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt delivered my ſoul from the loweſt ‖ hell.

‖ Or, grave.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of † violent men have ſought after my ſoul: and have not ſet thee before them.

† Heb. terrible.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

* Deut. 34.6. Num.14.18. Pſal.103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant: and ſave the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increaſe, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A pſalme *or* ſong ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was born in her: and the higheſt himſelf ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers, as the plaiers on inſtruments *ſhall be there*: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chief muſician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, a pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving inſtruction.

O LORD God of my ſalvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare unto my cry.

3 For my ſoul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead like the ſlain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit, in darkneſſe, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou haſt afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: *I am* ſhut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

‖Or, all the day. 17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend haſt thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

XVII day. Even. prayer.

1 The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖Or, A pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give inſtruction. † Heb. to generation and generation.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen; I have *ſworn unto David my ſervant.

*2.Sam.7. 11, &c. † Heb. to generation and generation.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever, and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee?

‖Or, Egypt. † Heb. with the arm of thy ſtrength. *Gen.1.1. Iſai.24.1. Pſal.50.12.

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain; thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arm.

11 *The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The north and the ſouth thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy name.

† Heb. an arm with might. ‖Or, eſtabliſhment. *Num 10.6.

13 Thou haſt † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Juſtice and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the *joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

‖Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy one of Iſrael. *1.Sam.16.13.

18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Iſrael *is* our king.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy one, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 *I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſonne of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy *ſhall be* with him: and in my name ſhall his horn be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my law: and walk not in my judgements;

† Heb. profane my ſtatutes. 31 If they † break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandements:

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquitie with ſtripes.

† Heb. I will not make void from him. ‡ Heb. to lie. † Heb. if I lie. 33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindneſſe † will I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulnes † to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie unto David.

*2.Sam.7.16. Luk.1.33. Joh.12.34. 36 *His ſeed ſhall endure for ever, and his throne as the ſunne before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, *by caſting it* to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruin.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword, and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

† Heb. brightneſſe. 44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou *ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

*2.Sam.7.15. 50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* I do bear in my boſom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD: wherewith they have reproached the foot-ſteps of thine anointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore, Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

XVIII. day. Morn. prayer.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 divine chaſtiſements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good providence.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

‖Or, a prayer being a pſalme of Moſes. † Heb. in generation and generation.

LOrd, thou haſt been our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Return ye children of men.

*2.Pet.3.8. ‖Or, whereby hath paſſed them. 4 *For a thouſand yeares in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday ‖ when it is paſt, and *as* a watch in the night.

‖Or, is changed. 5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleep: in the morning *they are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sinnes* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeares ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

10 † The dayes of our yeares *are* threescore yeares and ten; and if by reason of strength, *they be* fourscore yeares, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wisedome.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the yeares *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appeare unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

† Heb. *turned away.*
‖ Or, *as a meditation.*
† Heb. *as for the dayes of our yeares in them are seventy yeares.*
† Heb. *cause to come.*

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation, 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most high, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

† Heb. *lodge.*
* Matth. 4. 6. Luk. 4. 10.
‖ Or, *asp.*
† Heb. *length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalme *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, O most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night;

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: ‖ upon the harp with † a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

† Heb. *from then.*
‖ Or, *upon the solemne sound with the harp.*
† Heb. *Higgaion.*
* Hos. 14. 5.
† Heb. *green.*

PSAL. XCIII.

The majestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome.

XVIII day. *Even. prayer.*

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

† Heb. *from then.*
† Heb. *length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

† Heb. *God of revenges.*
† Heb. *lift thy self.*
* Psal. 10. 11, 13

*Exod.4.11. Prov.20.12.

9 *He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*

*1.Cor.3.20.

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD, and teacheſt him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayeſt give him reſt from the dayes of adverſitie, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people, neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But judgement ſhall return unto righteouſnes: and all the upright in heart † ſhall follow it.

† Heb. ſhall be after it.

16 Who will riſe up for me againſt the evil doers? or who will ſtand up for me againſt the workers of iniquity?

17 Unleſſe the LORD *had been* my help, my ſoul had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

‖ Or, quickly.

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchief by a law?

21 They gather themſelves together againſt the ſoul of the righteous: & condemn the innocent bloud.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he ſhall bring upon them their own iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their own wickedneſſe: yea, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe; 8 and not to tempt him.

XIX day. Morn. prayer.

OCome let us ſing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noiſe to the rock of our ſalvation.

† Heb. prevent his face.

2 Let us † come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and make a joyfull noiſe unto him with pſalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

† Heb. in whoſe ‖ Or, the heights of the hills are his.

4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hills *is* his alſo.

† Heb whoſe the ſea is.

5 † The ſea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let us worſhip and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand: *to day if ye will heare his voice,

*Heb. 3.7. and 4.7.

8 Harden not your heart, *as in the † provocation: *and* as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe.

*Exod. 17.2,7. Num 14.22, &c.

† Heb. contention.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my work.

10 Fourty yeares long was I grieved with *this* generation: and ſaid, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

† Heb. if they enter into my reſt.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath, † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.

*1.Chro.16.23

O *Sing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due unto* his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

† Heb *of his name.*

9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: fear before him all the earth.

‖ Or, in the glorious ſanctuary.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* *the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be moved; he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

* Pſal. 93.1. and 97.1.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce,

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majeſtie of Gods kingdome. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of iſles be glad thereof.

† Heb. many or great iſles.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: *righteouſneſſe and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of his throne.

* Pſal. 89.14.
‖ Or, eſtabliſhment.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: *worſhip him all *ye* gods.

* Exod. 20.4. Levit. 26.1. Deut 5.8.
* Heb. 1.6.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced, becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, *hate evil, he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Pſal. 34.14. Amos 5.15. Rom. 12.9.

11 Light *is* ſown for the righteous, and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

XIX day. Even. prayer.

¶ A pſalme.

OSing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 *The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

* Iſa. 52.10.
‖ Or, revealed.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

362

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together,

* Psal.96.13. 9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

† Heb. *stagger.* THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

‖ Or, *it is holy.* 4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalme of ‖ praise.

‖ Or, *thanksgiving.* † Heb. *all the earth.* MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

‖ Or, *and his we are.* 3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, ‖ and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

† Heb. *to generation, and generation.* 5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalme of David.

IWill sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

† Heb. *thing of belial.* 3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

‖ Or, *perfect in the way.* 6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

† Heb. *shall not be established.* 7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarrie in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

XX day. Morn. prayer.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, *for.* HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

‖ Or, (as some read) *into smoke.* 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ Or, *flesh.* 5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

* Isa.40.6. James 1.10. 11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

† Heb. *the children of death.*

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

† Heb. *afflicted.* 23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeares *are* throughout all generations.

* Heb. 1.10. 25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

† Heb. *stand.* 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeares shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As farre as the east is from the west: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.
15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:
18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandements to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.
20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandements, hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.
22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10. Nehem. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. Jere. 32. 18.
† Heb. great of mercy.
† Heb. according to the height of the heaven.
† Heb. it is not.
* Deut. 7. 9.
† Heb. mighty in strength.

XX day. Even. prayer.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.
2 Who covereſt *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 *Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 † *Who* laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fouls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firre-trees *are* her house.
18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sunne knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth*.
21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dennes.
23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.
27 *These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.
28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. *brake*.
† Heb. *give a voice*.
* Judg. 9. 13.
† Heb. *to make his face shine with oyl, or more than oyl*.
† Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest*.
† Heb. *formed*.
* Psal. 145. 15.
† Heb. *shall be*.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

XXI day. Morn. prayer.

O *Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. Isa. 12. 4.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations.

* Gen.17.2. and 22.16,&c. and 26.3. and 28.13. and 35 11. Luk.1.73. Heb.6.17.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Iſaac:

10 And confirmed the ſame unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Iſrael *for* an everlaſting covenant:

11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

* Gen.13.15. and 15.18. † Heb. *the cord.*

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their ſakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole ſtaff of bread.

* Gen.37.28.

17 He ſent a man before them: * *even* Joſeph *who* was ſold for a ſervant.

* Gen. 39.20. † Heb. *his ſoul came into iron.*

18 * Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

* Gen 41.14.

20 * The king ſent and looſed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

* Gen.41.40. † Heb. *poſſeſſion*

21 * He made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his † ſubſtance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his ſenatours wiſedome.

* Gen.46.6.

23 * Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Jacob ſojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

* Exod.1.8,&c.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal ſubtilly with his ſervants.

* Exod.3.10.

26 * He ſent Moſes his ſervant, *and* Aaron whom he had choſen.

* Exod 7.9. † Heb. *words of the ſignes.*

27 * They ſhewed † his ſignes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

* Exod. 10.22.

28 * He ſent darkneſſe, and made it dark: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

* Exod.7.20.

29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and ſlew their fiſh.

* Exod.8.6.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

* Exod.8.17,24

31 * He ſpake, and there came divers ſorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coaſts.

* Exod.9.23. † Heb. *he gave their rain hail.*

32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.

* Exod.10.4.

34 * He ſpake, and the locuſts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

* Exod.12.29.

36 * He ſmote alſo all the firſt born in their land: the chief of all their ſtrength.

* Exod. 12.35.

37 * He brought them forth alſo with ſilver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

* Exod. 12.33.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

* Exod. 13.21.

39 * He ſpread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

* Exod. 16.12, &c.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heaven.

* Exod 17.6. Num 20.11. 1.Cor.10.4.

41 * He opened the rock, and the waters guſhed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe, *and* Abraham his ſervant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his choſen with † gladneſſe:

† Heb. *ſinging.*

44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

* Deut.6.10,11. Joſh. 3.17.

45 That they might obſerve his ſtatutes, and keep his laws. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

XXI day. Even. prayer.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtory of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

† Heb. Halle-lujah.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Pſal.107.1, and 118.1. and 136.1.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed *are* they that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou beareſt unto* thy people: O viſit me with thy ſalvation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may rejoyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have ſinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers underſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked *him* at the ſea, *even* at the Red ſea.

* Exod.14.11,&c. 12.

8 Nevertheleſſe, he ſaved them for his names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried up: ſo he led them through the depths as through the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

* Exod. 14.27, and 15.5.

12 * Then beleeved they his words, they ſang his praiſe.

* Exod.14.31, and 15.1.

13 * † They ſoon forgat his works, they waited not for his counſel:

* Exod.15.24, and 17.2. † Heb. *they made haſte, they forgat.*

14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe, and tempted God in the deſert.

* Num 11.4. 1.Cor.10.6. † Heb. *luſted a luſt.*

15 * And he gave them their requeſt, but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoul.

* Num.11.31.

16 * They envied Moſes alſo in the camp, *and* Aaron the ſaint of the LORD.

* Num.16.3,26.

17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

* Num.16.31. Deut.11.6.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

* Num.16. 35, 46.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worſhipped the molten image.

* Exod.32.4.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an ox that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgat God their ſaviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red ſea.

23 * Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them*.

* Exod. 32.10.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeved not his word:

† Heb. *a land of deſire.*

25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

* Num.14.2.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand againſt them, to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

27 † To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

† Heb. *to make them fall.*

28 * They

28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement; and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.

32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, * concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their crie.

45 * And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sicke men, 23 over sea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

XXII day. *Morn. prayer.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and † from the south.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse in a solitary way, they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknesse, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their trangression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death.

19 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormie winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 * The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoyce; and all * iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

*Num 25.3.
*Num.25.7.
*Num.20.13.
*Deut.7.2.
*Judg.1.21.
*Judg.2.16.
‖ Or, impoverished, or weakened.
*Deut.30.3.
*Pſal 106.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.
† Heb. from the ſea,
* Job 33.20.
† Heb. ſinging.
† Heb. maketh to ſtand.
† Heb. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed up.
† Heb. ſaltneſſe
* Iſa.42.18.
* Job 12.21.
‖ Or, void place.
* 1.Sam.2.8. Pſal 113.7,8.
‖ Or, after.
* Job 22.19.
* Job 5.16.

366

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encouraged himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 21 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A song *or* psalme of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glorie.

2 Awake psalterie and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, skies.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glorie above all the earth;

* Psal. 60. 5.

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my lawgiver.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Heb. *mouth of deceit.*

† Heb. *have opened themselves.*

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖ Or, *an adversarie.*

7 When he shall be judged, let him †be condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

† Heb *go out guilty, or wicked.*

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* * let another take his ‖ office.

* Acts 1. 20.

‖ Or, *charge.*

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercie unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercie, but persecuted the poore and needie man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

† Heb. *within him.*

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercie *is* good: deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poore and needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercie.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save *him* † from those that condemn his soul.

† Heb. *from the judges of his soul.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdome, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

XXIII day. *Morn. prayer.*

¶ A psalme of David.

The * LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

* Matth. 22. 44. Mark. 12. 36. Luk. 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1. Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ Or, *more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.*

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, * thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.

‖ Or, *great.*

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

† PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred:

bred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* veritie and judgement; all his commandements are ſure.

8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightneſſe.

9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome, || a good underſtanding have all they † that do *his commandements*: his praiſe endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches *ſhall be* in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: *he is* gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † diſcretion.

6 Surely he ſhall not be moved for ever: the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, until he ſee *his deſire* upon his enemies.

9 * He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the poore; his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever; his horn ſhall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee *it*, and be grieved; he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe, O ye ſervants of the LORD, praiſe the name of the LORD.

2 * Bleſſed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 * From the riſing of the ſunne unto the going down of the ſame, the LORDS name *is* to be praiſed.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth *himſelf* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may ſet *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep houſe; *and to be a* joyfull mother of children: praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 *An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to fear God in his church.*

WHen * Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Jacob, from a people of ſtrange language.

2 Judah was his ſanctuary, *and* Iſrael his dominion.

3 * The ſea ſaw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes, *and* the little hills like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Jordan, that thou waſt driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rammes, *and* ye little hills like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned the rock into a ſtanding water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Becauſe God is truely glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, * Where *is* now their God?

3 * But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.

4 * Their idols *are* ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they ſpeak not: eyes have they, but they ſee not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not: noſes have they, but they ſmell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not; neither ſpeak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bleſſe *us*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe them that fear the LORD, *both* ſmall † and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD, neither any that go down into ſilence.

18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath enclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

† Heb. prey.

† Heb. are ſtabliſhed
* Job 28.28. Prov. 1.7. and 9.10. Eccluſ. 1.16.
|| Or, good ſucceſſe.
† Heb. that do them.

† Heb. Halelujah.

† Heb. judgement.

* 2. Cor. 9.9.

† Heb. Hallelujah.
* Dan. 2.20.
* Mal. 1.11.

† Heb. exalteth himſelf to dwell

* 1. Sam. 2.8. Pſal. 107.41.

† Heb. to dwell in an houſe.

XXIII day. Even. prayer.

* Exod. 13.3.

* Exod. 14.21.
* Joſh. 3.13.

† Heb. with.

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20.11.

* Pſal. 42.10. and 79.10.
* Pſal. 135.6.
* Pſal. 135.15.

* Dan. 2.20.

XXIIII day. Morn. prayer.

† Heb. in my dayes.
* Pſal. 18.5,6.
† Heb. found me.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.
10 *I beleeved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste, *All men *are* liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, *is* the death of his saints.
16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

*2 Cor. 4.13.
*Rom. 3.4.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O *Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

*Rom. 15.11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie. 5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O *Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: because his mercie *endureth* for ever.
2 Let Israel now say, that his mercie *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercie *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercie *endureth* for ever.
5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.
6 *The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.
9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † destroy them.
11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 *The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.
17 I shall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go in to them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.
22 *The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 †This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 *Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

1.Chro. 16.8. Psal. 106.1. and 107.1. and 136.1.
†Heb *out of distresse.*
*Psal. 56.4,11. Heb. 13.6.
†Heb. *for me.*
*Psal. 146.2.
†Heb. *cut them off.*
†Heb. *cut down.*
*Exod. 15.2. Isa. 12.2.
*Matt. 21.42. Mark 12.10. Luk. 20.17. Act. 4.11. 1. Pet. 2.4.
†Heb. *this is from the LORD*
*Matt. 21.9.

PSAL. CXIX.

XXIIII day. Even. prayer.

This psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandements.
7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned †thy righteous judgements.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

‖Or, *perfect, or sincere.*
†Heb. *judgements of thy righteousnesse.*

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
18 †Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 *I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandements from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandements.
22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

†Heb. *reveal.*
*Gen. 47.9. 1. Chron. 29.15 Psal. 39.12. Heb. 11.13.

23 Princes

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but*
thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
† Heb. *men of my counsell.* 24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my
counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou
me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest
me: * teach me thy statutes.
* Psal. 25.4. and 27.11. and 86.11.
† Heb. *dropped.* 27 Make me to understand the way of thy pre-
cepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul † melteth for heavinesse: strengthen
thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant
me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements
have I laid *before me.*
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD
put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandements:
when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

XXV day. *Mora. prayer.* 33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes,
and I shall keep it *unto* the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy
law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commande-
ments: for therein do I delight.
36 Encline my heart unto thy testimonies, and
not to covetousnesse.
† Heb. *make to passe.* 37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vani-
tie *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who *is*
devoted to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy
judgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken
me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD:
even thy salvation according to thy word.
‖ Or, *so shall I answer him that reproacheth me in aught.* 42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that
reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of
my mouth, for I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and
ever.
† Heb. *at large.* 45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings:
and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my self in thy commande-
ments which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy comman-
dements, which I have loved: and I will meditate in
thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon
which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy
word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet*
have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD:
and have comforted my self.
53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: because of
the wicked that forsake thy law:
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house
of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the
night, and have kept thy law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have said,
that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart:
be mercifull unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet
unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy com-
mandements.
‖ Or, *companies.* 61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but*
I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto
thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee:
and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach
me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD,
according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge:
for I have beleeved thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now
have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy
statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I
will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease, *but* I delight in
thy law.
71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that
I might learn thy statutes.
* Psal. 19.10. Prov. 8.11. 72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then
thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

XXV day. *Even. prayer.* 73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me:
give me understanding, that I may learn thy com-
mandements.
74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they
see me: because I have hoped in thy word.
† Heb *righteousnesse.* 75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are*
† right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
† Heb. *to comfort me.* 76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be
† for my comfort; according to thy word unto thy
servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I
may live: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt per-
versly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in
thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and
those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be
not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in
thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt
thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet*
do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt
thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are*
not after thy law.
† Heb. *faithfulnesse.* 86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they
persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but
I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall
I keep the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.
† Heb. *to generation and generation.* 90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou
hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
† Heb. *standeth.* 91 They continue this day according to thine or-
dinances: for all *are* thy servants.
92 Unlesse

370

92 Unleſſe thy law *had been* my delights: I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.
94 I *am* thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: *but* I will conſider thy teſtimonies.
96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandement *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they *are* ever with me.
† Heb. it is ever with me.
99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies *are* my meditation.
100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.
103 *How ſweet are thy words unto my † taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.
* Pſal. 19 10.
† Heb. palate.
104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NUN.

XXVI day. *Morn. prayer.*
105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
‖ Or, candle.
106 I have ſworn, and *I will* perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.
109 My ſoul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
112 I have enclined mine heart † to perform thy ſtatutes alway *even* unto the end.
† Heb. to do.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou *art* my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
115 *Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandements of my God.
* Matth. 7. 23.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden down all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.
† Heb. cauſeſt to ceaſe.
120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation, and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercie, and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſervant, give me underſtanding, that I may know thy teſtimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
127 * Therefore I love thy commandements above gold, yea above fine gold.
* Pſal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11.
128 Therefore I eſteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandements.
132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy name.
† Heb according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.
133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull.
† Heb. righteouſneſſe.
† Heb. faithfulneſſe.
139 * My zeal hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
* Pſal. 69. 9. John 2. 17.
140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.
† Heb. cut me off.
141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
† Heb. tried or refined.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.
† Heb. found me.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

KOPH.

XXVI day. *Even. prayer.*
145 I cried with *my* whole heart, heare me, O LORD: I will keep thy ſtatutes.
146 I cried unto thee, ſave me: ‖ and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.
‖ Or, that I may keep.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voice according unto thy loving kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchief: they are farre from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neare, O LORD: and all thy commandements *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I have known of old, that thou haſt founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeek not thy ſtatutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
‖ Or, many.
157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieved: becauſe they kept not thy word.
159 Conſider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindneſſe.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: & every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.
† Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

SCHIN.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great ſpoil.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy ſalvation: and done thy commandements.
167 My ſoul hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

† Heb. *they ſhall have no ſtumbling block.*

TAU.

169 Let my crie come neare before thee, O LORD: give me underſtanding according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall utter praiſe, when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I have choſen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy ſalvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my ſoul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy judgements help me.
176 I have gone aſtray like a loſt ſheep, ſeek thy ſervant: for I do not forget thy commandements.

XXVII day. *Morn. prayer.*

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſary converſation with the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my ſoul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖What ſhall be given unto thee? or what ſhall be † done unto thee, thou falſe tongue?
4 ‖Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Wo is me, that I ſojourn in Meſech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My ſoul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I ſpeak, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, *what ſhall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?*
† Heb. *added.*
‖ Or, *It is as the ſharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.*
‖ Or, *a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great ſafetie of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.
2 *My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade upon thy right hand.
6 The ſunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day; nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: he ſhall preſerve thy ſoul.
8 The LORD ſhall preſerve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

‖ Or, *ſhall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence ſhould my help come?*
* Pſal. 124. 8.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David profeſſeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

371

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they ſaid unto me, Let us go into the houſe of the LORD.
2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Jeruſalem.
3 Jeruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the teſtimony of Iſrael, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there † are ſet thrones of judgement: the thrones of the houſe of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* proſperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions ſakes, I will now ſay, Peace *be* within thee.
9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God, I will ſeek thy good.

† Heb. *do ſit.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

VNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwelleſt in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of ſervants *look* unto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercie upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our ſoul is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our ſide: now may Iſrael ſay:
2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us:
3 Then they had ſwallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled againſt us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our ſoul.
6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our ſoul is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers; the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.
8 * Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Pſal. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.
2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.
3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie.
4 Do good, O LORD, unto thoſe that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.
5 As for ſuch as turn aſide unto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhall be* upon Iſrael.

† Heb. *wickedneſſe.*

PSAL.

XXVII day. Even. prayer.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivitie,* 4 *prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivitie of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in ‖ joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

† Heb. *returned the returning of Zion.*

† Heb. *hath magnified to do with them.*

‖ Or, *singing.*

‖ Or, *seed-basket.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods blessing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ‖ shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, *of Solomon*

† Heb. *are builders of it in it.*

† Heb. *hath filled his quiver with them.*

‖ Or, *shall subdue*, as Psal. 18. 47. or *destroy.*

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

‖ Or, *much.*

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer.* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

‖ Or, *with watchmans the morning.*

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exercise my self in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for ever.

† Heb. *walk.*

† Heb. *wonderfull.*

† Heb. *my soul.*

† Heb. *from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark.* 8 *His prayer at the removing of the ark,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promises.*

XXVIII day. Morn. prayer.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

† Heb. *habitations.*

* Num. 10. 35. 2. Chron. 6. 41.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1. King. 8. 25. 2. Chro. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.

† Heb. *whereof.*

‖ Or, *surely.*

* Luke 1. 69.

‖ Or, *candle.*

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees, of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unitie.

† Heb. *even together.*

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in holiness*

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

* Jer 10.13.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

* Exod. 12.29. † Heb. *from man unto beast.*

8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt, † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

* Num. 21.24, 25, 26, 34, 35.

10 * Who smote great nations, and slew mightie kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

* Josh. 12.7.

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

† Heb *to generation and generation.*

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

* Psal. 115.4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not, neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

XXVIII day. *Even. prayer.*

O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Psal. 106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisedome made the heavens: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1.1.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1.9. Jer. 10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1.14.

8 The sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. *for the rulings by day.*

9 The moon and starres to rule by night: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

* Exod 12.29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 13.17.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 14.21, 22.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 14.28. † Heb. *shaked off.*

16 * To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod 15.22.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Deut. 29.7. Psal. 135.10, 11.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Num. 21.23.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Num. 21.33.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Josh 12.7.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

† Heb. *the words of a song.* † Heb. *laid us on heaps.* † Heb. *land of a stranger.*

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning.*

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

† Heb. *the head of my joy.*

7 Remember, O LORD, * the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Rase *it*, rase *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

* Obad. 10, 11. † Heb. *make bare.*

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be †destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

† Heb. *wasted.*
† Heb. *that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.*
* Isa. 13. 16.
† Heb. *the rock.*

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth a farre off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

* Psal. 119. 46.

XXIX day. *Morn. prayer.*

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 19 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought a farre off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, * the darknesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as* yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

‖ Or, *winnowest.*
* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.
* Job. 26. 6. Heb. 4. 13.
† Heb. *darkneth not.*
† Heb. *as is the darknesse so is the light.*
† Heb. *greatly.*
‖ Or, *strength, or body.*
† Heb. *all of them.*
‖ Or, *what dayes they should be fashioned.*
* Psal. 40. 5.
† Heb. *way of pain, or grief.*

PSAL. CXL.

1 David praieth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

DElIver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; * adders poyson *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not † ‖ an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

† Heb. *from the man of violence.*
* Psal. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.
† Heb. *a man of tongue.*
‖ Or, *let them not be exalted.*
† Heb. *a man of tongue.*
‖ Or, *an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: in him is hunted to his overthrow.*

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give eare unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oyl, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

† Heb. *directed.*
‖ Or, *let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oyl break my head, &c.*

7 Our

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withall † escape.

† Heb. make not my soul bare.

† Heb. passe over.

PSAL. CXLII.

XXIX day. Even. prayer.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

‖ Or, A psalme of David giving instruction.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

‖ Or, look on the right hand, and see.

† Heb. perished from me.

† Heb. no man seeketh after my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my crie, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for * in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

* Exod. 34. 7. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.

8 Cause me to heare thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercie cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdome.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD † my strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. my rock.

2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

* 2. Sam. 22. 35.

‖ Or, my mercy.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

* Job 7. 17. Psal. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6.

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

* Job 14. 2. Psal. 39. 5.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows and destroy them.

* Psal. 18. 13, 14

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

† Heb. hands.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

‖ Or, victory.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood,

12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones; † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

† Heb. cut.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store, *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

† Heb. from kinde to kinde.

14 *That* our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

† Heb able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

* Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

¶ Davids *psalme* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king; and I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse *is* unsearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatnesse, there is no search.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majestie, and of thy wondrous † works.

† Heb. things, or words.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

† Heb. declare it.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memorie of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num 14. 18. Psal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8.

† Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glorie of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sonnes of men, his mightie acts, and the glorious majestie of his kingdome.

XXX day. Morn. prayer.

376

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlasting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† Heb. *a kingdome of all ages.*

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

‖ Or, *look unto thee.*

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

‖ Or, *mercifull, or bountifull.*

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will heare their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

† PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

* Psal 118.8,9. ‖ Or, *salvation.*

3 * Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

* Exod. 15.18.

10 * The LORD shall reigne for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care o' the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

XXX day. *Even. prayer.*

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

† Heb. *griefs.*

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.

† Heb. *of his understanding there is no number.*

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

* Job 38. 41. Psal. 104. 27, 28.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

† Heb. *who maketh thy border peace.*
† Heb. *fat of wheat.*

15 He sendeth forth his commandement *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

† Heb *his words*

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things, and † flying fowl.

† Heb. *birds of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

† Heb. *exalted.*

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people neare unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power, which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

‖ Or, *with the pipe.*

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth, and a two edged sword in their hand:

† Heb. *in their throat.*

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his ſaints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 with all kinde of inſtruments.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe God in his ſanctuary: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 Praiſe him for his mighty acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the ‖ trumpet: praiſe him with the pſalterie and harp.

‖ Or, *cornet.*

4 Praiſe him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and organs.

‖ Or, *pipe.*

5 Praiſe him upon the loud cymbals: praiſe him upon the high ſounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The uſe of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of ſinners. 20 Wiſedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE proverbs of Solomon the ſonne of David, king of Iſrael;

2 To know wiſedome and inſtruction, to perceive the words of underſtanding;

3 To receive the inſtruction of wiſedome, juſtice, and judgement, & † equity;

† Heb. *equities.*

4 To give ſubtilty to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ diſcretion.

‖ Or, *adviſement.*

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of underſtanding ſhall attain unto wiſe counſels:

6 To underſtand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

‖ Or, *an eloquent ſpeech.*

7 ¶ * The fear of the Lord *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

* Iob 28. 28. Pſal. 111. 10. chap. 9. 10.

‖ Or, *the principall part.*

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

† Heb. *an adding.*

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entice thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let us ſwallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as thoſe that go down into the pit:

13 We ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoil:

14 Caſt in thy lot among us, let us all have one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haſte to ſhed bloud.

* Iſa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

† Heb. *in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.*

18 And they lay wait for their *own* bloud, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedie of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † * Wiſedome crieth without, ſhe uttereth her voice in the ſtreets:

† Heb. *wiſedomes*, that is, *excellent wiſedome.*

* Chap. 8. 1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the city ſhe uttereth her words, ſaying,

22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye love ſimplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my ſpirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Becauſe I have called, and ye refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

* Iſa. 65. 12. and 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Ezech. 8. 18.

25 But ye have ſet at nought all my counſel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as deſolation, and your deſtruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh cometh upon you.

28 * Then ſhall they call upon me, but I will not anſwer; they ſhall ſeek me early, but they ſhall not finde me:

* Iob 27. 9. Iſa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſel: they deſpiſed all my reproof.

31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fools ſhall deſtroy them.

‖ Or, *eaſe of the ſimple.*

33 But whoſo hearkeneth unto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafetie from evil company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wiſedome, *and* apply thine heart to underſtanding:

3 Yea, if thou crieſt after knowledge, *and* † lifteſt up thy voice for underſtanding:

† Heb. *giveſt thy voice*

4 * If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her, as *for* hid treaſures.

* Mat. 13. 44.

5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand the fear of the LORD; and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wiſedome: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge, and underſtanding.

* 1. King. 3. 9. Jam. 1. 5.

7 He layeth up ſound wiſedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preſerveth the way of his ſaints.

9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſſe, and judgement, and equitie; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoul.

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee, underſtanding ſhall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkneſſe:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.
18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.
19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentedness. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good understanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8 It shall be † health to thy navell, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.
10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.
15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‖ established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.
23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.
34 ¶ * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisedome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandements and live.
5 Get wisedome, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 Wisedome *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wisedome: and with all thy getting get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisedome: I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for she *is* thy life.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unlesse they cause *some* to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknesse: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For

* Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.
* Psal. 37. 29.
* Job 18. 17. Psal. 104. 35. ‖ Or, *plucked up.*
* Deut. 8. 1. and 30. 16.
† Heb. *years of life.*
* Exod. 13. 9. Deut. 6. 8.
* Psal. 111. 10. ‖ Or, *good successe.*
* 1. Chro. 28. 9.
* Rom. 12. 16.
† Heb. *medicine.* † Heb. *watering*, or *moystning.*
* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. Deut. 26. 2. &c. Mal. 3. 10. &c. Luk. 14. 13.
* Deut. 28. 8.
* Job 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5. Apoc. 3. 19.
† Heb. *the man that drawe thout understanding.*
* Job 28. 15. &c. Psal. 19. 10. Chap. 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.
‖ Or, *prepared.*
* Psal. 37. 24. and 91. 11, 12.
† Heb. *the owners thereof.*
‖ Or, *practise no evil.*
* Psal. 37. 1. † Heb. *a man of violence.*
* Psal. 25. 14.
* Mal. 2. 2.
* Jam. 4. 6. 1. Pet. 5. 5.
† Heb. *exalteth the fools.*
* 1. Chro. 29. 1.
* 1. Chro. 28. 9.
* Chap. 1. 9. ‖ Or, *she shall compasse thee with a crown of glory.*
* Psal. 91. 11, 12
* Psal. 1. 1. Chap. 2. 12, 13.

22 For they *are* life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

† Heb. medicine

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

† Heb. above all keeping.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put farre from thee.

† Heb. froward meſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, all thy wayes ſhall be ordred aright.

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

* Deut. 5. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſedome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedneſſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend unto my wiſedome, *and* bow thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyl.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 24.

† Heb. palate.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

5 * Her feet go down to death; her ſteps take hold on hell.

* Chap. 7. 27.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruell.

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

† Heb. thy ſtrength.

11 And thou mourn at the laſt when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and † be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

† Heb. water thee.

† Heb. erre thou alwayes in her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

* Job 31. 4. and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Jere. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

† Heb. ſinne.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip. 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

* Chap. 24. 33.

10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

* Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. caſteth *forth*.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven *are* an abomination † unto him:

† Heb. *of his ſoul.*

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent bloud,

† Heb. haughty eyes.

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief,

* Rom. 3. 15.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keep thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and *when* thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

23 * For the commandement *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law *is* light; and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

* Pſal. 119 8. and 119 105.

‖ Or, candle.

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

‖ Or, of the ſtrange tongue.

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

* Matt. 5. 28.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and † the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

† Heb. the woman of a man, or, a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeven-fold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he *that* doth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

† Heb. heart.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiaritie with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore: 22 and the deſperate ſimplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He debarreth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne keep my words, and lay up my commandements with thee.

2 Keep my commandements, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

* Deut.6.8. and 11.18. chap.3.3. 3 *Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

* chap.5.3. 5 *That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

† Heb. *the ſonnes.*

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neare her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

† Heb. *in the evening of the day.* 9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

* Chap.9.13. 11 (*She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.

12 Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

† Heb *ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.* † Heb *peace-offerings* are *upon me.* 13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, *and* † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

14 † I *have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved *works, with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey,

† Heb. *in his hand* † Or, *the new moon.* 20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† Heb. *ſuddenly.* 22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

* Chap.2.18. and 5.5. 27 *Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wiſedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

* chap.1.20. DOth not *wiſedome cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſedome; and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

† Heb. *the abominations of my lips.* † Heb. *wrested.* 7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſnes, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

* Job 28.15, Pſal.19.10. * chap.3.15. and 16.16. ‖ Or, *ſubtilty.* 11 *For wiſedome *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride and arrogancie, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſel *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I *am* underſtanding, I have ſtrength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

* chap.3.16. 18 *Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea* durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* chap.3.14. 19 * My fruit *is* better then gold; yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice ſilver.

‖ Or, *walk.* 20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me, to inherit ſubſtance; and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled; before the hills, was I brought forth:

‖ Or, *open plain* ‖ Or, *the chief part.* 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

‖ Or, *a circle.* 27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon the face of the depth.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

* Gen.1.9, 10, Job 38.10,11. Pſal.104.9. 29 *When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſonnes of men.

* Pſal.119.1,2, and 128.2. Luk.11.28. 32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for *bleſſed *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doores.

† Heb, *bring forth.* 35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſedome. 13 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſedome hath builded her houſe, ſhe hath hewen out her ſeven pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts, ſhe hath mingled her wine; ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

† Heb. *her killing*

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens, ſhe crieth upon the higheſt places of the citie.

4 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh and live; and go in the way of underſtanding.

7 He that reproveth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelf ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelf a blot.

* Matth. 7. 6. 8 * Reprove not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a juſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

* Job 28. 28. Pſal. 111. 10. Chap. 1. 7. 10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* underſtanding.

* Chap. 10. 27. 11 * For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life ſhall be increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelf: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt bear it.

* Chap. 7. 11. 13 ¶ * A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous; *ſhe is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the doore of her houſe, on a ſeat in the high places of the citie,

15 To call paſſengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

† Heb. *of ſecreſies.* 17 Stolen waters are ſweet, and bread † *eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

¶ From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are ſundry obſervations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

* Chap. 15. 20. THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father; but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heavineſſe of his mother.

* Chap. 11. 4. 2 * Treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

* Pſal. 37. 25. ‖ Or, *the wicked for their wickedneſſe.* 3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

* Chap. 12. 24. 4 * He becometh poore that dealeth *with* a ſlack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in ſummer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harveſt, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

* Verſ. 31. 6 Bleſſings *are* upon the head of the juſt: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Pſal. 112. 6. 7 * The memorie of the juſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

† Heb. *a fool of lips.* ‖ Or, *ſhall be beaten.* 8 The wiſe in heart will receive commandements: but † a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

* Pſal. 23. 4. * Chap. 6. 13. ‖ Or, *ſhall be beaten.* 9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his wayes, ſhall be known.

* Chap. 13. 14. 10 * He that winketh with the eye cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

* 1. Cor. 13. 4. 1. Pet. 4. 8. 12 Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but * love covereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † underſtanding.

† Heb. *heart.* 14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neare deſtruction.

* Chap. 18. 11. 15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproof, ‖ erreth.

‖ Or, *cauſeth to erre.* 18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt *is as* choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wiſedome.

† Heb. *of heart.* 22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

* Chap. 14. 9. 23 * *It is* a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding hath wiſedome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

* Chap. 9. 11. † Heb. *addeth.* 27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked ſhall be ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the * expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

* Job 8. 13. and 11. 20. Pſal. 112. 10. 29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

* Pſal. 37. 22. and 125. 1. 30 * The righteous ſhall never be removed: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

† Heb. *frowardneſſes.* 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

* Levit. 19. 36. Deut. 25. 15. Chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23. † Heb. *balances of deceit.* A * † Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a juſt weight *is* his delight.

† Heb. *a perfect ſtone.* 2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

* Chap. 15. 33. and 16. 18. and 18. 12. * Chap. 13. 6. * Chap. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18. 3 * The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

† Heb. *rectifie.* * Chap. 5. 22. 4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but * tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their own* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

* Chap. 21. 18. 8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

* Job 8. 13. 9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

† Heb. *deſtitute of heart.* 12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

† Heb. *he that walketh*, being a tale-bearer.

14 * Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

* 1. King. 12. 1, &c.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

† Heb. *shall be sore broken.*

† Heb. *those that strike hands.*

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnes, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which † is without discretion.

† Heb. *departeth from.*

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

* 2. Cor. 9. 8, 9, 10.

† Heb. *the soul of blessing.*

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: * but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

* Psal. 7. 15, 16. and 9. 15, 16. and 10. 2. and 57. 6,

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but * the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

* Psal. 1. 3. and 92. 12, &c. Jere. 17. 8.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth souls, *is* wise.

† Heb. *taketh.*

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

* 1. Pet. 4. 18.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

* Chap. 10. 25.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennes in his bones.

* 1. Cor. 11. 7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for bloud: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

* Chap. 1. 11, 18.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

* Psal. 37. 37. Chap. 11. 21.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised.

† Heb. *perverse of heart.*

9 He that is despised and hath a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

‖ Or, *bowels.*

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

* Chap. 28. 19.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

‖ Or, *the fortresse*

† Heb. *the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

* Chap. 18. 7.

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

* Chap. 13. 2.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, *is* wise.

* Chap. 3. 7.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

† Heb. *in that day.*

17 * *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse; but a false witnesse, deceit.

* Chap. 14. 5.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

* Psal. 57. 4. and 59. 7.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellours of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

* Chap. 13. 16. and 15. 2.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute.

* Chap. 10. 4.

‖ Or, *deceitfull.*

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

* Chap. 15. 13.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

‖ Or, *abundant.*

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

* Chap. 12. 14.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner.

* Chap. 11. 3, 5, 6.

† Heb. *sinne.*

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

* Job 18. 6. and 21. 17.

‖ Or, *candle.*

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisedome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

* Chap. 10. 2. and 20. 21.

† Heb. *with the hand.*

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

‖ Or, *shall be in peace.*

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

* Chap. 14. 27.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly.

* Chap. 12. 23. and 15. 2.

† Heb. *spreadeth.*

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 * Fools make a mock at sinne: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules, but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good *is it*?

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 H

¶ Heb. *shall be loosed.*

* Job 29.17.

* Chap. 12.11.

* Chap. 23.13.

* Psal. 34.10. and 37.3.

* Job 12.4.

* Exod. 20.16. and 23.1. Chap. 6.19. and 12.17.

* Chap. 8.9.

* Chap. 10. 23.

† Heb. *the bitternesse of his soul.*

* Chap. 16. 25.

* Chap. 1. 31.

* Chap. 19.7. † Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich.*

* Psal. 112. 9.

* Vers. 5.

* Chap. 13.14.

† Heb. *short of spirit.*

* Chap. 17.5. Matt. 25.40, 45.

† Heb. *to nations.*

* Chap. 25. 15.

* Verse 28. and Chap 12.23. and 13.16. † Heb. *belcheth* or *bubbleth.* * Job 34. 21. Chap. 5. 21. Jere. 16. 17. and 32.19. Heb. 4.13. † Heb. *the healing of the tongue.*

* Chap. 10. 1. * Chap 21.27. Isai. 1. 11. and 66 3. Jer. 6. 20. and 7.22. Amos 5.22.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

* Job 26.6.

* Chap. 17. 22.

* Psal. 37.16. Chap. 16. 8. 1. Tim 6.6. * Chap. 17. 1.

* Chap. 16. 22. and 29 22.

† Heb. is *raised up as a cause.* * Chap. 10.1.

* Chap. 10.23. † Heb. *want of heart.*

* See chap. 11. verse 14.

† Heb. *in his season.* * Phil. 3.20. Col. 3.1, 2. * Chap. 12.28. and 14.12.

* Chap. 22.22. † Heb. *words of pleasantnesse.*

27 He that is greedie of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercie and truth iniquitie is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 * A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction; and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happie *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony combe, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* * a drie morsel, and quietnesse therewith, then a house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a sonne that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men; and the glorie of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* † a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisedome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversitie.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merrie heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equitie.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Even

---

* Psal. 34. 16.
* Psal. 145. 18.

‖ Or, *correction*
‖ Or, *obeyeth.*
† Heb *possesseth an heart.*

* Chap. 18. 12.

* Verse 9. and Chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.
‖ Or, *disposings.*
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Psal. 37. 5. and 55. 22. Matth 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1. Pet. 5. 7.
† Heb. *roll.*
* Job 21. 30.
* Chap. 6. 17. and 8. 13.
† Heb. *held innocent.*

* Psal. 37. 16. Chap. 15 16.
* Verse 1.

† Heb. *divination.*
* Levit 19. 36. Chap. 11. 1.
† Heb. *all the stones.*

* Chap. 19. 12.
* Chap. 8. 11.

* Chap. 11. 2. and 18. 12.

‖ Or, *he that understandeth a matter.*
* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. and 125. 1. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.
* Chap. 13. 14.
† Heb. *maketh wise.*

* Chap. 14. 12.
† Heb. *the soul of him that laboureth.*
† Heb. *boweth unto him.*
‖ Heb. *a man of belial.*

* Chap 6. 14, 19. & 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22.
† Heb. *sendeth forth.*

* Psal. 26. 2. Chap. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.
* Chap. 14 31.

† Heb. *held innocent.*
* Psal 127. 3. and 128. 3.
‖ Heb. *a lip of excellencie.*
† Heb. *a lip of lying.*
* Chap. 18. 16.
† Heb. *a stone of grace.*
* Chap. 10 12.
‖ Or, *proceeds.*
‖ Or, *a reproof worketh more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.*
* Rom. 12. 17. 1. Thes. 5. 15. 1. Pet. 3. 9.

* Exod. 23. 7. Chap. 24. 24. Isa. 5. 23.

* Chap. 18. 24.

* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
† Heb. *heart.*

† Heb. *the frowardness of heart.*

* Chap. 10. 1

* Chap. 15. 13. and 12 25.
‖ Or, *to a medicine.*

* Eccles. 2. 14. and 8. 1.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 19. 13.

* Jam. 1. 19.
‖ Or, *a cool spirit.*

28 *Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ THrough deſire a man having ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 *The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brook.

5 *It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 *A fools mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoul.

8 *The words of a ‖ tale bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 *The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 *The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 *Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, *it is* folly and ſhame unto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtain his infirmitie; but a wounded ſpirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his own cauſe, *ſeemeth* juſt; but his neighbour cometh and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be wonne* then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 *A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poore uſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, muſt ſhew himſelf friendly: *and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is perverſe in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Alſo, *that* the ſoul *be* without knowledge, it is not good; and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † unpuniſhed, and *he that* ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 *All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wiſedome, loveth his own ſoul: he that keepeth underſtanding, ſhall finde good.

9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be unpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemly for a fool: much leſſe *for a ſervant to have rule over princes.

11 *The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glorie to paſſe over a tranſgreſſion.

12 *The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion, but his favour *is* as dew upon the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; *and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and *a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deep ſleep; and an idle ſoul ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

16 *He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his own ſoul; *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 *He that hath pitie upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 *Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoul ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou muſt † *do* it again.

20 Heare counſel, and receive inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 *There *are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheleſſe the counſel of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with evil.

24 *A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware; and reprove one that hath underſtanding, *and* he will underſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth *his* father, *and* chaſeth away *his* mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drink *is* raging: and whoſoever is deceived thereby is not wiſe.

2 *The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoſo* provoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his own ſoul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be medling.

4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and *have* nothing.

5 *Counſel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integritie: *his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſinne?

* Job 13.5.

‖ Or, *he that ſeparateth himſelf ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in every ſound wiſedome.*

* chap. 20. 5.

* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. chap. 24. 23.

* chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. and 13. 3.

* chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22.

† Or, *whiſperer.*

‖ Or, *like as when men are wounded.*

† Heb. *chambers.*

* Pſal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2.

† Heb. *is ſet aloft.*

* chap. 10. 15.

* chap. 11. 2. and 15. 33. and 16. 18.

† Heb. *returneth a word.*

* chap. 17. 8.

* chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2.

* chap. 19. 14.

* James 2. 3.

* chap. 17. 17.

* chap. 28. 6.

* chap. 14. 20.

* Exod. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16. chap. 6. 19. and 21. 28.

† Heb. *hold innocent.*

† Heb. *a man of gifts.*

* chap. 14. 20.

† Heb. *an heart.*

* Verſe 5.

* chap. 30. 22. Eccles. 10. 6, 7.

* chap. 14. 29.

‖ Or, *prudence.*

* chap. 16. 14, 15 and 20. 2. and 28. 15.

* chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 17. 21, 25.

* chap. 21. 9. and 27. 15.

* chap. 18. 22. chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13.

* Luk. 11. 28.

* Matth. 10. 42. and 25. 40. 2. Cor. 9. 6, 7.

‖ Or, *his ſeed.*

* chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13.

‖ Or, *to his deſtruction*: or, *to cauſe him to die.*

† Heb. *adde.*

* Job 23. 13. Pſal. 33. 10, 11. chap 16. 1, 9. Iſa. 46. 10.

* chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13, 15.

* chap. 21. 11. † Heb. *will be cunning.*

† Heb. *a witneſſe of belial.*

* chap. 16. 14. and 19. 12.

* chap. 10. 4.

‖ Or, *winter.*

* chap. 18. 4.

‖ Or, *bounty.*

* Pſal. 112. 3.

* 1 King. 8. 46. 2 chron. 6. 36. Job 14. 4. Pſal. 51. 5. Eccles. 7. 20. 1. Joh. 1. 8.

10 * † Divers weights, *and* † divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to povertie; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and † a false balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and * the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueneſse of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI

THE kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hastie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with † a brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickednesse.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * *There is* no wisedome nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureneſse of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishneſse *is* bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*,

---

* Deut. 25. 13, &c. chap. 11. 1. and 16. 11.
† Heb. *a stone and a stone.*
† Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.*
* Exod. 4. 11. Psal. 94. 9.
* Chap. 12. 11. and 19. 15.

* Chap. 27. 13.

* chap. 9. 17.
† Heb. *bread of lyes*, or *falshood.*
* chap. 15. 22.
* chap. 11. 13.
‖ Or, *enticeth.*

* Exod. 21. 17. Levit. 20. 9. Matth. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *candle.*

* Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13. & 24. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1. Thes. 5. 15. 1. Pet. 3. 9.
* Verse 10.
† Heb. *balances of deceit.*
* Psal. 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. Jer. 10. 23.
* Verse 8.
Psal. 101. 5, &c.
‖ Or, *lamp.*
* Psal. 101. 6. chap. 29. 14.

* chap. 16. 31.
† Heb. *is a purging medicine against evil.*

* chap. 16. 2.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. chap. 15. 8. Isa. 1. 11. Hose. 6, 6. Mich. 6, 7, 8.
* chap. 6. 17.
† Heb. *haughtinesse of eyes.*
‖ Or, *the light of the wicked.*
* chap. 10. 2. & 13. 11.
† Heb. *saw them*, or *dwell with them.*
* chap. 19 13. and 25. 24. and 27. 15.
† Heb. *a woman of contentions.*
† Heb. *an horse of society.*
* James 4. 5.
† Heb. *is not favoured.*
* chap. 19. 25.

* Matth. 18 30, &c.

* chap. 17. 8. and 18. 16.

‖ Or, *sport.*

* chap. 11. 8.

* Verse 9.
† Heb. *in the land of the desert.*

* Eccles 9. 14. &c.

* chap. 12. 13. and 28. 21.

† Heb. *in the wrath of pride.*
* chap. 13 4.
* Psal. 112. 9.
* Psal. 50. 9. chap. 15. 8. Isa 66 3. Jer 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.
† Heb. *in wickednesse*
* chap 19 5, 9.
† Heb. *a witnesse of lies.*
‖ Or, *considereth.*
* Jer. 9. 23.
* Psal. 33. 17.
* Psal. 3. 8.
‖ Or, *victory.*

* Eccles 7 1.
‖ Or, *favour is better then, &c.*

* chap. 29. 13.

* chap. 27. 12.

* Psal. 112. 3.
‖ Or, *the reward of humility, &c.*

‖ Or, *catechise.*
† Heb. *in his way.*
† Heb. *to the man that leadeth.*
* Job 4. 8. Hosea 10. 13.
‖ Or, *and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*
* 2. Cor. 9. 6.
† Heb. *good of eye.*
* Psal. 101 5.
‖ Or, *and hath grace in his lips.*
‖ Or, *the masters.*
* chap. 26. 13.
* chap. 2. 16. & 5. 3. and 7. 5. and 23. 27.
* chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18 & 13. 13. & 29. 15, 17.

riches, and he that giveth to the rich *ſhall* ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleaſant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counſels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mighteſt anſwer the words of truth ‖ to them that ſend unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, becauſe he *is* poore: * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoil the ſoul of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not go:

25 Leſt thou learn his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themſelves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo *is* he: Eat and drink ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old ‖ land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

16 Yea my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envy ſinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to povertie: and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell *it* not; *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

26 My ſonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who hath wo? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed:

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adverſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlain:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 My ſonne, eat thou hony, becauſe *it is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 * So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* unto thy ſoul, when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoil not his reſting place.

16 * For a juſt man falleth ſeven times, and riſeth up *again*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

† Heb. *in thy belly.*
‖ Or, *truſt thou alſo.*
‖ Or, *to thoſe that ſend thee.*
* Zech. 7. 10.
* Job 31. 21. Chap. 23. 11.
* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. Chap. 23. 10.
‖ Or, *bound.*
† Heb. *obſcure men.*
* 1. Tim. 6. 9, 10
† Heb. *wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie upon.*
* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. chap. 22. 28.
‖ Or, *bound.*
* Job 31. 21. chap. 22. 23.
* chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.
‖ Or, *even I will rejoyce.*
* Pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. chap. 3. 31. and 24. 1.
* chap. 24. 14.
‖ Or, *reward.*
* Rom. 13. 13. Epheſ. 5. 18
† Heb. *of their fleſh.*
* chap. 1. 8.
* chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.
* chap. 22. 14.
* chap. 7. 12.
‖ Or, *as a robber.*
* Iſa 5. 11.
‖ Or, *a cockatrice*
† Heb. *in the heart of the ſea.*
† Heb. *I know it not.*
* Verſe 19. Pſal. 37. 1, &c. and 73. 3. chap 23. 17.
* 1 Pſal. 10. 7.
† Heb *is in ſtrength.*
† Heb. *ſtrengtheneth wight.*
* chap 20. 18. and 11. 14. and 15. 22.
† Heb *narrow.*
* Pſal 82. 4.
* Job 34. 11. Pſal 62. 12. Jere 32. 19. Rom 2. 6. Apoc 22. 12.
* Pſal. 19. 10. and 119. 103.
† Heb *upon thy palate.*
* chap. 23. 18.
* Job 5. 19. Pſal 34. 19. and 37. 24.
* Job 31. 29. Pſal 35. 15. chap. 17. 5.

388

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* medle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips † that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde, without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a citie that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causelesse shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewarderh transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where

---

† Heb. *the evil in his eyes.*
* Psal. 37. 1. Chap. 23. 17.
‖ Or, *keep not company with the wicked.*
* Job 21. 17. Chap. 13. 9.
‖ Or, *lamp.*
† Heb. *changers*
* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. John 7. 24
* Chap. 17. 15. Isa. 5. 23.
† Heb. *a blessing of good.*
† Heb. *that answereth right words.*
* Chap. 20. 22.
† Heb. *set my heart.*
* Chap. 6. 9, &c.
† Heb. *a man of shield.*
† Heb. *there is no searching.*
* Chap. 20. 8.
† Heb. *set me out thy glory.*
* Luk. 14. 10.
* Matt. 5. 25. and 18. 15.
‖ Or, *discover not the secret of another.*
† Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*
* Chap. 13. 17.
† Heb. *in a gift of falshood.*

* Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1. Sam. 25. 24, &c. Chap. 15. 1. and 16. 14.
‖ Or, *let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house.*
† Heb. *full of thee.*
* Psal. 120. 4. Chap. 12. 18.
* Exod. 23. 4. Rom 12. 20.
‖ Or, *the north winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.*
* Chap. 19. 13. and 21. 9.
* Chap. 16. 32.
* Psal. 32. 9. Chap. 10. 13.
† Heb. *his own eyes.*
‖ Or, *violence.*
† Heb. *are lifted up.*
‖ Or, *as he that putteth a precious stone in a heap of stones.*
‖ Or, *a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressours*
* 2. Pet. 2. 22.
† Heb. *maketh his folly.*
* Chap. 22. 13.
* Chap. 19. 24.
‖ Or, *he is weary*
‖ Or, *is enraged.*
† Heb. *flames or sparks.*

20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so* where *there is* no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.

* BOast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* †heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemie *are* ‖ deceitfull.

7 The full soul † loatheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: *for* * better *is* a neighbour that is neare, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestil, *yet* will not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and *for* † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impietie and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, *is like* a sweeping raine † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that covereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercie.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the bloud of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for for a piece of bread *that* man will transgresse.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He

† Heb. *without wood.*
* chap. 22. 10.
‖ Or, *whisperer.*
† Heb. *is silent.*
* chap. 15. 18. and 29. 22.
* chap. 18. 8.
† Heb. *chamber.*
‖ Or, *is grown.*
† Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.*
‖ Or, *hatred is covered in secret.*
* Psal. 7. 15, 16. and 9. 15. Eccles. 10. 8.
* Jam. 4. 13, &c.
† Heb. *to morrow day.*
† Heb. *heavines*
† Heb. *wrath is cruell, and anger a overflowing.*
‖ Or, *jealousie.*
* Psal. 141. 5.
‖ Or, *earnest, or frequent.*
* Joel 2. 7.
† Heb. *treadeth under foot.*
† Heb. *from the counsel of the soul.*
* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.
* Chap. 22. 3.
* Chap. 20. 16.
* chap. 19. 13.
† Heb. *not.*
* Eccles 1. 8.
* chap. 17 3.
† Heb. *set thy heart.*
† Heb. *strength*
† Heb. *to generation and generation.*
* Lev. 26. 36.
‖ Or, *by men of understanding and wisedome shall they likewise be prolonged.*
† Heb. *without food.*
* chap. 19. 1.
* chap. 29. 3.
‖ Or, *feedeth glutton.*
* chap. 13. 22. Eccles. 2. 26.
† Heb. *by increase.*
* chap. 26. 27.
† Heb. *in his eyes*
* Vers. 28. chap 11 10. Eccles. 10. 6.
‖ Or, *couples sir.*
* Psal. 32 c. 2 1. Joh. 1. 9, 10.
* Rom. 11. 20.
* Gen. 9. 6. Exod. 21. 14.
* chap. 10. 25.
* chap. 12. 11.
* chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. Tim 6. 9.
† Or, *unpunished*
* chap. 18. 5. and 24. 23.
‖ Or, *he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich.* vers. 20.
* chap. 27. 6.
† Heb. *a man destroying.*
* Chap. 13. 10.

27 * He that giveth unto the poore, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publique government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise, and corruption.*

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedie.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoso loveth wisedome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloud-thirstie hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisedome: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things unsufferable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the sonne of Jakeh, *even* the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove farre from me vanity and lies; give me neither povertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them ‖ by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts and turneth not away for any,

31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he goat also, and a king against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely

---

* Deut. 15. 8. Chap. 22. 9. * Verse 12. Chap. 29. 2.

† Heb. *a man of reproofs.*

* Chap. 11. 10. and 28. 28. Eccles. 10. 5.

‖ Or, *increased.*

* Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 17. 21. * Chap. 5. 9. & 28. 7. Luk 15. 13.

† Heb. *a man of oblations.*

* Job 29 16.

‖ Or, *set a city on fire.*

† Heb. *men of bloud.*

* Chap. 22. 2.

‖ Or, *the usurer.*

* Chap. 20. 28.

* Verse 17. * Chap. 10. 1. and 7. 21, 25. * Psal. 37. 36. and 58. 10. and 91. 8. * Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23 13, 14.

‖ Or, *is made naked.*

‖ Or, *in his matters.*

* Chap. 15. 18. and 26. 21. * Job 22. 29. Chap. 15 33. and 18. 12. Matth. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11.

† Heb. *shall be set on high* * Chap. 19. 6. † Heb. *the face of a ruler.*

† Heb. *from.* * Job 38. 4. &c. Psal. 104. 2. &c. Isa. 40. 12. &c.

* Psal. 12. 6. and 18. 30. and 19 8. and 119. 140. † Heb. *purified* * Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. Apoc. 22. 18, 19 † Heb. *withhold not from me.* * Mat. 6. 11. † Heb. *of my allowance.* * Deut 32. 15. † Heb. *belie thee.*

† Heb. *but not with thy tongue.*

* Chap. 6. 17.

* Job 29. 17. Psal. 32 2. and 37. 4.

† Heb. *wrath.*

‖ Or, *the brook.*

† Heb. *heart.*

* Chap. 19. 10.

† Heb. *wise, made wise.* * Chap. 6. 6. &c.

† Heb. *gathered together.*

‖ Or, *horse.* † Heb. *gird in the loyns.*

* Job 21. 5. & 40. 4.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth bloud: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of king Lemuel, the propheſie that his mother taught him.

2 What my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vows!

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine to thoſe that be † of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all † ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* cloathed with ‖ ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing *is* ſilk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her cloathing, and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe up, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her:

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

† Heb. *alters.*
† Heb. *of all the ſonnes of affliction.*
* Pſal. 104. 15.
† Heb. *bitter of ſoul.*
† Heb. *the ſonnes of deſtruction.*
* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16.
* Chap. 12. 4.
† Heb. *taketh.*
† Heb. *ſhe taſteth.*
† Heb. *ſhe ſtretcheth.*
‖ Or, *double garments.*
‖ Or, *have gotten riches.*

ECCLESIASTES,
or the *PREACHER.*

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vain: 4 becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.

THe words of the preacher, the ſonne of David, king of Jeruſalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, ſaith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the ſunne?

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The ſunne alſo ariſeth, and the ſunne goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The winde goeth toward the ſouth, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers runne into the ſea, yet the ſea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the ſunne.

10 *Is* there any thing, whereof it may be ſaid, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Iſrael in Jeruſalem.

13 And I gave my heart to ſeek and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this ſore travell hath God given to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

14 I have ſeen all the works that are done under the ſunne, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine own heart, ſaying, Lo, I am come to great eſtate, and have gotten * more wiſedome then all they that have been before me in Jeruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceived that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſedome *is* much grief: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

* Pſal. 39. 5, 6. and 62. 9. and 144. 4. Chap. 12. 8.
* Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9.
* Pſal. 104. 5. and 119. 90.
† Heb. *panteth.*
* Job 38. 10. Pſal. 104. 8, 9.
† Heb. *return to go.*
* chap. 3. 15.
‖ Or, *to afflict them.*
* chap. 7. 13.
† Heb. *defect.*
* 1. King. 4. 30. and 10. 7. 23
† Heb. *had ſeen much.*
* chap. 2. 12. and 7. 25.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house, also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, *as* † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sunne.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisedome, * and madnesse and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sunne, *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sunne: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took under the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods works: 16 But as for man God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sunne the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth

---

* chap. 1. 17.
† Heb. *to draw my flesh with wine.*

† Heb *the number of the dayes of their life.*

† Heb. *sonnes of my house.*

* 1. King. 9. 28. and 10. 10, 11, 21, &c.

† Heb *musicall instrument and instruments.*

* chap 1. 3.

* chap. 1. 17. and 7. 25.
‖ Or, *in those things which have been already done.*
† Heb. *that there is an excellency in wisedome more then in folly, &c.*
* Prov. 17. 24. chap. 8. 1.
† Heb *happeneth to me, even to me.*

† Heb. *laboured.*
* Psal. 49. 10.

† Heb. *give.*

* chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

* Job 14. 1.

* chap. 3. 12, 13, 22. and 5. 18. and 8. 15.
‖ Or, *delight his senses.*

† Heb. *before him.*

* Job 27. 17.

† Heb. *to bear.*

† Heb. *to be farre from.*
‖ Or, *seek.*

* chap. 1. 3.

* chap. 1. 9.
† Heb. *that which is driven away.*

* Vers. 1.

‖ Or, *that they might see that God, and see, &c.*
* Psal. 49. 20. chap. 2. 16.

befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

† Heb. *of the ſonnes of man.*
† Heb. *is aſcending.*
* Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envie, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the * oppreſſions that are done under the ſunne, and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſunne.

4 ¶ Again I conſidered all travell, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full, *with* travell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this *is* alſo vanitie, yea, it *is* a ſore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he cometh to reigne, whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdome *becometh* poore.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the ſunne, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

* Chap. 5. 8, &c.
† Heb. *hand.*
* Job 3. 17, &c.
* Job 3. 17, 16, 21.
† Heb. *all the rightneſſe of work.*
† Heb. *this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.*
* Prov. 6. 10. and 24. 33.
* Prov. 15. 16, 17. and 16. 8.
† Heb. *who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.*

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine ſervice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more readie to heare, * then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evil.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow unto God, deferre not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleaſure in fools; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that *it was* an error: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himſelf* is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſilver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil *which* I have ſeen under the ſunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travell: and he begetteth a ſonne, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore evil, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and *he hath* much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have ſeen: * † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the ſunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Pſal. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27.
‖ Or, *word.*
* Prov. 10. 19. Matth. 6. 7.
* Deut 23. 21.
* Pſal. 66. 13, 14.
† Heb. *at the will or part of.*
* Job 1. 21. Pſal. 49 17. 1. Tim. 6. 7.
* Chap. 1. 3.
* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13.
† Heb *there is a good which is comely, &c.*
† Heb *the number of the dayes.*
‖ Or, *though he give not much yet he remembreth, &c.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without uſe, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeares, ſo that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his ſoul be not filled with good, and alſo that he have

have no buriall, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be covered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the ſunne, nor known *any thing*: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thouſand yeares twice *told*, yet hath he ſeen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† Heb. *ſoul.*

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

† Heb. *then the walking of the ſoul.*

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanitie, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him under the ſunne?

† Heb. *the number o, the dayes of the life of his vanity.*

* Pſal. 144. 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wiſedome.* 23 *The difficulty of wiſedome.*

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prov. 15. 30. and 22. 1.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the houſe of mourning, then to go to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance, the heart is made better.

‖ Or, *anger.*

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * *It is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fools.

* Prov. 13. 18. and 15. 31, 32.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the fool: this alſo *is* vanity.

† Heb. *ſound.*

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad, * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16. 19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fools.

* Prov. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

† Heb. *out of wiſedome.*

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that ſee the ſunne.

‖ Or, *as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*

12 For wiſedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is, that* wiſedome giveth life to them that have it.

† Heb. *ſhadow*

13 Conſider the work of God: for * who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

* chap. 1. 15.

14 In the day of proſperity be joyfull, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

† Heb. *made.*

15 All things have I ſeen in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy ſelf over-wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

† Heb. *be deſolate*

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

† Heb. *not in thy time.*

18 *It is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

* Prov. 21. 22 and 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.

20 * For *there is* not a juſt man upon earth that doth good, and ſinneth not.

* 1. King. 8. 46. Prov. 20. 9. 1. John 1. 8.

21 Alſo † take no heed unto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſervant curſe thee.

† Heb. *give not thine heart.*

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

† Heb. *I and my heart compaſſed.*

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart *is* ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

* Prov. 22. 14.

† Heb. *he that is good before God.*

27 Behold, this have I found (ſaith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

‖ Or, *weighing one thing after another to finde out the reaſon.*

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have ſought out many inventions.

* Gen. 1. 27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reſpected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be obſerved.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adverſity, then with the wicked in proſperity.* 16 *The work of God is unſearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

* Prov. 17. 24.

† Heb. *the ſtrength.*

2 I *counſel thee* to keep the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſtie to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandement † ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

† Heb. *ſhall know.*

6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time, and judgement; therefore the miſery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?

‖ Or, *how it ſhall be.*

8 *There* is no man that hath power * over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.

* Job 14. 5.

‖ Or, *caſting of weapons.*

9 All this have I ſeen, and applyed my heart unto every work that is done under the ſunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an evil work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

* Pſal. 37. 11, 18, 19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sunne: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it*; yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good & to the clean, & to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sunne, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might, for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sunne that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sonnes of men * snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome have I seen also under the sunne, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome delivered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisedome and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mans thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merrie: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carrie the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south,

* Psal. 73. 14.
* chap. 3. 22.
† Heb. I gave, or set to my heart.
* Psal 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.
† Heb. see or my life.
* Chap. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 5. 18
* Prov. 29. 6.
* Prov. 21. 22, chap 7. 19.
† Heb. flies of death.
† Heb his heart
† Heb. from before.
† Heb. in great heights.
* Prov. 30. 22.
* Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.
† Heb. the master of the tongue
* Prov. 10. 32. and 15. 23.
† Heb. grace.
† Heb. his mouth.
* Prov 15. 2.
† Heb. multiplieth words.
* chap. 3. 22. and 6. 12.
* Isa. 3. 3, 4.
* Psal. 104. 15.
† Heb. maketh glad the life.
* Eccl. 10. 20.
‖ Or, conscience.
† Heb. upon the face of the waters.
* Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42.

south, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

† Heb. *shall be right.*

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknes, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

‖ Or, *anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

* Prov. 22. 6.

*REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

2 While the sunne, or the light, or the moon, or the starres be not darkned, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and ‖ the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

‖ Or, *the grinders fail, because they grinde little.*

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 *Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

* Gen. 3. 19.

8 ¶ *Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 1. 2.

9 And ‖ moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

‖ Or, *the more wise the preacher was, &c.*

* 1 King. 4. 32.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

† Heb. *words of delights.*

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, *reading.*

13 ¶ ‖ Let us heare the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandements: for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.

‖ Or, *the sum of the matter, even all that hath been done is.*

14 For * God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

* Rom. 2. 16. and 14. 10. 2. Cor. 5. 10.

THE SONG OF *SOLOMON.*

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

* Chap. 4. 10. † Heb. *thy loves*

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

* John 6. 44.

‖ Or, *they love thee uprightly.*

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I *am* black, because the sunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

‖ Or, *as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold.*

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

‖ Or, *cypres.*

15 * Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

* Chap. 4. 1. and 5. 12.

‖ Or, *my companion.*

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, *galleries.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Christ and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christs care of the church.* 16 *The profession of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sonnes. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

† Heb. *I delighted and sat down, &c.*

† Heb. *palate.*

4 He brought me to the † banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

† Heb. *house of wine.*

5 Stay

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

† Heb. *straw me with apples.*

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

* Chap. 8. 3.

7 †* I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

† Heb. *I adjure you.*

* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, †shewing himself through the latteſſe

* Verſe 17.

† Heb. *flouriſhing.*

10 My beloved ſpake, and ſaid unto me, Riſe up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtairs, let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

17 * Untill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 4. 6.

* Chap. 8. 14.

‖ Or, *of diviſion*

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victorie in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoul loveth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wildernesſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all pouders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: every man *hath* his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelf ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, *a bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottome thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

* BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.

* Chap. 6. 5, 6.

‖ Or, *that eat of, &c.*

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of ſheep* that are even ſhorn, which came up from the waſhing: whereof every one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts, *are* like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.

* Chap. 7. 3.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2. 17.

† Heb. *breath.*

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Ephes. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.

* Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou haſt ‖ raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

‖ Or, *taken away my heart.*

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! * how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices.

* Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed *is* my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountain ſealed.

† Heb. *barred*

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ camphire, with ſpikenard.

‖ Or, *cypres.*

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cinamon, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and ſtreams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my hony combe with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

‖ Or, *and be drunken with loves.*

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as ſome reade) *in me.*

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Heb. *paſſing or running about.*

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, *and* was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no anſwer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſick of love.

† Heb. *what.*

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doeſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhy, *and* black as a raven.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings ſet with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* ſaphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth *is* moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an army with* banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, wherof every one beareth twinnes, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, & they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who *is* ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, cleare as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her graces.* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory, thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king *is* † held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes.*

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemencie of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Chriſts coming.*

OThat thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother; *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of * ſpiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake *my* love untill he pleaſe.

5 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved? I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeal upon thine heart, as a ſeal upon thine arm: for love *is* ſtrong as death, jealouſie *is* † cruell as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little ſiſter, and ſhe hath no breaſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will encloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt have* a thouſand, and thoſe that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare *it.*

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of ſpices.

THE

† Heb. *a ſtandard-bearer.*

‖ Or, *curled.*
* chap. 5. 15. and 4. 1.
† Heb. *ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the ſoil of a ring.*
‖ Or, *towers of perfumes.*

† Heb. *his palate.*

* chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

‖ Or, *they have puffed me up.*
* chap. 4. 1, 2.

† Heb. *I knew not.*
‖ Or, *ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.*
‖ Or, *of Mahanaim.*

† Heb. *mixture.*

* chap. 4. 5.

‖ Or, *crimſin.*
† Heb. *bound.*

† Heb. *ſtraightly.*
‖ Or, *of the aſſembly.*
* chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.

† Heb. *open.*

* Gen. 30. 14.

† Heb. *they ſhould not deſpiſe me.*

* Prov. 9. 2.

* chap. 2. 6.

* chap. 2. 7. and 3. 5.
† Heb. *why ſhould ye ſtirre up, or why, &c.*
* chap. 3. 6.

† Heb. *hard*

† Heb. *peace.*

† Heb. *flee away.*

THE BOOK OF THE prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements.* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 * Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we shoud have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come † to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to beare *them.*

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † bloud.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimsin, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdome.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.*

THE word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And * it shall come to passe in the last dayes, *that* the mountain of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths, for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

' Deut. 32. 1.

* Jere. 8. 7.

† Heb. *of heavinesse.*

† Heb. *alienated, or separated.*

† Heb. *increase, revolt.*

‖ Or, *oyl.*

* Deut. 28. 51, 52. Chap. 5. 5.

† Heb. *as the overthrow of strangers.*

* Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29.

* Gen. 19. 24.

* Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27. Chap. 66. 3. Jerem. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21, 22.

† Heb. *great he-goats.*

† Heb. *to be seen.*

‖ Or, *grief.*

* Prov. 1. 28. Jere. 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

† Heb. *multiply prayer.*

* Chap. 59. 3.

‖ Heb. *bloods.*

* 1. Pet. 3. 11.

‖ Or, *righten.*

* Jere. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10.

† Heb. *according to pureness.*

‖ Or, *they that return of her.*

* Job 31. 3. Pſal 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 9. and 104. 35.

† Heb. *breaking.*

‖ Or, *and his work.*

* Mic. 4. 1, &c.

‖ Or, *prepared.*

‖ Or, *sticks.*

‖ Or, *more then in the east.*

‖ Or, *abound with the children, &c.*

400

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and † the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he † swear, saying, I will not be an † healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖ † desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the bloud of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetousnesse, 11 upon lasciviousnesse, 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved

† Heb. pictures of desire.

‖ Or, the idols shall utterly passe away.
* Hos. 10. 8. Luk. 23. 30. Revel. 6 16. and 9. 6.
† Heb. the dust.
† Heb. the idols of his silver, &c.
‖ Or, which they made for him.

† Heb. a man eminent in counenance.
‖ Or, skilfull of speech.
* Eccles. 10. 16.

† Heb. lift up the hand.
† Heb. binder up.

* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

† Heb. done to him.

‖ Or, they which call thee happie.
† Heb. swallow up.

‖ Or, hurt.

† Heb. deceiving with their eyes.
‖ Or, tripping nicely.
† Heb. make naked.

‖ Or, net-work.
‖ Or, sweet balls.
‖ Or, spangled ornaments.
† Heb. bowes of the soul.

† Heb. might.

‖ Or, emptied
† Heb. wasted

† Heb. let thy name be called upon us.
‖ Or, take thou away.
† Heb. beauty and glory.
† Heb. for the escaping of Israel
‖ Or, to life.

* Exod. 13. 21.
‖ Or, above
† Heb. a covering.

loved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirle-winde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeare that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore moved at the voice of him that cried, & the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, Here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

* Jer.2.21. Mat.21.33. Mar.12.1. Luk.20.9.
† Heb. *the horne of the sonne of oyl.*
‖ Or, *made a wall about it.*
† Heb. *hewed.*

† Heb. *for a treading.*

† Heb. *plant of his pleasures.*
† Heb. *a scab.*

* Mic.2.2.

‖ Or, *this is in mine eares saith the LORD, &c.*
† Heb. *if not, &c.*

* Prov. 23. 29, 30.
‖ Or, *pursue them.*

† Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*

* Chap.2.9, 11, 17.

‖ Or, *the holy God.*
† Heb. *the God the holy.*

† Heb. *that say concerning evil, his good, &c.*
* Prov 3.7. Rom.12.16.
† Heb *before their face.*

* Prov.17.15.

† Heb. *the tongue of fire.*

§ Or, *distresse.*
‖ Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*

* Joh.12.41.

‖ Or, *the skirts thereof.*

† Heb. *this cried to this.*
* Rev.4.8.
† Heb. *his glorie is the fulnesse of the whole earth.*
‖ Heb. *three foulds.*
† Heb. *cut off.*

† Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.*

† Heb. *caused it to touch.*

* Gen 1.26.
† Heb. *behold me.*
* Mat.13.14. Mar.4.12. Luk.8.10. John 12.40. Act.28.26. Rom.11.8.
‖ Or, *without ceasing, &c.*
† Heb *heare ye in hearing, &c.*
† Heb. *desolate with desolation.*

‖ Or, *when it is returned and hath been broused.*
‖ Or, *stock, or stemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to chooſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed. 17 His judgement is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſonne of Jotham, the ſonne of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, king of Iſrael, went up towards Jeruſalem to warre againſt it, but could not prevail againſt it.

* 2.Kin 16.5.

2 And it was told the houſe of David, ſaying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

† Heb. reſteth on Ephraim.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto Iſaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high way of the fullers field:

‖ That is, *the remnant ſhall return.*
* 2.Kin.18.17.
‖ Or, *cauſe-way.*

4 And ſay unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tails of theſe ſmoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. *let not thy heart be tender.*

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſonne of Remaliah have taken evil counſel againſt thee, ſaying,

6 Let us go up againſt Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, *even* the ſonne of Tabeal.

‖ Or, *waken.*

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and five yeares ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. *from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, *do ye not beleeve? it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.*

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD ſpake again unto Ahaz, ſaying,

† Heb. *and the Lord added to ſpeak.*

11 Aſk thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God, ‖ aſk it either in the depth, or in the height above.

‖ Or, *make thy petition deep.*

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſk, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid, Heare ye now, O houſe of David, *Is it* a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelf ſhall give you a ſigne, * Behold, a virgin ſhall conceive, and bear a ſonne, and ‖ ſhall call his name Immanuel.

* Matth.1.23. Luke 1.31.
‖ Or, *thou, O virgin, ſhalt call.*

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the evil, and chooſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the evil, and chooſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers houſe, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie, that *is* in the uttermoſt part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ buſhes.

‖ Or, *commendable trees.*

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhave with a * raſour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

* 2.Kin.19.35.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nouriſh a young cow, and two ſheep:

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe for the abundance of milk *that* they ſhall give, he ſhall eat butter: for butter and hony ſhall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. *in the midſt of the land.*

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* every place ſhall be, where there were a thouſand vines, at a thouſand ſilverlings, it ſhall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows ſhall *men* come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that ſhall be digged with the mattock, there ſhall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz, he propheſieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdues by Aſſyria. 5 Judah likewiſe for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements ſhall be unreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD ſaid unto me, Take thee a great roul, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. *in making ſpeed to the ſpoil, he haſteneth the prey.* Or, *make ſpeed, &c.*

2 And I took unto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Uriah the prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. *approached unto.*

4 For before the childe ſhall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

‖ Or, *he thus before the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches, &c.*

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, ſtrong and many, *even* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his chanels, & go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſſe through Judah, he ſhall overflow and go over, he ſhall reach even to the neck, and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. *the fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretchings out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelves, & ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, *yet.*

10 Take counſel together, and it ſhall come to nought; ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

† Heb. *in ſtrength of hand.*

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuary; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a ginne, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

* Chap.28.16. Luke 2.34. Rom.9.33. 1.Pet.2.8.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

* Matth.21.44 Luke 20.18.

16 Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael; from the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Heb.2.13.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you, Seek unto them

them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darknesse.

* Luk.16.29. † Heb. no morning.

CHAP. IX.

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitencie.

NEvertheless, the dimnesse *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

‖ Or, populous.

2 * The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

* Matth.4.16. Ephes.5.14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

‖ Or, to him.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, when thou brakest. * Judg.7.22. Chap.10.26.

5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in bloud, ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c. ‖ Or, and it was, &c. † Heb. meat.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * sonne is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

* Joha 3.16.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

* Luk.1.32,33. * 2.King.19.31. Chap.37.32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

† Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

† Heb. with whole mouth. * Chap.5.25. and 10.4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and ‖ they that are led of them, are † destroyed.

‖ Or, they that call them blessed. ‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them. † Heb. swallowed up.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖ Or, villany.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devoure the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† Heb. meat.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

† Heb. eat.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed:

‖ Or, to the writers that write grievousnesse.

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

* Chap.5.25. and 9.12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, woe to the Assyrian † Heb. Asshur. ‖ Or, the rod.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

* 2.Kin.18.24, 33. and 19.10, &c.

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

* 2.Kin.19.31. † Heb. visit upon. † Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisedome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self, as if it were* no wood.

‖ Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. ‖ Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devoure his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, †both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

† Heb. *from the soul, and even to the flesh.*

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

† Heb. *number.*

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: *the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnes.

* Rom. 9. 27.
† Heb. *in*, or *amongst.*
* Chap. 28. 22.
‖ Or, *in.*

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of *Egypt.

‖ Or, *but he shall lift up his staff for thee.*
* Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

* Judg. 7. 25. Chap. 9. 4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† Heb. *shall remove.*

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

† Heb. *cry shrill with thy voice.*

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, & Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, *mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Acts 13. 23.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisedome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

† Heb. *sent*, or *smell.*

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and ‖ reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: & he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‖ Or, *argue.*
* Job 4. 9. 2. Thess. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

* Chap. 65. 25.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, *adder.*

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15. 12.
† Heb. *glory.*

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. *wings.*

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, †and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. *the children of the east.*
† Heb. *Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.*
† Heb. *the children of Ammon their obedience.*

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

† Heb. *in shoes.*

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15. 2. Psal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1. Chro. 16. 8. Psal. 105. 1.
‖ Or, *proclaim his name.*

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

† Heb. *inhabitress.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called

called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stirre up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellencie, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lye there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ † owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall daunce there.

22 And † the wilde beasts of the ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time *is* neare to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull restauration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation over Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this ‖ proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the ‖ golden citie ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † ‖ chiefones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the starres of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderneſſe, and destroyed the cities thereof, *that* ‖ opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glorie, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *&* slain thy people: * the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This

† Heb. *the ilet-nesse of.*

‖ Or, *fall down.*

† Heb. *wonder.* † Heb. *every man at his neighbour.* † Heb. *faces of the flames.*

* Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2.31. and 3.15. Matth. 24.29. Mark 13.24. Luk. 21.25.

* Psal. 137.9.

† Heb. *as the over throwing* * Gen. 19.24. Jer. 50.40.

† Heb. *Ziim.* † Heb. *Ochim.* ‖ Or, *ostriches.* † Heb. *daughters of the owl.* † Heb. *Iim.* ‖ Or, *palaces.*

† Heb. *that had taken them captives.*

‖ Or, *taunting speech.* ‖ Or, *exactresse of gold.*

† Heb. *a stroke without removing.*

‖ Or, *the grave.*

† Heb. *leaders.* ‖ Or, *great goats.*

‖ Or, *O day-starre.*

‖ Or, *did not let his prisoners loose homeward.*

* Job 18.19. Psal. 21.10. and 37.28. and 109.13. * Exod. 20.5. Mat. 23.35.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſannull *it?* and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?

28 In the yeare that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt-born of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina *art* diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte *and* ‖ brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhall howl, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *ſhall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeares old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping ſhall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe up a cry of † deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, ſhall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The judgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ † Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird ‖ caſt out of the neſt: *ſo* the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counſel, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy * ſhall the throne be ‖ eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *ſhall* not *be* ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye ‖ mourn, ſurely *they are* ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are ‖ ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the ſhouting for thy ſummer fruits, and for thy harveſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in *their* preſſes; I have made *their vintage*-ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray, but he ſhall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall *and* ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Iſrael are threatned.* 6 *A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry.* 9 *The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The woe of Iſraels enemies.*

THE burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forſaken: they ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the glory of Jacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſt-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm; and it ſhall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough: foure *or* five in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his maker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy one of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images)

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſalvation,

‖ Or, adder.

‖ Or, he ſhall *not be alone.*
‖ Or, *aſſemblies*
* Pſal.87.5. and 102.16.
‖ Or, *betake themſelves unto it.*

‖ Or, *cut off.*

* Jer.48.37,38. Ezek.7.18.

† Heb. *deſcend ing into weeping:* or, *coming down with weeping.*

‖ Or, *to the borders thereof, even as an heifer.*
* Jer.48.5,34.

† Heb. *breaking*
† Heb. *deſolations.*

‖ Or, *valley of the Arabians.*

† Heb. *additions*

‖ Or, *Petra.*
† Heb. *a rock.*

‖ Or, *a neſt forſaken.*

† Heb. *bring.*

† Heb. *carriage.*
† Heb. *the oppreſſers down.*
* Dan.7.14,27 Mic.4.7. Luk.1.33.
‖ Or, *prepared.*

* Jer.48.29.

* Jer.48.30.

‖ Or, *murmur.*

‖ Or, *ſhurle-bird*

‖ Or, *ſhe alarm'd fallen upon, &c.*
* Jer.48.33.

‖ Or, *rattlings*

‖ Or, *from it to it*

vation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips:

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harveſt *ſhall be* ‖ a heap in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but God ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ † a nation meted out and troden down; ‖ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

5 For afore the harveſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

THE burden of Egypt: behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour; city againſt city, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſel thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers farre away, *and* the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſowen by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works ſhall be confounded.

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces *and* ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſel of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, *even* ‖ † they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelf; becauſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak † the language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a ſaviour and a great one, and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it;

2 At

‖ Or, *removed in the day of inheritance, and there ſhall be deadly ſorrow.*
‖ Or, *noiſe.*
‖ Or, *many.*
‖ Or, *whiſtle down.*
‖ Or, *outſpread and poliſhed*
‖ Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down*
† Heb. *a nation of line line, and treading under foot.*
‖ Or, *whoſe land the rivers deſpiſe.*
‖ Or, *regard my ſet dwelling.*
‖ Or, *after rain.*
‖ Or, *outſpread and poliſhed.*
† Heb. *mingle.*
† Heb. *ſhall be emptied.*
† Heb. *ſwallow up.*
‖ Or, *ſhut up.*
† Heb. *and ſhall not be.*
‖ Or, *white works.*
† Heb. *foundations.*
† Heb. *of living things.*
‖ Or, *governours.*
† Heb. *corners.*
† Heb. *a ſpirit of perverſities.*
† Heb. *the lip.*
‖ Or, *of Heres, or, of the ſunne.*

408

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeares *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

† Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*

† Heb. *the captivity of Egypt.*

† Heb. *nakedness.*

‖ Or, *country.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† Heb. *hard.*

‖ Or, *my minde wandered.*

† Heb. *put.*

‖ Or, *cried as a lion.*

* Hab. 2. 1.

‖ Or, *every night*

* Jer. 51. 8. Revel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

† Heb. *sonne.*

‖ Or, *bring ye.*

‖ Or, *for fear.*

† Heb. *from the face.*

† Heb. *bows.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisedome, and worldly joy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnas deprivation, 20 and Eliakims, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a joyous citie: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the citie of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with † a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and

† Heb. *of the bow.*

* Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1.

† Heb. *I will be bitter in weeping.*

† Heb. *make naked.*

† Heb. *the choice of thy valleys.*

‖ Or, *towards.*

‖ Or, *O her.*

‖ Or, *the Lord who covered thee with excellent covering, & clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c.* vers. 18.

† Heb. *the captivity of a man.*

† Heb. *large of spaces.*

* Job 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7.

and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖ Or, instruments of viols.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

† Heb. silent.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she *is* a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *citie*, whose antiquitie *is* of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carrie her † a farre off to sojourn.

† Heb. from a farre off.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffiquers *are* the honourable of the earth?

† Heb. to pollute

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. girdle.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandement ‖ against † the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant man. † Heb. Canaan. ‖ Or, strengths.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventie yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventie yeares † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

409

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‖ Or, prince. * Hos. 4.9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughtie people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. the heights of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, & they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merrie-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Jer. 7.34 and 16.9. and 25.10 Ezek. 26.13. Hos. 2.11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

‖ Or, valleys.

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. leannesse to me, or my secret to me.

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Jer. 48.43, 44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

† Heb. visit upon.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. ‖ Or, sound wanting.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

* Chap. 13.10. Ezek. 32.7. Joel. 2.31. and 3.15.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne

410

‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heap; of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needie in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Heb. *swallow up*

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

† Heb *covered.*

* 1. Cor. 15, 54.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Revel. 7, 17. and 21, 4.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden down under him, even as straw is ‖ troden down for the dunghill.

‖ Or, *threshed.*

‖ Or, *threshed in Madmenah.*

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong citie, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† Heb. *truths.*

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

† Heb. *peace, peace.*

‖ Or, *thought, or imagination*

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

† Heb. *the rock of ages.*

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty citie he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them.

‖ Or, *towards thy people.*

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us.

‖ Or, *for us.*

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* farre *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

† Heb. *secret speech.*

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neare the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † bloud, and shall no more cover her slain.

* Micah 1, 3.

† Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‖ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

‖ Or, *crossing like a barre.*

2 In that day, sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battell? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together.

‖ Or, *march against.*

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

† Heb. *according to the stroke of those.*

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east winde.

‖ Or, *when thou sendest it forth.*

‖ Or, *when he removeth it.*

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk stones,

stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖images shall not stand up.

‖ Or, *sun-images.*

10 Yet the defenced citie *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernes: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennes. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Heb. *broken.*

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Heb. *with feet.*

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

† Heb. *swalloweth.*

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place *clean.*

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

† Heb. *the hearing.*

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

‖ Or, *hath been*

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

† Heb. *stammerings of lip.* * 1. Cor. 14. 21. ‖ Or, *he hath spoken.*

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth, shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118. 22. Matth. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Heb. *a treading down to it.*

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

‖ Or, *when he shall make you to understand doctrine.*

20 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it.*

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1. Chron. 14. 11. * Josh. 10. 12. 2. Sam. 5. 25. 1. Chron. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ‖ the principall wheat, and the appointed barley and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, *the wheat in the † principall place and barley in the appointed place.*

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ Or, *spelt.* † Heb. *border.*

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

‖ Or, *he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiablenesse of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

‖ WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* David dwelt! adde ye yeare to yeare; let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, *Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God.* ‖ Or, *of the citie.* † Heb. *cut off the heads.*

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Heb. *peep, or chirp.*

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible

ones ſhall be as chaff that paſſeth away: yea it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorm and tempeſt, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, even all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dream of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoul is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his ſoul hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

‖ Or, *take your pleaſure and riot.*

9 ¶ Stay your ſelves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the ſpirit of deep ſleep, and hath cloſed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the ſeers hath he covered.

† Heb. *heads.*

11 And the viſion of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‖ book that is ſealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed:

‖ Or, *letter.*

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Matth. 15.8. Mark. 7.6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongſt this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

† Heb. *I will adde.* * Jer. 49.7. Obad. ver. 8. 1. Cor. 1.19.

15 Wo unto them that ſeek deep to hide their counſel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, & they ſay, * Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

* Eccluſ. 23.18.

16 Surely your turning of things upſide down ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

* Chap. 45.9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meek alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* joy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy one of Iſrael.

† Heb. *ſhall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob, Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my name, and ſanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

† Heb. *ſhall know underſtanding.*

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt. 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fierie flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their ſtrength *is* to ſit ſtill.

‖ Or, *to her.*

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

† Heb. *the latter day.*

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not; and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things, ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, propheſie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aſide out of the path, cauſe the holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy one of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and perverſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

‖ Or, *fraud.*

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of † the potters veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare, ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. *the bottle of potters.*

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength; and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee: and we will ride upon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſigne on an hill.

‖ Or, *a tree bereft of branches, or boughs or a maſt.*

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgement; * bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers

‖ Or, *oppreſſion.*

teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fanne.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, & upon every † high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the sunne shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion.* 8 *He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, & trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy one of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ † discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ † his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdome.* 9 *Desolation is foreshown.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; & the eares of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devises to destroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ when the needie speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, heare my voice ye careles daughters, give eare unto my speech

10 Many † dayes and yeares shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loyns.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous citie:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the citie shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dennes for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and * the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forrest, ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

† Heb. *the graven images of thy silver.* † Heb. *scatter.*

‖ Or, *savoury.* † Heb. *leavened*

† Heb. *lifted up*

‖ Or, *and the grievousnesse of flame.* † Heb. *heaviness.*

† Heb. *rock.* † Heb. *the glory of his voice.*

† Heb. *every passing of the rod founded.* † Heb. *cause to rest upon him.* ‖ Or, *against them.* † Heb. *from yesterday.*

† Heb. *remove.*

‖ Or, *multitude.*

* Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. *the works of his gold.*

‖ Or, *for fear of the sword.* † Or, *tributarie.* † Heb. *for melting*, or *treasure.* ‖ Or, *his strength.* † Heb *rock shall passe away for fear.*

† Heb. *hearie.*

† Heb. *hastie.*

‖ Or, *eloquently.*

‖ Or, *when he speaketh against the poore in judgement.* ‖ Or, *he established.*

† Heb. *dayes above a yeare.*

† Heb. *the fields of desire.*

‖ Or, *burning upon, &c.*

‖ Or, *clifts and watch-towers.*

* Chap. 29. 17.

‖ Or, *in the citie shall be utterly abased.*

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement & righteouſnes.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſalvation: the fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

† Heb. *ſalvations.*

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

‖ Or, *meſſengers.*

8 The high wayes lie waſte, the wayfaring man ceaſeth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* ‖ hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Bashan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits.*

‖ Or, *withered away.*

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaff, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall devoure you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † bloud, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

* Pſal. 15. 2. and 24. 4.
† Heb. *in righteouſneſſes*
† Heb. *uprightneſſes*
‖ Or, *deceits.*
† Heb. *bloods.*

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks, bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

† Heb. *heights, or high places.*

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Heb. *the land of farre diſtances.*

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: * Where *is* the ſcribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

* 1 Cor. 1. 20.
† Heb *weigher.*

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, *that thou canſt* not underſtand.

‖ Or, *ridiculous.*

20 Look upon Zion the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* ſhall not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place † of broad rivers *and* ſtreams; wherein ſhall go no galley with oars, neither ſhall galliant ſhip paſſe thereby.

† Heb *broad of ſpaces or hands.*

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king, he will ſave us.

† Heb. *ſtatute-maker.*

23 ‖ Thy tackings are looſed, they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſail: then is the prey of a great ſpoil divided; the lame take the prey.

‖ Or, *they have forſaken thy packlings.*

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſick: the people that dwell therein *ſhall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the propheſie.

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlain alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtink ſhall come up out of their carcaſes, and the mountains ſhall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the hoſt of heaven ſhall be diſſolved, and the heavens ſhall be * rolled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſt ſhall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, & as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

* Revel. 6. 14.
* Revel. 6. 13.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven: behold it ſhall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curſe to judgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatnes, *and* with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns ſhall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land ſhall be ‖ ſoaked with bloud, & their duſt made fat with fatnes.

‖ Or, *thinceroſ.*
‖ Or, *drunken.*

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the year of recompenſes for the controverſie of Zion.

* Chap. 63. 4.

9 And the ſtreams thereof ſhall be turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day; * the ſmoke thereof ſhall go up for ever: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for ever and ever.

* Revel 18. 18. and 19. 3.

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owl alſo and the raven ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out upon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

* Zeph. 2. 14. Revel. 18. 2.
‖ Or, *pelican.*

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none *ſhall be* there, and all her princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thorns ſhall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof, and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls.

‖ Or, *oſtriches.*
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

14 † The wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with † the wilde beaſts of the iſland, and the ſatyre ſhall crie to his fellow, the ‖ ſhrichowl alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelf a place of reſt.

† Heb. *Ziim.*
† Heb. *Iiim.*
‖ Or, *night-monſter.*

15 There ſhall the great owl make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather under her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall fail, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his ſpirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for ever, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flouriſhing of Chriſts kingdome. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the goſpel.

THE wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the eares of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖ but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own doung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.*

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, & he shall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will

* Heb. 12. 12.
† Heb. *hasty*.
* Mat. 9. 27, &c. and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30, &c. and 21. 14.
* Joh. 9. 6, 7.
* Matth. 11. 5. Mar. 7. 32, &c.
* Matth. 11. 5. and 15. 30. and 21. 14.
Joh. 5. 8, 9.
Acts 3. 2, &c. and 8. 7. and 14. 8, &c.
* Mat. 9. 32, 33. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.
* Joh. 7. 38, 39.
‖ Or, *a court for reeds, &c.*
‖ Or, *for he shall be with them.*
* Chap. 51. 11.

* 2 Kin. 18. 13. 2 Chron. 32. 1.

‖ Or, *secretary.*

† Heb. *a word of lips.*
‖ Or, *but counsel and strength are for the warre.*
* Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

‖ Or, *hostages.*

* 2 King. 19. 1, &c.

‖ Or, *provocation.*

† Heb. *found.*

‖ Or, *put a spirit into him.*

will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb. *lands.*

19 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† Heb *given.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſervants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖ the forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb. *by the hand of thy ſervants.*

† Heb. *the talneſſe of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre-trees thereof.*

‖ Or, *the forreſt and his fruitfull field.*

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, *fenced and cloſed.*

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, *haſt thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?*

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmaied and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

† Heb. *ſtort of hand.*

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, *ſitting.*

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will *I* put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. *the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.*

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

‖ Heb. *the eſcaping.*

* 2. Kin. 19. 31. Chap. 9. 7.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, & ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

* 2. Kings. 20. 6.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians a hundred and foureſcore & five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

* 2. Kin. 19. 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſonne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankſgiving.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

* 2. King. 20. 1. 2. Chr. 32. 24.

† Heb. *give charge concerning thy houſe.*

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. *with great weeping.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Heb. *degrees by or with the ſunne.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, *from the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, *eaſe me.*

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things *men* live, and in all theſe things *is* the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

‖ Or, *as my peace came great bitterneſſe.* † Heb. *thou haſt loved me from the pit.*

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe; but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death can*not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter upon the boyl, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-ba adan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures.* 3 *Iſaiah underſtanding there of, foretelleth the Babyloniſh captivity.*

* 2 Kings 20. 12, &c.

AT * that time Merodach baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, *ſpices.* ‖ Or, *jewels.* † Heb. *veſſels, or inſtruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore untill this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the goſpel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptiſt.* 9 *The preaching of the Apoſtles.* 12 *The propheſt by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomparableneſſe,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

† Heb. *to the heart.* ‖ Or, *appointed time.*

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

* Matth 3 3. Mark, 1. 3. Luk. 3. 4. Joh. 1. 23.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

‖ Or, *a ſtraight place.* ‖ Or, *a plain place.*

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof, *is* as the flower of the field.

* Job 14. 2. Pſal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. Jam. 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

* Joh. 12. 34. 1. Pet. 1. 25.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; ‖ O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖ Or, *O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.* ‖ Or, *O thou that telleſt good tidings to Jeruſalem.* ‖ Or, *againſt the ſtrong.*

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

* Chap. 62. 11. ‖ Or, *recompenſe for his work.*

11 He ſhall * feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently leade thoſe ‖ that are with young.

* Ezek. 34. 23. Joh. 10. 11. ‖ Or, *that give ſuck.*

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hills in a balance?

† Heb. *a three.*

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counſeller hath taught him?

* Wiſd. 9. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1. Cor. 2. 16. † Heb. *man of his counſel.*

14 With whom took he counſel, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † underſtanding?

† Heb. *made him underſtand.* † Heb. *underſtandings.*

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

* Dan 4. 32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

* Acts 17. 29.

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that † *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

† Heb. *is poore of oblation.*

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth

‖ Or, *him that ſitteth, &c.*

* ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:
23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.
24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſown, yea their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.
25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy one?
26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that *he is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.
27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?
28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * *there is* no ſearching of his underſtanding.
29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.
30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.
31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall †renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neare, then let them ſpeak: let us come neare together to judgement.
2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bow.
3 He purſued them *and* paſſed † ſafely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.
4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.
5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came.
6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.
7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖goldſmith, *and* he that ſmooteth *with* the hammer ‖ him that ſmote the anvil, ‖ ſaying, It *is* ready for the ſodering: & he faſtened it with nails *that* it ſhould not be moved
8 But thou Iſrael *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom I have * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.
9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou *art* my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.
10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.
11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtrive with thee, ſhall periſh.
12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not finde them, *even* †them that contended with thee: †they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.
13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.
14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Iſrael: I will help thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael.
15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing inſtrument having † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountains, and beat *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hills as chaff.
16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall carry them away, and the whirlwinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy one of Iſrael.
17 *When* the poore and needy ſeek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.
18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.
19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the cedar, the ſhittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will ſet in the deſert the firre-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:
20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Iſrael hath created it.
21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring forth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the king of Jacob.
22 Let them bring *them* forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they *be*, that we may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.
23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.
24 Behold, ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooſeth you.
25 I have raiſed up *one* from the north, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the ſunne ſhall he call upon my name, and he ſhall come *upon* princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.
26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that ſheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.
27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jeruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.
28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongſt them, and *there was* no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could † anſwer a word.
29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Chriſt, graced with meekneſſe and conſtancie. 5 Gods promiſe unto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his goſpel. 19 He reproveth the people of unreadineſſe.

BEhold * my ſervant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my ſoul * delighteth: I have put my ſpirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.
2 He ſhall not cry, nor lift up, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreet.
3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break: and the ‖ ſmoking flax ſhall he not † quench: he ſhall bring forth judgement unto truth.
4 He ſhall not fail, nor be † diſcouraged, till he have ſet judgement in the earth: and the iſles ſhall wait for his law.
5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and ſtretched them out; he that ſpread forth

* Pſal.104.2.
* Job 12 21. Pſal.107.40.
* Pſal.147.5.
† Heb. *change.*
† Heb. *righteouſneſſe.*
† Heb. *in peace.*
* Chap.43.10. and 44 6. and 48.12. Revel.1.17. and 22.13.
† Heb. *be ſtrong.*
‖ Or, *founder*
‖ Or, *the ſmiting.*
‖ Or, *ſaying of the ſoder, it is good.*
* Deut.7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. Pſal.135.4. Chap.43.1. and 44.1.
* 2.Chro.20.7. Jam.2.23.
* Exod.23.22. Chap.60.12. Zech.12.3.
† Heb. *the men of thy ſtrife*
† Heb. *the men of thy contention.*
† Heb. *the men of thy warre.*
‖ Or, *ſmoothing.*
† Heb. *quench it.*
† Heb. *broken.*
* Chap.35.7. and 44.3.
* Pſal.107.35.
† Heb. *cauſe it come neare.*
† Heb. *ſet our heart upon them.*
‖ Or, *worſe than nothing.*
‖ Or, *worſe than of a nigh.*
* Matth.12.18. * Matth.3.17. and 17.5. Ephel.1.6.
‖ Or, *dimly burning.*
† Heb. *quench it.*
† Heb. *broken.*

forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and ſpirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in darknes out of the priſon-houſe.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and † all that is therein; the iſles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre up jealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall cry; yea, roar; he ſhall ‖ prevail againſt his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been ſtill *and* refrained my ſelf: *now* will I crie like a travailing woman, I will deſtroy and † devoure at once.

15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers iſlands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

17 ¶ They ſhall be turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed that truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Heare ye deaf, & look ye blinde, that ye may ſee.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my ſervant? or deaf, as my meſſenger *that* I ſent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS ſervant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou obſerveſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and ſpoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-houſes: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

23 Who among you will give eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil, and Iſrael to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, againſt whom we have ſinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battel: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promiſes.* 3 *He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproveth the people as inexcuſable.*

BUT now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Iſrael, thy ſaviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt, and gather thee from the weſt.

6 I will ſay to the north, Give up; and to the ſouth, Keep not back: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring forth their witneſſes, that they may be juſtified: or let them heare and ſay, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſervant whom I have choſen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and underſtand that I *am* he: before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD, and beſide me there is no ſaviour.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed, when *there was* no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall † let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their †nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry *is* in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the creatour of Iſrael, your king.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which maketh a way in the ſea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power, they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

21 This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices. I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I

---

* Chap. 49.6. Luk 2.32. Act. 13.47.
* Chap. 61.1. Luk. 4.18. Heb. 2.14,15.
* Chap. 9.2.
* Chap. 48.11.

† Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*

‖ Or, *behave himſelf mightily.*
† Heb. *ſwallow or ſuck up.*

† Heb. *into ſtraightneſſe.*
* Pſal. 97.7. Chap. 1.29. & 44.11. & 45.16.

* Rom. 2.22.

‖ Or, *him.*

‖ Or, *in ſnaring all the young men of them.*
† Heb. *a treading.*
† Heb. *for the after-time.*

‖ Or, *perſon.*
* Chap. 44.1,2. Jer. 30.10. and 46.27.

* Chap. 41.22, 23.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6.
‖ Or, *nothing formed of God.*
* Chap 45.21. & Hoſ. 13.4.

† Heb. *turn it back.*
* Job 9.12. Chap. 14.27.
† Heb. *barres.*

* Exod. 14.
* Joſh. 3.

* 2. Cor. 5.19. Revel. 21.5.

‖ Or, *oſtriches.*
† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
* Luk. 1.74,75.

† Heb. *lambes, or kids.*

† Heb. *made me drunk, or abundantly miſtreated.*

420

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will * poure water upon him that is thirsty, and flouds upon the dry ground: I will poure my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and*, they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have rosted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the

---

* Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

† Heb. *interpreters.*

‖ Or, *holy princes.*

* Chap. 41. 8. and 43. 1. Jer 30. 10. and 46. 27.

* Chap. 35. 7. Joel 2. 28. Joh. 7. 38. Act. 2. 18.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 48. 12. Revel. 1. 8, 17. and 22. 13.

* Deut 4. 35, 39 and 32. 39. 1. Sam 2. 2. Chap. 45. 5.

† Heb. *rock.*

† Heb. *desirable.*

* Psal. 115. 4, &c.

* Psal 97. 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 42. 17. and 45. 16.

* Jer 10. 3. Wisd. 13. 11.

‖ Or, *with an axe.*

‖ Or, *taketh courage.*

† Heb. *doted.*

† Heb. *feedeth to his heart.*

† Heb. *that which comes of a tree.*

† Heb. *wastes.*

* 2. Chron. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 45. 13.

‖ Or, *strength.*

* Deut 4. 35, 39 and 32. 39. Chap. 44. 8.

the skies poure down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy one of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neare together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neare, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

24 ‖ Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I † righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoup, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar haires will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsel from a farre country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neare my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 12 shall be unexpectable.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

421

† Heb. *their soul.*

* Chap. 40. 18, 25.

* Psal. 33. 11. Prov. 19 21. and 21. 30. Heb. 6. 17.

† Heb. *the man of my counsel.*

* Revel. 18. 7.

* Chap. 51. 19.

‖ Or, caused thee to turn away.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† Heb. *the morning thereof*.
† Heb. *expiate*

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the† astrologers, the starre gazers,† the monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

† Heb *viewers of the heavens*
† Heb. *that give knowledge concerning the moneths*.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

† Heb *their soule*.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophesies 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becaſe of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 He powerfully delivereth them out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

† Heb. *hard*.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

‖ Or, *for silver*.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

* Chap. 42. 8.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*; for how should *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. Revel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

‖ Or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out*.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves and heare: which among them hath declared these things; the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob.

* Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

* Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me; and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

† He.

† He

† He

* Ps

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ Or, *my reward*.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, *that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, *art thou a lighter thing that thou shouldest, &c.*
[Or, *desolations*.
* Chap. 42. 6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, *to him that is despised in soul*.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

* 2 Cor. 6. 2.

‖ Or, *raise up*.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkneſſe, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Chap. 42. 7

10 They

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highwayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride *doth*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * bloud, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the derelict ion of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neare that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversary? let him come neare to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm, defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neare; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart *is* my law,

---

* Revel. 7. 16.

Heb. from having compassion.

* Chap. 60. 4.

† Heb. bosome.

† Heb. nourishers.
† Heb. princesses.
* Psal. 72. 9.

† Heb. the captivity of the just.
† Heb. captivity.

* Rev. 14. 20. and 16. 6.
‖ Or, new wine.

* Num 11. 23. Chap. 59. 1.
* Exod 14. 21.
* Josh. 3. 16.

* Matt. 11. 28.

* John 14 31. Heb. 10. 5, &c. Phil 2. 8.
* Matt 26. 67. and 27. 26.

* Rom. 8. 33, 34. I cleare the maisters of my cause.

* John 9. 39.

* Psal 102. 26. Matt 24. 35.

* Psal. 37. 31.

424

* Matt.10.28. * fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like woll: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

* Psal.74.13,14. Ezek.29.3. * Exod.14.21. 10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over.

* Chap.35.10. 11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladnesse and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall be made * *as* grasse?

* Psal.78.6. * Chap.40.6. 1.Pet.1.24. 13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? & where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

‖ Or, *made* himself *ready*. 14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

* Jerem.31.35. 15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Chap.49.2,3. 16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

* Chap.52.1. 17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought up.

* Chap.47.9. † Heb. happened. † Heb. breaking 19 * These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sory for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

* Chap.51.17. * AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

* Gen.46.6. 5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* * blasphemed.

* Ezek.36.20, 23. Rom.2.24. 6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

* Nah.1.15. Rom.10.15. 7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

* Psal.98.2. Luk.3.6. * 2. Cor.6.17. Revel.18.4. 11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

† Heb. *gain* or *up*. ‖ Or, *prosper*. 13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

* Chap.53.3. 14 As many were astonied at thee; (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sonnes of men)

* Rom.15.21. 15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

* Joh.12.38. Rom.10.16. ‖ Or, *doctrine*. † Heb. *hearing*. * WHo hath beleeved our ‖† report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

* Chap.52.14. Mar.9.12. ‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from us*. † Heb. *as a hiding of faces from him*, or *from us*. 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

* Matt.8.17. ‖ Or, *tormented*. * Rom.4.25. 1.Cor.15.3. * 1.Pet.2.24. † Heb. *bruised*. † Heb. *hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him*. * Matt.26.63. and 27.12. Mark.14.61. and 15.5. Act.8.32. ‖ Or, *he was taken away by distresse & judgement: but*, or 3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖† we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* ‖* wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his *† stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement

and

and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

† Heb. was he stroke upon him.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

† Heb. deaths.
* 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 Joh. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, when his soul shall make an offering.

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* Mark. 15. 28. Luk. 22. 37.
* Luk. 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

* SIng O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

* Gal. 4. 27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

* Luk. 1. 32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

* Gen. 9. 11.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

* 1 Chron. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agats, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

* Joh. 6. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that believe.

HO,* every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

* John 7. 37.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

† Heb. weigh.

3 Encline your eare and come unto me: heare, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

* Act. 13. 34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall runne unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

† Heb. the man of iniquity.

† Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

* Chap. 35. 1.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the firre-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neare to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

‖ Or, equity.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people:

neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neare hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest *it*.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, & shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, & exact all your ‖ † labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse; ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast that I have chosen? * ‖ a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out; to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy reereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and

Chap. 2. 2.

Matt. 21. 13. Mar. 11. 17. Luk. 19. 46.

† Heb. *to his gathered.*

‖ Or, *dreaming, or talking in their sleep.*

† Heb. *strong of appetite.*

† Heb. *know not to be satisfied.*

† Heb. *men of kindnesse or godlinesse.*

* Psal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.

‖ Or, *from that which is evil.*

‖ Or, *go in peace.*

‖ Or, *before him.*

‖ Or, *among the oaks.*

* 2. King. 16. 4.

‖ Or, *hewed it for thy self larger then theirs.*

‖ Or, *thou provided st room.*

‖ Or, *thou rewardedst the king.*

‖ Or, *living.*

Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

† Heb. *perverse ways.*

Chap. 48. 22.

† Heb. *with the throat.*

‖ Or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.*

† Heb. *yeast.*

‖ Or, *ye fast not as this day.*

* Zech. 7. 5.

* Levit. 16. 29.

‖ Or, *to afflict his soul for a day.*

† Heb. *the bands of the yoke.*

† Heb. *broken.*

* Ezek. 18. 7.

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

† Heb. *shall go before thee up.*

and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkenesse *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Heb. droughts.
† Heb. *Ja*, or *Jeeve*.
* Chap. 61. 4.
* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sinne. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortned, that it cannot save: neither his eare heavie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perversnesse.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 * For he put on righteousnesse as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

† Heb. it was evil in his eyes.
* Chap. 63. 5.
* Eph. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
* Chap. 63. 6.
† Heb. recompenses.
* Rev. 12. 15.
‖ Or, put him to flight.
* Rom. 11. 26.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles. 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee,

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

‖ Or, be enlightned, for thy light cometh.
* Rev. 21. 24.
* Chap. 49. 18.
‖ Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.
‖ Or, wealth.
* Chap. 61. 6.
* Gal. 4. 26.
* Rev. 21. 25.
‖ Or, wealth.

† Heb. droughts.
† Heb. *Ja*, or *Jeeve*.
* Chap. 61. 4.
* Deut. 32. 13.
* Num. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2.
‖ Or, have made him weak.
* Chap. 1. 15.
* Job 15. 35. Psal. 7. 14.
‖ Or, adders.
‖ Or, that which is crushed, is as if there brake out a viper.
* Job 8. 14, 15.
* Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15.
† Heb. breaking.
‖ Or, right.
‖ Or, is astonished mad.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending unto thee; and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhall * bow themſelves down at the ſoles of thy feet; and they ſhall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Iſrael.

* Revel. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou haſt been forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſuck the milk of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſuck the breaſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy ſaviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring ſilver, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walls ſalvation, and thy gates praiſe.

19 * The ſunne ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moon give light unto thee; but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Revel. 21. 23. and 22. 5.

20 Thy ſunne ſhall no more go down, neither ſhall thy moon withdraw it ſelf: for the LORD ſhall be thine everlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous: they ſhall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

THE * ſpirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath ſent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound

* Luk. 4. 18.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for aſhes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall * build the old waſts, they ſhall raiſe up the former deſolations, and they ſhall repair the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flocks, and the ſonnes of the alien ſhall be your plowmen, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhall be named the prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelves.

* Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall have* double; and for confuſion they ſhall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: everlaſting joy ſhall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their offſpring among the people: all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they *are* the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroom † decketh *himſelf* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her ſelf* with her jewels.

† Heb. *decketh as a prieſt.*

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent deſire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the miniſters (unto which they are incited) in preaching the goſpel, 10 & preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, untill the righteouſneſſe thereof go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 * Thou ſhalt no more be termed, Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

* Hoſ. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
‖ That is, *my delight is in her.*
‖ That is, *married.*

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

† Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.*

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, *which* ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence,

‖ Or, *ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And give him no † reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

† Heb. *ſilence.*

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drink thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

† Heb. *if I give, &c.*

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, caſt up, caſt up the high way, gather out the ſtones, lift up a ſtandard for the people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

* Zech. 9. 9. Matth. 21. 5. Joh. 12. 15.
* Chap. 40. 10.
‖ Or, *recompence.*

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his church. 10 In his juſt wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſnes, mighty to ſave.

† Heb. *decked.*

2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Revel. 19. 13.

3 I have troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their bloud ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34. 8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I won-

wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely, they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, ‖ our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuarie.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us verie sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saved.* 11 *Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I * Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me:* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troup, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

15 And

---

* Chap. 59.16.
* Deut.7.7,8.
* Exod.15.24. Num.14.11. Psal.78.56. and 95.9.
* Exod. 14. 30. ‖ Or, *shepherds*. 21. Psal.77.20.
* Exod. 14.21. Josh.3.16.
* Deut.26.15.
‖ Or, *the multitude.*
‖ Or, *our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.*
† Heb. *thy name was not called upon thee.*
† Heb. *the fire of melting.*
* Psal.31.19. 1.Cor.2.9.
‖ Or, *seen a God besides thee which doth so for him, &c.*
* Psal.90.5,6.
† Heb. *melteth.*
* Psal.79.8.
* Rom.9.24, 25, 26. and 10.20. Eph.2.12,13.
† Heb. *upon bricks.*
‖ Or, *pieces.*
‖ Or, *anger.*
‖ Or, *Gad.*
‖ Or, *Meni.*
* Prov.1.24,&c. Chap.66.4. Jer.7.13.
† Heb. *breaking.*

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

* Chap. 66.22. 2.Pet.3.13. Revel.21.1. † Heb. *come upon the heart.*

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

* Rev.21.4.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeares old, but the sinner being an hundred yeares old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

† Heb. *shall make them continue long* or *shall wear out.*

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people; and mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

* Psal.32.5.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

* Chap.11.6,7.

25 The * wolf and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods severe judgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

*1 King 8. 27. 2.Chro.6.18. Acts.7.49. and 17.24.

THus saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

‖ Or, *kid.*

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines bloud: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

† Heb. *maketh a memorial of.*

‖ Or, *deceives.* * Prov.1.24. Chap.65.12. Jer.7.13.

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; * because when I called, none did answer, when I spake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

* Chap.5.19.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

‖ Or, *beget.*

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖ cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, *brightnesse*

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49.22. and 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *one after another.*

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles a farre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *coaches.*

21 And I will also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

* Exod.19.6. Chap.61.6. 1 Pet.2.9. Rev.1.6.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

* Chap.65.17. 2 Pet.3.13. Revel.21.1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

* Mark.9.44.

THE

THE BOOK OF THE prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His propheticall visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I *formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I ‖sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, *Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for *I am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have *put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to *root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the *north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will *call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day *a defenced citie, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt, & beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sinnes of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy *youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: *all that devoure him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that *brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the *law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* *yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the *fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave?* why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own *wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that *it is* an evil thing and bitter that thou hast

*Isa.49.1,5.
*Gal.1.15,16.
† Heb. gave.

*Exod.4.10.

*Ezek.3.9.
*Exod.3.12. Deut.31.6,8. Josh.1.5. Heb.13.6.
*Isa.6.9.
*Chap.5.14.
*Chap.18.7. 2.Cor.10.4,5.

† Heb. from the face of the north

*Chap.4.6.
† Heb. shall be opened.
*Chap.5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.

‖ Or, break to pieces.
*Isa.50.7. Chap.6.27. and 15.20.

‖ Or, for thy sake
*Ezek.16.8.

*Chap.12.14.

* Isa.63.9, 11, 13. Hos.13.4.

*Psal.78.58. and 106.38.

*Rom.3.20.

‖ Or, over to

*Chap.16.20.

*Psal.36.9. Chap.17.13. and 18.14.

† Heb. become a spoil
† Heb gave out their voice.

‖ Or, feed on thy crown. Deut.33.12. Isa.8.8.

*Isa.3.9. Hos.5.5.

haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord God of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖tranſgreſſe: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖*thou art* a ſwift dromedary traverſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father; and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: *have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the bloud of the ſouls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved, and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſinnes.

† THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with? in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the † ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the dayes of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return thou back-ſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-ſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walk any more after the ſtimagination of their evil heart.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Judah ſhall walk ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleaſant land, † a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turn away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, *ſerve.* 11a. 57.5,7. Chap. 3 6.
* Deut.15.17. Pſal.44.2. and 80.8. Iſa 5 1, &c. Matt 21.33. Mark.12.1. Luk.20.9.
* Job 9.30.
‖ Or, *O ſwift dromedary.*
‖ Or, *O wilde aſſe, &c.*
† Heb. *taught.*
† Heb. *the deſire of her heart.*
‖ Or, *reverſe it.*
‖ Or, *Is the caſe deſperate?*
‖ Or, *begotten me*
† Heb. *the hinder part of the neck.*
* Iſa.26.16.
* Iſa.45.20.
† Heb. *evil.*
* Chap. 11.13.
* Iſa.9.13. Chap.5.3.
* Matth.23. 29, &c.
* Verſ.5.
† Heb. *we have dominion.*
† Heb. *digging.*
† Heb. *ſaying.*
* Deut.24.4.
* Deut.21.19. Chap.9.22.
* Chap.6.15.
* Chap.2.20.
‖ Or, *ſum.*
† Heb. *in falſhood.*
* Pſal.86.15. and 103.8,9.
* Chap.23.4.
† Heb. *come upon the heart.*
‖ Or, *it be magnified.*
‖ Or *ſtubbornneſſe.*
‖ Or, *to.*
‖ Or, *cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.*
† Heb. *land of deſire.*
† Heb. *an heritage of glory, or beauty.*
† Heb. *from after me.*
† Heb. *friend.*

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

*Hoſ.14.1 22 *Return ye backſliding children, *and* I will heal your backſlidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vain *is ſalvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miſeries of Judah.

*Joel 2.12. IF thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remove.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liveth in truth, in judgement, and in righteouſneſſe; and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they *glory.

*2.Cor.10.17. 3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fallow ground, and ſow not among thorns.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem: leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

‖Or *ſtrengthen.* 6 Set up the ſtandard towards Zion: ‖ retire, ſtay not; for I will bring evil from the *north, and a great †deſtruction.

*Chap.1.13, 14,15. and 6.22 †Heb. *breaking* 7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte, without an inhabitant.

*Chap.6.26. 8 For this *gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

‖Or, *a fuller winde then thoſe* †Heb. *utter judgements.* 12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his chariots *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

*Iſa.1.16. 14 O Jeruſalem, *waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth *from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

*Chap 8.16. 16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal.107.17. Iſa.50.1. 18 *Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

*Iſa.22.4. Chap.9.1. †Heb. *the walls of my heart.* 19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at †my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* ſooliſh, they have not known me, *they are* ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding: they *are* wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; *yet will I not make a full end.

*Chap.5.18. 28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city *ſhall be* forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelf with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, *thy* lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life. †Heb. *eyes.*

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverſeneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 12 for their contempt of God, 25 & for their great corruption in the civill ſtate, 30 and eccleſiaſticall.

RUn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſweare falſly.

*Iſa.9.13. Chap.2.30. 3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

‖ Or, *deſerts.*

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖ evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces: becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their back-ſlidings † are increaſed.

†Heb. *are ſtrong.*

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

* Ezek. 22, 11.

8 *They were *as* fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 28. 15.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, *It is* not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine:

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

* Chap. 1. 9.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, *behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them.

* Deut. 28. 49. Chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

15 Lo, I will bring a* nation upon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31, 33

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

* Chap. 4. 27.

18 Nevertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap. 13. 22. and 16. 10.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, *Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

* Iſa. 6. 9. Matth. 13. 14. Joh. 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have eares and heare not.

† Heb. *heart.*

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it; and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

* Job 38. 10, 11. Pſal. 104. 9.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the *former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

* Deu. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, *they pry as fowlers lie in wait.*

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, ſo *are* their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ Or, *cup.*

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they judge not *the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needie do they not judge.

* Deut. 32. 15. * Iſa. 1. 23. Zoc. 7. 10.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ Or, *aſtoniſhment and filthineſſe.*

31 The prophets propheſie * falſly, and the prieſts ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* ſo: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

* Chap. 14, 14. and 23, 25, 26. Ezek. 13. 6.

‖ Or, *take into their hands.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Judah, 4 encourage themſelves. 6 God ſetteth them on work becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 20 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of Jeruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet up a ſigne of fire in Bethhaccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great deſtruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

‖ Or, *dwelling at home.*

3 The ſhepherds with their flocks ſhall come unto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre againſt her: ariſe and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadows of the evening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let us go by night, and let us deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ caſt a mount againſt Jeruſalem: this *is* the city to be viſited, ſhe *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

‖ Or, *powre out the engine of ſhot.*

7 *As a fountain caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednes: violence and ſpoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

* Iſa. 57. 20.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Jeruſalem, leſt my ſoul † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

† Heb. *be looſed or diſjoyned.*

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall throughly glean the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their* eare *is* uncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

* Chap. 7. 26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the aſſembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will ſtretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them even unto the greateſt of them, every one *is* given to *covetouſneſſe; and from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

* Iſa. 56. 11. Chap. 8. 10.

14 They have * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10.

† Heb. *breach or breach.*

15 Were

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and ſee, and aſk for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye ſhall finde * reſt for your ſouls: but they ſaid, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen over you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpoſe cometh there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the ſword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on every ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

27 I have ſet thee for a tower, *and* * a fortreſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and trie their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with ſlanders. *they are* * braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate ſilver ſhall *men* call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivitie.* 8 *He rejecteth their vain confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh,* 17 *he threatneth them for their idolatry.* 21 *He rejecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient.* 29 *He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet,* 31 *and the judgements for the ſame.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaim there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit adultery, and ſwear falſly, and burn incenſe unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have ſeen *it*, ſaith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? *do they* not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* a nation,

---

* Chap. 3. 3. and 8. 12.

* Iſa. 8. 20. Malac. 4. 4. Luk. 16. 29.
* Matth. 11. 29.

* Iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6, &c.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 10. 22.

* Chap. 4. 8. and 5. 14.

* Chap. 1 18. and 15 20.

* Ezek. 22. 18.

* Iſa. 1. 22. ‖ Or, *refuſe-ſilver.*

* Chap 18. 11. and 26. 13.

† Heb. *where-upon my name is called.*
* Iſa. 56. 7.
* Matth. 21. 13 Mark 11. 17. Luk. 19 46.
* 1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſal. 78. 60. Chap. 26. 6.
* Prov. 1. 24. Iſa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.
* 1. Sam 4. 10, 11. Pſal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. Chap. 26. 6.
* Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 11. 14 and 14. 11.
* Chap. 44. 19.
‖ Or, *frame, or workmanſhip of heaven.*
* Iſa. 1. 11. Chap. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.
† Heb. *concerning the matter of*
Deut. 6. 3. Exod 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12.
‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*
† Heb. *were.*
* 2. Chr. 36. 14
* Chap. 16. 12

that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the *high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burn their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes *come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the *carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to *cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sunne, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, *the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‖in vain made he *it*, the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 *‖The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to *covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us *water of ‖gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good *came*: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* *charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no *balme in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.

†OH *that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‖deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their

---

*Or, instruction.

*2. King. 23. 10. Chap. 19. 5.

†Heb. came it upon my heart.

*Chap. 19. 6.

*Psal. 79. 2. Chap. 16. 4. and 34. 20.

*Isa 24. 7. Chap 16. 9. and 25. 10. and 33. 11. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

*Isa. 1. 3.

‖Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.

*Chap. 6. 15.

‖Or, have they been ashamed, &c.

†Heb. the wisedome of what thing.

*Isa. 56. 11. Chap. 6. 13.

*Chap 6. 14. *Ezek. 13 10.

*Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15.

‖Or, in gathering I will consume.

*Isa. 5. 1. &c. *Matth. 21. 19. Luk. 13. 6. &c.

*Chap. 9. 15. and 23. 15.

‖Or, poison.

*Chap. 14. 19.

*Chap 4. 15.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

*Psal. 58. 4, 5.

†Heb. upon.

†Heb. because of the cruelty of them that are farre off.

*Chap. 46. 11.

†Heb. gone up.

†Heb. who will give my head, &c.

*Isa. 22. 4. Chap. 4 19.

*Chap. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6.

‖Or, friend.

‖Or, mock.

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: *one* ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe through *them*, neither can *men* heare the voice of the cattell, † both the fowl of the heavens and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jeruſalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may underſtand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what the land periſheth *and* is burnt up like a wildernesſe that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt *us* out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſt man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed with the uncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall compariſon of God and idols. 19 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be * born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O king of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlaſting king: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, *even* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Every man ‖ is * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, & *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanitie, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle *is* ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north countrey, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and a* * denne of dragons.

* Pſal. 12 2. and 120. 3.
* Pſal. 28. 3.
† Heb. *in the midſt of him.*
‖ Or, *wait for him.*
* Chap. 5. 9, 29.
‖ Or, *paſtures.*
‖ Or, *deſolate.*
† Heb. *from the firſt even to, &c.*
* Chap. 10. 22.
† Heb. *deſolation.*
‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*
* Chap. 8. 14. and 23. 15.
* Lev. 26. 33.
* 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.
† Heb. *viſit upon.*
† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or *having the corners of their hair polled.*
* Chap. 25. 23.
* Rom. 2. 28, 29.
† Heb. *ſtatutes or ordinances are vanitie.*
* Pſal. 115. 5.
* Iſa. 46. 1, 7.
* Iſa. 41. 23.
* Pſal. 86. 8, 10.
* Rev. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *it becometh thee.*
† Heb. *in one*, or *at once.*
* Iſa. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2.
† Heb. *God of truth.*
† Heb. *king of eternity.*
* Gen. 1. 1, 6. Chap. 51. 15.
‖ Or, *noiſe.*
‖ Or, *for rain.*
‖ Or, *is more brutiſh than to know.*
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.
* Chap. 51. 19.
† Heb. *inhabitreſſe.*
* Chap. 6. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.

438

* Prov.16.1. and 20.24.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the *way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

* Psa.6.1. and 38.1. Chap.30.11. † Heb. diminish me.

24 O LORD, *correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

* Psal.79.6.

25 *Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 & upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

* Deut.27.26. Gal.3.10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

* Lev.26.3,12.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut.7.12. † Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their eare, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

† Heb. to go forth of. * Prov.1.28. Isa.1.15. Chap.14.12. Ezek.8.18. Mic.3.4.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. evil.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

* Chap.2.28.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

† Heb. shame.

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee? ‖ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

* Chap.7.16. and 14.11. † Heb. evil. * Isa.1.11,&c. † Heb. what is to my beloved in my house? ‖ Or, when thy evil is,

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

† Heb. the tree with his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

* 1. Sam.16.7. 1. Chro.28.9. Psal.7.9. Chap.17.10. and 20.12. Revel.2.23.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Heb. visit upon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeare of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIGHTEOUS *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* ‖ let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

‖ Or, let me reason with the case with thee. * Job 21.7. Psal.37.1. and 73.3. Hab.1.4.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou *art* neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

† Heb. they go on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* 1 Sal.17.3. † Heb. with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

* Psal.107.34.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

* Chap.9.4. ‖ Or, they cried after thee fully. † Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearely beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. the love.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it ‖† crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

‖ Or, yelleth. † Heb. giveth out his voice. ‖ Or, talketh.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devoure.

‖ Or, confederate to come.

10 Many

10 Many paſtours have deſtroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

† Heb. *portion of deſire.*

11 They have made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devoure from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall have peace.

* Levit.26.16. Deut.28.38. Micah 6.15. Hag.1.6.

13 * They have ſown wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

* Deut. 30. 3. Chap.32. 37.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compaſſion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to ſwear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa.60.12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God preſigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and ariſe, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

10 This evil people which refuſe to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor have mercy, † but deſtroy them.

† Heb. *a man againſt his brother.*

† Heb. *from the ſhowing them.*

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkneſſe.

* Iſa.8.22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weep ſore, and runne down with teares, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam.1.2,16. and 2.18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your ſelves, ſit down; for your ‖ principalities ſhall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, *head-tires.*

19 The cities of the ſouth ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open *them*: Judah ſhall be carried away captive all of it, it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall † puniſh thee? (for thou haſt taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) ſhall not ſorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy skirts diſcovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

* Chap.5.19. and 16.10.

‖ Or, *ſ all violence ſhall be taken away.*

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to do evil.

† Heb. *taught.*

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD; becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I have ſeen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jeruſalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *ſhall it* once *be*?

† Heb. *after when yet?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine 7 cauſeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

† Heb. *the words of the dearths or reſtraints.*

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calved in the field, and forſook *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the winde like dragons; their eyes did fail becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou *it* for thy names ſake: for our back-ſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the ſaviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aſide to tarry for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon us.*

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Exod. 32. 10. chap. 7. 16. and 11. 14. * Prov 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4.

12 * When they faſt I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye have famine, but I will give you † aſſured peace in this place.

† Heb. *peace of truth.*

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my name, * I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie unto you a falſe viſion and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickedneſſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them; * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

* chap. 13. 17. Lament. 1. 16. and 2. 18.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖go about into a land that they know not.

‖ Or, *make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not*, chap. 5. 31. * chap. 8. 15.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8.

21 Do not abhorre *us*, for thy names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the heavens give ſhowers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

* Ezek. 14. 14. * Exod. 32. 11, 14. * 1. Sam. 7. 9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

* chap. 43. 11. Zech. 11. 9.

3 And I will appoint over them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth, to devoure and deſtroy.

* Levit. 26. 16. &c. † Heb. *families.*

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *I will give them for a removing.* * Deut 28. 25. chap. 24. 9. * 2. King. 21. 11.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemone thee? or who ſhall go aſide † to aſk how thou doeſt?

† Heb. *to aſk of thy peace,*

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

‖ Or, *whatſoever is dear.*

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them ‖againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the city.

‖ Or, *againſt the mother city a young man ſpoiling, &c.* or, *againſt the mother and the young men.*

9 She that hath born ſeven languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt, * her ſunne is gone down while *it was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 8. 9.

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

* Job 3. 1, &c. chap. 20. 14.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

‖ Or, *I will entreat the enemy for thee.*

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes, even in all thy borders.

* chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

* Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hoſts.

* Ezek. 3. 3. Revel. 10. 9. † Heb. *thy name is called upon me.*

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable

* chap. 30. 15.

incurable *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † fail?

† Heb. *be not ſure.*

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced braſen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but * they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27.
* Chap. 20. 11, 12.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God wil doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They ſhall die of * grievous deaths, they ſhall not * be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 15. 2.
* Chap. 25. 33.
* Pſal. 79. 2, Chap. 7. 33. and 34. 20.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

‖ Or, *mourning feaſt.*

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall *men* lament for them, nor * cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

* Levit. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1.

7 Neither ſhall *men* ‖ tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall *men* give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

‖ Or, *break bread.* Jer. 16. 7. Ezek. 24. 17.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride.

* Iſa. 24. 7, 8. Chap. 7. 34. and 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay unto thee, * Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our ſinne that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

* Chap. 5. 19. and 13. 22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

* Chap. 7. 26.
‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you favour.

* Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 64, 65.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

* Chap. 23. 7, 8.

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

* Job 24. 23. Prov. 5. 21. * Chap. 32. 19.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double; becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and * they *are* no gods?

* Chap. 2. 11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in men is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The ſalvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his propheſie. 19 He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.

THE ſinne of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

* Job 19. 24.
† Heb. *nail.*

2 Whilſt their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

* Judg 3. 7. Iſa. 1. 29.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

* Chap. 15. 13.

4 And thou, even † thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn for ever.

† Heb. *in thy ſelf.*

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, *in* a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 10. and 125. 1. Prov. 16. 20. Iſa 30. 18. * Pſal. 1. 3.

8 For he ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeare of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

‖ Or, *reſtraint.*

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. Pſal. 7. 9. Chap. 11. 20. and 20. 12.

11 *As* the partrige ‖ ſitteth *on* eggs, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

‖ Or, *gathereth young which ſhe hath not brought forth.*

12 ¶ A

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuary.

* Psal.73.27. Isa.1.28.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

* Chap.2.13.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

* Isa.5 19.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

* Chap.1.4, &c.

16 As for me, * I have not hastened from *being* a pastour † to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

† Heb. *after thee.*

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

* Psal 35.4. and 40. 14.

† Heb. *break them with a double breach*

* Chap.11.20.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

*Nehem.13 19

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and beare no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

* Exod.20.8. and 23.12 and 34 13 Ezek.20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their neck stiff, that they might not heare nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein;

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

* Chap. 22.4.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to beare a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgements threatned to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

‖ Or, *frames*, or *seats.*

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels.

‖ Or, *that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter*

† Heb. *returned and made.*

4 And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessel as seemed good to the potter to make *it.*

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

* Isa.45.9. Wisd.15.7. Rom.9.20.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

* Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

* Jonah 3. 10.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*2.King.17.13. Chap.7.3. and 25.5. and 35.15.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

* Chap 2 25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things, the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap. 3.18.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖ Or, *my field for a rock*, or *for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*

15 Because my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up.

* Chap. 2.13. and 17.13.

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

* Chap.6.16. * Chap 19 8. and 49. 13. and 50.13.

17 I will scatter them as with an east winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Malac.2.7.

‖ Or, *for the tongue.*

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † poure out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battell.

* Psal 109.10. † Heb. *poure them out.*

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Heb. *for death*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sinnes.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And

2 And go forth unto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the eaſt-gate, and proclaim there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

† Heb. *the fuore gate.*

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whoſoever heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. King. 21. 12.

4 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incenſe in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the bloud of innocents.

5 They have built alſo the high places of Baal, to burn their ſonnes with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſel of Judah and Jeruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their lives: and their * carcaſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16. 4.

8 And I will make this city * deſolate, and an hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the * fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat every one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeek their lives, ſhall ſtraiten them.

* Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Lament. 4. 10.

10 Then ſhalt thou break the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters veſſel that cannot † be made whole again, and they ſhall * bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place elſe to bury.

† Heb. *be healed.* * Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Judah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes upon whoſe * roofs they have burnt incenſe unto all the hoſt of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced againſt it; becauſe they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Jeremiah, reciveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the prieſt, who *was* alſo chief governour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah propheſied theſe things.

* 1. Chron. 24. 14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib.

‖ That is, *fear round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelf, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captive into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

* 2. King. 20. 17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall go into captivity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt prevailed: I am in deriſion daily, every one mocketh me.

‖ Or, *enticed.*

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence and ſpoil; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire ſhut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *ſtay*.

* Pſal. 39. 3. * Job 32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every ſide: Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we ſhall prevail againſt him, and we ſhall take our revenge on him.

† Heb. *every man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my perſecutours ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not * prevail, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * everlaſting confuſion ſhall never be forgotten.

* Chap. 15. 20. and 17. 18. * Chap. 23. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hoſts that * trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cauſe.

* Chap. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the ſoul of the poore from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ * Curſed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be bleſſed.

* Job 3. 3. chap. 15. 10.

15 Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noontide.

* Gen. 19. 25.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

* Job 3. 20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captivity. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings houſe.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent unto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre againſt us) if ſo be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

* Exod.6 6. 5 And I my self will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

* Chap 38.2. 9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and * his life shall be unto him for a prey.

* Chap.39. 18. and 45.5. 10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.3. † Heb. *judge.* 12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

† Heb *inhabitresse.* 13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Heb. *visit upon* * Prov.1.31. 14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

* Chap.21. 12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent bloud in this place.

* Chap. 17. 25. † Heb. *for David upon his throne.* 4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city? * Deut.29.24. 1.Kin.9.8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

* Levit.19.13. Deut.24.14,15 Hab.2.9. 13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

† Heb. *strengthened.* ‖ Or, *my windows.* 14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

‖ Or, *inwasion.* 17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent bloud, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and crie and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

† Heb. *prosperities.* 21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

† Heb. *inhabitresse.* 23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

† Heb. *lift up their mind.* 27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseith a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

* Ezek. 34.2. * WO be unto the pastours that destroy & scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

* Chap. 3.15. Ezek. 34.11, &c. 4 And I will set up * shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismaied, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 4.2. and 40.11. Chap. 33.14, 15. Dan. 9.24. Joh. 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

* Deut. 33.28. † Heb. Jehovah-tsidkenu. 6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, † The LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

* Chap. 16.14, 15. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

‖ Or, *cursing*. ‖ Or, *violence*. 10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dried up, and their ‖ course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *wayes* in the darkneſse: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *an absurd thing*. † Heb. *unsavoury*. 13 And I have seen ‖ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

‖ Or, *filthinesse*. 14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

* Isa. 1.9. 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.

* Chap. 8.14. and 9.15. ‖ Or, *hypocrisie*. 16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that propheſie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, * Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

* chap. 6.14. and 8.11. Ezek. 13.10. Zech 10.2. ‖ Or, *stubbornesse*. 18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

‖ Or, *secret*. * Chap. 30. 23. 19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30. 24. 20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Chap. 14. 14 and 27. 15. 21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they propheſied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

* Psal. 139 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3. 24 Can any * hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that propheſie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

* Judg 3. 7. and 8. 33, 34. † Heb. *with whom is*. 28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

* Deut. 18.20. Chap. 14. 14, 15 30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

‖ Or, *that smooth their tongues*. 31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖ that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that propheſie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *visit upon*. 34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I

gave you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an everlaſting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

* Chap. 20. 11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.*

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. King. 24. 12, &c. 2. Chro. 36. 10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Heb. *for badneſſe.*

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† Heb. *the captivity.*

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

* Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27. * Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32. 38. * chap. 29. 17.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil: (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drive them.

† Heb. *for removing or vexation.* * Deut. 28. 25. chap. 15. 4.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gave unto them & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews diſobedience to the prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the ſeventy yeares captivity,* 12 *and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the ſhepherds.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, that *was* the firſt yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Joſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you all his ſervants the prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

* chap. 29. 19. * 2. Kin. 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. and 35. 15. Jonah 3. 8.

5 They ſaid, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the north, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

† Heb. *I will cauſe to periſh from them.* * Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. Ezek. 26. 13. Hoſ. 2. 11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment; and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy yeares.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeventy yeares are accompliſhed, *that* I will † puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* 2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2. † Heb. *viſit upon.*

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

* Chap. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

* Job 21. 20. Pſal. 75. 8. Iſa. 51. 17.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

* Chap. 49. 7. &c. * Chap. 48. * chap. 49. 1.

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea,

* chap. 47. 4. ‖ Or, *regions by the ſea ſide.*

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners,

* chap. 49. 23. * chap. 49. 28. † Heb. *cut off into corners, or having the corners of the hair polled,* chap. 9. 26.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

* chap. 49. 31.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

* chap. 49. 34.

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be

be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the *city, †which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall *roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howl ye ſhepherds and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; *diminiſh not a word:

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may *repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this citie, as ye have heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your waves and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent bloud upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 *Micah the Moraſthite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

*1.Pet.4.17. † Heb. upon which my name is called.

*Joel 3.16. Amos 1,2.

*Chap.16.4.

*Chap.4.8. and 6.26. † Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter. † Heb. a veſſel of deſire. † Heb. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.

† Heb. a deſolation.

*Acts 20.27.

*Chap.18.8.

*1.Sam.4.12. Chap.7.12,14. Pſal.78.60.

‖ Or, at the doore.

† Heb. the judgement of death is for this man.

*Chap.7.3.

*Verſe 19.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

*Mic.1.1.

*Mica 3.12.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

† Heb. ſonnes of the people.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

‖ Or, *concerning their maſters, ſaying.*

4 And command them ‖ to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters,

* Dan 4.17,25.

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

* Chap.25.9. and 43.10.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, untill the very time of his land come; and *then* many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the nation and kingdome which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

† Heb. *dreams.*

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you?

* Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 29.8.

† Heb. *in a lie or lyingly.*

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, ſerve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

* 2 King.24. 14,15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah and of Jeruſalem,

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2 King.25.13 2.Chro 36.18.
* 2.Chron.36. 22. Chap.29.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiah yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. *two yeares of dayes.*

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Heb. *captivity.*

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

* chap.27.2.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeares: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeare, in the seventh moneth.

* Deut. 13. 5. chap. 29. 32.
† Heb. revolt.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy yeares. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience, 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wives for your sonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seventy yeares be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you & I sent him not, & he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* 2 Kin. 24. 12. &c.
‖ Or, chamberlains.
* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.
† Heb. in a lie.
* 2 Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.
† Heb. end and expectation.
* Dan. 9. 3. &c.
‖ Or, dreamer.
* 2 Kin. 9. 11. Acts 26. 24.
* chap. 28. 16.
† Heb. revolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for lo, I will save thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivitie: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercie on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neare, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it shall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-born.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse,

* Chap. 24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.
* Chap. 23.19, 20.
† Heb. *casting.*
‖ Or, *remain.*
‖ Or, *there is fear and not peace.*
† Heb. *a male.*
* Joel 2. 11. Amos 5.18. Zeph. 1.14, &c.
* Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.
* Isa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 46. 28.
* Psal. 6. 1. Chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28.
† Heb. *for binding up*, or *pressing.*
* Chap 15. 18.
* Exod. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11.
‖ Or, *little hill.*
† Heb. *from afarre.*
‖ Or, *have extended loving kindnesse unto thee.*
* Exod. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34.
‖ Or, *timbrels.*
† Heb. *prophane them.*
‖ Or, *favours.*
* Exod. 4. 22.
* Isa. 58. 11.

fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

*Matth.2.18. 15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

*Deut 30.2. 19 Surely *after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *sound.* 21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

*Ezek.18.2. 29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

*Hebr.8.8. 31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

‖Or, *should I have continued an husband unto them?*

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, *and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

*Chap.24.7. and 30.22.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for *they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: *for I will forgive their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

*Isa.54.13. John 6.45. *Chap.33.8. Mic.7.18. Acts 10.43. *Genes.1.16. 35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *which giveth the sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the starres for a light by night, which divideth *the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

*Isa.51.15. 36 *If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

*Isa.54.9. Chap.33.20. 37 Thus saith the LORD, If *heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

*Chap.33.22. 38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor throwen down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, *Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

*Chap.34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely *be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

*Chap.34.3.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be untill I visit him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the *right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Levit.25.24. Ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy self: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖seventeen shekels of silver.

‖Or, *seven shekels and ten pieces of silver*

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† *or, wrote in the book.*

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, *hid from thee.*

18 Thou shewest *loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his name,

* Exod. 34.7. Deut. 5.10.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb. *doing.*
* Job 34.21. Prov. 5.21. Chap. 16.17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6.6. 2. Sam. 7.23. 1. Chro. 17.21.

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the citie to take it, and the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it.*

‖ Or, *engines of shot.*

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this citie, and burn it with the houses, * upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offrings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19.13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath been to me, *as* † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face.

† Heb. *for my anger.*

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face, though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

† Heb. *neck.*
* Chap. 2.27.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

* Chap. 23.11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through *the fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sinne.

* Chap. 7.31. and 19.5.
* Levit. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

* Deut. 30.3.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Ezek. 11.19.
† Heb. *all dayes.*

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

† Heb. *from after them.*

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

† Heb. *in truth,* or, *stability.*

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a setled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdome and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time (while he was yet * shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

* Chap. 32.2,3.

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name,

* Isa. 37.26.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

‖ Or, *hidden.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning

concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will* pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

* Chap. 31.34. Mic.7.18.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

* Chap.7.34. and 16.9.

11 The * voice of joy and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

* Isa.11.1. and 4.2. Chap.23.5.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Heb. Jehovah-tsidkenu. † Heb. there shall not be cut off from David. * 2.Sam.7.16. 1.King 2.4.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

* Isa. 54.9. Chap. 31.36.

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a sonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

* Chap. 31. 37.

22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the captivitie of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah, unto the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2.King 25.1. &c. chap.52.4. † Heb. *the dominion of his hand.*

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

* Chap. 32.4. † Heb. *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.*

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee; so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem to proclaim * liberty unto them;

* Exod. 21.2.

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ There-

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been ſold unto thee: and when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeares, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their eare.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming libertie every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the houſe † which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and cauſed every man his ſervant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had ſet at libertie at their pleaſure, to return, and brought them into ſubjection, to be unto you for ſervants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a libertie for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have tranſgreſſed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and paſſed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jeruſalem, the eunuchs, and the prieſts, and all the people of the land which paſſed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and their * dead bodies ſhall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beaſts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to return to this citie, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Jews. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Go unto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeak unto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the ſonne of Jeremiah, the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſowe ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in *all* that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſonnes nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the armie of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, have performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandement of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab † ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from

* Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. ‖ Or, *hath ſold himſelf.*

† Heb. *to day.*

† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

†Heb. *for a removing.*

* Deut. 28. 64. Chap. 29. 18.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16. 4.

† Heb. *threſhold or veſſell.*

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

† Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of
*Chap.25.3. * Joſiah, even vnto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpoſe to do vnto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquitie and their ſinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

† Heb. their ſupplication ſhall fall. 7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah vnto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, dore. * Chap. 36. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Elishama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit down now, and reade *it* in our eares. So Baruch read *it* in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the roll in the chamber of Elishama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not heare them

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come & deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit vpon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap 22.19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſervants, for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and vpon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

† Heb. viſit vpon.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the ſcribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words.

† Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* 2. King. 24. 17. and 2. Chron. 36. 10. Chap. 22. 24.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

† Heb. *ſouls.*

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your† ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. *thruſt through.*

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this citie with fire.

† Heb. *made to aſcend.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs armie,

‖ Or, *to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

† Heb. *falſhood, or lie.*

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, *It is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe; for they had made that the priſon.

‖ Or, *cells.*

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took him out; and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which prophеſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

† Heb. *let my ſupplication fall.*

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Upon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

* Chap. 21.9.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. *peace.*

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing againſt you.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

† Heb. *he is like to die.*

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſurie, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

‖ Or, *principall.*

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will aſk thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, & thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver *thee:* obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, *ſhall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

† Heb. *men of thy peace.*

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. *thou ſhalt burn, &c.*

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. *they were ſilent from him.*

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jeruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good uſage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

* 2. King. 25. 1. Chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rab-ſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans armie purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. *ſpake with him judgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. *with two braſen chains, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ Or, *chief marſhall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners, or ſlaughtermen. And ſo verſe 10. 11, &c.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† Heb. *in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

† Heb. *ſet thine eyes upon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rab-ſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carrie him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie, is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

‖ Or, *manicles.*

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand; if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. *I will ſet mine eye upon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the

ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† Heb. *to ſtand before.*

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doſt thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam believed them not.

† Heb. *to ſtrike thee in ſoul.*

15 Then Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*: wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. *in going and weeping.*

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain ‖ † becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael; *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlain.

‖ Or, *neare Gedaliah.*

† Heb. *by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael ſaw Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan deſireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Judea. 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocriſie in inquiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came neare,

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

‖ Or, *let our ſupplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer

ſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† Heb. *ſhall cleave after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Heb. *ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

† Heb. *teſtified againſt you.*

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, *you have uſed deceit againſt your ſoules.*

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheſie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

459

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity, and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ‖ Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

† Heb. *ſtatues, or ſtanding images.*

‖ Or, *the houſe of the ſunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

460

3 Because of their wickednesse which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turn from their wickednesse, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

† Heb. *out of the midst of Judah.*

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† Heb. *wickednesses, or punishments, &c.*

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Judah, and the wickednesse of their wives, and your own wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

† Heb. *contrite.*

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9.4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall *even* be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

† Heb. *lift up their soul.*

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incense unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plentie of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

‖ Or, *frame of heaven.*

* Chap. 7.18.

† Heb. *bread.*

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7.18.

‖ Or, *husbands.*

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. *from me or from them.*

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah; in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down,

down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neare to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up ye horſemen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. broken in pieces.
† Heb. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a floud, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a floud, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horſes, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, † the Ethiopians, and † the Lybians that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Heb. Cush.
† Heb. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries: and the ſword ſhall devoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* † thou ſhalt not be cured.

† Heb. no cure ſhall be unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

† Heb. multiplied the faller.

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, ſaith the king, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the ſea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

† Heb. make the inſtruments of captivity.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† Heb. bullocks of the ſtall.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, nouriſher.
† Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſervants, and afterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my ſervant Jacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael; for behold, I will ſave thee from a farre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return and be in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 30. 10.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my ſervant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

* Chap. 10. 24. and 30. 11.
‖ Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe up out of the north, and ſhall be an overflowing floud, & ſhall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howl.

* Iſa. 8. 7.
† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to *their* children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. the iſle.

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

† Heb. gather thy ſelf.

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. how canſt thou.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGAINST Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; alſo thou ſhalt ‖ be caſt down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖ Or, be brought to ſilence.
† Heb. go after thee.

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim, ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

† Heb. *weeping with weeping.* * Iſa. 15.5.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, †* continuall weeping ſhall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

‖ Or, *a naked tree.* * Chap. 17.6.

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 49. 3.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall go forth into captivity *with* his * prieſts and his princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

‖ Or, *negligently* 10 Curſed *be* he that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be* he that keepeth back his ſword from bloud.

† Heb. *ſtood.* 11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſel to veſſel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and break their bottles.

* 1. King. 12.29. 13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

† Heb. *the choice of.* 15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the king, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

† Heb. *inhabiteſſe.* 19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

* Iſa 36.7. 20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

‖ Or, *moved, ſhy, ſtiff.* 27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

* Iſa. 16.6. Jer. 48.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

‖ Or, *thoſe in whom he truſted* (Heb. *his ſtaves*) *do not right.* 30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the ſea, they reach even to the ſea of Jazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

* Iſa. 16.10. 33 And * joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

* Iſa. 15.5. 34 From the cry of Heſhbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

† Heb. *deſolations.* 35 Moreover, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

* Iſa. 15.2,3. † Heb. *cut off.* 37 For * every head *ſhall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns ſackcloth.

38 *There ſhall be* lamentation generally upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſel, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *turned.* 39 They ſhall howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings over Moab.

‖ Or, *the cities.* 41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD.

* Iſa. 24.17,18. 43 * Fear and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeare of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

* Num. 21.28. 45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

† Heb. *children of noiſe.* † Heb. *in captivitie.* 46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their reſtauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damaſcus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Haſor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The reſtauration of Elam.*

‖ Or, *againſt.* ‖CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heir?

heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamitie of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the crie, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seised on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are † in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

37 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 27, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

‖ Or, *Melcom.* * Amos 1.13.

* Amos 1.14.

‖ Or, *Melcom.* * Chap. 48.7.

‖ Or, *thy valley floweth away.*

* Obad. ver. 8.

‖ Or, *they are turned back.*

* Obad. ver. 5.

† Heb. *their sufficiency.*

* Obad. ver. 1.

* Obad. ver. 4.

* Chap. 50.13.

* Gen. 19.25. Chap. 50.40.

‖ Or, *answereth me in judgement.* * Job 41.10. Chap. 50.44, 45.

† Heb. *weedy sea.*

† Heb. *melted.* ‖ Or, *as on the sea.*

* Amos 1.4.

* Verse 8. † Heb. *flee, retire.*

‖ Or, *that is at ease.*

† Heb. *cut off into corners, or that have the corners of their hair polled.*

* Verse 6. Chap. 48.47.

† Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah.*

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. *lift up.*

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† Heb. *place to lie down in.*

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Isa. 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Revel. 18. 4

8 *Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall return in vain.

‖ Or, *destroyer.*

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls.

† Heb. *big, or corpulent.*

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sicle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ Or, *sithe.*

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, *of rebellion.* ‖ Or, *visitation.*

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a-sunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. *from the end.* ‖ Or, *treadher.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O *thou* † most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† Heb. *pride.*

32 And † the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devoure all round about him.

† Heb. *pride.*

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖ † liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mightie men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, *chief strayers.* † Heb. *barrs.*

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

* Gen. 19. 25. Chap. 49. 18.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and

and a great nation, and many kings ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruell and will not ſhew mercy: their voice ſhall roar like the ſea, and they ſhall ride upon horſes, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguiſh took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold he ſhall come up * like a lion from the ſwelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly run away from her: and who *is* a choſen man, *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare ye the counſel of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The ſevere judgement of God againſt Babylon, in revenge of Iſrael.*
59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecie to Seraiah, to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up againſt Babylon, & againſt them that dwell in the † midſt of them that riſe up againſt me, a deſtroying winde;

2 And will ſend unto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelf up in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her young men, deſtroy ye utterly all her hoſt.

4 Thus the ſlain ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael *hath* not *been* forſaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hoſts; though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

6 * Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliver every man his ſoul: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompenſe.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed up the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the ſtandard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong, ſet up the watchmen, prepare the † ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deviſed and done that which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt upon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy covetouſneſſe.

14 * The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn † by himſelf, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they ſhall † lift up a ſhout againſt thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heaven by his underſtanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

17 * Every man ‖ is brutiſh by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-ax *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee alſo will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will alſo break in pieces with thee, the ſhepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountain, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for ever, ſaith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations againſt her, call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz, appoint a captain againſt her, cauſe her horſes to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for every purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One poſt ſhall run to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore, ‖ *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harveſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad-

Chap. 49. 19.

Job 41. 10. Chap. 49. 19. ‖ Or, *content me to plead.*

† Heb. *heart.*

* Chap. 50. 8. Revel. 18. 4.

* Iſa. 21. 9. Revel 14. 8. and 18. 2.

† Heb. *pure.*

† Heb. *Heave in map.*

* Amos 6. 8. † Heb. *by his ſoul.* † Heb. *utter.* * Gen. 1. 1, 6. Chap. 10. 12, &c. ‖ Or, *noiſe.*

* Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, *is more brutiſh then to know.*

* Chap. 10. 16.

‖ Or, *in thee, or by thee.*

† Heb. *everlaſting deſolations.*

‖ Or, *in the time that he threſheth her.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſel, he hath ſwallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

† Heb. *my violence.* ‖ Or, *remainder.* † Heb. *inhabiteſſe.*

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ fleſh, *be* upon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my bloud upon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her ſea, and make her ſprings drie.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

‖ Or, *ſhake themſelves.*

38 They ſhall roar together like lions: they ſhall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rammes with he-goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come up upon Babylon: ſhe is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a drie land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed up, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midſt of her, and deliver ye every man his ſoul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeare, and after that in *another* yeare *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come unto her from the north, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, *both Babylon is to fall, O ye ſlain of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.* ‖ Or, *the ſountrey.*

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlain of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlain of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that have eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jeruſalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we have heard reproach, ſhame hath covered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the ſanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount up to heaven, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come unto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is uttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenſes ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wiſe men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the king, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, *the walls of broad Babylon* ‖ Or, *made raſed.*

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon ſhall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne; and *this* Seraiah *was* a ‖ quiet prince.

‖ Or, *on the behalf of.* ‖ Or, *prince of Menucha, or chief chamberlain.*

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that ſhould come upon Babylon, *even* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for ever.

† Heb. *deſolations.*

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this book, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jeruſalem is beſieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.* 31 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.*

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2.Kin.24.18. † Heb. *reigned.*

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

* 2.Kin.25.1. Chap.39.1.

5 So the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried

† Heb. *blinded.* ‖ Or, *fetters.*

carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ † captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls; and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thickness thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the network, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He took also out of the citie an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seven men of them that † were neare the kings person which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeare, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † everie day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. house of the wards.

‖ Or, chief marshall. † Heb. chief of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse 14, &c.

† Heb. stood before.

* Chap. 27. 19.

‖ Or, instruments to remove the ashes.

‖ Or, basons.

‖ Or, censers.

† Heb. their brasse.

* 1. Kin. 7. 15. 2 King. 25. 17. 2 Chron. 3. 15.

† Heb. three cord.

† Heb. the brasse of these vessels was without weight.

† Heb. spake good things with him.

† Heb. the measure of the day in his day.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city sit solitarie, *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, *and* princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivitie, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates *are* desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her,

* Jer. 13. 17. * Job 7. 3.

† Heb. for the greatness of servitude.

* Deut. 28. 13, 14. * Jer. 52. 28.

‖ Or, desirable.

her, the adverſaries ſaw her, *and* did mock at her ſabbaths.

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned: therefore ſhe † is removed: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himſelf*.

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen *that* the heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat ‖ to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O LORD, and conſider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mightie men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my young men: the Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-preſſe.

16 For theſe things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieve my ſoul, is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adverſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his † commandement: heare I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my prieſts and mine elders gave up the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieve their ſouls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe; my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee; and do unto them, as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

† Heb. *is become a removing, or wandering.*

‖ Or, *deſireable.*

* Deut. 23. 3.

‖ Or, *to make the ſoul to come again.*

‖ Or, *it is nothing.*

† Heb. *paſſe by the way.*

‖ Or, *the wine-preſſe of the virgin, &c.*

* Jer. 13. 17. and 14. 17. Chap. 2. 18.

† Heb. *bring back.*

* Dan. 9. 7.

† Heb. *mouth.*

* Iſa. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 36.

‖ Or, *proclaimed.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the miſery of Jeruſalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtool in the day of his anger.

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew † all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath ſtretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † deſtroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground; he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no more, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground *and* keep ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads; they have girded themſelves with ſackcloth; the virgins of Jeruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with teares; my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoon in the ſtreets of the city.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jeruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquitie, to turn away thy captivity; but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Jeruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have ſeen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy

† Heb. *made to march.*

† Heb. *all the deſireable of the eye.*

* Pſal. 80. 12. and 89. 40. Iſa. 5. 5.

‖ Or, *hedge.*

† Heb. *ſtretch.*

† Heb. *ſwallowing up.*

‖ Or, *faint.*

* Pſal. 74. 9.

* Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

† Heb. *by the way.*

* Pſal. 48. 2.

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 33.

to rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let teares run down like a river day and night: give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou haſt killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwadled and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods juſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravell ſtones, he hath ‖ covered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul farre off from peace: I forgat † proſperitie.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD,

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſerie, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the ſoul *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for ever.

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of ‖ the moſt high.

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he *that* ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt high proceedeth not * evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have tranſgreſſed and have rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt covered with anger, and perſecuted us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt covered thy ſelf with a cloud, that *our* prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made us *as* the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes againſt us.

47 * Fear and a ſnare is come upon us, deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD look down, & behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neare in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou ſaidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

* Jer.14.17. Chap.2.18.

‖ Or, *ſwadled into their bands*

† Heb. *from his heart.*

‖ Or, *a ſuperiour.*

‖ Or, *ſeeth not.*

* Pſal.33.9.

* Amos 3.6.

‖ Or, *murmureth.*

*.1.Cor.4.13.

* Iſa.24.17.

† Heb. *my ſoul.*

‖ Or, *more then all.*

* Pſal.16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. Jer.10.16.

† Heb. *ſonnes.*

* Jer.20.7.

† Heb. *bitternesses.*

‖ Or, *rolled me in the aſhes.*

† Heb. *good.*

‖ Or, *remember.*

† Heb. *bowed.*

† Heb. *make to return to my heart.*

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

‖ Or, *obstinacie of heart.*

* Psal.8.3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes! 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddie in bodie then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skinne cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their * meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the bloud of the just in the midst of her;

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with bloud, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* unclean; depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

‖ Or, *sea-calves*

‖ Or, *iniquity.*

* Gen.19.25.

† Heb. *darker then blackenesse.*

† Heb. *flow out.*

* Deut.28.57. 2.King.6.29.

* Jer.5.31. and 23.21.

‖ Or, *in that they could not but touch.*

‖ Or, *ye polluted.*

‖ Or, *face.*

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ ‖ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discover thy sinnes.

* Gen.2.7.

‖ Or, *thine iniquity.*

‖ Or, *carry thee captive for thy sinnes.*

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

5 † Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have sinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill of* our lives, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

† Heb. *vnto our price.*

† Heb. *on our necks are we persecuted.*

* Jer.31.29. Ezek.18.2.

* Psal.119.83. ‖ Or, *tempest, or storme.*

† Heb. *the crown of our head is fallen.*

* Psal.9.7. and 29.10. and 102.12. and 145.13.

† Heb. *for length of dayes.*

* Jer.31.18.

‖ Or, *For wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?*

THE

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure cherubims, 15 of the foure wheels, 26 and of the glorie of GOD.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Heb. captivitie.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivitie)

† Heb. Jehezekel.

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

† Heb catching himſelf.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

† Heb. a ſtraight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

‖ Or, divided above.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they foure had one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

‖ Or, ſtretcht.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings *were* full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whitherſoever the ſpirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, *of lift.*

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went; and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, *of lift.*

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this ſide, and every one had two, which covered on that ſide, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a ſaphire ſtone, and upon the likeneſſe of the throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion. 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roll of his heavy propheſie.

AND he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, ſtand upon thy feet, and I will ſpeak unto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake unto me, and ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me.

† Heb. nations

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled againſt me; they and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.

† Heb. hard of face.

4 For *they are* † impudent children and ſtiff-hearted: I do ſend thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

‖ Or, rebels.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them,

472

whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* † most rebellious.

† Heb. *rebellion*

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he said unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

* Revel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

† Heb. *deep of lip and heavy of tongue*, and so vers. 6.

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‖ surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkned unto thee.

† Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of language.*

‖ Or, *if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkned unto thee?*

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* † impudent and hard-hearted.

† Heb. *ſtiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

* Jer. 1. 8.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† Heb. *kissed.*

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

† Heb. *bitter.*

† Heb. *hot anger.*

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Telabib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Chap. 33. 7.

17 * Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18. 24.

† Heb. *righteouſneſſes.*

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I * saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them † a reprover; for they *are* a rebellious house.

† Heb. *a man proving.*

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivitie. 9 By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ Or, *chiefe leaders.*

‖ Or, *a flat plate or ſlice.*

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquitie.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: * so shalt thou bear the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

* Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquitie of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeare.

† Heb. *a day for a yeare, a day for a yeare.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt propheſie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Heb. *from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖ Or, *ſpelt.*

10 And

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

* Lev.26.26. Chap.5.16. and 14.13.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Heb. *wings.*

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, & the sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

* Lev.26.29. Deut.28.53. 2.King.6.29. Lam.4.10. Baruch 2.3.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee,* * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitie.

* Chap.7.4,9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

* Deut.28.37.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and bloud shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

* Lev.26.26. Chap.4.16. and 14.13.
* Levit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

* Chap 36.1.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

‖ Or, *sunne-images,* and so vers.6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

† Heb. *give.*

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Chap. 21.17.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neare shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand upon them, and make the land deſolate; yea, ‖ more deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſmall deſolation of Iſrael.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape.* 20 *The enemies defile the ſanctuary becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is ſhewed their miſerable captivity.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will ſend mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe upon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. *give.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I have pitie: but I will recompenſe thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

† Heb. *awaketh againſt thee.*

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neare, and not the ‖ ſounding again of the mountains.

‖ Or, *echo.*

8 Now will I ſhortly poure out my fury upon thee, and accompliſh mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that* are in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

† Heb. *upon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen up into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them *ſhall remain*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither *ſhall there be* wailing for them.

‖ Or, *tumult.* ‖ Or, *their tumultuous perſons.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the ſeller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not return to that which is ſold, † although they were yet alive: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* ſhall not return: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelf ‖ in † the iniquity of his life.

† Heb. *though their life were yet among the living.* ‖ Or, *whoſe life is in his iniquity.* † Heb. *his iniquity.*

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword; and he that *is* in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees ſhall † be weak *as* water.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelves* with ſackcloth, and horrour ſhall cover them, and ſhame *ſhall be* upon all faces, and baldneſſe upon all their heads.

* Iſa. 13. 7. Jer. 6. 24. † Heb. *go into water.* * Iſa. 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 37.

19 They ſhall caſt their ſilver in the ſtreets, and their gold ſhall be † removed: their * ſilver & their gold ſhall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatisfie their ſouls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ becauſe it is the ſtumbling block of their iniquity.

† Heb. *for a ſeparation, or uncleanneſſe.* * Prov. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18. Eccluſ. 5. 8. ‖ Or, *becauſe their iniquity is their ſtumbling block.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he ſet it in majeſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their deteſtable things therein: therefore have I ‖ ſet it farre from them.

‖ Or, *made it unto them an uncleane thing.*

21 And I will give it into the hands of the ſtrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoil, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret *place:* for the ‖ robbers ſhall enter into it and defile it.

‖ Or, *burglers.*

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pomp of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and ‖ their holy places ſhall be defiled.

‖ Or, *they ſhall inherit their holy places.*

25 † Deſtruction cometh, and they ſhall ſeek peace, and *there ſhall be* none.

† Heb. *cutting off.*

26 Miſchief ſhall come upon miſchief, and rumour ſhall be upon rumour, then ſhall they ſeek a viſion of the prophet: but the law ſhall periſh from the prieſt, and counſel from the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourn, and the prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deſerts will I judge them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *with their judgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a viſion of God at Jeruſalem,* 5 *is ſhewed the image of jealouſie,* 7 *the chambers of imagery,* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worſhippers towards the ſunne.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixth yeare, in the ſixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I ſat in mine houſe, and the elders of Judah ſat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the ſpirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the viſions of God to Jeruſalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the ſeat of the image of jealouſie, which provoketh to jealouſie.

* Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* there, according to the viſion that I * ſaw in the plain.

* Chap. 1. 28.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: ſo I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore unto me, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here, that I ſhould go farre off from my ſanctuarie? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeventy men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Jaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with every man his cenſer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incenſe went up.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeen what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, * The LORD ſeeth us not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there ſat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O ſonne of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſunne toward the eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O ſonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the houſe of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their noſe.

‖ Or, *is there any thing lighter then to commit*

18 Therefore will I alſo deal in fury: mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

* Chap. 5. 11, and 7. 4.
* Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. Jerem. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſervation of ſome,* 5 *and the deſtruction of the reſt.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried alſo in mine eares with a loud voice, ſaying, Cauſe them that have charge over the city, to draw neare, even every man *with* his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſix men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man *a* ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

† Heb. *which is turned.*
† Heb. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† Heb. *upon his loyns.*

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his ſide;

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go through the midſt of the city, through the midſt of Jeruſalem, and † ſet * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

† Heb. *mark a mark.*
* Exod. 12. 7, Revel. 7. 3.

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither have ye pity.

† Heb *mine eares.*

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids and little chidren, and women; but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

† Heb. *to deſtruction.*

7 And he ſaid unto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlain, go ye forth: and they went forth and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jeruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he unto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of bloud, and the city full of ‖ perverſneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

† Heb. *filled with.*
‖ Or, *wreſting of judgement.*
* Chap. 8. 12.
* Chap. 8. 12, and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

10 And as for me alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompenſe their way upon their head.

* Chap. 5. 11.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I have done as thou haſt commanded me.

† He returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coals of fire, to be ſcattered over the city.* 8 *The viſion of the cherubims.*

THEN I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a ſaphire ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

* Chap. 1. 22.

2 And he ſpake unto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and ſcatter *them* over the city. And he went in my ſight.

† Heb. *the bollow of thine hand.*

3 Now the cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and ſtood* over the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. *was lifted up.*

5 And the * ſound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

* Chap. 1. 24.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, ſaying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheels.

7 And one cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

† Heb. *ſent forth.*

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryl ſtone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likeneſſe, as if a wheel had been in the midſt of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they foure had.

† Heb. *fleſh.*

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

‖ Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.*

14 And every one had foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I ſaw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the ſame wheels alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, *of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the doore of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces a piece, and every one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sinne and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.

‖ Or, *it is not for us to build houses neare.*

3 Which say, ‖ *It is* not * neare, let us build houses: this *citie is* the cauldron, and we *be* the flesh.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

‖ Or, *which have not walked.*

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

* Jerem. 32. 39. Chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *instruments.*

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

† Heb. *as the goings forth of captivity.*

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Heb. *dig for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon my shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. *digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious

rebellious house, said unto thee, What dost thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, & he propheſieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of propheteſſes and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Sonne of man, propheſie against the prophets of Israel that propheſie, and say thou unto † them that propheſie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which propheſie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart; and propheſie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sow pillows to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, ‖ to make *them* flie, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people

Heb. hyremoving go unto captivity.

* Chap. 17. 20.

Jerem. 32. 39. Ezek. 36. 26.

† Heb. men of number.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

Heb. at the ings forth of ornity. Heb. dig for e.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

Heb. digged me.

† Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts.

* Jerem. 23. 16.

† Heb. walk after.

‖ Or, and things which they have not seen.

‖ Or, breaches.

† Heb. hedged the hedge.

‖ Or, secret, or counsel.

* Jerem. 6. 14.

‖ Or, a slight wall

‖ Or, elbowes.

‖ Or, into gardens.

people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ † by promising him life.

‖ Or, *that I should save his life.*
† Heb. *by quickening him.*

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, *others.*

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. Chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

* 1. King. 22. 23

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him:*

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Levit. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

* Jer. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts,

‖ Or, *berove.*

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters; they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Heb. *in the midst of it.*

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and poure out my fury upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, *also when.*

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the unfruitfulnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or, will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work?

† Heb. *will it prosper.*

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. *made it.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devoure them; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *trespassed a trespasse.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercie is promised her in the end.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan,

† Heb. *cutting out, or habitation.*

Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ‖ to supple *thee:* thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

‖ Or, trodden under foot.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine own bloud, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live: yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live.

† Heb. made thee a multitude.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Heb. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

† Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine floure, and hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for † a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. a savour of rest.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,

† Heb. to devour.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, & hast made thee an high place in every street.

‖ Or, brothel-house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

‖ Or, in thy daughters in thine, &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredome.

† Heb. bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and shed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealousie.

† Heb. with judgements of.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. instruments of thine ornaments.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

† 2 King. 25. 9. Jerem. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon

upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, & thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Heb. *lesser then thou.*

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, *that was loathed as a small* thing.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I saw *good*.

* Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou; yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

† Heb. *for a report to bear-ing*

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

† Heb. *pri'es* or *excellencie.*

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

† Heb. *Aram.*

‖ Or, *spoil.*

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *born them.*

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

† Heb. *embroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique, he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow-tree.

† Heb. *put it in a field of seed.*

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Heb. *field.*

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

† Heb. *brought him to an oath.*

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

† Heb. *to keep his covenant, to stand to it.*

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3.

21 And

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father,* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a just father,* 14 *with a just sonne of a wicked father,* 19 *with a wicked man repenting,* 24 *with a just man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his justice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the sonne is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne *that is* a ‖ robber, a shedder of bloud, and ‖ *that* doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † bloud shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the sonne shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn ‖ *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ *your selves*, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit;* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOREOVER, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

* Jer. 31. 29.

† Heb. judgement and justice.

* Levit. 18. 20.
* Levit. 18. 19. and 20. 18.
* Exod. 22. 21. Levit. 19. 15. and 25. 14.
* Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12.
* Deut. 15. 7. Isa. 58. 7. Mat. 25. 35.
* Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.

‖ Or, breaker up of an house.
‖ Or, that doth to his brother he findes any of these

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken by pledge.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. King. 14. 6. 2. Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29.

* Chap. 33. 11.

* Chap. 33. 20.

* Matth. 3. 2.
‖ Or, others.

* Jerem. 32. 39. Chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.

* Chap. 33. 11. 2. Pet. 3. 9.
‖ Or, others.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

* 2. King. 23. 34 Jer. 22. 11, 12.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

‖ Or, *their widows.*

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ Or, *in hooks.*

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‖ Or, *in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

* Hose. 13. 15.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the * east winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a drie and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the gospel. 45 Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeare, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ Or, *plead for them.* * Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, sonne of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ Or, *sware*, and so vers. 6. &c. * Exod 3. 8. and 4. 31.

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying; I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will poure out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 13. 18

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

† Heb. *made them to know.* * Levit. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5. Galat. 3. 12. * Exod. 20. 8. and 31. 13. &c. and 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my * sabbaths, to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would poure out my fury upon them in the * wilderness to consume them.

* Exod. 16. 27 * Num. 14. 29. and 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would poure out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have † committed a trespasse against me.

† Heb. *trespassed a trespasse.*

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees; and they

they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

‖ Or, *I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.*

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant.

‖ Or, *a delivering.*

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, *chief.*

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. *ſavour of reſt.*

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the ſouth field,

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the ſouth, Heare the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devoure every green tree in thee, and every drie tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharp and bright ſword, 18 againſt Jeruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loyns; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb *ſhall go into water.*

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is fourbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, *it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth every tree.*

11 And he hath given it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhall be* upon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: * ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, *they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.*

* Jer 31.19.

13 ‖ Becauſe *it is* a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne even the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *when the triall hath been, what then? ſhall this not alſo be? ſaith the deſpiſing rod?*

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite *thine* † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privy chambers.

† Heb. *hand to hand.*

15 I have ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‖ wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

‖ Or, *ſlittering, or fear.*

‖ Or, *ſharpened.*

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoever thy face *is* ſet.

† Heb. *ſet thy ſelf, take the left hand.*

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt, I the LORD have ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come:

both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made *his* ‖arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sinnes do appeare: because *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same, exalt him that is low, & abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no *more* untill he come whose right it is, and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter *it is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 ‖Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire: thy bloud shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, *wilt thou* ‖judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy city? yea thou shalt † shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth bloud in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neare, and those that be farre from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed bloud.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed bloud: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed bloud: thou hast taken usurie and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † *As* they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my furie upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed bloud, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gain.

28 And

---

484 both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his ‖arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sinnes do appeare: because *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same, exalt him that is low, & abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no *more* untill he come whose right it is, and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter *it is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 ‖Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire: thy bloud shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

† Heb. *master of the way.*
‖ Or, *knives.*
† Heb. *teraphim.*
‖ Or, *battering rammes.*
† Heb. *rammes.*
‖ Or, *for the oaths made unto them.*
† Heb. *perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.*
‖ Or, *cause it to retvrn.*
‖ Or, *burning.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou ‖judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy city? yea thou shalt † shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth bloud in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neare, and those that be farre from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed bloud.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed bloud: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed bloud: thou hast taken usurie and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † *As* they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my furie upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed bloud, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gain.

28 And

* Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36.
‖ Or, *plead for.*
† Heb. *city of bloods.*
† Heb. *make her know.*
* 2. Kings 21. 16.
† Heb. *polluted of name, much in vexation.*
† Heb. *arm.*
‖ Or, *deceit.*
† Heb. *men of slanders.*
* Levit. 18. 7, and 20. 11.
* Levit. 18. 19.
‖ Or, *every one.*
* Levit. 18. 20. Jer. 5. 8.
‖ Or, *every one.*
‖ Or, *by lewdnes.*
* Levit. 18. 9.
* Chap. 21. 17.
‖ Or, *shalt be profaned.*
† Heb. *drosses.*
† Heb. *according to the gathering.*
* Mat. 23. 14.
† Heb. *offered violence to.*
* Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, ſeeing vanitie, and diuining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed ‖oppreſſion, and exerciſed robberie, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger †wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their judgements.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were*, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſirable young men, horſemen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe †committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were † the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſſe, they took her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, † ſhe was more corrupt in her inordinate love then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

12 She doted upon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captains & rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding upon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredomes, & diſcovered her nakedneſſe, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hateſt, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deal with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, & ſhall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhall be diſcovered, both thy lewdnes and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do theſe things unto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drink of thy ſiſters cup deep and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorn and had in deriſion; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt even drink it and ſuck *it* out, and thou ſhalt break the ſheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breaſts: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, & caſt me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou alſo thy lewdnes, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and bloud *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have alſo cauſed their ſonnes whom they bare unto me, to paſſe for them through *the fire* to devoure *them*.

‖Or, deceit.

† Heb. without cauſe.

† Heb. beſtowed her whoredomes upon them.

† Heb. the choice of the children of Aſſur.

* 2. King. 17. 23

† Heb. a name.

† Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.

† Heb. more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.

* 2. King. 16. 7.

† Heb. at the ſight of her eyes.

† Heb. children of Babel.

† Heb. looſed, or diſjoynted.

† Heb. inſtruments of my decking.

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2.

‖Or, plead for

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from farre, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, *whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort *were* brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them?*

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed bloud; because they are adulteresses, and bloud *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sinnes of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloudy city, to the pot whose scumme *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy teares † run down.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so?*

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Jews, upon the Ammonites,* 8 *upon Moab and Seir,* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned,

2 a. King. 21. 4.
† Heb. coming.
† Heb. honourable.
* Prov. 7. 17.
† Heb. of the multitude of men.
‖ Or, drunkards.
† Heb. her whoredomes.
* Chap. 16. 38.
† Heb. for a removing and spoil.
‖ Or, fingle them out.
‖ Or, heap.
* Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.
† Heb. go.
† Heb. be silent.
† Heb. upper lip, and so vers. 22.
† Heb. the pity of your soul.
† Heb. the lifting up of the soul.
* Jer. 49. 1, &c.

faned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the †men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands and stamped with the †feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Heb. children.

† Heb. hand. † Heb. foot. † Heb. soul.

‖ Or, *meat.*

* Jer. 48. 1, &c.

† Heb. shoulder of Moab.

‖ Or, *against the children of Ammon.*

† Heb. *by rendring revengement.*

‖ Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*

‖ Or, *with perpetuall hatred.*

‖ Or, *haven of the sea.* † Heb. *vengeances.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, & with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they shall be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more:* though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *poure out the engine of shot.*

† Heb. *according to the entrings of a citie broken up.*

† Heb. *houses of thy desire.*

* Isa 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

* Revel. 18. 9.

† Heb. *of the sea.*

† Heb. *terrours.*

488

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: ‖ † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee,

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine armie *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‖ agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Ashur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in ‖ all sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy * riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisedome and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt

† Heb. *perfect of beauty.*
† Heb. *heart.*
† Heb. *built.*
‖ Or, *they have made thy hatches of ivory well graven.*
† Heb. *the daughter.*
‖ Or, *purple and scarlet.*
‖ Or, *stoppers of chinks.*
† Heb. *strengtheners.*
‖ Or, *merchandise.*
† Heb. *works.*
‖ Or, *chrysoprase.*
‖ Or, *rosin.*
‖ Or, *Meuzal.*
† Heb. *clothes of freedome.*
† Heb. *they were the merchants of thy hand.*
‖ Or, *excellent things.*
† Heb. *foldings.*
† Heb. *heart.*
* Revel. 18. 9, &c.
‖ Or, *even with all.*
† Heb. *heart.*
‖ Or, *waves.*
† Heb. *terrours.*
† Heb. *shall not be for ever.*
† Heb. *by the greatnesse of thy wisedom.*

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, wounderh.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the summe full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the ‖ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, ruhie.
‖ Or, chrysolite.
‖ Or, chrysoprasus.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be † a terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and bloud into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence.
‖ Or, spoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeares.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

489

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2. Kin. 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the LORD; because he hath said, The river *is* mine, & I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. wastes of waste.
† Heb. Seveneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth.
† Heb. low.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 There-

490

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and † take her ſpoil, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

†Heb. *ſpoil her ſpoil, and prey her prey.*

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *for his hire*

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neare, even the day of the LORD *is* neare, a cloudy day, it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken down.

‖ Or, *fear.*

†Heb. *Phut.*

†Heb. *children.*

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that uphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come down: from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed.

†Heb. *broken.*

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain ſhall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlain.

†Heb. *drought.*

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpoken *it.*

†Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*

*Zech. 13. 2.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, *Tanis.*

‖ Or, *Peluſium.*

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph *ſhall have* diſtreſſes daily.

‖ Or, *Heliopolis*

‖ Or, *Pubaſtum.*

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phi-beſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall go into captivitie.

‖ Or, *reſtrained.*

18 At Tehaphneches alſo the day ſhall be ‖ darkened, when I ſhall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it ſhall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down; and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Aſſyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like deſtruction of Egypt.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhroud, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

†Heb. *fair in branches.*

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ ſet him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, *nourriſhed*

‖ Or, *brought him up.*

†Heb. *conduits*

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he ſhot forth.

‖ Or, *when it ſent them forth*

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their neſts in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forth their young, and under his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

*Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the cheſnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beautie.

*Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted up thy ſelf in height, and he hath ſhot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heathen; † he ſhall ſurely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedneſs.

†Heb. *in doing he ſhall deale with him.*

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all

all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

‖ Or, stand up themselves for their height.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. to be black.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy bloud ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

‖ Or, extinguish. * Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkneſse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. lights of the light in heaven. † Heb. them dark.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

‡ Heb. provoke, anger or grieve.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her, the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: ‖ she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the sword is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Ashur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, dismaying.

24 There *is* Elam & all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Heb. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Heb. given, or put.

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain,

slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 20 God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he propheseth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, † When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

† Heb. *a land when I bring a sword upon her.*

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

† Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his bloud shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his bloud shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his bloud will I require at the watchmans hand.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou doest not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. Chap. 18. 32.
* Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore, thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedneſse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse; neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sinne, and do † that which is lawfull and right;

† Heb. *judgement and justice*

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

* 2. King. 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap. 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed bloud; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. *to devoure him.*

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the *pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

† Heb. *desolation and desolation.*
* Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖ they sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

† Heb. *according to the coming of the people.*
‖ Or, *my people sit before thee.*

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

† Heb. *they make love, or jests.*
† Heb. *a song of loves.*

33 And when this cometh to passe (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rammes and the † he-goats.

18 *Seemeth* it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock the flock of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed *the bloud of* the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time *that their* iniquitie *had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated bloud, even bloud shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy

* Jer. 23. 1.
* 1. Peter 5. 3.
‖ Or, without a shepherd, and so verse 8.
† Heb. according to the feeding.
† Heb. small cattell of lambes and kids.
† Heb. goats he-goats.
* Isa. 40. 11. John 10. 11.
* Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5.
‖ Or, for renown.
† Heb. taken away.
* Joh. 10. 16.
† Heb. desolation and desolation.
‖ Or, hatred of old.
† Heb. poured out the children.
† Heb. hands.
† Heb. desolation and desolation.

cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie unto the * mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my furie, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not

---

* Pſal. 83. 4, 12.
‖ Or, *though the Lord was there.*

† Heb. *to devoure.*
† Heb. *magnified.*

* Chap. 6. 2.

† Heb. *because for because.*

‖ Or, *ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.*

‖ Or, *bottoms, or dales.*

‖ Or, *cause to fall.*

* Iſa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.

‖ Or, *your.*

* Ierem. 32. 39. Chap. 11. 19.

* Chap. 11. 19.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of *Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemne feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 28.13.

*Chap. 17.24. and 22.14. and 37.14.

†Heb. *flock of holy things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

‖ Or, *clampian.*

‖ Or, *breath.*

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

* John 10.16.

* Isa. 40.11. Jer. 23.5. and 30.9. Chap. 34.23.

* Psal. 89.3. Chap. 34.25.

* 2. Cor. 6.16.

* Chap. 11.20. and 14.11.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie,* 3 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, ‖ the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

* Revel. 20.8.

‖ Or, *prince of the chief.*

* Chap. 39.2.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeares thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

‖ Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Heb. to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.

† Heb. navel.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeares, that I would bring thee against them?

† Heb. by the hands.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, gates, or fortes.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs burial in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THerefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues or draw thee back with an hook of sixteeth as Chap. 38. 4.

† Heb. the sides of the north.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. to devour.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the ilses, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeares.

‖ Or, javelins.

‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: & it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖ Or, mouthes.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb men of continuance.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the citie *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing.

‖ Or, slaughter

mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Heb. *by my causing of them, &c.*

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the citie was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the south.

‖ Or, upon which

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

† Heb. *whose face was the way toward the east.*

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Heb. *limit, or bound.*

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore against doore

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

† Heb. *shut.*

‖ Or, *galleries, or porches.*

‖ Or, *within.*

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

‖ Or, *from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. *whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *galleries, or porches.*

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, & he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* ſeven ſteps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide upon the poſts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the ſouth, and he meaſured from gate to gate toward the ſouth an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the ſouth gate, and he meaſured the ſouth gate according to theſe meaſures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. *breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the poſts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight ſteps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going up to it *had* eight ſteps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and meaſured *it* according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the poſts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going up to *it had* eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the poſts of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt-offering, and the ſinne-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering.

40 And at the ſide without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other ſide, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ Or, *at the ſtep.*

41 Foure tables *were* on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they ſlew *their ſacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen ſtone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon alſo they laid the inſtruments wherewith they ſlew the burnt-offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and upon the tables *was* the fleſh of the offering.

‖ Or, *andirons, or the two hearth-ſtones.*

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the ſingers in the inner court, which *was* at the ſide of the north gate: and their proſpect *was* toward the ſouth, one at the ſide of the eaſt gate, having the proſpect toward the north.

45 And he ſaid unto me, This chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the ſouth, *is* for the prieſts the keepers of the ‖ charge of the houſe.

‖ Or, *ward*, or *ordinance*, and ſo verſe 46.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the north, *is* for the prieſts the keepers of the charge of the altar: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zadok among the ſonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to miniſter unto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure-ſquare, and the altar *that was* before the houſe.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured *each* poſt of the porch, five cubits on this ſide, and five cubits on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this ſide, and three cubits on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, & *he brought me* by the ſteps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and meaſured the poſts, ſix cubits broad on the one ſide, and ſix cubits broad on the other ſide, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the ſides of the doore *were* five cubits on the one ſide, and five cubits on the other ſide: and he meaſured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *entrance.*

3 Then went he inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubits, and the doore ſix cubits, and the breadth of the doore ſeven cubits.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he ſaid unto me, This *is* the moſt holy *place.*

5 After he meaſured the wall of the houſe ſix cubits, and the breadth of *every* ſide-chamber foure cubits round about the houſe on every ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the houſe for the ſide-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

† Heb. *ſide-chamber over ſide-chamber.*

‖ Or, *three and thirtie times, or foot.*

† Heb. *be holden.*

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about ſtill upward to the ſide-chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill upward round about the houſe: therefore the breadth of the houſe *was ſtill* upward, and ſo increaſed *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the midſt.

† Heb. it was *made broader and went round.*

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about; the foundations of the ſide-chambers *were* a full reed of ſix great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the ſide-chamber without, *was* five cubits; and that which was left, *was* the place of the ſide-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the houſe on every ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another doore toward the ſouth, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the weſt, *was* ſeventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building over againſt

against the separate place which *was* behinde it, and the ‖galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the doore † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves *a piece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one doore, and two leaves for the other *doore*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖were higher then these, ‖then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖from under these chambers *was* ‖the entry on the east side, ‖as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel

‖ Or, *severall walks, or walks with pillars*

† Heb. *cieling of wood.*
‖ Or, *and the ground unto the windows.*

† Heb. *measure.*

† Heb. *posts.*

‖ Or, *did eat of these.*
‖ Or, *and the building confined of the inner and the middlemost.*

‖ Or, *from the place.*
‖ Or, *he that brought me.*
‖ Or, *as he came.*

† Heb. *winde.*

* Chap. 1. 24.

* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
‖ Or, *when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed.* See Chap. 9. 2, 3.

500

no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

‖ Or, *for* there was but *a wall* between me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ pattern.

‖ Or, *summe*, or *number*.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

† Heb. *bosome*.
† Heb. *lip*.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So † the altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* foure horns.

† Heb. *Harel*, that is, *the mountain of God*.
† Heb. *Ariel*, that is, *the lion of God*.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put *it* on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sinne-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

† Heb. *fill their hand*.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings*.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. *set thine heart*.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. *children of a stranger*.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, *ward*, or *ordinance*: and so verse 14, and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuarie, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† Heb. *were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.*

13 And they shall not come neare unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But

15 ¶ But the prieſts the Levites, the ſonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my ſanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come neare to me to miniſter unto me, and they ſhall ſtand before me to offer unto me the fat and the bloud, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my ſanctuary, and they ſhall come neare to my table to miniſter unto me, and they ſhall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll ſhall come upon them, whiles they miniſter in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They ſhall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and ſhall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they ſhall not gird *themſelves* ‖ † with any thing that cauſeth ſweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhave their heads, nor ſuffer their locks to grow long, they ſhall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any prieſt drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a prieſt before.

23 And they ſhall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cauſe them to diſcern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controverſie they ſhall ſtand in judgement, and they ſhall judge it according to my judgements: and they ſhall keep my laws and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my ſabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelves: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother, or for ſiſter that hath had no husband, they may defile themſelves.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon unto him ſeven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the ſanctuary, unto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuary, he ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, ſaith the Lord GOD.

28 And it ſhall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye ſhall give them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I *am* their poſſeſſion.

29 They ſhall eat the meat-offering, and the ſinne-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * firſt of all the firſt-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every ſort of your oblations ſhall be the prieſts: ye ſhall alſo give unto the prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

31 The prieſts ſhall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it ſelf or torn, whether it be fowl or beaſt.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the ſanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

MOreover, † when ye ſhall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye ſhall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *ſhall be* the length of five and twenty thouſand *reeds*, and the breadth *ſhall be* ten thouſand: this *ſhall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there ſhall be for the ſanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, ſquare round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ ſuburbs thereof.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhall be the ſanctuary, *and* the moſt holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land ſhall be for the prieſts the miniſters of the ſanctuary, which ſhall come neare to miniſter unto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for their houſes, and an holy place for the ſanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand of breadth ſhall alſo the Levites the miniſters of the houſe have for themſelves, for a poſſeſſion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the city five thouſand broad, and five and twenty thouſand long over againſt the oblation of the holy *portion*: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And a *portion ſhall be* for the prince on the one ſide and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion* and of the poſſeſſion of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion* and before the poſſeſſion of the city, from the weſt ſide weſt-ward and from the eaſt ſide eaſt-ward; and the length *ſhall be* over againſt one of the portions, from the weſt border unto the eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhall be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt of* the land ſhall they give to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgement and juſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye ſhall have juſt * balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

11 The ephah and the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

17 And it ſhall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moons, and in the ſabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth* in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering, and put it upon the poſts of the houſe, and upon the foure corners of the ſettle of the altar, and upon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeventh *day* of the moneth

|| Or, in ſweating places. † Heb. in, or, with ſweat.

* Levit. 21. 13. † Heb. thruſt forth. † Heb. from a prieſt.

* Levit. 21. 1, 11.

* Num 18. 20. Deut 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. Joſh. 13. 14, 33. || Or, devoted.

|| Or, chief. * Exod 13. 2. and 22. 29, 30. Num 3. 13. and 18. 12.

* Exod. 22. 31. Levit. 22. 8.

† Heb. when it cauſe the land to fall. ‖ Heb. inheritance.

|| Or, void places.

† Heb. exactions.

* Levit. 19. 35, 36.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47.

|| Or, kid.

|| Or, thankofferings.

† Heb. ſhall be for.

|| Or, with.

|| Or, thankofferings.

moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth ye ſhall have the paſſeover, a feaſt of ſeven dayes, unleavened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And upon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a ſinne-offering.

23 And ſeven dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes without blemiſh, daily the ſeven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſinne-offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the ſeventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like in the * feaſt of the ſeven dayes, according to the ſinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

* Num. 29 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working dayes: but on the ſabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it ſhall be opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut untill the evening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the ſabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince ſhall offer unto the LORD in the ſabbath-day *ſhall be* ſix lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering *ſhall be* an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes, † as he ſhall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† Heb. *the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the new moon *it ſhall be* a young bullock without blemiſh, and ſix lambes, and a ramme: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand ſhall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, he ſhall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD, in the ſolemne ſeaſts, he that entreth in by the way of the north gate to worſhip, ſhall go out by the way of the ſouth gate: and he that entreth by the way of the ſouth gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the north gate: he ſhall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall go forth over againſt it.

10 And the prince in the midſt of them when they go in, ſhall go in; and when they go forth, ſhall go forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat-offering ſhall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the eaſt, and he ſhall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the ſabbath-day, then he ſhall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe † of the firſt yeare without blemiſh; thou ſhalt prepare it † every morning.

† Heb. *of his yeare.*
† Heb. *morning by morning.*

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the ſixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine floure; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſonnes, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſervants, then it ſhall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it ſhall return to the prince: but his inheritance ſhall be his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion; *but* he ſhall give his ſonnes inheritance out of his own poſſeſſion: that my people be not ſcattered every man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the prieſts, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two ſides weſtward.

20 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the place where the prieſts ſhall boil the treſpaſſe-offering and the ſinne-offering, where they ſhall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: theſe † foure corners *were* of one meaſure.

‖ Or, *made with chimneys.*
† Heb. *coupled.*

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then ſaid he unto me, Theſe *are* the places of them that boil, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boil the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The viſion of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diviſion of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from under the threſhold of the houſe eaſt-ward: for the forefront of the houſe *ſtood* toward the eaſt, and the waters came down from under from the right ſide of the houſe, at the ſouth ſide of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eaſt-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eaſt-ward, he meaſured a thouſand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters *were* to the ankles.

† Heb. *waters of the ankle.*

4 Again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, *and it was* a river that I could not paſſe over: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwimme in, a river that could not be paſſed over.

† Heb. *waters of ſwimming.*

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeen *this?* then he brought me and cauſed me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one ſide and on the other.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the eaſt countrey, and go down into the ‖ deſert, and go into the ſea: *which* being brought forth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whitherſoever the † rivers ſhall come, ſhall live: and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and every thing ſhall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the fiſhers ſhall ſtand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they ſhall be a *place* to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kindes as the fiſh of the great ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the miries thereof, and the moriſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be given to ſalt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leaf ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the ſanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *ſhall be* the border, whereby ye ſhall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael: Joſeph *ſhall have two* portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖* lifted *up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *ſhall be* the border of the land toward the north ſide, from the great ſea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coaſt of Hauran.

17 And the border from the ſea, ſhall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north ſide.

18 And the eaſt ſide ye ſhall meaſure † from Hauran, and from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Jordan, from the border unto the eaſt ſea: and *this is* the eaſt ſide.

19 And the ſouth ſide ſouth-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, the ‖ river, to the great ſea: and *this is* the ſouth ſide ‖ ſouth-ward.

20 The weſt ſide alſo *ſhall be* the great ſea from the border, till a man come over againſt Hamath: this *is* the weſt ſide.

21 So ſhall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ye ſhall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Iſrael: they ſhall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in what tribe the ſtranger ſojourneth, there ſhall ye give *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *lip.* * Revel. 22. 2.

‖ Or, *plain.*

† Heb. *two rivers.*

‖ Or, *and that which ſhall not be healed.*

† Heb. *ſhall come up.*

‖ Or, *principal.*

‖ Or, *for bruiſes and ſores.* * Revel. 22. 2.

‖ Or, *ſware.* * Gen. 27. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

‖ Or, *the middle village.*

† Heb. *from between.*

‖ Or, *Meribah.* ‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ Or, *toward Teman.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the ſanctuary,* 15 *of the city and ſuburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimenſions and gates of the city.*

NOw theſe *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus north-ward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides eaſt *and* weſt) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, a *portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the eaſt ſide even unto the weſt ſide, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, a *portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the eaſt ſide even unto the weſt ſide, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of five and twenty thouſand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, and the ſanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer unto the LORD, *ſhall be* of five and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the prieſts ſhall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the ſouth five and twenty thouſand in length, and the ſanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 ‖ *It ſhall be* for the prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Levites went aſtray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be unto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over againſt the border of the prieſts, the Levites *ſhall have* five and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thouſand that are left in the breadth over againſt the five and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof, the north ſide foure thouſand and five hundred, and the ſouth ſide foure thouſand and five hundred, and on the eaſt ſide foure thouſand and five hundred, and the weſt ſide foure thouſand and five hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the north two hundred and fiftie, and toward the ſouth two hundred and fiftie, and toward the eaſt two hundred and fiftie, and toward the weſt two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length over againſt the oblation of the holy *portion, ſhall be* ten thouſand eaſtward, and ten thouſand weſt-ward: and it ſhall be over againſt the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food unto them that ſerve the city.

19 And they that ſerve the city, ſhall ſerve it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the prieſts.* ‖ Or, *ward, or ordinance.*

20 All

504

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* † a *portion.*

† Heb. *one portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

‖ Or, *Meribah Kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side foure thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side foure thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* and the name of the city from that day *shall be,* † The LORD *is* there.

† Heb. *Jehovah-shammah.*

THE BOOK OF *DANIEL.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisedome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, * came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

* 2 Kin. 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

† Heb. *the wine of his drink.*

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

† Heb. *sadder.* ‖ Or, *term, or continuance.*

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ Or, *the steward.*

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

† Heb. *of pulse.* † Heb. *that we may eat, &c.*

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisedome, and ‖ Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

‖ Or, *he made Daniel understand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them

† Heb. *wisedome of understanding.*

them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second yeare of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the ‖† captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hastie from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisedome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisedome unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darknesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisedome and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde*, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisedome that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And

505

‖ Or, *that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.*

* Psal. 113. 2. and 115. 18.

† Cald. *that I have found.*
† Cald. *children of the captivity of Judah.*

† Cald. *hath made known.*

† Cald. *came up.*

† Cald. *wast seeing.*

‖ Or, *sides.*

‖ Or, *which was not in hands, as verse 45.*

* Chap. 3. 29.

* Chap. 3. 29.
† Cald. *made pieces.*

‖ Or, *fee, Chap. 5. 17.*

† Cald. *buy.*

† Cald. *returned*
‖ Or, *chief marshal.*
† Cald. *chief of the executioners, or slaughtermen.*

† Cald. *from before God.*

38 And whereſoever the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it break in pieces, and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome ſhall be divided; but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ Or, *brittle.*

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with miric clay, they ſhall mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† Cald. *this with this.*
† Cald. *their days.*

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heaven ſet up a kingdome, * which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall break in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

* Chap. 4. 3, 34. and 6. 26. and 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33.
† Cald. *kingdome thereof.*

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

‖ Or, *which was not in hand.*
† Cald. *after this.*

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wiſe men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4. 9.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *ſat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed nego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace, 26 Nebuchadnezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up; and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had ſet up.

† Cald. *with might.*

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† Cald. *they command.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, ‖ † dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath ſet up.

‖ Or, *ſinging.*
† Cald. *ſymphonie.*

6 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neare and accuſed the Jews.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that every man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ſhall fall down and worſhip the golden image:

11 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

† Cald. *have ſet no regard upon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar ſpake and ſaid unto them, *Is it* ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego? do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

‖ Or, *of purpoſe*, as Exod. 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fiery furnace, and who *is* that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed nego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. *filled.*

20 And he commanded the † moſt mighty men that *were* in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, *and* to caſt *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

† Cald. *mighty of ſtrength.*

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, *mantles.*
‖ Or, *turbants.*

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandement was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego.

† Cald. *word.*
‖ Or, *ſpark.*

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or, governours.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the sonne of God.

† Cald. *there is no hurt in them.*

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

† Cald. *doore.*

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

† Cald. *a decree is made by me.*

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

† Cald. *errour.*

* Chap. 2. 5.

† Cald. *made pieces.*

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed nego, in the province of Babylon.

† Cald. *made to prosper.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome. 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

† Cald. *it was seemly before me.*

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

* Chap. 2. 44.

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mightie *are* his wonders! his kingdome *is* * an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. *mighty.*

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

* Chap. 2. 48.

9 O Beltesshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

† Cald. *I was seeing.*

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

† Cald. *with might.*

14 He cried † aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Beltesshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Beltesshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most high, which is come upon my lord the king:

* Chap. 5. 21. &c.

25 That they shall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

‖ Or, *an healing of thine errour.*

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

‖ Or, *upon.*

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, untill thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap.7.14. Micah 4.7. Luk.1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, * What dost thou?

* Iob 9.12. Isa.45.9.

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glorie of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellers and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent majestie was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing, unknown to the magician, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Cald. *brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

† Cald. *brightnesse.*

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Cald. *changed it.*

‖ Or, *girdles.*

† Cald. *bindings, or knots.*

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ † joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† Cald. *with might.*

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, *purple.*

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

† Cald. *brightnesse.*

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and understanding and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers.

* Chap.2.48.

‖ Or, *grandfather.*

‖ Or, *grandfather.*

* Chap.4.9.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ Or, *of an interpreter, &c.*

‖ Or, *of a dissolver.*

† Cald. *knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

‖ Or, *grandfather,*

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Cald. *interpret.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, *fee, as Chap.2.6.*

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majestie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ Or, *to deal proudly.*

† Cald *made to come down.*

21 And he was * driven from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

* Chap. 4.32.

‖ Or, *he made his heart equall, &c.*

22 And

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:
23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe *are* all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.
24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.
25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.
26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.
27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.
28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.
29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.
30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlain.
31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, † *being* ‖ about threeſcore and two yeare old.

† Cald. heard the ſonne of, &c.
‖ Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den. 18 Daniel is ſaved. 24 His adverſaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdome.
2 And over theſe, three preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.
3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents and princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him; and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.
4 ¶ Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.
5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde *it* againſt him concerning the law of his God.
6 Then theſe preſidents and princes ‖ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.
7 All the preſidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counſellers and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whoſoever ſhall aſk a petition of any God or man for thirtie dayes ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.
8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians which † altereth not.
9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.
10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time.
11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.
12 Then they came neare, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall aſk *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.
13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivitie of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.
14 Then the king when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſunne, to deliver him.
15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.
16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.
17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.
18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.
19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte unto the den of lions.
20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſervant of the living God, is thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?
21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.
22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.
23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he beleeved in his God.
24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottome of the den.
25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.
26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be* even unto the end.
27 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.
28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

‖ Or, tumultuously.
‖ Or, inveſted.
* Eſther 1. 19. and 8. 8.
† Cald. paſſeth not.
* 1 King 8. 48. * Pſal. 55. 17.
‖ Or, tables.
* Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14, 27. Luk. 1. 33.
† Heb. hand.
* Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts, 9 of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeare of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

† Cald. *saw.*

‖ Or, *words.*

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ Or, *wherewith.*

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devoure much flesh.

‖ Or, *it raised up one dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beast had also foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fierie stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

* Revel. 5. 11.

* Revel. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† Cald. *a prolonging in life was given them.*

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the sonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neare before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. *sheath.*

16 I came neare unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

† Cald. *high ones*, that is, *things*, or *places.*

18 But the saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Cald. *from all those.*

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made warre with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdomes, and shall devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

* Luk. 1. 33.

‖ Or, *rulers.*

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

† Heb. *the second.*

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

‖ Or, *none touched him in the earth.*

† Heb. *ahorn of light.*

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ramme, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and

and for it came up foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ‖ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sonne of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou saweſt having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, & the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventie weeks.

IN the first yeare of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans.

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeares, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercie to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandements:

5 * We have sinned and have committed iniquitie, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee * renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and

* Chap. 11.4.

* Psal. 48.2. Ezek. 20.6. ‖ Or, against the host.

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

‖ Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

‖ the numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. † Heb. Palmoni.

‖ Or, making desolate. † Heb. evening morning. † Heb. justified.

* Chap. 9.21.

† Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

† Heb. are accomplished.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

‖ Or, prosperitie.

* 2 Mac. 9.9.

‖ Or, in which he grew.

* Jer. 25.12. and 29.10.

* Deut. 7.9. Nehe. 1.5.

* Baruc 1.17.

‖ Or, thou hast, &c.

* Baruc 1.15.

* Levit. 26.14, &c. Deut. 28.15, &c. and 29.20, &c and 30.17, 18 and 31.17, &c. and 32.19, &c.

* Levit. 26.14, &c. Deut. 28.15. Lamen 2.17.

† Heb. intreated the face.

† Heb. made thee a name. * Exod. 14.18.

† Heb. whereupon thy name is called. † Heb. cause to fall.

512

and do, defer not, for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventie weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy citie, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and ‖ to make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelf: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the citie, and the ſanctuarie, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of * abominations he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loyns *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion, for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and † ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me, O my lord, by the viſion my ſorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſervant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, & he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong: & when he had ſpoken unto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my lord ſpeak; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the ſcripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Perſia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the ſouth and of the north. 30 The invaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeare of Darius the Mede, *even* I ſtood to confirm and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand up yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer then *they* all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhall ſtirre up all againſt the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king ſhall ſtand up, that ſhall rule with great dominion, & do according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand up, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt up, even for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they † ſhall joyn themſelves together; for the kings daughter of the ſouth ſhall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but ſhe ſhall not retain the power of the arm, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arm; but ſhe ſhall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times. 7 But

† Heb. *with wearineſſe, or flight.*
† Heb. *to make thee skilfull of underſtanding.*
† Heb. *word.*
† Heb. *a man of deſires.*
‖ Or, *to reſtrein.*
‖ Or, *to ſeal up.*
† Heb. *prophet.*
† Heb. *ſhall return and be built.*
‖ Or, *breach*, or *ditch.*
† Heb. *in ſtrait of times.*
‖ Or, *and ſhall have nothing.*
‖ Or, *it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.*
‖ Or, *with the abominable armies.*
* Matt. 24. 15. Mar. 13. 14. Luk. 21. 20.
† Heb. *great.*
† Heb. *weeks of dayes.*
† Heb. *bread of deſires.*
* Geneſ. 2. 14.
† Heb. *one man.*
* Rev. 1, 13, 14, 15.
‖ Or, *vigour.*
* Chap. 7. 28.
† Heb. *ſhall aſſociate themſelves.*
† Heb. *right.*
‖ Or, *whom ſhe brought forth.*

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *moe* yeares then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, & he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great armie, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ † glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him, to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a floud shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great armie, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great furie to destroy, & utterly to make away many.

45 And

† Heb. *vessels of their desire.*

‖ Or, *shall warre*

† Heb. *at the end of times of yeares.*

† Heb. *the children of robbers*

† Heb. *the cities of munitions.*

† Heb. *the people of his choices.*

‖ Or, *goodly land.*

† Heb. *the land of ornament*

‖ Or, *much uprightnesse* or *equall conditions.*

† Heb. *to corrupt.*

† Heb. *for him.*

† Heb. *his reproach.*

† Heb. *one that causeth an exactor to passe over.*

† Heb. *angers.*

‖ Or, *into the peaceable and fattest.*

† Heb. *think his thoughts.*

‖ Or, *ashamed.*

‖ Or, *cause to dissemble.*

‖ Or, *by them.*

‖ Or, *munitions.*

† Heb. *Maozim*: or, *as for the Almightie God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, &c.*

† Heb. *things desired.*

† Heb. *fortresses of munitions*

† Heb. *a price.*

‖ Or, *goodly land.*

† Heb. *and of delight*, or *ornament.*

† Heb. *send forth.*

514

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end and none shall help him.

‖ Or, go on. † Heb. mountain of delight of holinesse.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people *shall be* delivered, every one that *shall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse as the starres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white & tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirtie dayes

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

* Mat 25.46. John 5 29
‖ Or, teachers.
* Mat.13.43.
† Heb. *lip.*
* Chap.10.5.
‖ Or, *from above.*
* Revel 10.5.
‖ Or, *part.*
† Heb. *to set up the abomination, &c.*
‖ Or, *astonisheth.*
‖ Or, *and thou, &c.*

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Judah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes & children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* the sonnes of the living God.

11 * Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, & appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

† Heb. *visite.*
‖ That is, *not having obtained mercy.*
† Heb. *I will not adde any more to.*
‖ Or, *that I should altogether pardon them.*
‖ That is, *not my people.*
* Rom 9 25.26
‖ Or, *instead of that.*
* Ier.3.18. Ezek. 34.23.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods judgements against them.* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl, and my † drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof

‖ That is, *my people.*
‖ That is, *having obtained mercy.*
* Isa.50.1. * Ezec.16.35.
* Ezec 16.4.
† Heb. *drinke.*
† Heb. *wall a wall.*
† Heb. *new wine.*
‖ Or, *wherewith they made Baal.*
‖ Or, *take away.*
† Heb. *folly, or villany.*
† Heb. *make desolate.*

whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her eare-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow & the sword, and the battell out of the earth, & will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousneſſe, and in judgement, and in loving kindeneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half-homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Iſrael return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languiſh with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fiſhes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtrive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that ſtrive with the prieſt.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou haſt rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore will* I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be * like people, like prieſt: and I will † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increaſe: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counſel at their ſtocks, and their ſtaff declareth unto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They ſacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incenſe upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelves are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not underſtand, shall ‖ fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor ſwear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Iſrael ſlideth back, as a back-ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is ſowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* ſhame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements againſt the prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes, 15 untill they repent.

HEare ye this O prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and give ye eare, O houſe of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye have been a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ‖ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 † ‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes *is* in the midſt of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also ſhall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their heards to ſeek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himſelf from them.

7 They

‖ Or, friendly. † Heb. to her heart.

† That is, my husband. ‖ That is, my lord.

* Job 5.23.

* Rom. 9.26. 1 Pet. 2.10.

† Heb of grapes

† Heb. lethech.

* Deut. 21.13.

† Heb. a ſtanding or ſtature.

* Jere. 30.9. Ezek. 34.23. * Iſa. 2.2.

* Mic. 6.2.

† Heb bloods.

† Heb. cut off.

† Heb. cut off.

† Heb. lift up their ſoul to their iniquitie. * Iſa. 24.2. † Heb. viſit upon. † Heb. cauſe to return.

‖ Or, ſhall I not, &c.

‖ Or, be puniſhed.

* 1 King. 12.29

† Heb. is gone. † Heb. ſhields.

‖ Or, and, &c. † Heb. a correction.

† Heb. they will not give. ‖ Or, their doings will not ſuffer them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, *a worm.*

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, *to the king of Jareb: or to the king that should plead.*

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Heb. *till they be guiltie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖ Or, *mercy* or *kindnes.*

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

‖ Or, *that thy judgements might be, &c.*

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Eccles. 5. 1. Mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, *like Adam.*

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that work iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with bloud.

‖ Or, *cunning for bloud.*

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Heb. *with one shoulder, or to Shechem.*
‖ Or, *enormitie.*

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers † spoileth without.

† Heb. *evils.*
† Heb. *strippeth*

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

† Heb. *say not to.*

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

‖ Or, *the raiser waits cease.*
‖ Or, *from raising.*

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, *with heat through wine.*

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, *applied.*

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Heb. *sprinkled.*

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

* Chap 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

† Heb. *spoil.*

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

‖ Or, *chastened.*

16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impietie,* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

† Heb. *the roof of thy mouth.*

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off, mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

‖ Or, *standing corn.*

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb. *loves.*

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, *begin.*

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 ‖ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a *reward ‖ upon every corn-floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ † the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the † spirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of *Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to *Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird, from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant; thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ‖ the priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to *king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon † the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; *and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnes, reap in mercy: *break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come & rain righteousnes upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednes, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled *Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and *called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devoure *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most high, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

† Heb. *behind*

‖ Or, *Chemarims*

* Chap. 5. 13.

† Heb. *the face of the water.*

* Isa. 2. 19. Luk. 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

‖ Or, *when I shall binde them for their two transgressions*, or *in their two habitations.*

† Heb. *the beauty of her neck.*

* Jer. 4. 3.

*2 King. 18. 34. and 19. 13.

† Heb. *the evil of your evil.*

* Mat. 2. 15.

† Heb. *lift up.*

† Heb. *together they exalted me.*

*Gen. 19. 24. Amos 4. 11.

* Jer 44. 17.
‖ Or, *in, &c.*
‖ Or, *wine-fat.*

† Heb. *spoil.*

‖ Or, *their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.*
† Heb. *the desire*

† Heb. *man of the spirit.*

‖ Or, *against.*

*Judg. 19. 18.

*Num. 25. 3.

† Heb. *she cast-eth the fruit.*
*Chap. 12. 11.

† Heb. *the asheri.*

‖ Or, *a vine empying the fruit which it giveth.*
† Heb. *statues, or standing images.*
‖ Or, *he hath divided their heart.*

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

‖ Or, *with the most holy.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.* 3 *By former favours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sinnes provoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Heb. *visite upon.*

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God:

* Gen. 25.26.
† Heb. *was a prince*, or *behaved himself princely.*

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

* Gen. 32.24, &c.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

* Gen. 35.9, 10.
* Exod. 3.15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, *Canaan.*
‖ Or, *deceive.*

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sinne.

‖ Or, *all my labours justifie me not:* he shall have *punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne*
† Heb. *which.*

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

† Heb. *by the hand.*

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Chap. 4.15. and 9.15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep.*

* Gen. 28.5.
* Gen. 29.20, 28

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

* Exod. 1.50, 51. and 13.3.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † bloud upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

† Heb. *with bitternesses.*
† Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ‖ the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

† Heb. *they adde to sinne.*
‖ Or, *the sacrificers of men.*

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

* Isa. 43.11. Chap. 12.9.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſse in the land of † great drought.

† Heb. *drought.*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them.*

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.

† Heb. *the beast of the field.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

† Heb. *in thy help.*

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

* 1. Sam. 8.5, &c. and 15.23. and 16.1.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

† Heb. *a time.*

14 I will ransome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

† Heb. *the hand.*
* 1. Cor. 15. 54, 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19.12.
† Heb. *vessels of desire.*

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

‖ Or, *give good.*
* Heb. 13.15.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, *blossome.*
† Heb. *strike.*

6 His branches † shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Heb. *shall go.*

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, *blossome.*
‖ Or, *memorial.*

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† Heb. *therefore of the palmer-worm.*

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the

the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

†Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking. 7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and †barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD; the prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corn is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oyl languiſheth.

‖ Or, aſhamed. 11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat and for the barley; becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm tree alſo, & the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts: howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

* Chap.2.15. ‖ Or, day of reſtraint. 14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt, call a‖ ſolemne aſſembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

* Iſa.13.6. 15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

†Heb. grains. 17 The †ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beaſts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

‖ Or, habitations. 19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

‖ Or, cornet. BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

†Heb. of generation and generation. 2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeares † of many generations

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

† Heb. pot. 6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

‖ Or, dart. 9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, * the ſunne and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining,

* Iſa.13.10. Ezek.32.7. 11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Jer.30.7. Amos 5.18. Zeph.1.15. * Joel.2.1. 12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

* Exod.34.6. Pſal.86.5. Jon.4.2. 14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

* Jon.3.9. 15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

* Chap.1.14. 16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegrome go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖ Or, uſe a by-word againſt them. * Pſal.42.10. and 79.10. and 115.2. 18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do. 21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. † Heb. according to righteouſneſſe. * Levit.26.4. Deut.11.14. 23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*:

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeares that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I
* Iſa.44.3. Acts 2.17. * will poure out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſonnes & your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I poure out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of ſmoak.

* Chap. 3.15. 31 * The ſunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into bloud, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Rom.10.13. 32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* * whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſſing upon the church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I return your recompenſe upon your own head.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly† pleaſant things.

† Heb. *deſirable.*

6 The children alſo of Judah, and the children of Jeruſalem have ye ſold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

† Heb. *the ſonnes of the Grecians.*

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompenſe upon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

† Heb. *ſanctifie.*

10 * Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I *am* ſtrong.

* Iſa.2.4. ‖ Or, ſickles.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

‖ Or, *the* LORD *ſhall bring down.*

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſicle, for the harveſt is ripe; come, get you down, for the preſſe is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedneſſe is great.

* Rev.14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neare in the valley of deciſion.

‖ Or, *concision, or threſhing.*

15 The * ſunne and the moon ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Chap.2.31.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem, and the heavens and the earth ſhall ſhake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

* Jer.25.30. Amos.1.2. † Heb. *place of repair, or harbour.*

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then ſhall Jeruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

† Heb. *holineſſe.* * Rev.21.27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountains ſhall * drop down new wine, and the hills ſhall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9.13. † Heb. *go.*

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Judah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent bloud in their land.

20 But Judah ſhall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jeruſalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, *abide.*

21 For I will cleanſe their bloud *that* I have not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, *even I the* LORD *that dwelleth in Zion.*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philiſtines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iſrael, two yeare before the * earthquake.

* Zech.14.5. * Jer.25.30. Joel 3.16.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourn, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they have threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of iron.

‖ Or, *yea for foure.* ‖ Or, *convert it, or let it be quiet: and ſo verſ.6. &c.*

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall devoure the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from ‖ the houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall go into captivity unto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, *Beth-eden.*

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

* 2.Chr.28.18. ‖ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.*

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turn mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

† Heb. *the covenant of brethren.*

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe he did purſue his brother with

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.

with the sword, and † did cast off all pity, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, divided the mountains.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2 King. 3. 27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, & it shall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poore for a paire of shoes.

* Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy name.

‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of † the condemned *in* the house of their god.

† Or, such as have fined, or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31. Josh. 24. 8.

10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raised up of your sonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

* Chap. 7. 12, 13

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

‖ Or, I will presse you place as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself.

† Heb. his soul, or life

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† Heb. strong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the cause thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. visit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forrest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his denne, if he have taken nothing?

† Heb. give forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be evil in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, not runne together.

‖ Or, and shall not the Lord do somewhat?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria; and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the mi st thereof.

‖ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoil

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and ‖ in Damascus *in* a couch.

† Heb. delivereth.

‖ Or, on the beds feet.

13 Heare ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their unrecouerablenesse.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, & your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeares.

† Heb. the yeares of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. offer by burning.

† Heb. so ye love

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet

522

have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.*

10 I have sent among you the pestilence ‖after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the way*

† Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.*

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen.19.24,25

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *spirit.*

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.*

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

* Chap.4.4.

5 But seek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

* Job 9.9. and 38.31.

* Chap.9.6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. *spoil.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

* Zeph.1.13.

† Heb. *vineyards of desire.*

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poore in the gate *from their right.*

‖ Or, *a ransome.*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

* Psal.34.14. and 97.10. Rom.12.9.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse and not light.

* Isa.5.19. Jer 30.7. Joel 2.2. Zeph.1.15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

* Isa.1.11. Jer 6.20.

‖ Or, *smell your holy dayes.*

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

‖ Or, *then (of) your offerings.*

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

† Heb. *roll.*

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

* Act.7.42.

26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selves.

‖ Or, *Sicuth your king.*

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

* WO to them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

* Luk.6.24.

‖ Or, *are secure.*

* Exod.19.5.

‖ Or, *first-fruits*

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neare.

* Ezek.12.27

* Chap.5.18.

‖ Or, *habitation.*

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

† Or, *abound with superstition.*

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

‖ Or, *quaver.*

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

‖ Or, *in bowls of wine.*

† Heb. *breach.*

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the citie, with † all that is therein.

* Jer.51.14.

† Heb *the fulnesse thereof.*

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

* Chap.5.13.

‖ Or, *they will not, or have not.*

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖ Or, *dropping.*

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the graſſhoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe-line is ſignified the rejection of Iſrael.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos ſheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ graſſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting up of the latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖ Or, green worms.

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beſeech thee, ‖ by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Jacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this: it ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this: this alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood upon a wall *made* by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, A plumbe-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the ſanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſword

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Jeroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou ſeer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and propheſie there.

13 But propheſie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the kings court.

‖ Or, ſanctuary. † Heb. houſe of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets ſonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ ſycomore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Go, propheſie unto my people Iſrael.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhal fall by the ſword, & thy land ſhall be divided by line: & thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of ſummer-fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end.* 4 *Oppreſſion is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, a basket of ſummer-fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, A basket of ſummer-fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in every place, they ſhall caſt *them* forth † with ſilence.

† Heb. ſhall howl.

† Heb. be ſilent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow up the needie, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may ſell corn? and the ſabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the balances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth. † Heb. open.

† Heb. perverting the balances of deceit. * Chap. 2. 6.

6 That we may buy the poore for * ſilver, and the needy for a paire of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe up wholly as a floud, and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the ſunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turn your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring up ſackcloth upon all loyns, and baldneſſe upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the north even to the eaſt, they ſhall runne to and fro to ſeek the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beerſheba liveth; even they ſhall fall, and never riſe up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the deſolation.* 11 *The reſtoring of the tabernacle of David.*

ISaw the Lord ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away; and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be delivered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop. ‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

* Pſal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themſelves in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

* Jer. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwell therein ſhall mourn, and it ſhall riſe up wholly like a floud, and ſhall be drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † * ſtories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

‖ Or, ſpheres. † Heb. aſcenſions. * Pſal. 104. 3. ‖ Or, bundle. * Chap. 5. 8.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? have not I brought up Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, & the Aſſyrians from Kir?

* Jer. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off

the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

† Heb. *cause to move.*
‡ Heb. *stone.*
* Acts 15.16.
† Heb. *hedge, or wall.*
† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*
† Heb. *draweth forth.*
‖ Or, *new wine.*
* Joel 3.18.

OBADIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: ‡ *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shal cover thee, & thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance, in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldst thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neare upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

* Jer. 49.14.
* Jer 49.9.
‖ Or, *gleanings.*
† Heb. *the men of thy peace.*
‡ Heb. *the men of thy bread.*
‖ Or, *of it.*
* Isa 29.14. Jer. 49.7.
* Gen. 27.41 Ezek. 35.5. Amos 1.11.
‖ Or, *carried away his substance.*
Jer. 49.16.
‖ Or, *do not behold, &c.*
† Heb. *magnified thy mouth.*
‖ Or, *forces.*
‖ Or, *shut up.*
* Ezek. 35.15.
‖ Or, *sup up.*
‖ Or, *they that escape.*
‖ Or, *it shall be holy.*
‖ Or, *shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*
* 1. Tim 4.16. James 5.20.
* Luk. 1.33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOW the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then

‖ Called, Mat. 12. 39 *Jonas.*
* Gen. 10.11, 12 Chap. 3.3.
† Heb. *cast forth.*
† Heb. *thought to be broken.*

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

† Heb. *with great fear.*

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ † wrought and was tempestuous)

† Heb. *may be silent from us.*
‖ Or, *grew more and more tempestuous.*
† Heb. *went.*

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. *digged.*

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent bloud: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† Heb. *stood.*

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

† Heb. *sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows.*

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and * Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

* Matth. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luk. 11. 30

† Heb. *bowels.*

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

* Psal. 120. 1.
‖ Or, *out of mine affliction.*
‖ Or, *the grave.*

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

† Heb. *heart.*

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Psal. 69. 1.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† Heb. *cuttings off.*
‖ Or, *the pit.*

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

* Psal. 50. 14, 23. and 116. 17. Hosea. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
* Psal. 3. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes journey)

† Heb. *of God.*

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

* Mat. 12. 41. Luk. 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and † published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

† Heb. *said.*
† Heb. *great men.*

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Joel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

* Chap. 1. 3.
* Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 5. Joel 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Dost thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?*

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ † gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, *palmerist.*
‖ Heb. *Kikajon.*
† Heb. *rejoyced with great joy.*

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-wind; and the sunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

‖ Or, *silent.*

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?*
‖ Or, *I am greatly angry.*

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night.

‖ Or, *spared.*
† Heb. *was the sonne of the night.*

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then six score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

MICAH,

CHAP. I.

Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Heare, all ye people, *hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord God be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his *place, and will come down, and tread upon the *high places of the earth.

4 And *the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down †a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will poure down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man & his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament † with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sunne shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD

† and

† Heb. *heare ye people all of them.*
* Deut. 32.1. Isa. 1.2.
† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*
* Isa. 26.21.
* Psal. 115.3.
* Deut. 32.13. and 33.29.
* Psal. 97.5.
† Heb. *a descent.*

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
‖ Or, *she is grievously sick of her wounds.*
* 2 Sam. 1.20.
‖ That is, *dust.*
* Jer. 6.26.
‖ Or, *thou that dwellest fairly.*
† Heb. *inhabitresse.*
* Isa. 47.3.
‖ Or, *the country of flocks.*
‖ Or, *a place neare.*
‖ Or, *was grieved.*

‖ Or, *for.*
‖ That is, *a lie.*

‖ Or, *the glory of Israel shall come, &c.*
* Isa. 22.12.

* Isa. 5.8.
‖ Or, *defraud.*

† Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.*

† Or, *instead of restoring.*
* Deut. 32.8.
‖ Or, *prophesie not as they prophesie.*
† Heb. *drop, &c.*
* Isa. 30.10.
‖ Or, *shortened.*
† Heb. *upright.*
† Heb. *peaceable.*
† Heb. *over against a garment.*
‖ Or, *wives.*

‖ Or, *walk with the winde and lie falsly.*

* Chap. 3.11.

† Heb. *from a vision.*
† Heb. *from divining.*

† Heb. *upon lip.*

* Ezek. 22.27. Zeph. 3.3.
† Heb. *bloods.*

† and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their spears into ‖pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted,

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdome.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from † everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soul?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ *the man of* wisedome shall see thy name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall

† Heb. *saying.*
* Jer. 26. 18.
* Isa. 2. 2, &c.
* Isa. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10. ‖ Or, *sithes.*
* Zeph. 3. 19.
* Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.
† Heb. *the dayes of eternity.*
* Matth. 2. 6. Joh. 7. 42.
‖ Or, *goats.*
‖ Or, *statues.*
‖ Or, *enemies.*
‖ Or, *with.* * Isa. 1. 2.
* Exod. 13. 3. and 14. 30.
* Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7. * Num. 25. Josh. 3.
† Heb. *sonnes of a yeare.*
† Heb. *belly.* * Deut. 10. 12. † Heb. *humble thy self to walk.* ‖ Or, *thy name shall see that which is.* ‖ Or, *is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, &c.* † Heb. *measure of leannesse.*

528

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

‖ Or, *shall I be pure with, &c.*

* Deut. 28. 38. Hag. 1. 6.

‖ Or, *he doth much keep the, &c*

* 2 King. 16. 25, 26

* 1 King. 16. 30, &c

‖ Or, *astonishment.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first-ripe-fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth † his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

† Heb. *the gatherings of summer.*

* Psal. 12. 1. Isa. 57. 1.

‖ Or, *godly*, or *mercifull.*

† Heb. *the mischief of his soul.*

* Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luk. 12. 53.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Then she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now † shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, ‖ and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their eares shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

[Or, *and then must she that is mine enemie, and cover her with shame.*

* Psal. 79. 10. and 115. 2. Joel 2. 17.

† Heb. *she shall be for a treading down.*

* Amos. 9. 11, &c

‖ Or, *even to,*

‖ Or, *as in the* [illegible] *hath been.*

‖ Or, *rule.*

* Psal. 72. 9.

‖ Or, *creeping things.*

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

‖ Or, *the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.*

* Exod. 20. 5.

† Heb. *that hath fury.*

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

† Heb. *stand up?*

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold

‖ Or, *strength.*

† Heb. *a counseller of Belial.*

‖ Or, *if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.*

† Heb. *shorn.*

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy solemne feasts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

* Isa.52.7. Rom.10.15.
† Heb.feasts.
† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shal seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make hast to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

‖ Or, *the disperser or hammer.*
* Isa.10.12.
‖ Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.*
‖ Or, *died scarlet.*
‖ Or, *fiery torches.*
† Heb. *their show.*
‖ Or, *gallants.*
† Heb. *covering or coverer.*
‖ Or, *molten.*
‖ Or, *that which was established, or there was a stand made.*
‖ Or, *discovered.*
‖ Or, *from the days that she hath been.*
‖ Or, *cause them to turn.*
‖ Or, *and their infinite store, &c.*
† Heb. *vessels of desire.*
* Isa.13.7, 8.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloudy citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the praunsing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both † the bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and * I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the starres of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sunne ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Heb. *city of bloods.*
* Ezek.24.9. Hab.2.12.
† Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.*
‖ Or, *nourishing.*
† Heb. *No Amon.*
† Heb. *in thy help.*
* Jer.25.17.
‖ Or, *spreadeth himself.*
‖ Or, *taskmasters.*
† Heb. *wringing.*

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land 5 is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder

* Job 21.7. Jer.12.1.
‖ Or, *wrested.*
* Act.13.41.

wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up *as* the east winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ † plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Caldean for unsatiablenesse, 9 for covetousnesse, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.

I Will * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ unto me, and what I shall answer ‖ † when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens † bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coveteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber shall ‖ answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with * † bloud, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ‖ for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putrest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid because of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him* dumbe idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midst of the yeares, in the midst of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light, he had ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sunne *and* moon * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou

† Heb. breadths.

‖ Or, *from them shall proceed the judgement of these, and the captivity of these.*

† Heb. sharp.

* Zeph 3.3.

† Heb. *the skipping up of their faces, &c.* or, *their faces shall look toward the east.* Heb. *the opposition of their faces toward the east.*

† Heb. *to it.*

‖ Heb. *founded.*

‖ Or, *grievance.*

‖ Or, *moving.*

‖ Or, *flue-net.*

‖ Or, *dainty.*

† Heb. *fat.*

* Isa. 21.8.

† Heb. *fenced place.*

‖ Or, *in me.*

‖ Or, *when I am argued with.*

† Heb. *upon my reproof,* or *arguing.*

* Heb. 10.37.

* Joh. 3.36. Rom. 1.17. Gal. 3.11. Heb. 10.38.

‖ Or, *how much more.*

‖ Or, *woe, he.*

† Heb. *bloods.*

* Jer. 22.13.

‖ Or, *gain that is evil gain.*

† Heb. *palm of the hand.*

‖ Or, *piece or fastening.*

‖ Or, *witnesse against it.*

* Ezek. 24.9. Nahum 3.1.

† Heb. *bloods.*

‖ Or, *in vain.*

‖ Or, *by knowing the glory of the Lord.*

* Isa. 11.9.

‖ Or, *more with shame then with glory.*

* Jer. 25.26.

* Jer. 10.8, 14. Zech 10.2.

† Heb. *the fashioner of his fashion.*

* Psal 11.4.

† Heb. *be silent all the earth before him.*

[Or, according to variable songs or, tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

† Heb. *thy report,* or *thy hearing.*

‖ Or, *preserve alive.*

‖ Or, *the south.*

‖ Or, *bright beames out of his side.*

‖ Or, *burning diseases.*

‖ Or, Ethiopia.

‖ Or, *under affliction,* or *vanity.*

‖ Or, *thy chariots were salvation.*

‖ Or, *thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.*

* Josh. 10.12.

‖ Or, *thine arrows walked in the light, &c.*

* Josh. 10.11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my †stringed instruments.

† Heb. making naked.
† Heb. were scraped asunder.
‖ Or, mud.
‖ Or, eat them in pieces.
† Heb. lie.
* 2. Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 33.
† Heb. my graving.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sinnes.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah, the sonne of Amon king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‖ by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neare, *it is* neare, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their bloud shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.
† Heb. the face of the land.
‖ Or, idols.
‖ Or, to the Lord.
† Heb. sanctified or prepared.
† Heb. visite upon.
† Heb. curded or thickened.
* Deut. 28. 30. Amos 5. 11.
* Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.
* Prov. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19.
* Chap. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, & turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, not desirous.
‖ Or, when, &c.

532

Heb. make lean.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, every one from his place, even all the iſles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhall be ſlain by my ſword.

13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the north, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineveh a deſolation, and drie like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flocks ſhall lie down in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern ſhall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: their voice ſhall ſing in the windows, deſolation ſhall be in the thresholds: ‖ for he ſhall uncover the cedar work.

‖ Or, pellican.
* Iſa. 34.11.
‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.
‖ Or, when he hath uncovered.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt careleſly, that ſaid in her heart, * I am, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie down in! every one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe and wagge his hand.

* Iſa. 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharp reproof of Jeruſalem for divers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael, 14 and to rejoyce for their ſalvation by God.

‖ Or, ſhetonou.
† Heb. raw.

WO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

‖ Or, inſtruction

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe received not ‖ correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neare to her God.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Micah 3.9,10.

3 * Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Jer. 23.11. Hoſ. 9.7.
* Ezek. 22.26.

4 Her *prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts have polluted the ſanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

† Heb. morning by morning.

5 The juſt LORD is in the midſt thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjuſt knoweth no ſhame.

‖ Or, corners.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive inſtruction, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, untill the day that I riſe up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be devoured with the fire of my * jealouſie.

* Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to ſerve him with one † conſent.

† Heb. lip.
† Heb. ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, even the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of my holy mountain.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they ſhall truſt in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, ſhout O Iſrael, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem.

* Iſa. 12.6, and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the king of Iſrael, even the LORD is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

† Heb. by hand of.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlack.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom † the reproach of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden upon it was reproach.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, & † I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, † where they have been put to ſhame.

* Micah 4.7.
† Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe.
† Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

Heb. 1

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

IN the ſecond yeare of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

‖ Or, captain.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, † Conſider your wayes.

† Heb. ſet your hearts on your wayes.

6 Ye have * ſown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. Micah 6.14,15.
† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

‖ Or, blew it away.

10 Therefore † the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed from her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

† Heb. 1

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the

the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon catteli, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feat before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple, then was in the firſt.* 10 *In the type of holy things and unclean, he ſheweth their ſinnes hinered the work.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel*

IN the ſeventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? *is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Joſhua, ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts;

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

* Heb. 12.26.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeare of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ask now the prieſts *concerning* the law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9.

18 Conſider now from this day, and upward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider *it*.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come down, every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The viſion of the horſes.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promiſes are made to Jeruſalem.* 18 *The viſion of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the ſecond yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath been † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

† Heb. with diſpleaſure.

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Mal. 3.7.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 31.6. Jer. 3.12. and 18.11. Ezek. 18.30. Hoſ. 14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

‖ Or, *overtake.*

* Lament. 2.17.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD

unto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horſes, ‖ ſpeckled and white.

‖ Or, *bay.*

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *are* theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle-trees anſwered and ſaid, Theſe *are* they whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, and ſaid, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD anſwered and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jeruſalem, and on the cities of Judah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe three-ſcore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD anſwered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am* jealous for Jeruſalem, and for Zion with a great jealouſie.

* Chap. 8. 2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Jeruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth upon Jeruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *good.*

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, Iſrael, and Jeruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? and he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, ſo that no man did lift up his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jeruſalem, ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? and he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young man, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you, for he that* toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32. 10. Pſal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I* will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. * Levit. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2. Cor. 6. 16.

11 And many nations ſhall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Jeruſalem again.

† Heb. *the holy habitation of himſelf.*

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD, : for he is raiſed up out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Joſhua, the reſtauration of the church. 8 Chriſt the branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Joſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

‖ That is, an adverſary. † Heb. *to be his adverſary.*

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Jeruſalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Jude 9.

3 Now Joſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a fair mitre upon his head: ſo they ſet a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Joſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among theſe that ſtand by.

‖ Or, *ordinance.* † Heb *walks*

8 Heare now, O Joſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſervant the* BRANCH.

† Heb *men of wonder.* * Iſa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Chap. 6. 12. Luk. 1. 78.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Joſhua: upon one ſtone *ſhall be* ſeven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candleſtick is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep,

2 And ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a candleſtick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his ſeven lamps thereon, and ‖ ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

† Heb. *with a bowl.* ‖ Or, *ſeven ſeverall pipes to the lamps, &c.*

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, army.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it; and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* thoſe ſeven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ Or, ſith the ſeven eyes of the LORD ſhall rejoyce.
† Heb. ſtone of tinne.
* Chap.3.9.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What *are* theſe two olive-trees upon the right *ſide* of the candleſtick, and upon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oyl* out of themſelves?

† Heb. by the hand.
‖ Or, empty out of themſelves oyl into the gold
† Heb. the gold.

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe *be*? And I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe *are* the two † anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. ſonnes of oyl.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

‖ Or, every one of this people that ſtealeth, holdeth himſelf guiltleſſe, as it doth.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

‖ Or, weight ſtone.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe; and he caſt it into the midſt of the ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowne of Joſhua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt chariot *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond chariot black horſes,

3 And in the third chariot white horſes, and in the fourth chariot griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winder.

6 The black horſes which *are* therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the griſled go forth toward the ſouth countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the north countrey have quieted my ſpirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah;

11 Then take ſilver and gold, and make crowns, and ſet *them* upon the head of Joſhua, the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt.

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap.3.8.
‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhall bear the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſel of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captivity.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD.

3 *And* to ſpeak unto the prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh *moneth*, even thoſe ſeventy yeares, did ye at all faſt unto me, *even* to me?

* Iſa.58.5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink,

536

‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And * oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not heare; so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streets of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-countrey, and from † the west-countrey,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes ‖ there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former daies, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ † speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † bloud out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, & upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

10 And

‖ *Or*, c not ye they that, &c. ‖ *Or*, are *not* these the words. † Heb. *by the hand of*, &c.

† Heb. *judge judgement of truth.* * Exod. 22. 21, 22. Isa. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28. † Heb. *they gave a back-sliding shoulder.* † Heb. *made heavy.* † Heb. *by the hand of*, &c.

* Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

† Heb. *land of desire.*

* Chap. 1. 14.

† Heb. *for multitude of dayes.*

‖ *Or*, *hard*, or *difficult.*

† Heb. *the countrey of the going down of the sunne.*

‖ *Or*, *the hire of man became nothing*, &c. * Hag. 1. 6.

† Heb. *of peace.*

* Ephes. 4. 25. † Heb. *judge truth, and the judgement of peace.*

† Heb. *solemne or set times.*

* Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2. ‖ *Or, continually.* † Heb. *going.* † Heb. *to intreat the face.*

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

† Heb. *bloud.*

* Isa. 62. 11. Mat. 21. 5. Joh. 12. 15. ‖ *Or, saving himself.*

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horſe from Jeruſalem, and the battell-bow ſhall be cut off: and he ſhall ſpeak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *ſhall be* * from ſea even to ſea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the bloud of thy covenant, I have ſent forth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed up thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhall be ſeen over them, and his arrow ſhall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall go with whirlwindes of the ſouth.

15 The LORD of hoſts ſhall defend them, and they ſhall devoure, and ‖ ſubdue with ſling-ſtones, and they ſhall drink, *and* make a noiſe as through wine, and they ‖ ſhall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſave them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they ſhall be as* the ſtones of a crown, lifted up as an enſigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodneſſe, and how great *is* his beauty? corn ſhall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be ſought unto, and not idols.* 5 *As he viſited his flock for ſinne, ſo he will ſave and reſtore them.*

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *ſo* the LORD ſhall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them ſhowres of rain, to every one graſſe in the field.

2 For the * † idols have ſpoken vanity, and the diviners have ſeen a lie, and have told falſe dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, becauſe *there was* no ſhepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepherds, and I † puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſts hath viſited his flock the houſe of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bow, out of him every oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight, becauſe the LORD *is* with them, and ‖ the riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Judah, and I will ſave the houſe of Joſeph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall be like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee *it*, and be glad, their heart ſhall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they have increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people: and they ſhall remember me in farre countreys, and they ſhall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe through the ſea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waves in the ſea, and all the deeps of the river ſhall drie up: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought down, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walk up and down in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The deſtruction of Jeruſalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the reſt are rejected.* 10 *The ſtaves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Chriſt.* 15 *The type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepherd.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the ‖ mighty are ſpoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Baſhan, for ‖ the forreſt of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the ſhepherds; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the ſlaughter.

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelves not guilty: and they that ſell them, ſay, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own ſhepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of ſlaughter, ‖ *even* you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two ſtaves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three ſhepherds alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoul † loathed them, and their ſoul alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I will not feed you: * that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the reſt eat, every one the fleſh † of another.

10 ¶ And I took my ſtaff, *even* Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ ſo the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſilver.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Caſt it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was priſed at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of ſilver, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto me, Take unto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepherd.

16 For lo, I will raiſe up a ſhepherd in the land, *which* ſhall not viſit thoſe that be ‖ cut off: neither ſhall ſeek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eat the fleſh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 * Wo to the idol ſhepherd that leaveth the flock: the ſword *ſhall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm ſhall be clean dried up, and his right eye ſhall be utterly darkned.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelf,* 3 *and a burdenſome ſtone to her adverſaries.* 6 *The victorious reſtoring of Judah.* 9 *The repentance of Jeruſalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the heavens

---

* Pſal.72.8.

‖ Or, whoſe covenant is by bloud.
* Iſa.61.1.

‖ Or, ſubdue the ſtones of the ſling. ‖ Or, ſhall fill both the bowls, &c.

‖ Or, grow, or ſpot.

‖ Or, lightning.

* Jer.10.8. Abac.2.18.
† Heb. teraphims.
‖ Or, anſwered that, &c.

† Heb. viſited upon.

‖ Or, they ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed.

‖ Or, gallants.
‖ Or, the defenced forreſt.

† Heb. make to be ſound.

‖ Or, verily the poore.
‖ Or, binders.

† Heb. was ſtraitned for them.
* Jer.15.2.

† Heb. of his fellow, or neighbour.

‖ Or, the poore of the flock, &c. certainly knew.

† Heb. if it be good in your eyes
* Matth.26.15.

* Mat.27.9,10.

‖ Or, binders.

‖ Or, hider.

‖ Or, heare.

* Jer.23.1. Ezek.34.2. Joh.10.12.

538

heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, & he that is ‖ † feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great * mourning in Jerusalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophesy. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sinne, and for † uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Jerusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare *nor* † dark.

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And

‖ *Or, slumber, or poison.*
‖ *Or, and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.*
‖ *Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*
‖ *Or, abject.*
† *Heb. fallen.*
* *Joh. 19. 34, 37. Rev. 1. 7.*
* *Acts 2. 37.*
* *2. Chr. 35. 24.*
† *Heb. families, families;*
¶ *Heb. separation for uncleanesse.*
* *Ezek. 30. 13.*
† *Heb. 480: mant of hair.*
† *Heb. to lie.*
* *Matth. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27.*
* *1. Pet. 1. 7.*
† *Heb. by the hand of Mal.*
* *Rom. 9. 27.*
‖ *Or, my mountains.*
‖ *Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.*
* *Amos 1. 1.*
† *Heb. precious.*
† *Heb. thicknesse.*
‖ *Or, the day shall be one.*
* *Rev. 22. 5.*
* *Isa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23.*
* *Ezek. 47. 1. Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.*
‖ *Or, eastern.*
‖ *Or, compassed.*
‖ *Or, shall abide*
‖ *Or, shall abide*

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ Or, *even also Judah shall fight, or, against.*

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, *even* upon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *raine:* there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

† Heb. *upon whom there is not.*

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

‖ Or, *sinne.*

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or, *bridles.*

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the *Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

* Isa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

† Heb. *by the hand of Malachi his messenger.*

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I *loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Israel.

‖ Or, *upon.* † Heb. *from upon.*

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

‖ Or, *bring unto, &c.*

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

† Heb. *to sacrifice.*

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *the face of God.* † Heb. *from your hand.*

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doores *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *wherein you might have blown it away.*

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ Or, *in whose flock is.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 *If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

* Lev. 26. 14, &c Deut 28. 15, &c

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ *one* shall take you away with it.

‖ Or, *reprove.* † Heb. *scatter.* ‖ Or, *it shall take you away to it.*

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandement unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *fall in the law.*

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my waies, but ‖ † have been partiall in the law.

‖ Or, *lifted up the face against.* † Heb. *accepted faces.*

10 *Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

* Ephes. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he

540

‖ Or, *ought to love.*

‖ Or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth.*

he ‖ loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: ‖ the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

‖ Or, *excellency*

† Heb. *a seed of God.*

‖ Or, *unfaithfully*

‖ Or, *if he hate her, put her away.*

† Heb. *to put away.*

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and insolencie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

* Matth. 11.10. Mar. 1.2. Luk. 1.76. and 7.27.

BEhold, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeares.

‖ Or, *ancient.*

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *defraud.*

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † poure you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

* Gen. 7.11.

† Heb. *empty out.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *cause.*

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

* Job 21.14.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Heb. *his observation*

† Heb. *in blackness.*

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up; yea, *they that* * tempt God are even delivered.

† Heb. *are built.*

* Psal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

‖ Or, *speciall treasure.*

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

* Luk. 1.78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements.

* Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matth. 11.14. Luk. 1.17. Mar. 9.11.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Josias his charge to the priests and Levites. 7 A great passeover is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His successours. 53 The temple, citie, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried unto Babylon.

AND Josias held the *feast of the passeover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth,

*3. Kin 23.21. 2. Chron. 35.1.

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of David had built:

4 *And said*, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the temple according to the severall dignitie of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the passeover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passeover according to the commandement of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Josias gave thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus, the governours of the temple, gave to the priests for the passeover, two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

‖ Or, *Jehiel.*

9 And Jeconias, and Samaias and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passeover, five thousand sheep and ‖ seven hundred calves.

‖ *Five hundred eatue,* 2. Chron. 35.9.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: † and thus did they in the morning.

† 2. Chro. 35.12 *and so of the beeues.*

12 And they rosted the passeover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans ‖ with a good savour,

‖ *With good spede* or, *willingly,* 2. Chron. 35.13.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat untill night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

*2. Chro. 35.15. of David and Asaph

* 2. Chro 35.15 the kings seer.

16 Moreover the porters were at every gate, it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passeover,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the passeover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven dayes.

20 And such a passeover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passeover as Josias, and the priests and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josias was this passeover kept.

23 And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdomes, and how they grieved him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

‖ *Or, were ungodly*

‖ *Or, sensibly.*

25 * Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

* 2. Chro. 35.20

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joyned battell with him in the plain of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Josias.

30 Then said the king unto his servants, Carrie me away out of the battell; for I am very weak: and immediatly his servants took him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he up upon his ſecond chariot, and being brought back to Jeruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Jury they mourned for Joſias, yea, Jeremie the prophet lamented for Joſias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the book of the ſtories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Joſias did, and his glory, & his underſtanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judea.

*2. King. 23. 30. 2. Chron. 36. 1.

34 * And the people took Joachaz the ſonne of Joſias, and made him king in ſtead of Joſias his father, when he was twentie and three yeares old.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jeruſalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Jeruſalem.

36 And he ſet a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of ſilver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jeruſalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2 Chron. 36. 4, 5. *Jeboiakim*, or *Eliakim*.

39 Five and twenty yeares old was† Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jeruſalem, and he did evil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of braſſe, and carried him unto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo took of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and carried them away, and ſet them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanneſſe, and impietie, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: he was made king being eighteen yeares old;

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeare Nabuchodonoſor ſent and cauſed him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jeruſalem, when he was one and twenty yeares old, and he reigned eleven yeares:

47 And he did evil alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken unto him by the prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſwear by the name of the Lord, he forſwore himſelf, and rebelled, and hardening his neck, and his heart, he tranſgreſſed the laws of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The governours alſo of the people and of the prieſts did many things againſt the laws, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord which was ſanctified in Jeruſalem.

50 Nevertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them back, becauſe he ſpared them and his tabernacle alſo.

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion; and ſcorned when the Lord ſpake unto them, they made a ſport of his prophets:

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great ungodlineſſe, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come up againſt them;

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea even within the compaſſe of their holy temple, and ſpared neither young man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the ark of God, and the kings treaſures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem, ſet fire upon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceaſed till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not ſlain with the ſword, he carried unto Babylon:

57 Who became ſervants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

* Jer. 25. 11. and 29. 10.

58 Untill the land had enjoyed her ſabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe‖ reſt untill the full term of ſeventie yeares.

‖ Or, *keep ſabbath.*

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, 5 and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11 He delivereth again the veſſels which had been taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.

IN the * firſt yeare of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might be accompliſhed that he had promiſed by the mouth of Jeremie;

* 2. Chro. 36. 22 Ezra 1. 1, &c.

2 The Lord raiſed up the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael the moſt high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem in Jury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem that is in Judea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, *this.*

6 Whoſoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (thoſe I ſay that are his neighbours) with gold and with ſilver,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things, which have been ſet forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Benjamin ſtood up: the prieſts alſo and the Levites, and all they whoſe minde the Lord had moved to go up, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Jeruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſilver and gold, with † horſes and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whoſe mindes were ſtirred up thereto.

† Heb. *ſubſtance.* Ezra 1. 6.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought forth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had carried away from Jeruſalem, and had ſet up in his temple of idols.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treaſurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to† Sanabaſſar the governour of Judea.

† *Sheſhbazar.* Greek, *the firſt part of the word is corruptly joyned to the word going before.* Ezra 1. 8.

13 And this was the number of them, A thouſand golden cups, and a thouſand of ſilver,† cenſers of ſilver twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of ſilver †two thouſand foure hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

† Heb. *knives.* Ezra 1. 9. † Ezra 1. 10. *but foure hundred and ten.*

14 So all the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, which were carried away, were † five thouſand foure hundred threeſcore and nine.

† Ezra 1. 11. *but five thouſand foure hundred.*

15 Theſe were brought back by Sanabaſſar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jeruſalem.

16 * But

* Ezra 4.7.

† Balsemus and his name which followeth, is here inserted to the former, Ezra 4.9.

† Shimshai, Ezra 4.8.

18 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, Beelethmus, and † Semellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem, these letters following;

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, thy servants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsel, and the judges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not onely refuse to give tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple, are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beelzethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner;

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning, practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Jerusalem with a troup of horsemen, and ‖ a multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased untill the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselves to the judgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the governours and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twentie and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seem wiser then the others, unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will give him the writings, and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote, The king is the strongest.

12 The third wrote, Women are strongest, but above all things, truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the governours, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers,

15 And sat him down in the ‖ royall seat of judgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖ Or, counsel.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he said unto them, Declare unto us your minde concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drink it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherlesse childe, to be all one: of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor governour; and it maketh to speak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of truth. 41 The third is judged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jerusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O ye men, do not men excell in strength, that ‖ bear rule over sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ Or, have the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them, and whatsoever he commandeth them they do.

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the

other, they do it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They ſlay and are ſlain, and tranſgreſſe not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the ſpoil, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and have not to do with warres, but uſe husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had ſown, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to ſpare, they ſpare;

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he ſitteth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keep (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his own buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

‖ Or, can.

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the king be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeak.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip over them? are they not women?

† Heb. is of force.

15 Women have born the king and all the people, that bear rule by ſea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nouriſhed them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men, theſe bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and ſilver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman, which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And letting all thoſe things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes faſt on her; and have not all men more deſire unto her, then unto ſilver or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own countrey, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He ſticks not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo you muſt know, that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toyl, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob, and to ſteal, to ſail upon the ſea, and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkneſſe; and when he hath ſtolen, ſpoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better then father or mother.

‖ Or, grown deſperate.

26 Yea many there be that have ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become ſervants for their ſakes.

27 Many alſo have periſhed, have erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now do ye not beleeve me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable ‖ Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the king,

a Joſephus antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rodigines Hieronymus.

30 And taking the crown from the kings head, and ſetting it upon her own head; ſhe alſo ſtroke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed upon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe took any diſpleaſure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that ſhe might ‖ be reconciled to him again.

‖ Or, beheld.

‖ Or, be friends with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they do thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: ſo he began to ſpeak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, ſwift is the ſunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his courſe again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the truth, and ſtronger then all things.

‖ Or, portion of land.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth upon the truth, and the heaven bleſſeth it, all works ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

‖ Or, praiſeth the truth, Athanaſius.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked works, and there is no truth in them, in their unrighteouſneſſe alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doth the things that are juſt, and refraineth from all unjuſt and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteouſneſſe, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and majeſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then ſhouted, and ſaid, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then ſaid the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, & we will give it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid he unto the king, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed to build Jeruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to thy kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Jeruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them again thither,

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build up the temple which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy ſelf: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou haſt vowed to the king of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood up and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treaſurers and lieutenants, and captains and governours, that they ſhould ſafely convey on their way both him, and all thoſe that go up with him to build Jeruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo unto the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring cedar-wood from Libanus unto Jeruſalem, and that they ſhould build the citie with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor

‖ treaſurer,

‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores;

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yearely given twenty talents to the building of the temple, untill the time that it were built:

52 And other ten talents yearely, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day (as they had a commandement to offer seventeen)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should have free libertie as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests vestments wherein they minister.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, untill the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the citie, ‖ pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the king of heaven,

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast given me wisedome: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers; because he had given them freedome and libertie

63 To go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of musick and gladnesse seven dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 59 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-servants and maid-servants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments,] tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their severall heads.

5 The priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Jesus the sonne of Josedec, the sonne of Sarajas, and ‖ Joacim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

6 *a* Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeare of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Jewrie that came up from the captivitie, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewrie, every man to his own citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, *c* Aspharasus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana, their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governours, sonnes of *e* Phoros, two thousand an hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of *f* Saphat, *g* foure hundred seventy and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares, seven hundred fiftie and six:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure; the sonnes of *h* Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and five: the sonnes of *i* Corbe, seven hundred and five: the sonnes of Bani, six hundred fourty and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of *k* Sadas, three thousand two hundred twentie and two.

14 The sonnes of Adonicam, six hundred sixtie and seven: the sonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thousand sixty and six: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The sonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seven: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirtie two: and the sonnes of *n* Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethsamos, fourtie and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred fourty and three: they of Pira, seven hundred:

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of *r* Cirama, and *s* Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of *t* Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of *u* Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes of *x* Nephis, an hundred fifty and six.

22 The sonnes of *y* Calamolakis, and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fourty and five:

23 The sonnes of *z* Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The priests: the sonnes of *a* Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of *b* Meruth, a thousand fifty and two.

25 The sonnes of *c* Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seven: the sonnes of *d* Carme, *e* a thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites: the sonnes of *f* Jessue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seventy and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of *g* Salum, the sonnes of *h* Jatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of *i* Dacobi, the sonnes of *k* Tera, the sonnes of *l* Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The servants of the temple: the sonnes of *m* Esau, the sonnes of *n* Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of *o* Ceras, the sonnes of *p* Sud, the sonnes of *q* Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sons of *r* Graba,

30 The sonnes of *s* Acua, the sonnes of Uta, the sonnes of *t* Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of *u* Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of *x* Cathua, the sonnes of *y* Geddur:

31 The sonnes of *z* Airus, the sonnes of *a* Daisan, the sonnes of *b* Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of *c* Gazera, the sonnes of *d* Azia, the sonnes of *e* Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of

‖ Or, reward.

‖ Or, portions of land.

‖ Joachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Joachim was the sonne of Josedech, Nehe. 12. 10 and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Juda.

a Zorobabel.

b Zaccheus.
c Or Misphar.
d Or Reelaiah.

545

e Paroth, Ezra 2. 3. Nehe 7. 8. *where for brevitie look for the true number of the particulars following: for there they vary much, and the names much more.*
f Shephatia.
g Or, three hundred seventie two.
h Zattu,
i Zaccheus.
k Assad.
l Bigui.

m Ater-Hezekiah.

n Bezai.

o Bethlehem.

p Azmaveth.

q Kiriath-jarim.

r Rama.
s Gaba.
t Michmas.
u Bethel.
x Magbis.
y Lodhadid.

z Senaah.
a Jedaiah.
b Immer.
c Pashur.
d Harim.
e Or, 217. according to some copies.
f Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40. *the sonnes of Jeshua, and Cadmeel, of the sonnes of Hodaviah.*
g Shallum.
h Ater.
i Akkub.
k Hatita.
l Shobai.
m Zicha.
n Hasupha.
o Keros.
p Siaha.
q Padon.
r Agaba.
s Akkub.
t Hagab.
u Shamlai.
x Giddel.
y Gahar.
z Reaiah.
a Rezin.
b Necodah.
c Gazam.
d Hassa.
e Paseah.

546

f Baſtai, the ſonnes of g Aſana, the ſonnes of h Meani, the ſonnes of i Naphiſi, the ſonnes of k Acub, the ſonnes of l Acipha, the ſonnes of m Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of n Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of o Meeda, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of p Charea, the ſonnes of q Charcus, the ſonnes of r Aſerer, the ſonnes of ſ Thomoi, the ſonnes of t Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſervants of Solomon: the ſonnes of u Azaphion, the ſonnes of x Pharira, the ſonnes of y Jeeli, the ſonnes of z Lozon, the ſonnes of a Iſdael, the ſonnes of b Sapheth.

34 The ſonnes of c Hagia, the ſonnes of d Phacareth, the ſonnes of Saby, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the temple, and the ſonnes of the ſervants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeventy and two.

36 Theſe came up from Thermeleth, and Theleraſas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtock, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of e Ladan, the ſonne of f Ban, the ſonnes of g Necodan, ſix hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the prieſts that uſurped the office of the prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of h Obdia: the ſonnes of i Accoz, the ſonnes of k Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kindred of theſe men was ſought in the regiſter, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the prieſthood.

40 For unto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe up an high prieſt, clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelve yeares old and upward, they were all in number fourtie thouſand, beſides men-ſervants and women-ſervants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixty.

42 Their ‖ men-ſervants and handmaids were ſeven thouſand three hundred fourty and ſeven: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fourty and five.

43 Foure hundred thirty and five camels, ſeven thouſand thirty and ſix horſes, two hundred fourty and five mules, * five thouſand five hundred twenty and five ‖ beaſts uſed to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jeruſalem, vowed to ſet up the houſe again in his own place according to their ability,

45 And to give into the holy treaſury of the works, a thouſand pounds of gold, five thouſand of ſilver, an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the prieſts, & the Levites, and the people in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeventh moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were every man in his own place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the firſt ‖ gate which is towards the eaſt.

48 Then ſtood up Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren the prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt-ſacrifices upon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the book of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and *offered* ſacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the ſabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that had † made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the maſons and carpenters, money, meat and drink with cheerfulneſſe.

55 Unto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gave carres that they ſhould bring cedar-trees from Libanus, which ſhould be brought by flotes to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeare and ſecond moneth, after his coming to the temple of God at Jeruſalem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and their brethren, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jeruſalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare after they were come to Jury and Jeruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Levites from twenty yeares old, over the works of the Lord. Then ſtood up Jeſus and his ſonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Joda the ſonne of Eliaoun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to advance the works in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

59 And the prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the ſonnes of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiving, and praiſing the Lord, ‖ according as David the king of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung *with* loud voyces ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for ever in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, & ſhoured with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiving unto the Lord, for the rearing up of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the prieſts and Levites, & of the chief of their families, the ancients who had ſeen the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy ſhouted with loud voice,

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marvelouſly, ſo that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jeſus, and to the chief of the families, and ſaid unto them, We will build together with you.

e *Delajah.* f *Tobiah.* g *Necodah.* h *Hobajah.* i *Cos.* k *Barzelai.*

‖ *Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias: two of one:* Ezra 2.63. Neh. 8.9. and 10.1.

† Heb. *Urim and Thummim.*

‖ See Nehe. 7. 67.

* Ezra 2.67.

‖ *Aſſes.*

‖ Or, *before the exſtgate.*

‖ Or, *daily ſacrifice.*

† Gr. *hallowed.*

‖ Or, *Idolo.*

‖ Or, *which called on t*

* Ezra 5.3

‖ Or, *Tatn*

‖ Or, *Sthet*

beſnai.

[See Ezra 3.9.

‖ Or, *overſeers, or encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.*

‖ Or, *after the maner of David king of Iſrael.*

* Ezra 3.12, 13.

‖ Or, *diſcerned.*

69 For we likewiſe, as you, do obey your Lord, and do ſacrifice unto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians, who brought us hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jeſus, and the chief of the families of Iſrael ſaid unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an houſe unto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelves alone will build unto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavie upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived: ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of two yeares, ‖ untill the reigne of Darius.

‖ Or, *Aſarhaddon*, Chap. 4. 3.

‖ Or, *untill the ſecond yeare of Darius*, Ezra 4. 5, 6, 7.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The prophets ſtirre up the people to build the temple.* 8 *Darius is ſolicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doth further it by all means,* 32 *and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.*

NOw in the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of ‖ Addo the prophets propheſied unto the Jews, in Jury and Jeruſalem in the name of the Lord God of Iſrael ‖ which was upon them.

‖ Or, *Iddo.*

‖ Or, *which was called on them.*

2 Then ſtood up Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came unto them, ‖ Siſinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid unto them,

* Ezra 5. 3.
‖ Or, *Tatnai.*
‖ Or, *Shetharboznai.*

4 By whoſe appointment do you build this houſe and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform theſe things?

5 Nevertheleſſe the elders of the Jews obtained favour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captivitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building untill ſuch time as ſignification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an anſwer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent unto Darius; To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Judea, and entred into the city of Jeruſalem, we found in the city of Jeruſalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building an houſe unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And thoſe works are done with great ſpeed, and the work goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we theſe elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build ye this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the name in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gave us this anſwer, We are the ſervants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeares ago by a king of Iſrael, great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, of the Caldees:

16 Who pulled down the houſe and burnt it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeare that king Cyrus reigned over the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſilver, that Nabuchodonoſor had carried away out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and had ſet them in his own temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

‖ Or, *Zorobabel, what is alſo Sanabaſſar the ruler, ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text,* Ezra 1. 8.

19 With commandement that he ſhould carrie away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the temple at Jeruſalem, and that the temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it ſeem good unto the king, let ſearch be made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus.

‖ Or, *rolls.*

22 And if it be found, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem hath been done with the conſent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie unto us thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeek among the records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roll wherein theſe things were recorded.

‖ Or, *place.*

24 In the firſt yeare of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem ſhould be built again where they do ſacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhall be ſixtie cubits, and the breadth ſixty cubits, with three rows of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenſes thereof to be given out of the houſe of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord both of gold and ſilver that Nabuchodonoſor took out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the houſe at Jeruſalem, and be ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſervant of the Lord, and governour of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded alſo to have it built up whole again, and that they look diligently to help thoſe that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœloſyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, *that is,* to Zorobabel the governour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes:

30 And alſo corn, ſalt, wine and oyl, and that continually every yeare without further queſtion, according as the prieſts that be in Jeruſalem ſhall ſignifie to be daily ſpent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the moſt high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

‖ Or, *drink-offerings.*

32 And he commanded, that whoſoever ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his own houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods ſeiſed for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whoſe name is there called upon, utterly deſtroy every king and nation, that

stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, help forward the building. 5 The temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The passeover is kept.

* Ezra 6.13. THen * Sisinnes the governour of Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jews, and governours of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

‖ Or, *the decree.*

5 And thus was the holy house finished in † the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixth yeare of Darius king of the Persians.

† Heb. *the third day,* Ezra 6.15.

6 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and other that were of the captivitie, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelve goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chief of the tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, *tribes.*

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kindreds, in the services of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

† Heb. *divisions* Ezra 6.18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captivity, held the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

‖ Or, *with those that, &c.*

11 They that were of the captivitie, were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passeover for all them of the captivitie, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivitie did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and ‖ sought the Lord.

‖ Or, *winde.*

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsel of the king of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build. 3 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 and his journey. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 and sweareth the priests to put away their strange wives.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

‖ *Azarias.*

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ezias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Savias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the † chief priest.

‖ *Ozias.*
‖ *Meraioth.*
‖ *Ursi.*
Some copies want these three names.
† Heb. *was first,* Ezra 7.1.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ‖ ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

‖ Or, *Nethinims.*

6 In † the seventh yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seventh yeare) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

† See Ezra 7.8,9.

‖ Or, *successe.*

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

8 Now the copie of the ‖ commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

‖ Or, *decree.*

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seven friends the counsellers;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

‖ Or, *given*

14 With that also which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, & lambes, & things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do ‖ with the silver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

‖ Or, *with the rest of,* Ezra 7.18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the kings treasurie.

19 And I king Artaxerxes, have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to an hundred ‖ cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, *measure, or salt,* Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdome of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition of any of the priests or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authoritie to impose any thing upon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know

† Heb. *of all that know,* Ezra 7.25.

know the law of thy God; and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoever shall transgresse the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem,

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up with me:

28 And these are the chief according to their families and severall dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of David, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fiftie men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Eliaonias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 ‖ Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias the sonne of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Josias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seventy men.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men.

35 Of the sonnes of Joab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelve men:

36 ‖ Of the sonnes of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Johannes, *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seventy men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Uthi the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seventy men:

41 And these I gathered together ‖ to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then ‖ I surveyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites,

43 Then sent I unto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon, principall men and learned.

45 And I bad them that they should go unto ‖ Saddeus the captain, ‖ who was in the place of ‖ the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak unto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilfull men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes, and his brethren, who were eighteen.

48 ‖ And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principall men, for the service of the Levites (to wit) the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children and for the † cattell.

51 For I was ashamed to ask the king, footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries.

52 For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, should be with them that seek him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And again we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his counsel, and the princes, and all Israel had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fiftie talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelve vessels of brasse, even of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said unto them, Both you are holy unto the Lord, & the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principall men of the familes of Israel in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the priests and the Levites who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the ‖ beginning of our journey, the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and *so* we came to Jerusalem.

62 And when we had been there three dayes, the gold and silver that was weighed, was delivered into the house of our Lord on the fourth day unto ‖ Marmoth the priest the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the sonne of Jesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Levites: all was *delivered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the same houre.

65 Moreover they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourescore and sixteen rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelve lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelve, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they delivered the kings commandements unto the kings stewards, and to the governours of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Levites have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Jebusites, & the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sonnes have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, & from the beginning of

---

* Ezra 7.26.

‖ Or, Daniel.
‖ Or, Chatus.
* Ezra 8.3. of the sonnes of Shechenias of the sonnes of Parosh.
‖ Zacchaeus.
‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shecanias the sonne of Jahaziel.
† Heb. fifty men.
‖ Or, Athaliah.
‖ Or, Zebaiah.
‖ Or, fourescore.
‖ Or, Obadiah.
‖ Or, Jehiel.
‖ Or, eighteen men.
‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shecanias the sonne of Josiphiah.
‖ Or, Argad.
‖ Or, Caian.
‖ Or, Sirenzia.
‖ Or, sixty men.
† Heb. Bigvai.
‖ Or, to the river called Ahava, Ezra 8.15.
‖ Or, he numbred the people and treasure: but found none of the sonnes of Levi.
‖ Or, Ariel.
‖ Or, Shemaias.
‖ Or, Jarib.
‖ these semens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezra 8.16.
‖ Or, Iddo.
‖ Or, of.
‖ Or, Caselphia.
‖ Or, the Nethinims as the place of Casiphia
‖ Or, Machli.
‖ Sherebiah, Ezra 8.18.
‖ Or, of Hasabia, & with him Josaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8.19.

‖ Or, proclaimed

† Heb. substance.

‖ Serebias and Hasabias.

† Heb. two vessels, Ezra 8.27.

‖ Or, dangers in the way.

‖ Or into Meremoth the sonne of Uria the priest.

‖ Or Noadiah the sonne of Bannus.

† Heb. seventy seven lambes, twelve he-goats for a sinne-offering, Ezra 8.35.

* Ezra 9.2.

of this matter, the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad, and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heavinesse, untill the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

† Or, *have abounded.*

75 For our sinnes †are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers we *have been* and are in great sinne, even unto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with shame unto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy sanctuary.

† Heb. *life,* Ezra 9.8.

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us †food in the time of our servitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandements which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not joyn your daughters unto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sonnes.

85 Moreover, you shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light,

87 And didst give unto us such a root: but we have turned back again to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selves with the uncleanesse of the nations of the land.

‖ Or, *be not angry, &c.*

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the sonne of Jeelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖ Or, *exalted,* Deut. 8.13. Baruch 2.5.

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, & we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites † of all Israel, to do after these things; and *so* they sware.

† Heb. *and of Israel,* Ezra 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

1 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wives 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weep, and are put in minde of the feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seised to the use of the temple, and himself ‖ cast out from them that were of the captivity.

‖ Utterly destroyed, Josh. 10.8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose up and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and separate your selves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, *stand.*

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Mosollam, and Levis, and Sabbathaus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose unto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end, in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren; ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

‖ Or, *Manasses* ‖ Or, *Joiarib* ‖ Or, *Gedaliah*

20 And

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer; Ananias and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hiereel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of *e* Phaiſur; Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talſas.

23 And of the Levites, Jozabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy ſingers; *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters: Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *ſ* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aëdias.

8 And of the ſonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliſimus, *z* Othonias, Jarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and *c* joſabad and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of *e* Mani, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Jedeus, Jaſubus, *i* Jaſael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthell, Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Joſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts and Levites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the eaſt.

39 And they ſpake unto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes that was given of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chief prieſt brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the law ſtood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe*.

43 And there ſtood up by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balaſamus, upon the right hand.

44 And upon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus, and ‖ Nabarias,

45 Then took Eſdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he ſat † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they ſtood all ſtraight up. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabatteas, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to underſtand it.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates unto Eſdras the chief prieſt and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord; (for they all wept when they heard the law)

51 Go then and eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend part to ‖ them that have nothing.

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheare.

55 Becauſe they underſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had been aſſembled.

+ Heb. a ramme
‖ Or, purification.
a Haim.
b Maaſiah.
c Jehiel.
d Uzziah.
e Paſhur.
f Jozabad.
g Eliſah.
h Kelaiah.
i Kilitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliaſhib.
m Tolem,
n Paroſh.
o Ramah.
p Jiſſiah.
q Miamin.
r Maichiah.
ſ Jehiel.
t Addi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai.
y Eliaſhib.
z Mattaniah.
a Zabad.
b Aſiſa.
c Zabai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Maſullam.
g Malluch.
h Adaiah.
i Shal.
† of the names in verſ. 31, 32, 34, 35 See Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.
k Maſunai.
l Mattithiah.
m Zabad.

‖ Or, villages.
* Nehem. 8. 1.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.
‖ Or, Maaſeiah.
‖ Or, Pedaiah.
‖ Or, Haſhum.
‖ See Nehem. 8. 4.
† Heb. above them all.

‖ Or, Hodijah.

‖ Then Nehemiah and Ezra the prieſt and ſcribe, and the Levites that inſtructed the people, ſaid unto all the people Nehem. 8. 9.
‖ Or, the poore,

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Eſdras is commanded to reprove the people.* 24 *God threatneth to caſt them off,* 35 *and to give their houſes to a people of more grace then they.*

THE ſecond book of the prophet * Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziel, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi: which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

5 Go thy way, and * ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickedneſſe which they have done againſt me; that they may tell their childrens children.

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and caſt all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How

* Ezra 7. 1.

‖ Or, Shallum.

* Iſa. 58. 1.

552

9 How long shall I forbear them unto whom I have done so much good?

10 Many kings have I destroyed for their sakes; * Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.

* Exod 14. 28.

11 * All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

* Num. 21. 34. Josh. 9. and 10. and 12.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe ‖ passage * I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

* Exod. 14. 29. ‖ Or, *street.*

14 * I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

* Exod. 3. 10. and 4. 14. * Exod. 13. 21.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The * quails were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your safeguard, nevertheless, you murmured there,

* Exod 16. 13. Psal. 105. 40.

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, * did you not cry unto me,

* Num. 14. 3.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat, * so ye did eat angels bread.

* Wisd. 16. 20. * Num. 20. 11. Wisd. 11. 4.

20 * When ye were thirstie, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

‖ Or, *abundancy.*

21 I divided among you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

* Isa. 5. 4.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness ‖ in the river of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

‖ Or, *at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah,* Exod. 15. 23.

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

24 What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou * Juda wouldst not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

* Exod. 32. 8.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy upon you.

26 * Whensoever you shall call upon me, I will not heare you: for ye have defiled your hands with bloud, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

* Isa. 1. 15.

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes;

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

‖ Or, *as I am your God.*

30 * I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

* Matth. 23 37.

31 * When you offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new moons, and your circumcisions have I forsaken.

* Isa. 1. 13.

32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose bloud I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the winde doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull, for they have despised my commandement, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houses will I give to a people that shall come; which not having heard of me, yet shall beleeve me; to whom I have shewed no signes, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones rejoyce in gladnesse: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeve the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that cometh from the east.

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an * angel of the Lord.

* Malac. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandements by my servants the prophets whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith unto them, Go your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you up with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heavinesse have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what shall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witnesse over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my ‖ covenant.

‖ *Sacrament or oath.*

8 Wo be unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee; O thou wicked people, remember * what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah:

* Gen. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of ashes: even so also will I do unto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdome of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall have the tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few dayes unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witnesse; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them up with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, *bring them up with gladnesse, as a dove, make their feet fast: for, &c.*

16 And those that be dead will I raise up again from

from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known ‖ my name in Israel.

‖ Or, thy name O Israel.

17 Fear not thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I send my servants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsel I have sanctified & prepared for thee, twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honie, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherlesse, give to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the sight of my clearnesse.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

* Tob. 1. 19, 18. † Signing bury them.

23 * Whersoever thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse; stablish their feet.

26 As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heavinesse cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be joyfull, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

‖ Or, preach.

32 Embrace thy children untill I come and ‖ shew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

33 I Esdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say unto you, O ye heathen, that heare and understand, Look for your Shepherd, he shall give you everlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joyfullnesse of your glory: I testifie my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdome.

‖ Or, set.

38 Arise up and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

† Lat. conclude.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut up those of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fullfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

* Revel. 7. 9.

42 * I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord.

44 So I asked the angel, & said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palmes.

46 Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands.

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stifly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeare after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thy self alone) and commandedst the people,

5 * And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breath into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

* Gen. 2. 7.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandement to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 * And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

* Gen. 6. 12.

9 * And again in processe of time thou broughteſt the floud upon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

* Gen. 9. 10.

10 And it came to passe in every of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the floud to these.

11 Nevertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, * Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

* 1. Pet. 3. 20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly then the first.

13 Now when they lived so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

* Gen. 12. 1. * Gen. 17. 5.

14 Him thou lovedst, and unto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest never forsake his seed.

16 * And unto him thou gavest Isaac, and * unto Isaac also thou gavest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

* Gen. 21. 2, 3. * Gen. 25. 25, 26. * Mal. 1. 2, 3. Rom 9. 13.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them up to the mount Sina.

* Exod. 19. 1. Deut 4. 20.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst set fast the earth, movedst the whole world, & madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, ‖ and diligence unto the generation of Israel.

‖ *And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keep it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome; and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeares were brought to an end: * then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David:

* 1.Sam.16.13.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

* 2.Sam 5 2. and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeares, then they that inhabited the citie forsook thee.

26 And in all things did even as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gavest thy citie over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil doers in this thirtieth yeare, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers; and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

‖ Or, *I conceive.*

31 ‖ I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeved thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandements.

‖ Or, *abound.*

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world, and so shall thy name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods judgements,
13 and adviseth him not to meddle with things above his reach.
23 Nevertheless Esdras asketh divers questions, and receiveth answers to them.

AND the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climbe up into heaven.

9 Nevertheless, now have I asked thee but onely of the fire, and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know;

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to understand the ‖ corruption that is evident in my sight?

‖ Or, *incorruption.*

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should live still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forrest into a plain, and the * trees took counsel,

* Judg.9.8. 2.Chro.25.18.

14 And said, Come, let us go and make warre against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The flouds of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the flouds of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood up & stopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to justifie? or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they have both devised, for ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his ‖ flouds.

‖ Or, *the land.*

‖ Or, *waves.*

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, but why judgest thou not thy self also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his flouds; even so * they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens, may onely understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

‖ *The land.*
* Isa 55.8,9. John 3.31. 1.Cor.2.14.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O lord, let me have understanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved, is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come ‖ to none effect.

‖ Or, *on nought.*

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name, whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest the more thou shalt marvel, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askeſt me, I will tell thee; for the evil is ſown, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſown be not turned upſide down, and if the place where the evil is ſown paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſown with good.

30 For the grain of evil ſeed hath been ſown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodlineſſe hath it brought up unto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth untill the ‖ time of threſhing come?

‖ Or, ſoone.

31 Ponder now by thy ſelf, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the grain of evil ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How, and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeares few and evil?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Do not thou haſten above the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vain to be above him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſouls alſo of the righteous ask queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when cometh the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Or, Jeremiel.

36 And unto theſe things ‖ Uriel the archangel gave them anſwer, and ſaid, Even when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doth not move nor ſtirre them, untill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, even we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peradventure it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and aſk of her when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid unto me, In the grave, the chambers of ſouls are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the travail: even ſo do theſe places haſte to deliver thoſe things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid unto me, Stand up upon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude unto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning oven paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watery cloud, and ſent down much rain with a ſtorm, and when the ſtormie rain was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he unto me, Conſider with thy ſelf; as the rain is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the drops and the ſmoke remain behinde: ſo the ‖ quantitie which is paſt did more exceed.

‖ Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I live, thinkeſt thou, untill that time? or ‖ what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

‖ Or, who ſhall be? Manuſcript.

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God elusing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods judgements are unſearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

NEvertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell upon earth ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquity ſhall be increaſed above that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long ago.

* Matt. 24. 12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to have root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadeſt upon and ſeeſt.

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to live, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the ſunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day.

5 And bloud ſhall drop out of the wood, and the ſtone ſhall give his voice, and the people ſhall be troubled.

6 And even he ſhall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many have not known: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out again, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters.

‖ Or, ſtuked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another; then ſhall wit hide it ſelf, and underſtanding withdraw it ſelf into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall unrighteouſneſſe and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall ask another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtain: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not ‖ proſper.

‖ Or, be directed.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and faſt ſeven dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulneſſe went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me up upon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe that Salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou been, and why is thy countenance ſo heavy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forſake us not, as the ſhepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then ſaid I unto him, Go thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

556

20 And ſo I faſted ſeven dayes mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeven dayes, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my ſoul recovered the ſpirit of underſtanding, and I began to talk with the moſt High again,

23 And ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lilie:

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, thou haſt filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou haſt hallowed Sion unto thy ſelf:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou haſt named thee one dove: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt provided thee one ſheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and unto this people whom thou lovedſt, thou gaveſt a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou given this one people over unto many? and ‖ upon the one root haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

‖ Or, *over*.

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeved not thy covenants, have troden them down.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent unto me,

32 And ſaid unto me, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee; hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speak on my Lord: then ſaid he unto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loveſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very grief have I ſpoken: for my reins pain me every houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeek out part of his judgement.

35 And he ſaid unto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my grave, that I might not have ſeen the travel of Jacob, and the vvearieſome toil of the ſtock of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are vvithered,

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are ſhut up, ſhew me the image of a voice: & then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me I am unwiſe: how may I then ſpeak of theſe things vvhereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he unto me, Like as thou canſt do none of theſe things that I have ſpoken of, even ſo canſt thou not finde out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promiſed unto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reſerved till the end: and vvhat ſhall they do that have been before me, or vve (that be now) or they that ſhall come after us?

42 And he ſaid unto me, I vvill liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, even ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered and ſaid, Couldſt thou not make thoſe that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mighteſt ſhew thy judgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte above the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid unto thy ſervant, that thou vvhich giveſt life to all, haſt given life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: even ſo it might now alſo bear them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid unto me, Ask the wombe of a woman, and ſay unto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, vvhy doſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore, to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt do it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he unto me, Even ſo have I given the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even ſo have I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now given me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeak before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Ask a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that vvere before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwer thee, They that be born in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are born in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have paſſed over the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I have found favour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſervant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediately. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth up the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid unto me, In the beginning, when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or ever the windes blew,

‖ Or, *circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were ſeen, or ever the moveable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the aire were lifted up, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeares were ſought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now ſinne, vvere turned, before they were ſealed that have gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, & through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid unto me, From Abraham unto Iſaac, vvhen Jacob and Eſau were born of him, * Jacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heel of Eſau.

* Gen. 25.26.

‖ Or, *from the beginning.*

9 For

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other question, Esdras, ask thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered, and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voice.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moved. ‖ Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together. ‖ Or, sealed.

21 And the children of a yeare old shall speak with their voices, the women with childe shall bring forth untimely children, of three or foure moneths old, and they shall live and be raised up.

22 And suddenly shall the sown places appeare unsown, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee, shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven dayes again, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I have heard. ‖ See Chap. 1 vers. 32.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heaven and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect work. * Gen. 1. 1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesse, and silence were on every side; the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy work might appeare.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth: six parts hast thou dryed up and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serve thee.

43 For assoon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowres of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sunne should shine, and the moon give her light, and the starres should be in order: * Gen. 1. 14.

46 And gavest them a charge to do * service unto man, that was to be made. * Gen. 1. 15. Deut. 4. 19.

47 Upon the fifth day, thou saidst unto the seventh part * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to passe. * Gen. 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth living things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wonderous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leviathan. ‖ Behemoth.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandement unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things.

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devoure us:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called

thy first-born, thy onely begotten, and thy fervent lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die, and rise again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgement. 46 God hath not made paradise in vaine. 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore.

2 And he said unto me, Up Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a river,

5 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, & is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

‖ Or, steep place

8 And one onely path between them both, even between the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this citie now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travel: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painfull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

‖ Or, greater.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy self, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy *law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish:

* Deut. 8. 1.

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly, have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandement to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him, but spake against him, and imagined vain things:

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants; in his statutes have they not been faithfull, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoyce within foure hundred yeares.

29 After these yeares shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven dayes, like as in the ‖ former judgements: so that no man shall remain.

‖ Or, first beginning.

31 And after seven dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long-suffering shall have an end.

34 But judgement onely shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderneſse:

* Gen. 18. 23.
* Exod. 32. 11.

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan:

‖ Or, Achor.

38 And Samuel, and *David for the destruction: and *Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary:

* 2. Sam. 24. 17.
* 1. Chro. 6. 14.

39 And *Helias for those that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live.

* 1. Kin. 17. 21. and 18. 42, 43.

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

* 2. King. 19. 15

41 Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickedneſse increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past,

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousneſse is grown, and truth is sprung up.

45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam; or else when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heavineſse, and after death to look for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

* Rom. 5. 14.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised

miſed us an immortall time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promiſed us an everlaſting hope, whereas our ſelves being moſt wicked are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which have led ‖ a wary life, whereas we have walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?

‖ Or, a chaſt life.

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a paradiſe, whoſe fruit endureth for ever, wherein is ‖ ſecuritie and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it?

‖ Or, ſuburbs.

54 (For we have walked in unpleaſant places)

55 And that the faces of them which have uſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine above the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhall be blacker then darkneſſe?

56 For while we lived, and committed iniquitie, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the ‖ condition of the battel, which man that is born upon the earth ſhall fight.

‖ Or, intent.

58 That if he be overcome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid: but if he get the victory, he ſhall receive the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake unto the people while he lived, ſaying, * Chooſe thee life that thou mayeſt live.

* Deut. 30. 19.

60 Neverthelеſſe, they beleeved not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have ſpoken unto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heavineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall be joy over them that are perſwaded to ſalvation.

62 I anſwered them and ſaid, I know, Lord, that the moſt High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world;

63 And upon thoſe alſo that turn to his law,

64 And that * he is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that have ſinned, as his creatures,

* Rom. 2. 4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to give where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eaſed of them; the ten thouſand part of men ſhould not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he ſhould not forgive them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created.
‖ Or, contempts.

70 There ſhould be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaved. 6 He asketh why God deſtroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which onely ſerve him. 41 God anſwereth that all ſeed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras, As when thou askeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay unto thee, that it giveth much mold whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that gold cometh of: even ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

3 * There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaved.

* Matth. 20. 16.

4 So anſwered I, and ſaid, Swallow then down, O my ſoul, underſtanding, and devoure wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to give eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to live.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſervant that we may pray before thee, and ‖ thou give us ſeed unto our heart, and culture to our underſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, how ſhall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, to give us.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For ‖ when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giveſt it members, thy creature is preſerved in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, how is the body faſhioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerved: and when the time cometh, the wombe preſerved, delivereth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it up with thy righteouſneſſe, and nurtureſt it in thy law, and reformeſt it with thy judgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great * labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to be ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made might be preſerved.

* Job 10. 8. Pſal. 139. 14, &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeak (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory;

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourn; and for Iſrael, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my ſelf and for them: for I ſee the falls of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the ſwiftneſſe of the judge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and underſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeak before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken up: and I ſaid,

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in everlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from above, things in the heaven, and in the aire,

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſts of angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſervice is converſant in winde and fire) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe commandement is ſtrong, and ordinance fearfull,

23 Whoſe look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, vvhich the truth vvitneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and give eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For vvhile I live, I vvill ſpeak, and ſo long as I have underſtanding, I vvill anſwer.

26 O look not upon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them vvhich ſerve thee in truth.

27 Regard not the vvicked inventions of the heathen, but the deſire of thoſe that keep thy teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon thoſe that have walked feignedly before thee: but remember them, vvhich according to thy will have known thy fear.

29 Let it not be thy vvill to deſtroy them, which have lived like beaſts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are

560

deemed worse then beasts: but love them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

‖ Are sick.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ do languish of such diseases: but because of us sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ be willing.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to have mercy upon us, thou shalt be called mercifull, to us namely, that have no works of righteousnesse.

33 For the just which have many good works laid up with thee, shall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

* 1. King. 8. 46. 2. Chron. 6. 30.

35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amisse.

‖ Or, substance.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull unto them which have not the ‖ confidence of good works.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the disposition of them which have sinned before death, before judgement, before destruction.

* Gen. 4. 4.

39 But * I will rejoyce over the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the salvation, and the reward that they shall have.

40 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sown good in his season cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even so is it of them that are sown in the world; they shall not all be saved.

42 I answered then, and said, If I have found grace, let me speak.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due season, or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art mercifull unto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou comest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to love my creature more then I: but I have oft times drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marvellous before the most High:

49 In that thou hast humbled thy self as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thy self worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride.

51 But understand thou for thy self, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of evil is sealed up from you, weakenesse, and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

‖ Or, grave.

54 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his wayes.

57 Moreover they have trodden down his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die.

* Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so thirst and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, have defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankfull unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand.

62 These things have I not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 yet God doth save a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish which keep Gods law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it self; and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I have told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

* Exod. 19. and 24. Deut. 4.

3 Therefore when there shall be seen * earthquakes and uproares of the people in the world:

* Matth. 24. 7.

4 Then shalt thou well understand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Even so the times also of the Highest, have plain beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have beleeved,

8 Shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation, in my land, and within my borders: for I have sanctified them for me from the beginning.

‖ Or, they shall marvell.

9 Then ‖ shall they be in pitifull case which now have abused my wayes: and they that have cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me:

11 And they that have lothed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the ungodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saved, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter; that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saved,

16 Like as a wave is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the work: and as the husbandman is himself, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then every one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a law which is unſearchable, rid themſelves.

20 So I conſidered the world, & behold there was peril, becauſe of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and have kept me a ‖ grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was born in vain, and let my ‖ grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect.

23 Nevertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeven dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no houſe is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field; taſte no fleſh, drink no wine, but eat flowers onely)

25 And pray unto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſat amongſt the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 After ſeven dayes I ſat upon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelf unto us, thou waſt * ſhewed unto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and mark my words, thou ſeed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and ye ſhall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and obſerved not thy ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 Yet they that received it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſown in them.

34 And lo, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath received ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſel meat or drink, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſown, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſown or caſt therein, or received, doth periſh, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that have received the law periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which received it.

37 Notwithſtanding the law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhe mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, & ſhe had aſhes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And ſaid unto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieved in thy minde?

41 And ſhe ſaid unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail my ſelf, and adde unto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She ſaid unto me, I thy ſervant have been barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeares.

44 And thoſe thirty yeares I did nothing elſe day and night, and every houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty yeares God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gave me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great travel.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he ſhould have a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vaniſheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.*

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding-chamber, he fell down and died.

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe up to comfort me, ſo I took my reſt unto the ſecond day at night.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I do now purpoſe not to return into the city, but here to ſtay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and to faſt untill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman above all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heavineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourn and are ſad, for we are all in heavineſſe, art thou grieved for one ſonne?

9 For ask the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe which ought to mourn for the fall of ſo many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come, and behold, they walk almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ‖ rooted out.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſory but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt unto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I have loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with ſorrows;

13 ‖ But the earth *not ſo*: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then ſay I unto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: even ſo the earth alſo hath given her fruit, namely man, ever ſince the beginning unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy ſorrow to thy ſelf, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be juſt, thou ſhalt both receive thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended amongſt women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeak further unto her, and ſaid,

20 Do not ſo, but be counſelled by me: for how many are the adverſities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Jeruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our ſanctuary is laid waſte, our altar broken down, our temple deſtroyed.

22 Our pſaltery is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our rejoycing is at an end, the light of

‖ And now becauſe the time of the world was come, when Iwas preparing the world, &c. ‖ But when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never falling bevyt, and a law unſearchable.

‖ Or, grain.

‖ Or, grain.

* Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3. Deut. 4. 12.

‖ Or, cometh.

‖ Or, meditations.

‖ Or, ſpeeches.

‖ Or, aboliſhed.

‖ But the earth after the manner of the earth, wherevnto the preſent multitude is gone again as it came out.

‖ Or, countreymen. Lat. ciues.

562

of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak:

23 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heavinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the mighty may be mercifull unto thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry very fearfull: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it self from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

28 Where is *Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall ‖ into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and lo I have seen, and yet see that I am not able to expresse.

33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will advise thee.

34 Then said I, Speak on, my lord in me, only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I have seen that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this ‖ vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.

39 He hath seen that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said unto thee (even she whom thou seest as a city builded)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirtie yeares barren: those are the thirty yeares wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeares, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my sonne coming into his marriage-chamber, happened to have a fall and died, this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieved unfeignedly, & sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie:

51 And therefore I bad thee remain in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore fear not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed above many other, and ‖ art called with the Highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remain here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea: 37 and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.*

THen saw I a dream, and behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

5 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo the eagle rose upon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserved for the last.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned over all the earth,

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more:

so

* Chap. 4. 1.
‖ Or, *into the multitude in a trance.*
* Chap. 5. 20.
‖ Or, *trance.*
‖ Or, *purpose.*
‖ Or, *interpretation.*
‖ Or, *art called to be with, &c.*
‖ Or, *last things.*
† Lat. *stood.*

ſo the next following ſtood up, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare thou that haſt born rule over the earth ſo long: this I ſay unto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more,

17 There ſhall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood up upon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled; but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more upon the eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſix little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo, that two little feathers divided themſelves from the ſix, and remained under the head that was upon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing, thought to ſet up themſelves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one ſet up, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought alſo in themſelves to reigne:

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely, it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were joyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing, that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all thoſe that dwelt upon the earth, with much oppreſſion, and it had the governance of the world more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled upon the earth, and over thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right ſide, devoured it that was upon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voice, which ſaid unto me, Look before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring lion chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voice unto the eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talk with thee, and the Higheſt ſhall ſay unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and overcame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power over the world with great fearfulneſſe, and over the whole compaſſe of the earth, with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meek, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loved liars, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and haſt caſt down the walls of ſuch as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come up unto the Higheſt, and thy pride unto the mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked upon the proud times, and behold they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull claws, nor all thy vain body.

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The eagle which he ſaw, is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that he may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe that were grieved for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe whiles the lion ſpake theſe words unto the eagle, I ſaw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and ſet themſelves up to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of uprore.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great fear, and ſaid unto my ſpirit,

4 Lo, this haſt thou done unto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Lo yet am I weary in my minde, and very weak in my ſpirit; and little ſtrength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I have found grace before thy ſight, and if I am juſtified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſervant the interpretation, and plain difference of this fearfull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoul.

9 For thou haſt judged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid unto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The eagle whom thou ſaweſt come up from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeen in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel. * Dan. 7. 7.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there ſhall riſe up a kingdome upon earth, and it ſhall be feared above all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelve kings reigne, one after another:

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall have more time then any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeak, and that thou ſaweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtrivings, and it ſhall ſtand in peril of falling: nevertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored again to his beginning.

19 And

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall under-feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, and their yeares ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall perish: the middle time approaching, foure ſhall be kept untill their end begin to approach: but two ſhall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe up three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, above all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain, ſhall be ſlain with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall devoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelf.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers under the wings paſſing over the head that is on the right ſide;

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept unto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing up out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe unto the end: he ſhall reprove them, and ſhall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him alive in judgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliver with mercy, thoſe that have been preſerved upon my borders, and he ſhall make them joyfull untill the coming of the day of judgement, whereof I have ſpoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt been meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeen in a book, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keep theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelf yet ſeven dayes more, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoever it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe, when all the people ſaw that the ſeven dayes were paſt, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt unto the greateſt, and came unto me, & ſaid,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt us, and ſitteſt here in this place?

‖ Or, people. 42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou onely art left us, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ſhip preſerved from the tempeſt.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake us, how much better had it been for us, if we alſo had been burnt in the midſt of Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heavy, thou houſe of Jacob:

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeek mercy for the low eſtate of your ſanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after theſe dayes will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeven dayes, as the angel commanded me, and did eat onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He ſeeth in his dream a man coming out of the ſea.* 25 *The declaration of his dream.* 54 *He is praiſed, and promiſed to ſee more.*

AND it came to paſſe after ſeven dayes, I dreamed a dream by night.

2 And lo, there aroſe ‖ a winde from the ſea, that it moved all the waves thereof. ‖ A certain wind as the winde, Junius.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were ſeen under him. ‖ clouds.

4 And whenſoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heaven, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graved himſelf a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have ſeen the region, or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not. * Matth. 24. 7

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And lo, as he ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth, as it had been a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparks and tempeſts.

11 And they were all mixt together; the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one, ſo that upon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I ſaw the ſame man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſorie, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought ‖ of them that were offered: then was I ſick through great fear, and I awaked and ſaid, ‖ Junius, of the things that were offered.

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſervant theſe wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine underſtanding, wo unto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes, and * 2. King.

and much more wo unto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left were in heavineſſe.

18 Now underſtand I the things that are laid up in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen unto them, and to thoſe that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſſities, like as theſe dreams declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ theſe things, then to paſſe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt dayes. And he anſwered unto me, and ſaid,

‖ Or, thinges.

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhall I ſhew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation:

23 He that ſhall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himſelf: they that be fallen into danger are ſuch as have works, & faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion, Whereas thou ſaweſt a man coming up from the midſt of the ſea:

26 The ſame is he whom God the Higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his own ſelf ſhall deliver his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, and fire and ſtorm,

28 And that he held neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall undertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, * one people againſt another, and one realm againſt another.

* Mat. 24. 7.

32 And the time ſhall be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my ſonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, every man ſhall in their own land leave the battell they have one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall be gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he ſhall ſtand upon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come and ſhall be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou ſaweſt the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inventions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt;

38 And ſhall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes which were carried away priſoners out of their own land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom * Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

* 2. King. 17. 3.

41 But they took this counſel among themſelves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further countrey, where never mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their ſtatutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the river.

44 For the moſt High then ſhewed * ſignes for them, & held ſtill the floud, till they were paſſed over.

* Exod. 14. 21. Joſh. 3. 15, 16.

45 For through that counrrey there was a great way to go; namely, of a yeare and a half: and the ſame region is called ‖ Arſareth.

‖ Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there untill the latter time; and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtream again, that they may go through: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhall defend his people that remain.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore have I ſeen the man coming up from the midſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid unto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the ſea: even ſo can no man upon the earth ſee my ſonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou ſaweſt, & whereby thou onely art here lightened

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſedome, and haſt called underſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: after other three dayes I will ſpeak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praiſe and thanks greatly unto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And becauſe he governeth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons: and there I ſat three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras, 10 and talketh him that the world waxeth old. 22 He deſireth, becauſe the law was burnt, to write all again, 24 and is bid to get fiue ſwift writers. 39 He and they are filled with underſtanding. 45 But he is charged not to publiſh all that is written.

AND it came to paſſe upon the third day, I ſat under an oak, and behold there came a voice out of a buſh over againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord; and I ſtood up upon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, * In the buſh I did manifeſtly reveal my ſelf unto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerved in Egypt.

* Exod. 3. 2, 3.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the ſignes that I have ſhewed, and the dreams that thou haſt ſeen, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remain with my ſonne,

566

and with ſuch as be like thee untill the times be ended.
10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to wax old.
11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.
12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.
13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reprove thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.
14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,
15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heavy unto thee, and haſte thee to flee from theſe times.
* Matth. 24. 7. 16 For * yet greater evils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeen happen, ſhall be done hereafter.
17 For look how much the world ſhall be weaker through age, ſo much the more ſhall evils increaſe upon them that dwell therein.
18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: for now haſteth the viſion to come which thou haſt ſeen.
19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,
20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou haſt commanded me, and reprove the people which are preſent, but they that ſhall be born afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkneſſe, and they that dwell therein are without light.
21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that ſhall begin.
22 But if I have found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, & I ſhall write all that hath been done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will live in the latter dayes, may live.
23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and ſay unto them, that they ſeek thee not for fourty dayes.
‖ Or, *box tables to write on. See* verſ. 44. 24 But look thou prepare thee many ‖ box trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe five which are ready to write ſwiftly.
‖ Or, *Banus.*
25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of underſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.
26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.
27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,
28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.
* Gen 47. 4. 29 * Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered:
* Acts 7. 53. 30 * And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye alſo have tranſgreſſed after them.
31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your ſelves have done unrighteouſneſſe, and have not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.
32 And for as much as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time, the thing that he had given you.
33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.
34 Therefore if ſo be that you will ſubdue your own underſtanding, and reform your hearts, ye ſhall be kept alive, and after death ye ſhall obtain mercy.
35 For after death ſhall the judgement come, when we ſhall live again: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the works of the ungodly ſhall be declared.
36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor ſeek after me theſe fourty dayes.
37 So I took the five men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.
38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, ſaying, Eſdras, * open thy mouth and drink that I give thee to drink. * Ezek. 3. 1.
39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.
40 And I took it and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered underſtanding, and wiſedome grew in my breaſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.
41 And my mouth was opened, and ſhut no more.
42 The Higheſt gave underſtanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they ſat fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.
43 As for me, I ſpake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.
44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure books. ‖ Or, 204
45 And it came to paſſe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and unworthy may reade it.
46 But keep the ſeventy laſt, that thou mayeſt deliver them onely to ſuch as be wiſe among the people.
47 For in them is the ſpring of underſtanding, the fountain of wiſedome, and ‖ the ſtream of knowledge. ‖ Or, *the light of knowledge.*
48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 This propheſie is certain. 5 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, 12 upon Egypt. 28 An horrible viſion. 43 Babylon and Aſia are threatned.

BEhold, ſpeak thou in the eares of my people the words of propheſie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.
2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.
3 Fear not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that ſpeak againſt thee.
4 For all the unfaithfull ſhall die in their unfaithfulneſſe.
5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world; the ſword, famine, death and deſtruction.
6 For wickedneſſe hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.
7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,
8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedneſſe, which they profanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelves: behold the * innocent and righteous bloud crieth unto me, and the ſouls of the juſt complain continually. * Revel 6. 10. and 19. 2.
9 And therefore, ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent bloud from among them.
10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.
11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arm, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.
12 Egypt ſhall mourn, and the foundation of it ſhall be ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment that God ſhall bring upon it.
13 They that till the ground ſhall mourn: for their

seeds shall fail, through the blasting, and hail, and with a fearfull constellation.

14 Wo to the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and invading one another; they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the rising of the sunne, from the south, from the east, and Libanus: to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen; so will I do also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent bloud upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that sinne and keep not my commandements, saith the Lord:

25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the east:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the winde upon earth, that all they which heare them, may fear and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and joyn battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembring their nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife ‖ among their kings.

‖ Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the east, and from the north, unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of starres upon the earth, even their own starre; and bloud shall be from the sword unto the belly,

36 And dung of men unto the camels ‖ hough.

‖ Or, to learn, or assist.

37 And there shall be great fearfulnesse and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the east, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised up in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause fear toward the east and west winde, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall poure out over every high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities, and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go stedfastly unto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

‖ Or, destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they poure out upon her, then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

‖ Or, likewise Babylon.

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy self like unto her; and hast decked thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealousie have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alwaies slain my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying over their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

† Lat. death.

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receive recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own bloud, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire:

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burn up with fire.

568

63 Thy children ſhall they carry away captive, and look what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoil it, and || marre the beauty of thy face.

|| Or, blemiſh.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be avoided, 23 and with deſolation. 40 The ſervants of the Lord muſt look for troubles: 51 and not hide their ſinnes, 74 but leave them, and they ſhall be delivered.

WO be unto thee, Babylon and Aſia, wo be unto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird up your ſelves with clothes of ſack and haire, bewail your children and be ſory; for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire ſhall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not fear? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be utterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he ſhooteth are ſharp, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not return again, untill they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent upon earth ſhall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrows and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of wars, and the powers ſhall ſtand in fear, the beginning of evils, what ſhall I do when theſe evils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turn from their wickedneſſe, nor be alway mindefull of thy ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheap upon earth, that they ſhall think themſelves to be in good caſe, and even then ſhall || evils grow upon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſon.

|| Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth, ſhall periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall be caſt out as dung, and there ſhall be no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt down.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall give fruit, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men.

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a city there ſhall be ten left, and two of the field which ſhall hide themſelves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or foure olives:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeek through the vineyard:

31 Even ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhall be three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſte, and the fields thereof ſhall wax old, and her waies and all her paths ſhall grow full of thorns, becauſe no man ſhall travell therethrough.

33 The virgins ſhall mourn, having no bridegrooms, the women ſhall mourn, having no husbands, their daughters ſhall mourn, having no helpers.

34 In the warres ſhall their bridegrooms be deſtroyed, and their husbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and underſtand them, ye ſervants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it, beleeve not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlack.

38 As when a woman with childe, in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her ſonne, within two or three hours of her birth great pains compaſſe her wombe, which pains, when the childe cometh forth, they ſlack not a moment:

39 Even ſo ſhall not the plagues be ſlack to come upon the earth, and the world ſhall mourn, and ſorrows ſhall come upon it on every ſide.

40 O my people, heare my word, make you ready to the battell, and in thoſe evils, be even as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that ſelleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will loſe.

42 He that occupieth merchandiſe, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reap: ſo alſo he that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reap their fruits, and ſpoil their goods, overthrow their houſes, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandiſe with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, and their own perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore envieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquity, when ſhe decketh herſelf, and ſhall accuſe her to her face, when he cometh that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out every ſinne upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned:

for

for God ſhall burn coals of fire upon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. *Luk.16.15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heaven be made, and it was created. *Gen.1.1.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. *Pſal.147.4.

57 He ſearcheth the deep, and the treaſures thereof, he hath meaſured the ſea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath ſhut the ſea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſert hath he made ſprings of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the flouds might poure down from the high rocks, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gave him breath, life & underſtanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth,

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your works, and he will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your own ſinnes ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will ye do? or how will you hide your ſinnes before God and his angels?

67 Behold, God himſelf is the judge, fear him: leave off from your ſinnes and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever, ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they ſhall take away certain of you, and feed you ‖ being idle with things offered unto idols. ‖ Or, being unable to reſiſt.

69 And they that conſent unto them ſhall be had in deriſion, and in reproach, and troden under foot.

70 For there ſhall be in every place, & in the nexrcities a great inſurrection upon thoſe that fear the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like mad men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that fear the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be known who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloved, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandements, and precepts, ſaith the Lord God: let not your ſinnes weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themſelves.

77 Wo be unto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with buſhes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travell through.

78 It is ‖ left undreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith. ‖ Or, ſhut out.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his ſtock and devotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captivity.* 13 *His preferment;* 16 *almes, and charity in burying the dead:* 19 *for which he is accuſed and fleeth,* 22 *and after returneth to Nineveh.*

THE book of the ‖ words of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali, ‖ Or, acts.

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captive out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile above Aſer. *2.King 17.3. ‖ Or, Kedes, of Nephthali in Galile, Judg.4.6

3 I Tobit have walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and juſtice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineveh, into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Jeruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there*, where the temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed ‖ unto the * heifer Baal. ‖ Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal. *1.King 12.30.

6 But I alone went often to Jeruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Iſrael by an everlaſting decree, * having the firſt-fruits, and tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorn; and them gave I at the altar, to the prieſts the children of Aaron. *Exod.22.29. Deut.12.6.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe, I gave to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Jeruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it every yeare at Jeruſalem. ‖ Or, Levi.

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias. *Num.36.7.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineveh, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kindred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles. *Gen.43.32.

11 But I kept † my ſelf from eating. † Gr. my ſoul.

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gave me grace and favour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purveiour. † Gr. buyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of ſilver. ‖ Or, in the land or country of Media.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead; † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not go into Media. † Gr. the ways of whom were unſtaied.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gave many almes to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walls of Nineveh, I buried him. ‖ Or, behinde the walls.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlain any, when he was come, & * fled from Judea, I buried them privily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king. *2.Kin.19.35, 36. Iſa.37.36,37. Eccluſ.48.18, 21. 1 Mac.7.41. 2.Mac.8.19.

19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them; and hid my ſelf; underſtanding that I was ſought for

for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelf for fear.
20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.
21 And there paſſed not five and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead; who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.
22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineveh: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the ſignet, and ſteward, and overſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

* 2. King. 19. 37. 2. Chro. 32. 21.
‖ Or, Eſarhaddon.
‖ Or, Eſarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becometh blinde. 11 His wife taketh in work to get her living. 14 Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was reſtored unto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſat down to eat.
2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Go, and bring what poore man ſoever thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindefull of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.
3 But he came again, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.
4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart up, and took him up into a room, untill the going down of the ſunne.
5 Then I returned, and waſhed my ſelf, and ate my meat in heavineſſe.
6 Remembring that propheſie of * Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.
7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the ſunne, I went and made a grave, and buried him.
8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: * who fled away; and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.
9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:
10 And I knew not that there were ‖ ſparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrows muted warm dung into mine eies, and ‖ a whiteneſſe came in mine eies, and I went to the phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nouriſh me, untill I went into Elymais.
11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to do.
12 And when ſhe had ſent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her alſo beſides a kid.
13 And when it was in my houſe, and began to crie, I ſaid unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtollen.
14 * But ſhe replied upon me, It was given for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeve her, but bad her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replied upon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy works are known.

* Amos 8. 10.
* Chap. 1. 19.
‖ Or, ſwallows.
‖ Or, white filmes.
‖ Or, was hired to ſpin in the womens rooms.
‖ Or, her work.
* Deut. 22. 1.
* Job 2. 9.
‖ Or, to all thing, are known to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieved with his wives taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth alſo. 17 An angel is ſent to help them both.

THen I being grieved did weep, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,
2 O Lord, thou art juſt, and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou judgeſt truly and juſtly for ever.
3 Remember me, and look on me, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and *the ſinnes of* my fathers, who have ſinned before thee:
4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt delivered us * for a ſpoil, and unto captivitie, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.
5 And now thy judgements are many and true: deal with me according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe we have not kept thy commandements, neither have walked in truth before thee.
6 Now therefore deal with me as ſeemeth beſt unto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ diſſolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather then to live, becauſe I have heard falſe reproaches, and have much ſorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the everlaſting place: turn not thy face away from me.
7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was alſo reproached by her fathers maids;
8 Becauſe that ſhe had been married to ſeven husbands, whom Aſmodeus the evil ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeven husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.
9 Wherefore doeſt thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy wayes after them, let us never ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.
10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to have ſtrangled her ſelf, and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I do this it ſhall be a reproach unto him, & I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow unto the grave
11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is bleſſed and honourable for ever: let all thy works praiſe thee for ever.
12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,
13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.
14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,
15 And that I never pollured my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heir, neither any neare ‖ kinſman, nor any ſonne of his alive, to whom I may keep my ſelf for a wife: my ſeven husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I live? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.
16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majeſtie of the great God.
17 And Raphael was ſent to heal them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit; and to binde Aſmodeus the evil ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelf ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

* Deut. 28. 25. 37.
‖ Or, diſmiſſed, or delivered.
‖ Or, brother.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobias giveth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

3 And

2 And ſaid with himſelf, I have wiſhed for death, wherefore do I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſonne, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother,

a Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5.17. * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and do that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieve her not.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her wombe; and when ſhe is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My ſonne, be mindefull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his commandements: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of unrighteouſnes.

6 For if thou deal truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that live juſtly.

b Prov. 3.9. Eccluſ. 4.1. and 14.13. Luk. 14.13. 7 *Give almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giveſt almes, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

c Eccluſ. 35.10. 8 If thou haſt abundance, * give almes accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt up a good treaſure for thy ſelf againſt the day of neceſſity.

d Eccluſ. 29.13. 10 * Becauſe that almes do deliver from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkneſſe.

11 For almes is a good gift unto all that give it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

e 1. Theſſ. 4.3. 12 Beware of all * whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeed of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noë, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: remember, my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, love thy brethren, & deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in *not* taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

f Levit. 19.13. Deut. 24.14,15. 14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou ſerve God, he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy converſation.

g Matth. 7.12. Luk. 6.31. 15 * Do that to no man which thou hateſt: drink not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſſe go with thee in thy journey.

h Luk. 14.13. 16 * Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance * give almes; and let not thine eye be envious when thou giveſt almes.

i Matth. 6.1. 17 Poure out thy bread on the buriall of the juſt, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counſel of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſel that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes and counſels may proſper: for every nation hath not counſel, but the Lord himſelf giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my ſonne, that we are made poore: for thou haſt much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all ſinne, and do that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and ſaid unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid unto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the angel ſaid, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid unto him, Go, and tarry not: ſo he went in and ſaid to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid unto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art?

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I have enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtock: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas, ſonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jeruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt-born, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtock.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I give thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things neceſſary, as to mine own ſonne?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return ſafe, I will adde ſomething to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed Then ſaid he to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelf for the journey, and God ſend you a good journey. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the journey, his father ſaid, Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven, proſper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the ſtaff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 ‖Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth ſuffice us.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care, my ſiſter, he ſhall return in ſafetie, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good angel will keep him companie, and his journey ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall return ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſonne.*

‖ *Or, ſo long as God hath granted us to live, this is ſufficient.*

CHAP. VI.

4 *The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish,* 10 *and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel:* 16 *and teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.*

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish: and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ Or, *cast it upon the land.*

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neare to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neare to Rages,

10 The angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertain, seeing thou onely art of her kindred.

‖ Or, *inheritance.*

* Num. 27. 8. and 36. 8.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore heare me, and I will speak to her father, and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her; wherefore I also fear lest I die, & bring my fathers & my mothers life (because of me) to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be given thee to wife; & make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay upon them, some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it:

‖ Or, *embers.*

17 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee: moreover, I suppose that she shall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was ‖ effectually joyned to her.

‖ Or, *vehemently*

CHAP. VII.

11 *Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughters:* 12 *and giveth her in marriage unto him.* 17 *She is conveied to her chamber, and weepeth.* 18 *Her mother comforteth her.*

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captives in Nineveh.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? and they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, & wept,

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed ‖ a ramme of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ *A sucking ramme* or *lamb.* Junius.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: nevertheleſſe I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheleſſe, for the present be merry: but Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and swear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God give you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, *law.*

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: and he blessed them,

* Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument *of covenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her,

‖ Or, *fetched.*

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrows be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 *Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught.* 4 *He and his wife rise up to pray.* 10 *Raguel thought he was dead:* 15 *But finding him alive, praiseth God,* 19 *and maketh a wedding feast.*

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembred the words of Raphael, and took the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therewith.*

‖ Or, *embers.*

3 The which ſmell when the evil ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the utmoſt parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious name for ever, let the heavens bleſſe thee and all thy creatures.

6 * Thou madeſt Adam, and gaveſt him Eve his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came mankinde: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himſelf.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but uprightly: *therefore* mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night. And Raguel aroſe, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, *I fear* leſt he alſo be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be alive: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleep,

14 And came forth and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe; therefore let thy ſaints praiſe thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praiſe thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me joyfull; and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bad his ſervants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt foureteen dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid unto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart till the foureteen dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take the half of his goods, and go in ſafety to his father, and ſhould have the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money. 6 The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſervant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworn that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing; who brought forth bags which were ſealed up, and gave them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

‖ Or, *Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife.* Junius.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away with half their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted every day, and when the dayes of the journey were expired, and they came not,

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid unto him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long; and ſhe began to bewail him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I have let thee go*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceive me nor, my ſonne is dead: and ſhe went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewail her ſonne Tobias, untill the foureteen dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworn that he ſhould ſpend there: then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid unto him, Tarry with me and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, ſervants, and cattell, and money:

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heaven give you a proſperous journey, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heaven reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore do not entreat her evil.

‖ Or, *to be ſafely kept.*

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recovereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcometh his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God that he had given him a proſperous journey, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew near unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leave thy father.

3 Let us haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe:

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſat looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him coming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her ſonne, and ſaid unto him, Seeing I have ſeen thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 An-

* Gen. 2. 7, 18, 21.

574

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them;

13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eies: and when he saw his sonne, he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept and said, Blessed art thou O God, and blessed is thy name for ever, and blessed are all thine holy angels:

15 For thou hast scourged and hast taken pitie *on me:* for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in rejoycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineveh, rejoycing and praising God: and they which saw him go, marvelled, because he had received his sight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neare to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and *blessed be* thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineveh.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brethers sonne came.

‖ Junius, *who is also called* Thabias.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seven dayes with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his pains. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an angel, 21 and was seen no more.

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said unto him, My sonne, see that the man have his wages which went with thee, and thou must give him more.

2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of those things which I have brought.

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.

6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Blesse God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the works of God; therefore be not slack to praise him.

‖ Or, *with honour.*

7 It is good to keep close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God: do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with unrighteousnesse: it is better to give almes then to lay up gold:

9 For almes doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely, I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secrets of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou diust not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, † to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Or, *to go and bury.*

14 And now God hath sent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you; praise God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praise him for ever.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare unto you, but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did see a vision.

* Gen.18.8, and 19.3. Judg.13.16.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I go up to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoycing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdome.

2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercie: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

* Deut.32.39. 1. Sam.2.6. Wisd.16.13.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the everlasting King. In the land of my captivitie do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for *his* righteousnesse.

9 O Jerusalem the holy citie, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will have mercie again on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖ Or, *he will lay a scourge upon the works of thy children.*

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he *is* good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and ‖ let him make joyfull there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

‖ Or, *to make.*

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed *are* all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoyce and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, *for* they shall rejoyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which have been sorrowfull for all thy scourges; for they shall rejoyce for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

‖ Or, *prosperity.*

15 Let my soul blesse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with saphirs, and emeralds,

emeralds, and precious ſtone: thy walls and towers, and batlements, with pure gold.

17 And the ſtreets of Jeruſalem ſhall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Hallelujah; and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giveth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leave Nineve. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias removeth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineve.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeares old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeares: and he gave almes, and he ‖ increaſed in the fear of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, *did more and more fear.*

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſonne, and the ſix ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am readie to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeve thoſe things which Jonas the prophet ſpake of Nineve; that it ſhall be overthrown, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media; and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land; and Jeruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time.

5 * And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they ſhall build a temple, but not like to the firſt, untill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall return from *all* places of their captivity, and build up Jeruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it ‖ for ever, with a glorious building, as the prophets have ſpoken thereof.

* Ezra 3. 8. and 6. 14.

‖ *For ever*, is not in the Romane copie.

6 And all nations ſhall turn, and fear the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idols.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people; and all thoſe which love the Lord God in truth and juſtice, ſhall rejoyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineve, becauſe that thoſe things which the prophet Jonas ſpake ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandements, and ſhew thy ſelf mercifull and juſt, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gave almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or, *preſerved.* Junius readeth *Natſha.*

‖ Rom. *which he had ſet.*

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliver. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gave up the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeares old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, *they.*

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law,

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, *poſſeſſed.*

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeares old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he rejoyced over Nineve.

JUDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craveth aid. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineve.

IN the twelfth yeare of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineve the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walls round about of ſtones hewen, three cubits broad, and ſix cubits long, and made the height of the wall ſeventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And ſet the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeventy cubits, and the breadth of them was fortie cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen)

5 Even in thoſe dayes king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill-countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpe, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelves to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent unto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the ſea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plain of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jeruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, & all the land of Geſem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, untill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be avenged upon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two ſeas.

13 Then

576

13 Then he marched in battell-aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seventeenth yeare, and he prevailed in his battell: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he took his ease and banquetted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and provision: 23 the places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeare, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and * concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

* 1. Sam 20.7. and 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, called Olofernes the chief captain of his army, which was † next unto him, and said unto him,

† Gr. *second man.*

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand; and the number of horses with their riders, twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the west countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them.

‖ *After the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be given to acknowledge, that they were lords of land and sea.* Herodotus.

8 So that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts: and if they will yeeld themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them; but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them wheresoever thou goest.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and deferre not to do them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governours and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur,

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he took camels, and asses for their carriages, a very great number; and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision:

18 And plenty of victuall for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth westward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve, three dayes journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neare the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-coats.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus, in the time of wheat-harvest, and burnt up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea-coasts intreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is received there. 8 Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh neare to Judea.

SO they sent ambassadours unto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face, use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy servants, come and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the sea coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the countrey round about received them with garlands, with dances, & with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship

Nabycho-

Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against ‖ Esdraelon neare unto ‖ Judea, over against the † great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, & there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

‖ Or, Esbelom.
‖ Or, Dotea, Dothan, Junius: Gen 37.17.
† Gr. great ſcarr

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Jews are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Olofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had ſpoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jeruſalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels and the altar, and the houſe were ſanctified after the profanation.

‖ Or, out of Judea.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And poſſeſſed themſelves before-hand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the proviſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Joacim the high prieſt which was in thoſe dayes in Jeruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſthaim which is over against ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neare to Dothaim

‖ Or, Eſdrelom.
‖ Or, plain.

7 Charging them to keep the paſſages of the hill-countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come up, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait, ‖ for two men at the moſt.

‖ Or, two againſt all.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Joacim the high prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, governours

9 Then every man of Iſrael cried to God with great fervencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their ſouls:

10 Both they and their wives, and their children, and their cattell, and every ſtranger and hireling, and their ſervants bought with money put ſackcloth upon their loyns.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the temple, and caſt aſhes upon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a ſpoil, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the ſanctuarie to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people faſted many dayes in all Judea and Jeruſalem, before the ſanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high prieſt, and all the prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred unto the Lord, had their loyns girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and adviſeth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut up the paſſages of the hill-countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champian countreys.

† Gr. all the top

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governours of the ſea-coaſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Tell me now, ye ſonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill-countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabite, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet over them, or captain of their army?

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the weſt?

5 * Then ſaid Achior the captain of all the ſonnes of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſervant, and I will declare unto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neare thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countreys: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſervant.

* Chap. 11.5,6.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans:

7 * And they ſojourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtours, and worſhipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſojourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſilver, and with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Canaan, they went down into Egypt and ſojourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe up againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * brick, and made them ſlaves.

* Exod 1.8.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

* Exod. 12. 31,32.

13 And * God dried the Red ſea before them:

* Exod 14.21.

14 And * brought them † to mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt forth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 19.1. † Gr. into the way of the wilderneſſe of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing over Jordan they poſſeſſed all the hill-countrey.

16 * And they caſt forth before them, the Canaanite, the Phereſite, the Jebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

* Joſh. 12.8.

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Judg 2.11. and 3.8.
* 2. King. 25. 1, 11.

578

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill-countrey; for it was desolate.

* Ezra 1.1,3.

‖ Or, have their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and governour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruine, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chief men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power † for a strong battell.

† Gr. against a mighty army.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey, to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

1 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away 14 The Bethulians receive and beate him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsel was ceased, Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, said unto Achior & all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst us as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains shall be drunken with their bloud, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I return.

7 Now therefore my servants shall bring thee back into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy self in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have spoken it, & none of my words shall be in vain.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his servants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill-countrey, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that used a sling, kept them from coming up, by casting of stones against them.

13 Nevertheless, having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came unto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governours of the citie:

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared unto them the words of the counsel of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them, 22 They faint and murmure against the governours, 30 who promise to yeeld within five dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remove their camp against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill-countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neare unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth ‖ over Dothaim, even to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto † Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelon.

‖ from Dothaim. Junius.

† Gr. bear full

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, Now will these men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day, Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, and set garisons of men of warre over them, and he himself removed towards his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Esau, and all the governours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell-aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are neare, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, & the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-countrey over against Dotha-em: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is neare unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horsmen, foure and thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

‖ Or, *pits.*

21 And the ‖ cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the citie, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the citie, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

* Exod. 5. 21. 24 God be * judge between us and you: for you have done us great injurie, in that you have not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole citie for a spoil to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, & not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heaven and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, ‖ that he do not according as we have said this day.

‖ Or, *lest he do*, meaning Olofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The state and behaviour of Judeth a widow. 12 She blameth the governours for their promise to yeeld, 17 and adviseth them to trust in God. 28 They excuse their promise. 32 She promiseth to do something for them.

NOw at that time Judeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Acitho, the sonne of Eliu, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

‖ Or, *Samaël*,

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley harvest.

3 For as he stood overseeing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judeth was a widow in her house three yeares and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loyns, and ware her widows apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and silver, and men-servants and maid-servants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and she remained upon them.

‖ Or, *and she kept them.*

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the evil words of the people against the governour, that they fainted for lack of water (for Judeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had sworn to deliver the citie unto the Assyrians after five dayes)

* Chap. 7. 30, 31

10 Then she sent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came unto her, & she said unto them, Heare me now, O ye governours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unlesse within these dayes the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are you that have tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you shall never know any thing.

580

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within these five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to destroy us before our enemies.

‖ Or, *engage*.

16 Do not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God: for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man that he should be wavering.

* Num. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will heare our voice if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people nor citie among us, which worship gods made with hands, * as hath been aforetime.

‖ Or, *town*.

* Judg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

19 For the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall lie waste, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

‖ Or, *fear*.

22 And ‖ the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whersoever we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse us.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

* Gen. 22. 1.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 28, 7.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did the, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neare unto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested; but from the beginning of thy dayes all the people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, & to bring an oath upon our selves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judeth unto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing which shall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the dayes that you have promised to deliver the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies,

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judeth humbleth her self, 2 and praieth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

THen Judeth fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judeth cried with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst, It shall not be so, and yet they did so)

* Gen. 34. 3, 25.

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they died their bed in bloud, being deceived, and smotest the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones.

4 And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided amongst thy deare children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their bloud, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy judgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and spear, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with sword the horn of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: break down their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

* Judg. 4. 21. and 5. 26.

11 * For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protectour of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope.

* Judg. 7. 2. 2. Chro. 14. 11. and 16. 8. and 20. 6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of every creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech & deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruell things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Judeth doth set forth her self. 10 She and her maid go further into the camp. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words, 2 She

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the ſabbath-dayes, and in her feaſt-dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhe had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all over with water, and anointed her ſelf with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a † tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

† Gr. mitre.

4 And ſhe took ſandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets and her chains, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked herſelf bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyl, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, ſo ſhe ‖folded all theſe things together, and laid them upon her.

‖Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Jeruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accompliſh the things whereof you have ſpoken with me: ſo they commanded the young men to open unto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Judeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, untill ſhe was gone down the mountain, and till ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they ſhall be given you to be conſumed:

13 And I am coming before Olofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will ſhew him a way whereby he ſhall go, and winne all the hill-countrey, without loſing the bodie or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and ſaid unto her,

15 Thou haſt ſaved thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come down to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of us ſhall conduct thee untill they have delivered thee to his hands

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but ſhew unto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, ‖to accompanie her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖Or, and I they prepared a chamber for her.

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the camp: for her coming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and every one ſaid to his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that have among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neare Olofernes, went out, and all his ſervants, & they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted upon his bed under a canopy which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſilver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judeth was come before him and his ſervants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and ſhe fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his ſervants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Judeth the cauſe of her coming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may prevail. 20 He is much pleaſed with her wiſedome and beauty.

THen ſaid Olofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to ſerve Nabuchodonoſor, the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not ſet light by me, I would not have lifted up my ſpeare againſt them: but they have done theſe things to themſelves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for ſafegard; be of good comfort, thou ſhalt live this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the ſervants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Judeth ſaid unto him, Receive the words of thy ſervant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeak in thy preſence, & I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not fail of his purpoſes.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath ſent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not onely men ſhall ſerve him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the fowls of the aire ſhall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we have heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖Or, in favour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeak in thy counſel, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ſaved him, and he declared unto them all that he had ſpoken unto thee.

‖Or, got him.

10 Therefore, O lord and governour, reject not his word, but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword prevail againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, even death is now fallen upon them, & their ſinne hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whenſoever they ſhall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is ſcant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattel, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are reſolved to ſpend the firſt fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oyl, which they had ſanctified and reſerved for the prieſts that ſerve in Jeruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have ſent ſome to Jeruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a licenſe from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they ſhall be given thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and whoſoever ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſervant is religious, and ſerveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy ſervant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their ſinnes:

18 And I will come and ſhew it unto thee: then thou ſhalt go forth with all thine army, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midſt of Judea, untill thou come before Jeruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt drive them as ſheep that have no ſhepherd, and a dog ſhall not ſo much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ theſe things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, & I am ſent to tell thee.

‖ Or, *bark.*
‖ Or, *theſe things have I ſpoken.*

20 Then her words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſervants, and they marvelled at her wiſedome, & ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Olofernes ſaid unto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands, and deſtruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: ſurely if thou do as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Judeth will not eat of Olofernes meat. 7 She tarried three dayes in the camp, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas moveth her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for joy of her company drunk much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his own meats, and that ſhe ſhould drink of his own wine.

* Gen.43.32. Dan.1 8. Tob.1,11.

2 And Judeth ſaid, I * will not eat thereof, leſt there be an offence: but proviſion ſhall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Olofernes ſaid unto her, If thy proviſion ſhould fail, how ſhould we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Judeth unto him, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the ſervants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept till midnight, and ſhe aroſe when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Olofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelf in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhe beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way to the raiſing up of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in clean, and remained in the tent, untill ſhe did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feaſt to his own ſervants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhe come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, ſhe will laugh us to ſcorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this fair damſel fear to come to my lord, & to be honoured in his preſence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerve in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Judeth unto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gainſay my lord? ſurely whatſoever pleaſeth him, I will do ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe, and decked her ſelf with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft skinnes on the ground for her, over againſt Olofernes, which ſhe had received of Bagoas for her daily uſe, that ſhe might ſit, & eat upon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and ſat down, Olofernes his heart was raviſhed with her, and his minde was moved, and he deſired greatly her companie; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had ſeen her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes unto her, Drink now and be merry with us.

18 So Judeth ſaid, I will drink now, my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was born.

19 Then ſhe took and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine then he had drunk at any time in one day, ſince he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Judeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to give her ſtrength. 7 She cut off his head while he ſlept, 10 and returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

NOw when the evening was come, his ſervants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had been long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with * wine.

* Eccluſ.31. 20,25.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maid to ſtand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would go forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Judeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this preſent upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jeruſalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt us.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed which was at Olofernes head, and took down his fauchion from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twice upon his neck with all her might, and ſhe took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and

and pulled down the canopie from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went forth, and gave Olofernes his head to her maid:

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat: ſo they twain went together according to their cuſtome, unto prayer: and when they paſſed the camp, they compaſſed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Judeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to ſhew his power yet in Jeruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haſte to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange unto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate & received them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe took the head out of the bag and ſhewed it, and ſaid unto them, Behold the head of Olofernes, the chief captain of the army of Aſſur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his deſtruction, and yet hath he not committed ſinne with me, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelves, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord, Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias unto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, above all the women upon the earth; and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſit thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt revenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

Achior heareth Judeth ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged up. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſaid Judeth unto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it upon the higheſt place of your walls. *2.Mac.15.35.

2 And ſo ſoon as the morning ſhall appeare, and the ſunne ſhall come forth upon the earth, take you every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but go not down.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall go into their camp, and raiſe up the captains of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not finde him, then fear ſhall fall upon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before you do theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to us as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias; and when he was come and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand in the aſſembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judeths feet, and reverenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: then Judeth declared unto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhe had done from the day that ſhe went forth untill that houre ſhe ſpake unto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeen all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeved in God greatly, and circumciſed the fleſh of his foreskinne, and was joyned unto the houſe of Iſrael, unto this day.

11 And aſſoon as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountain. ‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaves have been bold to come down againſt us to battel, that they may be utterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Judeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt upon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments. ‖ Then.

17 After he went into the tent where Judeth lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 Theſe ſlaves have dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrews hath brought ſhame upon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Aſſyrians armie heard theſe words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are choſed and ſlain. 8 The high prieſt cometh to ſee Judith. 11 The ſtuff of Olofernes is given to Judeth. 13 The women crown her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, every one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out upon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh forth upon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell upon them with one conſent, and ſlew them unto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Jeruſalem and from all the hill-countrey (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies) and they that were in Galaad and in Galile,
‖Or, *overcame.* ‖ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, untill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter had that which remained; and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains and in the plain, gat many ſpoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Jeruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Judeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jeruſalem, thou art the great glory of Iſrael, thou art the great rejoycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the camp, the ſpace of thirty dayes: and they gave unto Judeth, Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuff: and ſhe took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe took branches in her hand, and gave alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhe went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Judeth. 19 She dedicateth the ſtuff of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia, a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Judeth began to ſing this thankſgiving in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her ‖this ſong of praiſe.
‖Or, *this praiſing.*

2 And Judeth ſaid, Begin unto my God with timbrels, ſing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a ‖ new pſalme: exalt him, and call upon his name.
‖Or, *pſalme and praiſe.*

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the camps in the midſt of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen have covered the hills.
*Chap. 2. 19.

5 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a ſpoil.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high giants ſet upon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a † tire, and took a linen garment to deceive him.
†Gr, *mitre.*

9 Her ſandals raviſhed his eyes, her beauty took his minde priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed through his neck.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe.
‖Or, *confounded.*

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.
‖ *The Aſſyrians.*

12 The ſonnes of the damſels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing unto the Lord ‖ a new ſong, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength, and invincible.
‖Or, *a ſong of praiſe.*

14 Let all creatures ſerve thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voice.

15 For the mountains ſhall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks ſhall melt as wax at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that fear thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſavour unto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Wo to the nations that riſe up againſt my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their fleſh; and they ſhall feel them, and weep for ever.

18 Now aſſoon as they entred into Jeruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord; and aſſoon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuff of Olofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopie which ſhe had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Jeruſalem before the ſanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her own poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and five yeares old, and made her maid free, ſo ſhe died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖cave of her husband Manaſſes.
‖Or, *ſepulchre.*

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeven dayes: and before ſhe died, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neareſt of kindred to Manaſſes her husband, and to them that were the neareſt of her kindred.
*Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

The reſt of the chapters of the book of *ESTHER*, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth chapter after the Greek.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dream which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the ſunne, and much water: this river is Eſther, whom the king married, and made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled to deſtroy the name of the Jews:

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cried to God and were ſaved: for the Lord hath ſaved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all thoſe evils, and God hath wrought ſignes and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre & time, and day of judgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and juſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be unto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and joy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtock and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountain which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeare of the reigne of Ptolomeus and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid he was a prieſt and Levite, and Ptolomeus his ſonne brought this epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Jeruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, Mardocheus the ſonne of Jairus, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Ciſai of the tribe of Benjamin had a dream.

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Suſa, a great man, being a ſervitour in the kings court.

4 He was alſo one of the captives which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon carried from Jeruſalem, with Jeconias king of Judea; and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noiſe of a tumult, with thunder and earthquakes, and uproar in the land,

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And lo, a day of darkneſſe and obſcuritie: tribulation and anguiſh, affliction, and great uproar upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great floud, even much water.

11 The light and the ſunne roſe up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had ſeen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake: he bare this dream in minde, and untill night by all means was deſirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conſpiracie of the two eunuchs is diſcovered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus took his reſt in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their devices, and ſearched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and ſo he certified the king of them. * Eſther 2. 22. and 6. 2.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confeſſed it, they were ſtrangled.

4 And the king made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus alſo wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to ſerve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the ſonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, ſought to moleſt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to deſtroy the Jews. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth theſe things to the princes, and governours that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces. *Joſeph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I became Lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with preſumption of my authority, but carrying my ſelf alway with equity and mildneſſe, I purpoſed to ſettle my ſubjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for paſſage to the utmoſt coaſts, to renew peace which is deſired of all men. ‖ Or, *milde.*

3 Now when I asked my counſellers how this might be brought to paſſe, Aman, that excelled in wiſedome among us, and was approved for his conſtant good will, and ſtedfaſt fidelity, and had the honour of the ſecond place in the kingdome,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was ſcattered a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually deſpiſed the commandements of kings, ſo as the uniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by us, cannot ‖ go forward. ‖ Or, *be ſtirred.*

5 Seeing then we underſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition unto all men, differing in the ſtrange manner of their laws, and evil affected to our ſtate, working all the miſchief they can, that our kingdome may not be firmly ſtabliſhed:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are ſignified in writing unto you by Aman (who is ordained over the affairs, and is ‖ next unto us) ſhall all with their wives and children be utterly deſtroyed by ‖ Or, *ſecond from us.*

by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeare.

7 That they, who of old, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and ſo ever hereafter cauſe our affairs to be well ſetled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou haſt appointed to ſave Iſrael, there is no man that can gainſay thee.

10 For thou haſt made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory that I did not bowe down to proud Aman.

13 For I could have been content with good will for the ſalvation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feet.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought, yea, they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt delivered out of Egypt for thine own ſelf:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull unto thine inheritance: turn our ſorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praiſe thy name: and ‖ deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, *ſhut, or ſtop not.*

18 All Iſrael in like manner cried moſt † earneſtly unto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. *mightily.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of queen Eſther for her ſelf and her people.

QUeen Eſther alſo being in fear of death, reſorted unto the Lord:

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguiſh and mourning: and inſtead of precious ointments, ſhe covered her head with aſhes and dung, and ſhe humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy ſhe filled with her torn hair.

3 And ſhe prayed unto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: help me deſolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

* 1. Sam 28.21. Job 13. 14. Pſal. 119. 109.

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoever thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now we have ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: O Lord thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheleſſe, it ſatisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have ſtricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet forth the praiſes of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for ever.

† Gr. *vain things.*

11 O Lord, give not thy ſcepter unto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themſelves, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt us.

† Gr. *brag.*

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelf known in time of our affliction, and give me boldneſſe, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, *gods.*

13 Give me eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am deſolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the uncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. *every ſtranger.*

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſity: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is upon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelf, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge, and that I wear it not when I am † private by my ſelf,

† Gn. *pride.*

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I have not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt, nor drunk the wine of the drink offerings.

† Gr. *quiet, or private.*

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Gr. *of my change.*

19 O thou mighty God above all, heare the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the miſchievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther comes into the kings preſence. 7 He looketh angerly and ſhe fainteth. 8 The king doth take her up and comfort her.

AND upon the third day when ſhe had ended her prayer, ſhe laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhe had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, ſhe took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one ſhe leaned, as carrying her ſelf ‖ daintily.

‖ Or, *delicately.*

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And ſhe was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerfull and ‖ very amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for fear.

‖ Or, *roſe-coloured*

‖ Or, *as amiably, or ſmiling.*

6 Then having paſſed through all the doores, ſhe ſtood before the king, who ſat upon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majeſty, all glittering with gold and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that ſhone with majeſtie, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelf upon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, *with her, or by her.*

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildeneſſe, who † in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his armes, till ſhe came to her ſelf again, and comforted her with loving words, and ſaid unto her,

† Or. *in anger.*

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come near.

‖ Or, *as well thine as mine*

11 And ſo he held up his golden ſcepter, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and ſaid, Speak unto me.

13 Then ſhe ſaid unto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majeſty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell down for faintnesse.

‖ Or, *she fell in a swoun.*

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Jews, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

THe great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governours of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces, from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all ‖ our faithfull subjects, greeting.

Joseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

‖ Or, *well affected to our state.*

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Gr. *their benefactors.*

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects onely, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth evil.

‖ Or, *needy.*

‖ Or, *that never wished prosperity.*

5 Often times also fair speech ‖ of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent bloud, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities;

‖ Or, *of our friends put in trust to manage his affairs.*

6 Beguiling with the falshod and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet & peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwaies judging things that are evident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian bloud, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger received of us:

11 Had so farre forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdome and life.

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Jews whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil doers, but live by most just laws:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both unto us and to our progenitours in the most excellent manner.

‖ Or, *prospered*

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keep it an high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians: but to those which do conspire against us, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and countrey whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely unpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowls for ever.

THE WISDOME OF *SOLOMON*

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God sheweth himself, 4 and wisedome her self. 6 An evil speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our own destruction: 13 For God created not death.

*1 King. 3. 3. Isa. 56. 1.

LOve * righteousnesse, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himself unto such as do not * distrust him.

* Deut. 4. 29. 2. Chron. 15. 2.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproveth the unwise.

‖ Or, *maketh manifest.*

4 For into a malicious soul wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and ‖ will not abide when unrighteousnesse cometh in.

* Jer 4. 22.

‖ Or, *is rebuked, or sheweth it self*

6 For wisedome is a * loving spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

* Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, *lips.*

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

‖ Or, *upholdeth.*

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: & the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, *reproving.*

10 For the eare of jealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soul.

‖ Or, *slandereth.*

12 Seek not death in the errour of your life: and pull not upon your selves* destruction, with the works of your hands.

*Deut. 4. 23, 24

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death upon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the just. 21 Wost that is which doth blinde them.

FOr the *ungodly* said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright, * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

* Job 7. 1.
* Matth. 22. 23. 1. Cor. 15. 32.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire,

‖ Or, *moist.*

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driven away with the beams of the sunne, and ‖ overcome with the heat thereof.

‖ Or, *oppressed*

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

* 1. Chro. 29. 15.
‖ Or, *he.*

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are present: and let us ‖ speedily use the creatures like as in youth.

* Isa. 22. 13. and 56. 12. 1. Cor. 15. 32.
‖ Or, *earnestly*

7 Let us fill our selves with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe by us.

8 Let us crown our selves with rose buds before they be withered.

‖ Or, *jolity.*

9 Let none of us go without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let us leave tokens of our joyfullnesse in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let us oppresse the poore righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made * to reprove our thoughts.

* John 7. 7. Ephes. 5. 13.

15 * He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another fashion.

* Isa. 53. 3.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our waies as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

‖ Or, *false coin.*

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the * sonne of God, he will help him and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

* Psal. 22. 8. Matth. 27. 43.

19 Let us * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meekenesse, and prove his patience.

* Jer. 11. 19.

20 Let us condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse souls.

† Gr. *pre'erred* or *esteemed the reward.*

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his own eternity.

* Gen. 1. 26, 27. and 5. 1. Eccles. 17. 3.

24 * Nevertheless, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do finde it.

* Gen. 3. 1, 5.

CHAP III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their trouble. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children. 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BUt * the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

* Deut. 33. 3.

2 * In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

* Chap. 5. 4.

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

* Rom. 8. 24. 2. Cor. 5. 1. 1. Pet. 1. 13.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proved them, and found them ‖ worthy for himself.

‖ Or, *bexefited.*
* Exod. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

‖ Or, *meet.*

7 And in the time of their visitation, * they shall shine, and runne to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

* Matth. 13. 43.

8 They * shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reigne for ever.

* Matth. 19. 28. 1. Cor. 6. 2.

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in love, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

‖ Or, *and such as be faithfull shall remain with him in love.*

10 But the * ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

* Matth. 25. 41.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitfull, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

‖ Or, *lyke, or unchast.*

13 Their offspring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinfull bed: she * shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

* Isa. 56. 5.

14 And *blessed is* the * eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given † the speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

* Isa. 56. 4, 5.
† Gr. *the chosen.*
‖ Or, *among the people.*

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

‖ Or, *be partakers of holy things.*

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

‖ Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſt man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thrive. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The juſt die young, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to have no children, and to have vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is ‖ known with God, and with men.

‖ Or, approved.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victorie, ſtriving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly ſhall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they ſhall be rooted out.

* Matth. 7. 19.

5 The unperfect branches ſhall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawfull † beds, are witneſſes of wickednes againſt their parents in their triall.

† Gr. ſleeps.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death: yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeares.

9 But wiſedome is the gray hair unto men, and an unſpotted life is old age.

10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloved of him: ſo that living amongſt ſinners he was tranſlated.

* Gen. 5. 24. Hebr. 11. 5.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his underſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoul.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe, doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence, doth † undermine the ſimple minde.

† Gr. pervert.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

‖ Or, ſanctified, or conſummated.

14 For his ſoul pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and underſtood it not, neither laid they up this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his ſaints, and that he hath reſpect unto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead ſhall condemne the ungodly which are living; and youth that is ſoon perfected, the many yeares and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not underſtand what God in his counſel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorn, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carcaſe, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them down headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe; and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be utterly laid waſt, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

‖ Or, to the caſting up of the account.

20 And ‖ when they caſt up the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with fear: and their own iniquities ſhall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour. 5 and the vanitie of their lives. 15 God will reward the juſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it they ſhall be troubled with terrible fear, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſalvation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelves, This was he whom we had ſometimes in deriſion, and a ‖ proverb of reproch.

‖ Or, parable.

4 * We fools accounted his life madneſſe; and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3. 2.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the ſaints?

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined unto us, and the ſunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not upon us.

7 We ‖ wearied our ſelves in the way of wickedneſſe and deſtruction: yea, we have gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

‖ Or, filled our ſelves, or ſurfeited.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought us?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a poſte that haſted by.

* 1. Chro. 29. 15 Chap. 2. 5.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path-way of the keel in the waves.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flown through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them is paſſed through, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went is to be found.

* Prov. 30. 19. ‖ Or, flyeth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a mark, it parteth the aire, which immediatly cometh together again: ſo that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even ſo we in like manner, aſſoon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our own wickedneſſe.

14 * For the hope of the ungodly is like † duſt that is blown away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driven away with the ſtorm: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarrieth but a day.

* Job 8. 9. † Gr. thiſtle-down. ‖ Or, chaff. * Pſal 1. 4. and 103. 14. Prov. 10. 25. and 11. 7. Jam. 1. 10, 11.

15 But the righteous live for evermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receive a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he cover them, and with his arm ſhall he protect them.

‖ Or, palace, unleſſe the word be taken unproperly, as 2. Mac. 2. 17.

17 He ſhall take to him his jealouſie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put on righteouſneſſe as a breaſtplate, and true judgement in ſtead of an helmet.

* Iſa. 59. 17.

19 He ſhall take ‖ holineſſe for an invincible ſhield.

‖ Or, equitie.

20 His ſevere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the unwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a wel-drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the mark.

22 And hailſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt as

590

out of a ſtone-bow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, & the flouds ſhall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty winde ſhall ſtand up againſt them, and like a ſtorm ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt give eare. 3 They have their power from God, 5 Who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſedome is ſoon found. 21 Princes muſt ſeek for it: 24 for a wiſe prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and underſtand, learn ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

‖ Rom.13.1,2. 3 For * power is given you of the Lord, and ſoveraignitie from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your works, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his kingdome, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counſel of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come upon you: for a ſharp judgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoon pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, ſhall fear no * mans perſon, neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

* Deut.10.17. 2.Chr.19.7. Job 34.19. Eccluſ. 35.12, 16. Acts 10.34. Rom.2.11. Gal.2.6. Epheſ.6.9. Coloſ.3.25. 1.Pet.1.17.

8 But a ſore triall ſhall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, *O kings*, do I ſpeak, that ye may learn wiſedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holineſſe holily, ſhall be ‖judged holy: and they that have learned ſuch things, ſhall finde ‖ what to anſwer.

‖ Or, *juſtified.* ‖ Or, *a defence.*

11 Wherefore ſet your affection upon my words; deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea ſhe is eaſily ſeen of them that love her, and found of ſuch as ſeek her.

13 She preventeth them that deſire her, in making her ſelf firſt known unto them.

14 Whoſo ſeeketh her early ſhall have no great travel: for he ſhall finde her ſitting at his doores.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wiſedome: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelf favourably unto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of ‖diſcipline; and the care of diſcipline is love.

‖ Or, *nurture.*

18 And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh us neare unto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſedome, that ye may reigne for evermore.

22 As for wiſedome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came up, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeek her out from the beginning of her nativitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with conſuming envie, for ſuch a man ſhall have no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike. 8 He preferred wiſedome before all things elſe. 15 God gave him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I My ſelf alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was firſt made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths, * being compacted in bloud, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleep. * Job 10.10.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common aire, and fell upon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out. * Job 1.21. 1.Tim.6.7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and underſtanding was given me: I called *upon God*, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſilver ſhall be counted as clay before her. † Gr. *ſtone of inestimable price.*

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and choſe to have her in ſtead of light: for the light that cometh from her, never goeth out.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands. * 1.King.3.13. Matth.6.33.

12 And I rejoyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and do communicate *her* † liberally: I do not hide her riches. † Gr. *nittest curie.*

14 For ſhe is a treaſure unto men that never faileth: which they that uſe, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning. ‡ Gr. *wishes unto.* ‖ Or, *enter friendſhip with God.*

15 ‖ God hath granted me to ſpeak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that ‖ are given me: becauſe it is he that leadeth unto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe. ‖ Or, *God grant.* ‖ Or, *are to be ſpoken of.*

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workmanſhip.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the ſunne*, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts: the violence of windes, and the reaſonings of men: the diverſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt, them I know.

22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an underſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not ſubject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good, † Gr. *one thing.*

23 Kinde to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, having all power, overſeeing all things, and going through all underſtanding, pure, & moſt ſubtil ſpirits.

24 For wiſedome is more moving then any motion: ſhe paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For

‖Or, vapour. ‖Or, stream.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her

*Heb.1.3.

26 For she is the * brightnesse of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

‖Or, createth.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in her self, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the sunne, and above all the order of starres: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in love with wisedome: 4 for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

‖Or, prositably.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doth she order all things.

‖Or, to marry her to myself.

2 I loved her and sought *her* out from my youth, I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

‖Or, teacher. ‖Or, chooser.

4 For she is ‖ privie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

*Exod.31.3,6.

6 And if * prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then she?

7 And if a man love righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude, which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: she knoweth things of old, and conjecktureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

† Gr. will.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

*Job 29.8,9, 10.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speak they shall give good eare unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortalitie, and leave behinde me an everlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖Or, governe.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

‖Or, appeare.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they do but heare of me, I shall ‖ be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖Or, being entred into mine house.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my self with her: for her conversation hath no bitternesse, and to live with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

*Prov.7.3.

17 Now when I considered these things in my self, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisedome, is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖Or, fame. ‖Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gave her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

‖Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can be tell how to please God.

OGod of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

*Gen.1.28.

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should * have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute judgement with an upright heart:

*1.King.3.9.

4 Give * me wisedome that sitteth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children:

*Psal.116.16.

5 For I * thy servant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgement and laws.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him he shall be nothing regarded.

*1.Chro.28.5. 2.Chron.1.9.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * king of thy people, and a judge of thy sonnes and daughters.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

*Prov.8.22. John 1,2,3,10.

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me ‖ in her power.

‖Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my Fathers seat.

*Isa.40.13. Rom.11.34. 1.Cor.2.16.

13 For * what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

‖Or, fearfull.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our devices are but uncertain.

15 For the corruptible body presseth down the soul, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guesse aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we finde the things that are † before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out?

† Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counsel who hath known, except thou give wisedome, and send thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For so the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisedome.

592

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHe preserved the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gave him power to rule all things.

* Gen.1.28.
* Gen, 4.8.

3 * But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gen.7.21.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the floud, wisedome again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen.11.9.

5 Moreover, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blameless unto God, and * kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

* Gen.22.10.
‖ Or, *in.*

6 * When the ungodly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the † five cities.

* Gen. 19.16.
† Gr. *Pentapolis.*

7 Of whose wickednesse even to this day, the waste land that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an unbeleeving soul.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the covetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sinne: she went down with him into the pit,

* Gen. 39.28. and 39. 7. Acts 7.10.

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetuall glory.

‖ Or, *the power of them that ruled over him.*

15 * She delivered the ‖ righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

* Exod.1.10. and 12. 42.
‖ Or, *holy.*

16 She entred into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

* Exod.5.1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a ‖ light of starres in the night season:

‖ Or, *flame.*

18 * Brought them through the Red sea, and led them through much water.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22. Psal.78.13.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottome of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and * praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

* Exod.15.1.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserved in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

2 * They went through the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

* Exod 16.1.

3 * They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.

* Exod.17. 10, 11.

4 When they were thirstie, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flintie rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountain of a perpetuall running river troubled with foul bloud,

7 For a manifest reproof of that commandement, whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their adversaries.

* Exod 7.20.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

‖ Or, *perceived.*

14 For whom they rejected with scorn when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickednesse wherewith being deceived they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions:

18 Or unknown wilde beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthie sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harm might dispatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a ‖ little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.

‖ Or, *little weight.*

23 But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For

24 For thou loveſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for never wouldeſt thou have made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preſerved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of ſouls.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 But by ſparing them he taught us. 27 They were puniſhed with their gods.

FOr thine uncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little and little, that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickedneſſe, they may beleeve on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the hands of our fathers, both thoſe ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land.

‖ Or, *ancient.*

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious works of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

‖ Or, *ſorceries.*

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, and devourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of bloud;

6 With their prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands, ſouls deſtitute of help:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt above all other, might receive a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

‖ Or, *new inhabitants.*

8 Nevertheleſſe, even thoſe thou ſpareſt as men, and didſt ſend * waſpes, forerunners of thine hoſte, to deſtroy them by little and little.

* Exod 23.28. Deut.7.20.

9 Not that thou waſt unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battell, or to deſtroy them at once with cruell beaſts, or with one rough word.

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gaveſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

* Gen.9.25.

11 For it was a * curſed ſeed from the beginning, neither didſt thou for fear of any man, give them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

* ‖ Rom.9.20.

12 For who ſhall ſay, * What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy judgement? or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ſtand ‖ againſt thee ‖ to be revenged for the unrighteous men?

‖ Or, *in thy preſence.* ‖ Or, *a revenger.*

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy judgement is not unright.

* 1. Pet 5.7.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant be able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelf, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerved to be puniſhed.

* Job 10.2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not beleeve that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.

‖ Or, *perfect.*

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, judgeſt with equity, and ordereſt us with great favour: for thou mayeſt uſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch works haſt thou taught thy people, that the juſt man ſhould be mercifull, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giveſt repentance for ſinnes.

20 For if thou diddſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumſpection didſt thou judge thine own ſonnes, unto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworn, and made covenants of good promiſes?

22 Therefore whereas thou doſt chaſten us, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we ſhould carefully think of thy goodneſſe, and when we our ſelves are juged, we ſhould look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived diſſolutely and unrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their own ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, *abominable idols.*

24 * For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which even amongſt the beaſts of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceived as children of no underſtanding.

* Chap. 11. 15. Rom.1.23.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the uſe of reaſon, thou diddſt ſend a judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, ſhall feel a judgement worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being puniſhed in them, when they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods works. 10 But moſt wretched are they that worſhip the works of mens hands.

SUrely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and * could not out of the good things that are ſeen, know him that is: neither by conſidering the works, did they acknowledge the workmaſter;

* Rom.1.19.

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the ſwift aire, or the circle of the ſtarres, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven to be the gods which govern the world.

* Deut 4.19. and 17.3.

3 With whoſe beauty, if they being delighted, took them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the firſt author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them underſtand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is ſeen.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to be blamed: for they peradventure erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to finde him.

7 For being * converſant in his works, they ‖ ſearch *him* diligently, and beleeve their ſight: becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeen.

* Rom 1.21. ‖ Or, *ſeek.*

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know ſo much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not ſooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of mens hands, gold and ſilver to ſhew art in, and reſemblances of beaſts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

* Iſa.44.13. | Or, *timberwright.*

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he

he hath ſawen down a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomely, and made a veſſel thereof fit for the ſervice of mans life:

‖ Or, *chips.*

12 And after ſpending the ‖ refuſe of his work to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himſelf:

13 And taking the very refuſe among thoſe which ſerved to no uſe, (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carved it diligently when he had nothing elſe to do, and formed it by the skill of his underſtanding, and faſhioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it over with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every ſpot therein.

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, ſet it in a wall, and made it faſt with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help it ſelf, (for it is an image and hath need of help)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not aſhamed to ſpeak to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beſeecheth † that which hath leaſt means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot ſet a foot forward:

† Gr. *that hath no experience at all.*

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is moſt unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men do not pray to their ſtaps, 5 yet are they ſaved rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idols are accurſed, and ſo are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will puniſh them that ſweare falſely by their idols.

AGain, one preparing himſelf to ſail, and about to paſſe through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten then the ‖ veſſel that carrieth him.

‖ Or, *ſhip.*

2 For verily deſire of gain deviſed ‖ that, and the workman built it by his skill.

‖ Or, *veſſell, or ſhip.*

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou haſt * made a way in the ſea, and a ſafe path in the waves:

* Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſave from all danger: yea though a man went to ſea without art.

5 Nevertheleſſe thou wouldeſt not that the works of thy wiſedome ſhould be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weak veſſel, are ſaved.

* Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

6 * For in the old time alſo, when the proud giants periſhed, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, eſcaped in a weak veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood whereby righteouſneſſe cometh.

* Pſal. 115. 8. Baruch 6. 4.

8 But * that which is made with hands is curſed, as well it, as he that made it: he, becauſe he made it; and it, becauſe being corruptible, it was called God.

* Pſal. 5. 5.

9 * For the ungodly and his ungodlineſſe are both alike hatefull unto God.

10 For that which is made ſhall be puniſhed together with him that made it.

‖ Or, *to, or by.*

11 Therefore even ‖ upon the idols of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † ſtumbling blocks to the ſouls of men, and a ‖ ſnare to the feet of the unwiſe.

* Jer. 10. 8. Abac. 2. 18.
† Gr. *ſcandals.*
‖ Or, *trap.*

12 For the deviſing of idols was the beginning of *ſpirituall* fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe ſoon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to thoſe that were under him, ceremonies and ſacrifices.

16 Thus † in proceſſe of time an ungodly cuſtome grown ſtrong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worſhipped by the commandements of ‖ kings.

† Gr. *in time.*
‖ Or, *tyrants.*

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in preſence, becauſe they dwelt farre off, they took the counterfeit of his viſage from far, & made an expreſſe image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardneſſe, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

‖ Or, *in ſight.*

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did help to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For he peradventure willing to pleaſe one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the reſemblance, † of the beſt faſhion.

† Gr. *ſo the better.*

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceive the world: for men ſerving either calamitie or tyranny, did aſcribe unto ſtones and ſtocks, the incommunicable ‖ name.

‖ Or, *of God.*

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they lived in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For whileſt they * ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or uſed ſecret ceremonies, or made revellings of ſtrange rites.

* Deut. 18. 10. Jer. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, bloud, man-ſlaughter, theft and diſſimulation, corruption, unfaithfulneſſe, tumults, perjury,

‖ Or, *confuſedly.*

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turns, defiling of ſouls, changing of ‖ kinde, diſorder in marriages, adultery, and ſhameleſſe uncleanneſſe.

‖ Or, *ſex.*

27 For the worſhipping of idols † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all evil.

† Gr. *namelesse.*

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or live unjuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelves.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idols which have no life; though they ſwear falſely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhall they be juſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, ‖ giving heed unto idols, and alſo unjuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the juſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We do acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idol-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 becauſe beſides the idols of the gentiles, 18 they worſhipped vile beaſts.

BUt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long-ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

‖Or, *turneth a reproach to the foolish.*

5 The sight whereof ‖ enticeth fools to lust after it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

*Rom.9.21.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yea of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken, when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

*Luk.12.20.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall ‖ have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to exceil gold-smiths, and siiver-smiths, and endevoureth to do like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖Or, *be sick, or ire.*

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gain: for, say they, we must be getting every way though it be by evil means.

†Gr. *life.*

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and graven images, knoweth himself to offend above all others.

‖Or, *so.*

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to go.

‖Or, *ane.*

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived *once*, but they never.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gave strange meat to his people, to stirre up their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soon healed them by his word onely. 19 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

*Num.21.6. Chap.21.15,16.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, even * quails to stirre up their appetite:

*Num.11.31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, lothe even that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penurie for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyranny, should come penurie which they could not avoid: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came upon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever.

‖Or, *thy people.*
* Num.21.6. 1.Cor.10.9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a * signe of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy law.

*Num.21.9.

7 For he that turned himself towards it, was not saved by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who delivereſt from all evil:

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

*Exod.8.24. and 10.4. Revel.9.3, &c.

10 But thy sonnes not the very teeth of venemous dragons overcame: for thy mercie was *ever* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

†Heb. *stung.*
‖Or. *never drawn from.*

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

*Psal. 105. Deut. 32.39. 1.Sam.2.6.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not ‖ possible to escape thine hand.

‖Or, *impossible.*

16 * For the ungodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rains, hails, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they consumed.

*Exod.9.23.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world * fighteth for the righteous.

*Judg.5.20.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly: but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water, above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels food, and didst send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taste.

*Exod.16.14. Num.11.7. Psal.78.25. Joh.6.31.

21 For thy *‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it self to every mans liking.

*Judg.6.4.
‖Or, *manna.*
‖Or, *was tempered.*

22 * But snow and ice endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

*Chap.19.20.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all

‖ Or, things.
‖ Or, of them that prayed.
* Deut. 8. 3. Matth. 4. 4.

‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sunne-beam, soon melted away.

28 That it might be known that we must prevent the sunne to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankfull shall melt away as the winters hoar-frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were punished with darknesse.* 4 *The terrours of that darknesse.* 12 *The terrours of an ill conscience.*

‖ Or, souls that will not be reformed.
‖ Or, under their roofs.
‖ Or, fugitives.

FOr great are thy judgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ unnurtured souls have erred.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut up ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darknesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall providence.

‖ Or, in.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ under a dark vail of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

‖ Or, sights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keep them from fear: but noises (as of waters) falling down, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared unto them with heavy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared unto them a fire kindled of it self, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

* Exod. 7. 12. and 8. 7, 19.

7 * As for the illusions of art magick, they were put down, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproved with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to drive away terrours, and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves of fear worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them: yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

‖ Or, refusing to look upon.

10 They died for fear, ‖ denying that they saw the aire, which could of no side be avoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her own witnesse, is very timerous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

‖ Or, wherein they could do nothing.

14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden fear and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then, whosoever there fell down, was straitly kept, shut up in a prison without iron barres.

‖ Or, desert.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was overtaken, and endured that necessity, which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darknesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently,

‖ Or, bidous.

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast down, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most savage wilde beasts, or a rebounding eccho from the hollow mountains: these things made them to swoon for fear.

20 For the whole world shined with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Over them onely was spread an heavy night, an image of that darknesse which should afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous then the darknesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Why Egypt was punished with darknesse,* 5 *and with the death of their children.* 18 *They themselves saw the cause thereof.* 20 *God also plagued his own people.* 21 *By what means that plague was staied.*

* Exod. 10. 23.

NEvertheless, thy saints had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24. Psal 78. 14 and 105. 39.

3 * Instead whereof thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmlesse sunne to entertain them honourably.

‖ Or, in corruptible.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darknesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut up, by whom the ‖ uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

* Exod. 14. 24, 25.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the saints, one childe being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

* Exod. 11. 4.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our adversaries, by the same thou didst glorifie us whom thou hadst called.

* Exod. 12.
‖ Or, a covenant of God, or league. See Psal. 50. 5.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made ‖ a holy law that the saints should be like partakers of the same good and evil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

* Exod 11. 5. and 12. 29.

11 * The master and the servant were punished after one manner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeve any thing, by reason of the inchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandement as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with

with death, and it touched the heaven, but it ſtood upon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreams troubled them ſore, and terrours came upon them unlooked for.

‖ Or, *imaginations.*

18 And one thrown here, another there half dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

* Numb. 16. 46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them; and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, even prayer, and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelf againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy ſervant.

22 So he overcame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleadging the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, ſtanding between, he ‖ ſtayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

‖ Or, *cut off.*
* Exod. 28. 6, 5, 36.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rows of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy Majeſtie upon the diademe of his head.

25 Unto theſe the deſtroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians, 5 and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were woorſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerve Gods people.

AS for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another fooliſh device, and purſued them as fugitives, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

‖ Or, *caſt out by intreaty.*

4 For the deſtiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments:

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was faſhioned again anew, ſerving the peculiar commandements that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely,* a cloud ſhadowing the camp; and where water ſtood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red ſea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent ſtream, a green field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marvellous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſojourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in ſtead of cattel, and how the river caſt up a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

‖ Or, *lice.*

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the ſea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, *comfort.*

13 And puniſhments came upon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered juſtly, according to their own wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they uſed a more hard and hatefull behaviour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receive thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerved of them.

15 And not onely ſo, but peradventure ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they uſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grievouſly afflicted them whom they had received with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkneſſe, every one ſought the paſſage of his own doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelves by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a pſaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well be perceived by the ſight of the things that have been done.

† Gr. *by themſelves.*

19 For earthly things were turned into waterie, and the things that before ſwam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own vertue: and the water forgat his own quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the icie kinde of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them; but didſt aſſiſt them in every time and place.

THE

THE WISEDOME OF Jesus the sonne of Sirach, Or *ECCLESIASTICUS.*

¶ *A prologue made by an uncertain authour.*

Some referre this prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his synopsis.

THis Jesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus (as he himself witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrews, who did not onely gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiving it after him, left it to his own sonne Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his own name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to have a greater love to the studie of this book. It conteineth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and song. Moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

‖ Or, collected.

The prologue of the Wisedome of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome; and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselves, but also they that desire to learn, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given him self to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on also himself, to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the law it self, and the † prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeare coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and travell to interpret it; using great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

‖ Or, of another nation.

† Gr. prophesies.
‖ Or, excellency.
‖ Or, help of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisedome is from God. 10 He giveth it to them that love him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALl * wisedome *cometh* from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

* 1.King.3.9.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

5 The word of God most High, is the fountain of wisedome, and her wayes are everlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisedome been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

* Rom.11.34.

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crown of rejoycing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall finde favour in the day of his death.

‖ Or. *shall be blessed.*

14 * To fear the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

* Prov.1.7. Psal.111.10.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

* 2.Chron.10.21.

16 To fear the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoycing that love him.

19 Wisedome raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be justified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

‖ Or, escape punishment.

23 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

24 He

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keep the commandements, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meeknesse are his delight.

‖ Or, *be not disobedient to.*

28 ‖ Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poore: & come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy self, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP II.

1 Gods servants must look for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that fear the Lord, will do so.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.

* Matth 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 12.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖ Or, *haste not.*

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

* Wisd. 3 6. Prov. 17. 3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

6 Beleeve in him, and he will help thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy, and go not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, beleeve him, and your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

* Isal. 37. 25.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see; * did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiveth sinnes, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Wo be to fearfull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted, for he beleeveth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Wo unto you that have lost patience: and what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

* Joh. 14. 23.

15 They that fear the Lord, will not disobey his word, and * they that love him, will keep his wayes.

16 They that fear the Lord, will seek that which is well pleasing unto him, and they that love him shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight,

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

2 Children must honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

* Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.

2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother over the sonnes.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall have joy of *his own* children, and when he maketh his prayer he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall have a long life, and he that is obedient unto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

* Verse 2.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen. 27. 27. Deut. 33. 1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach unto the children.

12 My sonne, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖ Or, *in all thine ability.*

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, go on with thy businesse in meeknesse, so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy self, and thou shalt finde favour before the Lord.

* Phil. 2. 3.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but * mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

* Psal. 25. 9. 14.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

* Prov. 25. 27. Rom. 12. 3.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence, for it is not needfull for thee, *to see with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed unto thee, then men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last: and he that loveth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall heap sinne upon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

‖ Or, *the proud man is not healed by his punishment.*

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable, and an attentive care is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

* Psal. 41. 1, &c. Dan. 4. 27. Matth. 5. 7.

31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay.

CHAP

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse,* 11 *but seek for wisedome,* 20 *and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth,* 30 *nor be as lions in our houses.*

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soul sorrowfull, neither provoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poore man.

‖ Or, *him that asketh.*

5 Turn not away thine eye from‖ the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy self the love of the congregation, and bowe thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bowe down thine eare to the poore, and give him a friendly answer with meeknesse.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgement.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherlesse, and in stead of an husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall love thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seek her.

12 He that loveth her, loveth life, and they that seek to her early, shall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory, and whersoever she entreth the Lord will blesse.

‖ Or, *in the sanctuary.*

14 They that serve her, shall minister‖ to the holy One, and them that love her, the Lord doth love.

15 Whoso giveth eare unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her, he shall inherit her; and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked wayes, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, untill she may trust his soul, and try him by her laws.

18 Then will she return the straight way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruine.

20 Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

† Gr. *in time of saving.*

23 And refrain not to speak, † when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisedome shall be known, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

‖ Or, *and strive not against the stream.*

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the river.

27 Make not thy self an underling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remisse.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy servants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

‖ Or, *give.*

CHAP. V.

1 *We must not presume of our wealth and strength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God to sinne.* 9 *We must not be double-tongued,* 12 *nor answer without knowledge.*

SEt not thy heart upon thy goods, and say not, * I have enough for my life.

* Luk. 12. 19.

2 Follow not thine own minde, and thy strength to walk in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, * be not without fear to adde sinne unto sinne.

* Chap. 21. 1.

6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: * for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

‖ Or, *he*

* Chap. 16. 13.

* Zech.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

8 * Set not thine heart upon goods unjustly gotten, for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

* Prov. 10. 2. and 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19.

‖ Or, *col*

9 Winnow not with every winde, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

* Matth.

10 Be stedfast in thy understanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience give answer.

* Jam. 1. 19.

12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

‖ Or, *a of blew* Num. 15

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 *Do not extoll thine own conceit,* 7 *but make choice of a friend.* 18 *Seek wisedome betimes:* 20 *it is grievous to some,* 28 *yet the fruits thereof are pleasant.* 35 *Be ready to heare wise men.*

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproach: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

* Chap.

2 Extoll not thy self in the counsel of thine own heart; that thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

* Psal. 1.

3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thy self as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

† Gr. *a fine throat.*

6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless have but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

‖ Or, *get him in the time of trouble.*

8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity, and strife, will discover thy reproach.

10 * Again some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

* Chap. 37. 5.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy self, and will be bold over thy servants.

12 If

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelf from thy face.
13 Separate thy ſelf from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.
14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.
15 Nothing doth countervail a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is unvaluable.
16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord ſhall finde him.
17 Whoſo feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright: for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.
18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth up: ſo ſhalt thou finde wiſedome till thine old age.
19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruits right ſoon.
20 She is very unpleaſant to the unlearned: he that is without ‖ underſtanding, will not remain with her. ‖ Or, *heart.*
21 She will lie upon him as a *mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long. *Zech. 12. 3.
22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt unto many.
23 Give eare, my ſonne, receive my advice, and refuſe not my counſel,
24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖ chain. ‖ Or, *collar.*
25 Bowe *down thy ſhoulder, and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds. *Matth. 11. 29.
26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her wayes with all thy power.
27 Search and ſeek, and ſhe ſhall be made known unto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not go.
28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy joy.
29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.
30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace. ‖ Or, *a ribband of blew ſilk, Num. 15. 38.*
31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.
32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.
33 If thou love to heare, thou ſhalt receive underſtanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.
34 Stand in the multitude of the *elders, and cleave unto him that is wiſe. *Chap. 8. 9.
35 Be willing to heare every godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of underſtanding eſcape thee.
36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of underſtanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot weare the ſteps of his doore.
37 Let thy minde be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and *meditate continually in his commandements: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and give thee wiſedome at thine own deſire. *Pſal. 1. 2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are deborted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting. 18 How to eſteem a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſervant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourn.

DO no evil, ſo ſhall no harm come unto thee.
2 Depart from the unjuſt, and iniquity ſhall turn away from thee.
3 My ſonne, ſow not upon the furrows of unrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reap them ſeven fold.
4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the ſeat of honour.
5 *Juſtifie not thy ſelf before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the king. *Job 9. 20. Pſal. 143. 2. Eccles. 7. 16. Luke 18. 11.
6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou fear the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling block in the way of thy uprightneſſe.
7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelf down among the people.
8 Binde not one ſinne upon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be unpuniſhed.
9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.
10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to give almes.
11 Laugh no man to ſcorn in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.
12 † Deviſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend. † Gr. *plough not.*
13 Uſe not to make any manner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.
14 Uſe not many words in a multitude of elders, *and *make not* ‖ *much bauling* when thou prayeſt. * Matth. 6. 5, 7. ‖ Or, *vain repetition*
15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath † ordained. † Gr. *created.*
16 Number not thy ſelf among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.
17 Humble thy ſoul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.
18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.
19 Forgo not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is above gold.
20 * Whereas thy ſervant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelf wholly for thee. *Levit. 19. 13.
21 Let thy ſoul love a good ſervant, and defraud him not of libertie.
22 * Haſt thou cattell? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee. * Deut. 25. 4.
23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bowe down their neck from their youth.
24 Haſt thou daughters? have a care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelf cheerfull toward them.
25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of underſtanding.
26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but give not thy ſelf over to a ‖ light woman. ‖ Or, *hateful.*
27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrows of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they have done for thee?
29 Fear the Lord with all thy ſoul, and reverence his prieſts.
30 Love him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.
31 Fear the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt-fruits, and the treſpaſſe-offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt-fruits of the holy things.
32 * And ſtretch thine hand unto the poore, that ‖ thy bleſſing may be perfected. * Deut. 15. 10. ‖ Or, *thy liberality.*
33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of every man living, and for the dead detein it not.
34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand remember the end, and thou shalt never do amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not strive with, 8 nor despise, 10 not provoke, 15 nor have to do with.

STrive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

* Matth. 5. 25. * Chap. 31. 6. 2 *Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee: for gold *hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

‖ Or, *of an evil tongue.* 3 Strive not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Jest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.

* Gal. 6. 1. 2. Cor 2. 6. * Levit. 19. 32. 5 *Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.

7 Rejoyce not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy self with their proverbs; for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

‖ Or, *for thy mouth.* 11 Rise not up (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait ‖ to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier then thy self; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

‖ Or, *opinion.* 14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his ‖ honour.

* Genes. 4. 8. 15 * Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

* Prov. 22. 24. 16 *Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitarie place: for bloud is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a threwd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are advised how to use our wives. 3 What women to avoid. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 And to converse with wise men.

BE not jealous over the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an evil lesson against thy self.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot lest thou fall into her snares.

‖ Or, *giveth up upon enjoyments.* 4 Use not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

* Gen 34. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2. Judeth 10. 19. 8 * Turn away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and look not upon anothers beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart encline unto her, and so through *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

11 Envie not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in, but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.

13 Keep thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.

14 As neare as thou canst, gheese at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.

16 And let just men eat and drink with thee, and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the work shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him up. 7 The inconveniences of pride, injustice, and covetousnesse. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise judge will instruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prov. 29. 12. 2 * As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

‖ Or, *face.* 5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

* Levit. 19. 18. 6 * Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a covetous man: for such an one setteth his own soul to sale, because while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physician cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and he that hath it ſhall poure out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them ſtrange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt down the thrones of proud princes, and ſet up the meek in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countreys of the heathen, and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that love him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a diſhonourable ſeed; they that tranſgreſſe the commandements, are a ‖deceiveable ſeed.

‖ Or, *vnſtable nation.*

20 Among brethren, he that is chief is honourable, ſo are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughneſſe and pride is the loſing thereof.

‖ Or, *principalitie.*

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glorie is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath underſtanding, neither is it convenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates ſhall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

* Prov. 17.2. 25 * Unto the ſervant that is wiſe ſhall they that are free do ſervice: and he that hath knowledge, * 1. Sam. 22.13. will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not overwiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelf in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

* Prov. 12.9. 27 * Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boaſteth himſelf, and wanteth bread.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoul in meekneſſe, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will juſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his own ſoul? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his own life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in povertie, how much more in riches? and he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in povertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt nor ſet forth our ſelves, 8 nor anſwer raſhly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elſe are from God. 21 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring every man into thy houſe.

WIſedome liſteth up the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to ſit among great men.

‖ Or, *of the lowly.*
* Gen. 41.40. Dan. 6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among ſuch as flie, but her fruit is the chief of ſweet things.

* Acts 12.21. 4 * Boaſt not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy ſelf in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

† Gr. *tyrants.* 5 Many † kings have ſat down upon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown.

* 1. Sam. 15.28 Eſth. 6.10. 6 * Many mighty men have been greatly diſgraced: and the honourable delivered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou haſt examined the truth: underſtand firſt, and then rebuke.

* Deut 13.14. & 17.6,7. * Prov. 18.13.

8 * Anſwer not before thou haſt heard the cauſe: neither interrupt men in the midſt of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and ſit not ‖ in judgement with ſinners.

‖ Or, *in the judgement of ſinners.*

10 My ſonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou ſhalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou ſhalt not obtain, neither ſhalt thou ‖ eſcape by fleeing.

‖ Or, *eſcape hart.*

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haſte, and is ſo much the more behinde.

* Prov. 10.3. Matth. 19.22. 1. Tim. 6.9.

12 Again, there is another that is ſlow and hath need of help, wanting abilitie, and full of poverties; * yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and ſet him up from his low eſtate,

* Job 42.10.

13 And lifted up his head from miſery, ſo that many that ſaw it marvelled at him.

14 * Proſperity and adverſitie, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

* Job 1.21. Ezek. 28.4, &c.

15 Wiſedome, knowledge, and underſtanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Errour and darkneſſe had their beginning together with ſinners: and evil ſhall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth proſperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warineſſe and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he ſaith, * I have found reſt, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time ſhall ‖ come upon him, and that he muſt leave thoſe things to others, and die.

* Luke 12. 19.

‖ Or, *paſſe.*

20 * Be ſtedfaſt in thy covenant, and be converſant therein, and wax old in thy work.

* Mat. 10.22.

21 Marvel not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flourith.

‖ Or, *for a reward.*

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my ſervice? and what good things ſhall I have hereafter?

* Mal. 3.14.

24 Again, ſay not, I have enough, and poſſeſſe many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity, there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing unto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhall be diſcovered.

28 Judge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine houſe: for the deceitfull man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud; and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a ſpark of fire a heap of coals is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth wait for bloud.

33 Take heed of a miſchievous man, (for he worketh wickedneſſe) leſt he bring upon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he will diſturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the ungodly. 10 Trust not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doſt it: ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompenſe; and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no almes.

4 Give to the godly man, and help not a ſinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, leſt he overmaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou ſhalt have done unto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in proſperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adverſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man enemies will be grieved: but in his adverſitie even a friend will depart.

‖ Or, *braſſe.* 10 Never truſt thine enemy: for like as ‖ iron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednesſe.

11 Though he humble himſelf, and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be unto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath overthrown thee, he ſtand up in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand leſt he ſeek to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſts?

‖ Or, *mingled.* 14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will * weep with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, hee will not be ſatisfied with bloud.

* Jer. 41. 6.

17 If adverſitie come upon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to help thee, yet ſhall he ‖ undermine thee.

‖ Or, *ſupplant.*

18 He will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelf. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pich ſhall be defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like unto him.

* Deut 7. 2.

2 Burden not thy ſelf above thy power, while thou liveſt, and have no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelf. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken.

† Gr. *this ſhall ſmite againſt it and be broken.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will uſe thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſory for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and ſmile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeak thee fair, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, untill he have drawn thee drie twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorn: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down ‖ in thy jolitie.

‖ Or, *by thy ſim-plicitie.*

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelf, and ſomuch the more will he invite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not upon him, leſt thou be put back, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

‖ Or, *forbear not.* ‖ Or, *but.*

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall unto him in talk, ‖ and beleeve not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling upon thee will get out thy ſecrets:

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerve and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy ſalvation.

15 Every beaſt loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleave to his like:

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolf with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde aſſe is the lions prey in the wildernesſe: ſo the rich eat up the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: ſo doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poore man being down, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, and yet men juſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could have no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he ſaith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeak, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good unto him that hath no ſinne, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance.

26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conſcience maketh men happy, 3 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But do thou good. 20 Man are happy that draw neat to wiſedome.

* BLeſſed is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of ſinnes.

* Chap. 19. 16. and 25. 8. James 3. 2.
‖ Or, *ſorrow.*

2 Bleſſed is he whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own ſoul, gathereth for others that ſhall ſpend his goods rioutouſly.

5 He that is evil to himſelf, to whom will he be good? he ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There

6 There is none worse then he that envieth himself, and this is a recompense of his wickedness.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickedness.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

* Prov. 27. 20. 9 A * covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability do good to thy self, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

* Tob. 4. 7. Luke 14. 13. 13 * Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

‖ Or, *the feast day.* 14 Defraud not thy self of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leave thy travels unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and sanctifie thy soul, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

* Isa. 40. 6. James 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24. 17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and bloud, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withall.

* Psal. 1. 2. 20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also have understanding in her secrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windows, shall also hearken at her doores.

‖ Or, *sake.* 24 He that doth lodge neare her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walls.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that fear God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made, and left us to our selves.

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, shall obtain her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisedome to drink.

4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved, and shall relie upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde joy, and a crown of gladness, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

‖ Or, *a parable.* ‖ Or, *he was not sent of, &c.* 10 For ‖ praise shall be uttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

‖ Or rather, *a parable.* 11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre: for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that fear God love it not.

* Gen. 1. 26. 14 He himself * made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel:

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandements, and to perform acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

* Jer. 21. 8. 17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be given him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:

* Psal. 33. 18. 19 And * his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man license to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the mans and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are unsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply rejoyce not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to have them that are ungodly.

4 For by one that hath understanding, shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

‖ Or, *tribe.* 5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

* Chap. 21. 9. ‖ Or, *hath been.* 6 * In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire.

* Gen. 6. 4. 7 * He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

* Gen. 19. 24. 8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

* Num. 14. 15. and 16. 30. and 21. 6. 10 * Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

* Chap. 5. 6. 11 And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is marvell if he escape unpunished: for * mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive, and to poure out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull works might be known to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to every creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkness, with an ‖ adamant.

‖ Or, *strong partition.* 17 Say not thou, I will hide my self from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall

not be remembred among ſo many people: for what is my ſoul among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhall be moved when he ſhall viſit.

19 The mountains alſo, and foundations of the earth ſhall be ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.

20 No heart can think upon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceive his wayes?

21 It is a tempeſt which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his juſtice; or who can endure them? for his covenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth underſtanding, will think upon vain things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſonne, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will ſhew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he diſpoſed the parts thereof.

27 He garniſhed his works for ever, and in his hand are the ‖ chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor ceaſe from their works.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they ſhall never diſobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his bleſſings.

30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they ſhall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furniſhed man. 14 Avoid all ſinne: 19 For God ſeeth all things. 25 Turn to him while thou liveſt.

THE Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.

2 He gave them few dayes, and a ſhort time, and power alſo over the things therein.

3 He endued them with ſtrength by themſelves, and * made them according to his image,

4 And put the fear ‖ of man upon all fleſh, and gave him dominion over beaſts and fowls.

5 [They received the uſe of the five operations of the Lord, and in the ſixth place he imparted them underſtanding, and in the ſeventh, ſpeech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſel, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gave he them to underſtand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of underſtanding, and ſhewed them good and evil.

8 He ſet his eye upon their hearts, that he might ſhew them the greatneſſe of his works.

9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with underſtanding.

10 And the elect ſhall praiſe his holy name.

11 Beſide this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an everlaſting covenant with them, and ſhewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes ſaw the majeſtie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Beware of all unrighteouſneſſe, and he * gave every man commandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are ever before him, and ſhall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make to themſelves fleſhy hearts for ſtony.

17 For * in the diviſion of the nations of the whole earth, he ſet a * ruler over every people, but * Iſrael is the Lords portion:

18 Whom being his firſt-born, he nouriſheth with diſcipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forſake him.

19 Therefore all their works are as the ſunne before him, and his eyes are continually upon their wayes.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanſhip, neither left nor forſook them, but ſpared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a ſignet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his ſonnes and daughters.

23 * Afterwards he will riſe up and reward them, and render their recompenſe upon their heads.

24 * But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted thoſe that failed in patience.

25 * Return unto the Lord, & forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend leſſe.

26 Turn again to the moſt High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will leade thee out of darkneſſe into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 * Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the grave, in ſtead of them which live and give thanks?

28 Thankſgiving periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and ſound in heart, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the loving kindneſſe of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion unto ſuch as turn unto him in holineſſe?

30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſonne of man is not immortall.

31 * What is brighter then the ſunne, yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and bloud will imagine evil.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Defer not to be juſtified. 30 Follow not thy luſts.

HE that liveth for ever * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the king of all, by his power * dividing holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? * and who ſhall finde out his noble acts?

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his majeſtie? and who ſhall alſo tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he ſhall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the moſt are an hundred yeares.

*11. King. 8. 27. 2. Chron. 6. 18. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

‖ Or, beginnings.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 5. 2. Wiſd. 2. 23. and 7. 1, 6.

* Gen. 1. 26. 1. Cor 11. 7. Coloſ. 3. 10.

‖ Or, of him.

* Exod. 20. and 21. and 22. and 23.

* Deut. 32. 8, 9. * Rom. 13. 1. * Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

* Chap. 29. 12, 13.

* Matth. 25. 34, 35. * Acts 3. 19.

* Jer. 3. 12.

‖ Or, ceaſe thy offence.

‖ Or, illumination.

* Pſal. 6. 5. Iſa. 38. 18, 19.

* Job 25. 4, 5.

* Gen. 1. 1.

* Levit. 10. 10.

* Pſal. 106. 2.

* Pſal. 90. 10.

10 As a drop of water unto the ſea, and a gravell ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a * thouſand yeares to the dayes of eternity.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He ſaw and perceived their end to be evil, therefore he multiplied his compaſſion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is upon all fleſh: he reproveth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a ſhepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive diſcipline, and that diligently ſeek after his judgements.

15 * My ſonne, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither uſe uncomfortable words when thou giveſt any thing.

16 Shall not the dew aſſwage the heat? ſo is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the envious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou ſpeak, and uſe phyſick or ever thou be ſick.

20 Before judgement * examine thy ſelf, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy ſelf before thou be ſick, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not untill death to be juſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelf, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Think upon the wrath that ſhall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he ſhall turn away his face.

25 When thou haſt enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich think upon povertie and need.

26 From the morning untill the evening the time is changed, and all things are ſoon done before the Lord.

27 * A wiſe man will fear in every thing, and in the day of ſinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not obſerve time.

28 Every man of underſtanding knoweth wiſedome, and will give praiſe unto him that found her.

29 They that were of underſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelves, and poured forth exquiſite parables.

30 * Go not after thy luſts, but refrain thy ſelf from thine appetites.

31 If thou giveſt thy ſoul the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhe will make thee a laughing ſtock to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expenſe thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting upon borrowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe, for thou ſhalt lie in wait for thine own life, & be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wiſedome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkenneſſe ſhall not be rich: and he that contemneth ſmall things, ſhall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of underſtanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms ſhall have him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall be taken away.

4 * He that is haſtie to give credit is light minded, and he that ſinneth ſhall offend againſt his own ſoul.

5 Whoſo taketh pleaſure in wickedneſſe ſhall be condemned: but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue ſhall live without ſtrife, and he that hateth babling, ſhall have leſſe evil.

7 Rehearſe not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou ſhalt fare never the worſe.

8 Whether it be ‖ to a friend or foe, talk not of other mens lives, and if thou canſt without offence, reveal them not.

‖ Or, *of friend or foe.*

9 For he heard and obſerved thee, and when time cometh he will ‖ hate thee.

‖ Or, *ſhew his hatred.*

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burſt thee.

11 A fool travelleth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that ſticketh in a mans thigh, ſo is a word within a fools ‖ belly.

‖ Or, *heart.*

13 * Admoniſh a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he have [done it] that he do it no more.

* Levit. 19. 17. Matth. 18. 15.

14 ‖ Admoniſh thy friend, it may be he hath not ſaid it: and if he have, that he ſpeak it not again.

‖ Or, *reprove.*

15 Admoniſh a friend: for many times it is a ſlander, and beleeve not every tale.

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

‖ Or, *willingly.*
* Jam. 3. 2.

17 ‖ Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the moſt High.

‖ Or, *reprove.*

18 The fear of the Lord is the firſt ſtep ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wiſedome obtaineth his love.

‖ Or, *of receiving him.*

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life: and they that do things that pleaſe him, ſhall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wiſedome, and in all wiſedome is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a ſervant ſay to his maſter, I will not do as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward he do it, he angreth him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedneſſe is not wiſedome, neither at any time the counſel of ſinners prudence.

23 There is a wickedneſſe, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wiſedome.

24 He that hath ſmall underſtanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſedome and tranſgreſſeth the law of the moſt High.

25 There is an exquiſit ſubtilty, and the ſame is unjuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make judgement appeare: and there is a wiſe man that ‖ juſtifieth in judgement.

‖ Or, *judgeth.*

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ‖ ſadly, but inwardly, he is full of deceit,

‖ Or, *in black.*

27 Caſting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a miſchief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from ſinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath underſtanding by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſive laughter, and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts and gain. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of divers advertiſements.

THere is a reproof that is not ‖ comely: again ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

‖ Or, *ſeaſonable.*

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry ſecretly: and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhall be preſerved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproved, to shew repentance! for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of * an eunuch to deflоure a virgin; so is he that executeth judgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becometh hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authoritie therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the ‖graces of fools shall be ‖poured out.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessitie: † for he looketh to receive many things for one.

15 He giveth little and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An unseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the unwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth: for he will not speak it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himself *to honour* with his words: and he that hath understanding will please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie.

29 * Presents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the LORD, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will undo the rich. 9 The end of the unjust shall be naught. 12 The difference between the fool and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but * ask pardon for thy former sinnes.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent; for if thou comest too neare it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and do wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his judgement cometh speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproved, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is known farre and neare, but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the understanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisedome.

12 He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: * but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a floud: and his counsel is like a pure fountain of life.

14 * The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde unto it: but afloon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his back.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk ‖ without sense.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A foolish mans foot is soon in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the doore into the house; but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things

* Chap. 30. 20.

* Eccles. 3. 7.

* Chap. 32. 4.

* Chap. 6. 5.
‖ Or, *pleasant conceits.*
‖ *loss, or spilt.*

† Gr. *for his eyes are many for one to receive.*

‖ Or, *an unpleasant fellow.*

† Gr. *shall not be pricked.*

* Chap. 25. 2.

‖ Or, *ignominie.*

* Prov. 12. 11. and 28. 19.

* Exod. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.
‖ Or, *as a muzzle in the mouth.*

* Psal. 41. 4. Luke 15. 21.

* Exod. 3. 9. and 22. 23.

† Gr. *be converted.*

* Chap. 16. 6.

* Eccles. 1. 18.
‖ Or, *wits.*
‖ Or, *subtilty.*

* Chap. 33. 5.

* Prov. 9. 8.

* Chap. 19. 30.

‖ Or, *not to be enquired after.*

as pertain not unto them: but the words of such as have understanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.

28 * A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated wheresoever he dwelleth. * Chap. 28. 13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weep rather for fools, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrink. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up, will shake his hand.

3 An evil nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is born to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter ‖ shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but she that liveth dishonestly, is her fathers heavinesse. * Prov. 13. 22. ‖ Or, shall be the heir of her husband.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musick in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are never out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a fool, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children live honestly, and have ‖ wherewithall, they shall cover the baseneſſe of their parents. ‖ Or, an art.

10 But children being haughty through disdain and want of nurture, do stain the nobility of their kindred.

11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse then death. * Chap. 38. 16.

12 Seven dayes do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding, * beware of him lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and never be ‖ disquieted with madnesse. * Chap. 13. 13. ‖ Or, when he shakes off his sitt. ‖ Or, wearied.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool? * Prov. 27. 3.

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of iron, is easier to bear, then a man without understanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by advised counsel, shall fear at no time.

17 A heart setled upon a thought of understanding, is as a fair plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie. ‖ Or, of a polished wall.

18 Pales set on an high place will never stand against the winde: so a fearfull heart in the imagination of a fool, cannot stand against any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make tears to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despair not, for there may be a returning (to favour) 609

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things everie friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his povertie, that thou mayest rejoyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reviling before blond.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my self from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisedome upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not? * Psal. 141. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not use swearing: 14 but remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father & Governour of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome over mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoyce over me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants alwayes ‖ a haughty minde. ‖ Or, a giant-like.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous alwayes to serve thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and give not over me thy servant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall never be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither use thy self to the naming of the Holy one. * Exod. 20. 7. Chap. 27. 14. Matth. 5. 33. 34.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew mark: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence; and if he swear in vain, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities. † Gr. justified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Use not thy mouth to untemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a fool, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 * The

15 *The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious words, will never be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicatour in the body of his fleſh, will never ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is ſweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, ſaying thus in his heart, *Who ſeeth me, I am compaſſed about with darkneſſe, the walls cover me, and no body ſeeth me, what need I to fear? the moſt High will not remember my ſinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the ſunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created, ſo alſo after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

21 *This man ſhall be puniſhed in the ſtreets of the citie, and where he ſuſpecteth not he ſhall be taken.

22 Thus ſhall it go alſo with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ‖ another:

23 For firſt ſhe hath diſobeyed the *law of the moſt High; and ſecondly, ſhe hath treſpaſſed againſt her own husband; and thirdly, ſhe hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She ſhall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquiſition ſhall be made of her children.

25 Her *children ſhall not take root, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

26 She ſhall leave her memory to be curſed, and her reproach ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain ſhall know that there is nothing better then the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed unto the commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wiſedome doth praiſe her ſelf, ſheweth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increaſe and perfection.

The praiſe of wiſedome.

WIſedome ſhall praiſe her ſelf, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people.

2 In the congregation of the moſt High ſhall ſhe open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and covered the earth as ‖ a cloud.

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottome of the deep.

6 In the waves of the ſea, and in all the earth, and in every people, and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gave me a commandement, and he that made me cauſed my tabernacle to reſt, and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall never fail.

10 In the *holy tabernacle I ſerved before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

11 *Likewiſe in the ‖ beloved city he gave me reſt, and in Jeruſalem was my power.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypreſſe-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a roſe plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleaſant field, and grew up as a plane-tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gave a ſweet ſmell like cynamon and aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt myrrhe, as galbanum, and onyx, and ſweet ſtorax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the *tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine-tree I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 *As the vine brought I forth pleaſant ſavour, and my flowres are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am given to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come unto me all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelves with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is *ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eat me ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drink me ſhall yet be thirſtie.

22 He that obeyeth me, ſhall never be confounded, and they that work by me, ſhall not do amiſſe.

23 All theſe things are the book of the covenant of the moſt high God, *even* the *law which Moſes commanded for an heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

24 Faint not to be ſtrong in the Lord; that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and beſides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wiſedome, as *Phiſon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the underſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Jordan in the time of the harveſt.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the ſea, and her counſels profounder then the great deep.

30 I alſo came out as a ‖ brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and lo my brook became a river, and my river became a ſea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet poure out doctrine as propheſie, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 *Behold that I have not laboured for my ſelf onely, but for all them that ſeek wiſedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crown of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and ſtood up beautifull both before God and men: the *unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is judgement for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counſel!

5 Oh

---

* 2.Sam.16.7.
* Prov.9.17.
* Job 24.15, Eſa.29.15.
* Levit 20.10, Deut 22.22.
‖ Or, *a ſtranger.*
* Exod.20.14.
‖ Or, *viſitation.*
* Wiſd.4.3.
‖ Or, *a miſt.*
* Job 22.14.
* Prov.8.22.
* Exod.31.3.
* Pſal.132.2.
‖ Or, *boſy.*
‖ Or, *exalted.*
* Gen.13.8. Rom.12.10.
* Joh.15.1.
‖ Or, *choſen.*
* Pſal.19.10, 11.
* Exod.20.1, and 24.3. Deut.4.1, and 29.1.
* Gen 2.11.
* Joſh.3.15.
* Chap.33.18.
‖ Or, *drain or ditch.*
† Gr. *ſpan.*

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue; A man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy then himself.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of them that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Give me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keep house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance ‖ like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a sandie way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heavy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weak hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

25 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearfull thing. 13 Of good and bad wives. 28 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and huckſters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman rejoyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeares of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoyce with a cheerfull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is ‖ a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be known in her haughty looks, and eye-lids.

10 * If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse her self through overmuch libertie.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvell not if she trespasse against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirstie traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drink of every water neare her: by every ‖ hedge will she sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a minde well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the sunne when it ariseth † in the high heaven: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house.

17 As the cleare light is upon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver: so are the ‖ fair feet with a constant ‖ heart.

19 My sonne, keep the flower of thine age sound: and give not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field; sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stock.

21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishoneſt woman contemneth shame: but an honeſt woman will reverence her husband.

25 A shameleſſe woman shall be counted as a dog: but she that is shamefast will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be judged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted ungodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieve my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth povertie, and men of understanding that are not set by, and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sinne, the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in us. 16 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny * have sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that * seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

2 As a nail sticketh fast between the joynings of the stones: so doth sinne stick close between buying and selling.

3 Unleſſe

* Chap. 14. 1. and 19. 16. Jam. 3. 2.

‖ Or, *a friend.*

† Or, *to whom*

* Prov. 21. 19.

‖ Or, *like a bear.*

‖ Or, *scolding.*

* 2 Sam. 11. 2. Chap. 42. 12.

* Gen. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 14.

† Gr. *an evil wife.*

‖ Or, *a yoke of oxen.*

* Chap 42. 11.

‖ Or, *stake.*

† Gr. *in the highest places of the Lord.*

‖ Or, *ornament*

‖ Or, *in constant age.*

‖ Or, *comely*

‖ Or, *treast.*

‖ Or, *a swine.*

* Prov 28. 21.

‖ Or, *a thing indifferent.*

* Prov 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

3 Unleſſe a man hold himſelf diligently in the fear of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoon be overthrown.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieve, the refuſe remaineth: ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talk.

‖ Or, *thought.*

5 * The furnace proveth the potters veſſels: ſo the triall of man is in his reaſoning.

* Prov. 27. 21.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree have been dreſſed: ſo is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

* Matth. 7 17.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeak, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort unto their like: ſo will truth return unto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: ſo ſinne for them that work iniquitie.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the undiſcreet, obſerve the time: but be continually among men of underſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fools is irkſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talk of him that ſweareth much, maketh the hair ſtand upright: and their brauls make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloud-ſhedding, and their revilings are grievous to the eare.

16 Whoſo diſcovereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit: and ſhall never finde friend to his minde.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithfull unto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy: ſo haſt thou loſt the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour go, and ſhalt not get him again.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound up, and after reviling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets, is without hope.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh evil; and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

* Prov 10.10.

23 When thou art preſent, he will ſpeak ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

‖ Or, *alter his ſpeech.*

24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his own head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

26 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap, ſhall be taken therein.

* Pſal. 7. 15. Prov 26. 27. Eccles. 10. 8.

27 He that worketh miſchief, it ſhall fall upon him, and he ſhall not know whence it cometh.

28 Mockerie and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion ſhall lie in wait for them.

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

29 They that rejoyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhall be taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even theſe are abominations, and the ſinfull man ſhall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Againſt revenge,* b *quarrelling,* 10 *anger,* 15 *and backbiting.*

HE that revengeth ſhall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keep his ſinnes (in remembrance)

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiven when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, and doth he ſeek pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelf: and doth he aſk forgiveneſſe of his own ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandements.

7 Remember the commandements, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the Higheſt, and wink at ignorance.

8 * Abſtain from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

* Chap 8. 1.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

* Prov. 26, 21.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire: and an haſtie fighting ſheddeth bloud.

12 If thou blow the ſpark, it ſhall burn; if thou ſpit upon it, it ſhall be quenched: and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

13 * Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch have deſtroyed many that were at peace.

* Chap. 21. 28.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houſes of great men.

15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

‖ Or, *third.*

16 Whoſo hearkeneth unto it, ſhall never finde reſt, and never dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh marks in the fleſh: but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venime thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better then it.

22 It ſhall not have rule over them that fear God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord, ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burn in them, and not be quenched; it ſhall be ſent upon them as a lion, and devoure them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thorns, and binde up thy ſilver and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *We muſt ſhew mercy, and lend:* 4 *but the borrower muſt not defraud the lender.* 9 *Give almes.* 14 *A good man will not undertake for another.* 18 *To be ſurety, and undertake for others, is dangerous.* 22 *It is better to live at home, then to ſojourn.*

HE that is merciſull, will lend unto his neighbour, and he that ſtrengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandements.

2 * Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due ſeaſon.

* Deut. 15. 8. Matth. 5. 42. Luk. 6. 35.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwayes finde the thing that is neceſſarie for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till

5 Till he hath received, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speak submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

‖Or, *if he be idle.*

6 ‖ If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour, he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Help the poore for the commandements sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

*Dan.4.27. Matth.6.20. Luk.12.41. and 12.33. Acts 10.4. 1.Tim.6.18,19. *Tob.4.8,9,10

11 * Lay up thy treasure according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut up almes in thy store-houses: and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

‖Or, *fail.*

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will ‖ forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an unthankfull minde, will leave him in [danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gain, shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy self fall not into the same.

*Chap. 39.26.

21 The * chief thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to cover shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready;

27 Give place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine house.

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding: the upbraiding of house-room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by grief.

Of children. *Prov.13.24. and 23.13. ‖Or, *good by him* ‖Or, *kinsfolk.* *Deut.6.7.

HE * that loveth his sonne causeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall have ‖ joy in him, and shall rejoyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 He that * teacheth his sonne grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himself.

5 While he lived, he * saw and rejoyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

* Psal.128.3,6.

6 He left behinde him an avenger against his enemies, & one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall binde up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An horse not broken becometh headstrong: and a childe left to himself will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heavinesse.

‖Or, *astonished.*

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 * Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

* Chap.7.23.

12 Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a childe, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

Of health.

14 Better is the poore, being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.

19 What good doth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

‖Or, *afflicted.*

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

21 * Give not over thy minde to heavinesse, and afflict not thy self in thine own counsel.

* Prov.12.25. and 15.13. and 17.22.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ joyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

‖Or, *exultation*

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

‖Or, *a noble.*

25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

* 1.Tim.6.9,10

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaveth off he is still needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption, shall have enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

* Chap.8.2.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

* Luk.6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath

not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table *† be not greedy upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ upon every occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy self: and be discreet in every point.

16 Eat as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devour not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manners sake; and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde short upon his bed.

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating, he riseth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come unto thee.

23 * Whoso is liberall of his meat, men shall speak well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beleeved.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, * for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerfulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despitefull words, and presse not upon him, with urging him (to drink)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast. 14 Of the fear of God. 18 Of counsel. 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy self, and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of a feast) lift not thy self up, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou maist be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound judgement, and hinder not musick.

4 * Poure not out words where there is a musician, and shew not forth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musick in a banket of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musick with pleasant wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy self equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, use not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning, and before a shamefast man shall go favour.

11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last, but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath repleni shed thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord will receive his discipline, and they that seek him early shall finde favour.

15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord shall finde judgement, and shall kindle justice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsel will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel.

19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way.

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 In every good work trust thy own soul, for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 He that beleeveth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandement, and he that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare never the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy self. 24 Of servants.

THere shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again he will deliver him.

2 A wise man hateth not the law, but he that is an hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding trusteth in the law, and the law is faithfull unto him, ‖ as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard: and binde up instruction, and then make answer.

5 The † heart of the * fooli sh is like a cart wheel: and his thoughts are like a rolling axletree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of every day in the yeare is of the sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished, and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their wayes divers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set near himself: but some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

13 * As

Psal. 141. 4. Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3. † Gr. open not thy throat upon it. ‖ Or, before every thing that is presented.

* Chap. 37. 29.

‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.

* Prov. 22. 9.

* Isa. 5. 22. * Judeth 13. 2, *

* Eccles. 3. 7. Chap. 20. 7.

* Job 32. 6.

‖ Or, shall not be hurt.

‖ Or, as the casting of Urim.

† Gr. bowels. * Chap. 21. 14.

‖ Or, ordained for the number of daies. * Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7.

‖ Or, standing.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against evil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the most High, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked up last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers; by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my self onely, but for all them that seek learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the congregation

19 Give not thy sonne and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee, and thou intreat for the same again.

20 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, ‖ give not thy self over to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy works keep to thy self the preeminence, leave not a stain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse: and bread, correction, and work, for a servant.

25 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bowe the neck: so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29 But be not excessive toward any, and without discretion do nothing.

30 * If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thy self, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

31 If thou have a servant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreams. 13 The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man void of understanding, are vain and false: and dreams lift up fools.

2 Whoso ‖ regardeth dreams, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another, even as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

4 * Of an unclean thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams are vain, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in travail.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart upon them.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little, but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things, and I understand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live, for their hope is in him that saveth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not fear nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord; to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, * he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sunne at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and ‖ the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

9 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne, by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of bloud.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours living, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloudshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

25 * He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth again and doth the same: who will heare his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HE * that keepeth the law bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace-offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turn, offereth fine floure: and he that giveth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake unrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof *is* before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerfull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 * Give unto the most High according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerfull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.

12 ‖ Do not think to corrupt with gifts, * for such he

* Isa.45.9. Jer.9.23,24.
‖ Or, glean after.
* Chap.24.34.
Or, fellow.
‖ Or, look to their hands.
Or, servant.
* Chap.7.20.
† Or, in blood.
Of dreams.
‖ Or, hath his minde upon.
* Prov.27.19.
* Job 14.4.
‖ Or, regard them not.
* Psal.33.18.
* Psal.121.3,5,8 and 91.1,2.
* Prov.21.27. Or, the sacrifice.
* Prov.15.8.
* Deut.24.14,15. Chap.7.20.
* Num.19.11,13
* 1 Sam.15.22. Jer.7.3,5,6,7.
‖ Or, set apart.
* Exod.23.15. Deut.16.16.
* 2 Cor.9.7.
* Tob.4.8.
‖ Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings
* Lev.22.22,23 Deut.15.21.

616

he will not receive: and truſt not to unrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 He will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man, but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhe poureth out her complaint.

15 Doth not the teares runne down the widows cheeks? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerveth the Lord, ſhall be accepted with favour, and his prayer ſhall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to judge righteouſly, and execute judgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlack, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he have ſmitten in ſunder the loyns of the unmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he have taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the ſcepter of the unrighteous:

19 Till he have rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices: till he have judged the cauſe of his people, and made them to rejoyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the church againſt the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart, and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAve mercy upon us, O Lord God of all: and behold us:

2 And ſend thy fear upon all the nations that ſeek not after thee.

3 * Lift up thy hand ‖ againſt the ſtrange nations, and let them ſee thy power.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in us before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand, and thy right arm, that they may ſet forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raiſe up indignation, and poure out wrath: take away the adverſary, and deſtroy the enemy.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † covenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

9 Let him that eſcapeth be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Iſrael, * whom thou haſt named thy firſt-born.

13 O be mercifull unto Jeruſalem, thy holy city, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion ‖ with thine unſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Give teſtimony unto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe up ‖ prophets that have been in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O LORD heare the prayer of thy ‖ ſervants, according to the * bleſſing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

19 * As the palate taſteth divers kindes of veniſon: ſo doth an heart of underſtanding falſe ſpeeches.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heavineſſe: but a man of experience will recompenſe him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

23 If there be kindneſſe, meekneſſe, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a *poſſeſſion*, a help like unto himſelf, and a pillar of reſt.

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will truſt a thief well appointed, that ſkippeth from city to city? ſo [who will beleeve] a man that hath no houſe, and lodgeth whereſoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counſellours. 12 The diſcretion and wiſedome of a godly man bleſſeth him. 27 Learn to refrain thine appetite.

EVery friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which rejoyceth in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler ‖ againſt the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not unmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Every counſellour extolleth counſel; but there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelf.

8 Beware of a counſellour, and know before ‖ what need he hath, (for he will counſel for himſelf) leſt he caſt the lot upon thee:

9 And ſay unto thee, thy way is good: & afterward he ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befall thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee: and hide thy counſel from ſuch as envie thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is jealous; neither with a coward, in matters of warre; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with a buyer, of ſelling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulneſſe; nor with an unmercifull man, touching kindneſſe; nor with the ſlothfull, for any work; nor with an hireling for a yeare, of finiſhing work; nor with an idle ſervant, of much buſineſſe: hearken not unto theſe in any matter of counſel.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knoweſt to keep the commandements of the Lord, whoſe minde is according to thy minde, and will ſorrow with thee, if thou ſhalt miſcarry.

13 And let the counſel of thine own heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithfull unto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime wont to tell him more then ſeven watchmen, that ſit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the moſt High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reaſon go before every enterpriſe, and counſel before every action.

17 The countenance is a ſigne of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himſelf.

20 There

---

* Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Wiſd. 6. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephel. 6. 9. Coloſſ. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

‖ Or, cruell oppreſſours.

† Gr. fair.

* Jer. 10. 25.

‖ Or, upon.

† Gr. oath.

* Exod. 4. 22.

‖ Or, that it may magnifie thine eracles.

‖ Or, prophefies.

‖ Or, ſuppliants.

* Num. 6. 23.

* Job 34. 3.

‖ Or, common.

‖ Or, to thrive.

‖ Or, in preſence of the enemy.

‖ Or, what uſe there is of him.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord: because he is deprived of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himself; and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The daies of the life of man may be numbred: but the daies of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My sonne, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats.

30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sickenesse, and surfetting will turn into choler.

31 By surfetting have many perished, but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisedome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer: with the use of them both

HOnour a physician with the honour due unto him, for the uses which you may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receive ‖ honour of the king.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 * Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvelous works.

7 With such doth he heal [men] and taketh away their pains.

8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My sonne, in thy sickenesse be not negligent: but * pray unto the LORD, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leave off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memoriall of fine floure: and make a fat offering, ‖ as not being.

12 Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician.

16 My sonne, let teares fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thy self: and then cover his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weep bitterly and make great moan, and use lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort thy self for thy heavinesse.

18 For of heavinesse cometh death, and the heavinesse of the * heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heavinesse to heart: drive it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thy self.

22 Remember ‖ my judgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 * When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure: and he that hath little businesse shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullocks?

26 He giveth his minde to make furrows: and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and work-master, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a work.

28 The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his eares, and his eies look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his minde to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is alway carefully set at his work: & maketh all his work by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and ‖ boweth down his strength before his feet; he applieth himself to lead it over, and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.

31 All these trust to their hands: and every one is wise in his work.

32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.

33 They shall not be sought for in publike counsel, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the judges seat, nor understand the sentence of judgement: they cannot declare justice and judgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintain the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truely wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his works; which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.

BUt he that giveth his minde to the law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophesies.

2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtill parables are, he will be there also.

3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.

4 He shall serve among great men, and appeare before princes: he will travell through strange countreys, for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall poure out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

‖ Or, wicked.

‖ Or, credit.

‖ Or, variety of meats.

‖ Or, a gift.

* Exod. 15. 25.

* Isa. 38. 2.

‖ Or, as a dead man.

‖ Or, curing.

* Prov. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

‖ Or, sentence upon him.

* 2. Sam. 12. 20.

† Or of the breed of bullocks.

‖ Or, tempereth his with his feet.

7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his understanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

* Chap. 44. 15. 10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

‖ Or, *gain unto it.* 11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name then a thousand: and if he live, he shall ‖ increase it.

12 Yet have I more to say which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.

‖ Or, *rivers of water.* 13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brook of the field:

14 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilie, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:

* Gen. 1. 31. Mark 7. 37. 16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoever pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will save.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting; and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say what is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

* Hos. 14. 9. 24 * As his wayes are plain unto the holy, so are they stumbling blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so evil things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole use of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milk, and the bloud of the grape, and oyl, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they poure out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and hail, and famine and death, all these were created for vengeance:

‖ Or, *vipers,* 30 Teeth of wilde beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall rejoyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miseries in a mans life. 12 The reward of unrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing. 19 A vertuous wife, and an honest friend rejoyce the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all. 28 A beggers life is hatefull.

GReat * travell is created for every man, and an heavy yoke is upon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they return to the mother of all things. * Eccles. 1. 3.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] fear of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;

4 From him that weareth purple and a crown, ‖ unto *him that is clothed with a linen* frock. ‖ Or, *to the potter.*

5 Wrath and envy, trouble and unquietnesse, fear of death, and anger and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed his night-sleep do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe, he awaketh and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seven fold more upon sinners.

9 * Death and bloud-shed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge. * Chap. 39. 29, 30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * floud. * Gen. 7. 11.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the * waters doth return into the sea. * Gen. 3. 19, Chap. 41. 10. * Eccles. 1. 7.

12 All † bribery and injustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for ever. † Gr. *bribes.*

13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river, and shall vanish with a noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall rejoyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 * The weed growing upon every water, and * bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grasse. * Job 8. 11. and 16. 12. * Gen 41. 2.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a ‖ most fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for ever. ‖ Or, *a garden that is blessed.*

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is above them both. * Phil. 4. 11. 1. Tim. 6. 6.

19 Children, and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and musick rejoyce the heart: but the love of wisedome is above them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty: but more then both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend and companion never meet amisse: but above both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliver more then them both.

25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure: but counsel is esteemed above them both.

26 Riches and strength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and * covereth him above all glory. ‖ Or, *a garden that is blessed.* * Isa. 4. 5.

28 My sonne, lead not a beggers life, for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himself with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The ungodly shall be accused. 11 Of an evil and a good name. 14 Wisedome is to be uttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things; yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and ‖ is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

‖ Or, *to whom everything is troublesome.*

3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeares.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Wo be unto you ungodly men which have forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be born, you shall be born to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

* Chap. 40.11

10 * All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retain all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, & of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people, of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant, and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of scorning to give and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to look upon an harlot:

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze upon another mans wife:

22 Or to be over busie with his maid, and come not neare her bed, or of upbraiding speeches before friends: and after thou hast given, upbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard, and of revealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatnesse of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the law of the most High, and his covenant, and of judgement to justifie the ungodly:

3 ‖ Of reckoning with thy partners and ‖ travellers, or ‖ of the gift of the heritage of friends:

‖ Or, *of thy partners speech.*
‖ Or, *companions.*
‖ Or, *of the giving.*

4 Of exactnesse of balance and weights, or of getting much or little:

‖ Or, *without profit.*

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and shut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ givest out, or receivest in.

‖ Or, *deliver for.*

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ inform the unwise and foolish, and the extream aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young: thus shalt thou be truely learned, and approved of all men living.

‖ Or, *rebuke.*
‖ Or, *that is accused of fornication.*

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she passe away the flower of her age; and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity lest she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house; and having an husband, lest she should misbehave her self; and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keep a sure watch over a shameless daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

* Chap. 25.21

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

* Gen. 3.6.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

‖ Or, *wickednesse.*

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have seen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The sunne that giveth light, looketh upon all things, and the work thereof *is* full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the saints to declare all his marvellous works, which the Almighty Lord firmly setled, that whatsoever is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deep, and the heart, and considereth their crafty devices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖ Or, *the Highest.*

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and revealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

* Job 42.2. Isa. 29.15.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisedome, and he is from everlasting to everlasting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his works! and that a man may see even to a spark.

23 All these things live and remain for ever, for all uses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing unperfect.

620

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himſelf, in his power and wiſedome is above all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious ſhew;

2 The ſunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing a marvellous ‖ inſtrument, the work of the moſt High.

‖ Or, *veſſel.*

3 At noon it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the ſunne burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement ‖ it runneth haſtily.

‖ Or, *he ſtayed his courſe.*

6 * He made the moon alſo to ſerve in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

* Gen. 1. 16.

7 * From the moon is the ſigne of feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies above, ſhining in the firmament of heaven,

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giving light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will ſtand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 * Look upon the rainbow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof.

* Gen 9. 13.

12 It compaſſeth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the * hands of the moſt High have bended it.

* Iſa. 40. 12, &c

13 By his commandement he maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and clouds flie forth as fowls.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hail-ſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountains are ſhaken, and at his will the ſouth-winde bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: ſo doth the northern ſtorm and the whirlewinde: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, and the falling down thereof, is as the lighting of grathoppers.

‖ Or, *to grone as a woman in her travail.*

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-froſt alſo as ſalt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it heth on the top of ſharp ſtakes.

‖ Or, *it is as the point of ſharp ſtakes.*

20 When the cold northwinde bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breaſt-plate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

22 A preſent remedy of all is a miſt *coming ſpeedily:* a dew coming ‖ after heat, refreſheth.

‖ Or, *upon the heat.*

23 By his counſel he appeaſeth the deep, and planteth iſlands therein.

24 * They that ſail on the ſea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we heare it with our eares, we marvell thereat.

* Pſal. 107. 23.

25 * For therein be ſtrange and wondrous works, variety of all kindes of beaſts, and whales created.

* Pſal. 104. 25, 26.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 We may ſpeak much, and yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme, he is all.

28 How ſhall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great above all his works.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

* Pſal 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for even yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your ſtrength, and be not weary: for you can never go farre enough.

31 * Who hath ſeen him that he might tell us? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Pſal. 106. 2. John 1. 18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe be, for we have ſeen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wiſedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praiſe of certain holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Iſaac, 23 and Jacob.

LEt us now praiſe famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

The praiſe of the fathers.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giving counſel by their underſtanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſicall tunes, and recited ‖ verſes in writing.

‖ Or, *ditties.*

6 Rich men furniſhed with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that have left a name behinde them, that their praiſes might be reported.

9 And ſome there be, which have no memoriall, * who are periſhed as though they had never been, and are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them.

* Gen. 7. 21.

10 But theſe were merciſull men, whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not been forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhall continually remain a good inheritance, & their children are within the covenant.

12 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children ‖ for their ſakes.

‖ Or, *after them*

13 Their ſeed ſhall remain for ever, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wiſedome, and the congregation will ſhew forth their praiſe.

* Chap. 39. 10.

16 * Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

* Gen 5. 24. Hebr. 11. 5.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the floud came.

* Gen 6. 9. and 7. 1. Heb 11. 7.

18 An * everlaſting covenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the floud.

* Gen 9. 11.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him.

* Gen 17. 3, 5. and 15. 5. and 17. 4

20 Who kept the law of the moſt High, and was in covenant with him: he eſtabliſhed the covenant in * his fleſh, and when he was proved, he was found faithfull.

* Gen. 22. 4.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an * oath, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, and that he would multiply him as the duſt of the earth, and exalt his ſeed as the ſtarres, and cauſe them to inherit from ſea to ſea, and from the river unto the utmoſt part of the land.

* Gen 22. 16, 17, 18. Gal. 3. 8.

22 With

22 With Iſaac did he eſtabliſh likewiſe [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men, and the covenant,

23 And made it reſt upon the head of *Jacob, He acknowledged him in his bleſſing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions, among the twelve tribes did he part them.

*Gen.27.28. and 28.14.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praiſe of Moſes, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found favour in the ſight of all fleſh, even *Moſes beloved of God and men, whoſe memoriall is bleſſed.

*Exod.11.3.

2 He made him like to the glorious ſaints, and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in fear of him.

3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him *glorious in the ſight of kings, and gave him a commandement for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

*Exod.7.8, 9,10, chapters.

4 *He ſanctified him *in* his faithfulneſſe, and meekneſſe, and choſe him out of all men.

*Num.12.3.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and *gave him commandements before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Iſrael his judgements.

*Exod.19.9.

6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

*Exod.4.14.

7 An everlaſting covenant he made with him, and gave him the prieſthood among the people, †the beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† G. he bleſſed.

8 He put upon him perfect glory: and ſtrengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

† Gr. veſſels, or inſtruments.

9 And he compaſſed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a* ſound, and a noiſe made that might be heard in the temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

*Exod. 28.33.

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue ſilk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breaſt-plate of judgement, and with Urim and Thummim.

11 With twiſted ſcarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious ſtones graven like ſeals, and ſet in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 He ſet a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holineſſe, an ornament of honour, a coſtly work, the deſires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did ever any ſtranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhall be wholly conſumed every day twice continually.

15 Moſes conſecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyl, this was appointed unto him by an everlaſting covenant, and to his ſeed ſo long as the heavens ſhould remain, that they ſhould miniſter unto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood, and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 He choſe him out of all men living to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe and a ſweet ſavour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gave unto him his commandements, and authoritie in the ſtatutes of judgements, that he ſhould teach Jacob the teſtimonies, and inform Iſrael in his laws.

*Deut.33.10. and 21.5.

18 *Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wilderneſſe, even the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons ſide, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

*Num.16.1.

19 This the Lord ſaw, and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they conſumed: he did wonders upon them to conſume them with the fiery flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the firſt fruits of the increaſe, eſpecially he prepared bread in abundance:

*Num.17.8.

21 For they eat of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his ſeed:

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himſelf is his portion and inheritance.

*Deut.12.12. and 18.1, 2.

23 *The third in glory is Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, & ſtood up with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

*Num. 25. 11, 12, 13. 1.Mac.2.54

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the chief of the ſanctuary and of his people, and that he and his poſterity ſhould have the dignity of the prieſthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David ſonne of Jeſſe, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king ſhould be to his poſterity alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be unto his ſeed.

26 God give you wiſedome in your heart to judge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their good things be not aboliſhed, & that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praiſe of Joſhua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

IEſus *the ſonne of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the ſucceſſour of Moſes in propheſies, who according to his name was made great for the ſaving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe up againſt them, that he might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

*Num.27.18. Deut.34.9. Joſh.1.2. and 12.7.

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift up his hands, and ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities!

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelf brought his enemies unto him.

4 *Did not the ſunne go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

*Joſh.10.12, 13, 14.

5 He called upon the moſt high Lord when the enemies preſſed upon him on every ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailſtones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently upon the nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) he deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe he fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunne, in that they withſtood the congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 *And of ſix hundred thouſand people on foot, they two were preſerved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and hony.

*Num.26.65. Deut.1.35,36.

9 The Lord gave ſtrength alſo unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: ſo that he entred upon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Judges, every one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be bleſſed.

12 Let their bones *flourith out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued upon their children.

*Chap. 49.13.

13 *Samuel

13 *Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had reſpect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithfull in viſion.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed upon him on every ſide, when he offered the *ſucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noiſe made his voice to be heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

19 And before his long ſleep he made *proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhoe: and no man did accuſe him.

20 And after his death * he propheſied, and ſhewed the king his end, and lift up his voice from the earth in propheſie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of David, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end, and puniſhment.

AND after him roſe up * Nathan to propheſie in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, ſo was David choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 ‖ He played with * lions as with kids, and with beares as with lambes.

4 * Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat down the boaſting of Goliath?

5 For he called upon the moſt high Lord, and he gave him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7 For * he deſtroyed the enemies on every ſide, and ‖ brought to nought the Philiſtines his adverſaries, and brake their horn in ſunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praiſed the holy one moſt High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loved him that made him.

9 * He ſet ſingers alſo before the altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melody, and daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs.

10 He beautified their feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemne times, ‖ untill the end, that they might praiſe his holy name, and that the temple might ſound from morning.

11 * The Lord took away his ſinnes, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Iſrael.

12 After him roſe up a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his name, and prepare his ſanctuary for ever.

14 * How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a floud filled with underſtanding?

15 Thy ſoul covered the whole earth, and thou filledſt it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went farre unto the iſlands; and for thy peace thou waſt beloved.

17 * The countreys marvelled at thee for thy ſongs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou didſt * gather gold as tinne, and didſt multiply ſilver as lead.

19 * Thou didſt bowe thyl oyns unto women, and ‖ by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubjection.

20 Thou didſt ſtain thy honour, and pollute thy ſeed: ſo that thou broughteſt wrath upon thy children, and waſt grieved for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will never leave off his mercie, neither ſhall any of his works periſh, neither will he aboliſh the poſterity of his elect, and the ſeed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed he left behinde him Roboam, even the fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no underſtanding, who * turned away the people through his counſel. There was alſo Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who * cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne:

24 And their ſinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praiſe of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THEN ſtood up * Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.

2 He brought a ſore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminiſhed their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ ſhut up the heaven, * and alſo three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5 * Who didſt raiſe up a dead man from death, and his ſoul from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the moſt High.

6 * Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the judgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointed kings to take revenge, and prophets to ſucceed after him.

9 * Who waſt taken up in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horſes.

10 Who waſt ‖ ordained * for reproofs in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords judgement before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the ſonne, and to ‖ reſtore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ‖ ſlept in love, for we ſhall ſurely live.

12 * Elias it was, who was covered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he lived he was not moved [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubjection.

13 ‖ No word could overcome him, * and after his death his body propheſied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoiled and carried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of David:

16 Of whom ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplied ſinnes.

17 Ezekias fortified his citie, and * brought in water into the midſt thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came up, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift up his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then

* 1.Sa.10.1. and 16.13.
* 1.Sam.7.9.
* 1.Sam.12.3.
* 1.Sam.28. 15, 19.
* 2 Sam 12.1.
‖ Or, *he ſmote lions*
* 1.Sam.17.34.
* 1.Sam.17. 49,50,51.
* 1.Sam.18.7.
* 2.Sam.5.7.
‖ Or, *conſtemned*
* 1.Chro.16.4.
‖ Or, *perfectly.*
* 2 Sam 12.13
‖ Or, *of a kingdome.*
* 1.King.4. 21,24.
* 1.King.4. 29, 30.
* 1.King.4. 31,32.
* 2.King.10.27
* 1.King.11.1, ‖ Or, *m.*
* 1.King.12. 25,26,27.
* 2.Sam.7.13.
* 1.King.12. 10,11,28 14.
* 1.King.13. 28, 30.
‖ Or, *made him vent boldly.*
* 1.King.18 38 2.King.1.10,12.
* 1.King.17. 21, 22.
‖ Or, *grave.*
* 2.King.1.16
‖ Or, *ſeat.*
* 1.King.19.15.
* 1.King.19. 15, 16.
* 2.King.2.11.
‖ Or, *written of.*
* Mal.4.5.
‖ Or, *eſtabliſh.*
‖ Or, *were adorned with loves.*
* 2 King 2. 11,13.
‖ Or. *nothing.*
* 2.King.13.21.
* 2. King.18. 11,12.
* 2.King.20.20
* 2.King.18.19.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain as women in travail.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is merciſull, and ſtretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ‖ miniſtery of Eſay.

21 * He ſmote the hoſt of the Aſſyrians, and his angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of David his father, as Eſay the prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the ſunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He ſaw by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for ever, and ſecret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praiſe of Joſias, 4 of David and Ezekias, 6 of Jeremy, 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 13 Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedech: 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THE remembrance of * Joſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is ſweet as hony in all mouthes, and as muſick at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖ behaved himſelf uprightly in the converſion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God

4 All, except David, and Ezekias, and Joſias, were defective: for they forſook the law of the moſt High, (even) the kings of Judah failed.

5 Therefore he gave their ‖ power unto others, and their glory unto a ſtrange nation.

6 * They burnt the choſen city of the ſanctuary, and made the ſtreets deſolate, ‖ according to the propheſie of Jeremias.

7 For they * entreated him evil, who nevertheleſſe was a prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and deſtroy, and that he might build up alſo and plant.

8 * It was Ezekiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies under [the figure of] the rain, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memoriall be bleſſed, and * let their bones flouriſh again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by aſſured hope.

11 How ſhall we magnifie * Zorobabel? even he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

12 So was * Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, & ſet up an holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlaſting glory

13 * And among the elect was Neemias, whoſe renown is great, who raiſed up for us the walls that were fallen, and ſet up the gates and the barres, and raiſed up our ruines again.

14 But upon the earth was no man created like * Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto * Joſeph, a governour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray. 27 The concluſion.

SImon the high prieſt the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe again, and in his dayes fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the temple.

3 In his dayes the * ciſtern to receive water, being in compaſſe as the ſea, was covered with plates of braſſe.

4 He took care of the temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie againſt beſieging

5 How was he honoured in the midſt of the people, in his coming out of † the ſanctuarie!

6 He was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7 As the ſunne ſhining upon the temple of the moſt High, and as the rain bow giving light in the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roſes in the ſpring of the yeare, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe tree in the time of ſummer:

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſel of beaten gold ſet with all manner of precious ſtones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypreſſe-tree which groweth up to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the prieſts hands, he himſelf ſtood by the hearth of the altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palm-trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſervice at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the moſt high Almighty.

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the bloud of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar, a ſweet ſmelling ſavour unto the moſt high King of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſounded the ‖ ſilver trumpets, and made a great noiſe to be heard, for a remembrance before the moſt High.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worſhip their Lord God almighty the moſt High.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes with their voices, with great variety of ſounds was there made ſweet melodie.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is merciſull, till the ſolemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſervice.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to give the bleſſing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themſelves down to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receive a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe ye the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things every where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulneſſe of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Iſrael for ever.

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell amongſt the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jeſus the ſonne of Sirach of Jeruſalem hath written

‖ Or, *hand.*
* 2. King. 19. 35 Iſa. 37. 36. Tob. 1. 18. 2. Mac. 7. 41. 2. Mac. 8. 19.

* 2. King. 20. 10, 11. Iſa. 38. 8.

* 2. King. 22. 1. 2. Chron. 34. 1.

‖ Or, *proſpered.*

* 2. King 23. 4. 2. Chron 34. 3.

‖ Or, *burn.*

* 2. King. 25. 9.

‖ Or, *by the hand of Jeremie.*

* Jer. 38. 6.
* Jer. 1. 5.

* Ezek. 1. 7, 15.

* Ezek. 13. 11 and 38. 9, 16, 22
‖ Or, *did good.*

* Chap. 46. 12.

* Ezra. 3. 2. Hag. 1. 14.
* Ezr. 3. 2. Hag. 1. 12. and 2. 2. Zech. 3. 1.
* Neh. 7. 1.

* Gen 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.
* Gen. 41. 44. and 42. 6. and 45. 8.
* Gen. 5. 3. and 21. 10.

* 1. King. 7. 23.

† Gr. *the houſe of the vail.*

‖ Or, *trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.*

written in this book, the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them up in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour, I do give praise unto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been mine helper against mine adversaries:

3 And hast delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy name, from † the teeth of them that were ready to devoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. *the gnashing of the teeth.*

4 From the choking of fire on every side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew neare even unto death, my life was neare to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old, how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving, and so my prayer was heard

12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and blesse thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, *went astray*

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out, even to the end.

15 Even from the flower, till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine eare a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I have had my heart joyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

‖ Or, *I got understanding.*

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

‖ Or, *bowels.*

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neare unto me, you unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, * Buy her for your selves without money.

* Isa. 55. 1.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 *Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest.

* Chap. 6. 19.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a book in Babylon.* 5 *The Jews there wept at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the book, to the brethren at Jerusalem.*

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeare, and in the seventh day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book, in the hearing of Jechonias the sonne of ‖ Joachim king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people that came to heare the book,

‖ Or, *Joacim.*

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

‖ Or, *and vowed vowes.*

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto ‖ Joachim the high priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem,

‖ Or, *Joacim*

8 At the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth Sivan, [namely] silver vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captives, and the mighty men, & the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon:

‖ Or, *prisoners.*

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sinne-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God,

† Gr. *corruptly for meats, a meat-offering.*

11 And

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be upon earth as the dayes of heaven.

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serve them many dayes, and finde favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, (for we have sinned against the Lord our God, and unto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from us)

14 And ye shall reade this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemne dayes.

*Chap.2.6. 15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but unto us the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day, unto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers.

*Dan.9.5. 17 For we have * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandements that he gave us openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

*Deut.28.15. 20 * Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Nevertheless we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren in Jerusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses,

*Deut.28.53. 3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his own sonne, and the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in subjection to all the kingdomes that are round about us, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

†Gr. were beneath and not above. 5 Thus we † were cast down and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice.

*Chap.1.15. 6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but unto us, and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us.

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice to walk in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before us.

*Dan.9.15. 11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signes and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy self a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because † Israel and his posterity is called by thy name.

†Or. thy name is called upon Israel.

16 O Lord * look down from thy holy house, and consider us: bowe down thine eare, O Lord, to heare us.

*Deut 25.15. Isa 64.15. *Psal.6.5. and 115.17. Isa 38.18,19.

17 Open thine eyes and behold, for the * dead that are in the graves, whose † souls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse:

†Gr spirit, or life.

18 But the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul will give thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 * Therefore we do not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

*Dan.9.18.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets saying,

21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bowe down your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

*Jer.27.12.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to serve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy: the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seen this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine,

28 As thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voice, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

*Lev.26.14. Deut.28.15. †Gr. this great small num.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivities, they shall ‖ remember themselves,

‖Or. come to themselves.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I give them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they ſhall praiſe me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name.

† Or, back. 33 And return from their ſtiffe † neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers, which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promiſed with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and they ſhall be lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them to be their God, and they ſhall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Iſrael out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion contained in that book which Baruch wrote and ſent to Jeruſalem. 30 Wiſedome was ſhewed firſt to Jacob, and was ſeen upon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoul in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth unto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art mercifull; and have pitie upon us, becauſe we have ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for ever, and we periſh utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which have ſinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power, and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call upon thy name, and praiſe thee in our captivity: for * we have called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

* Deut. 30. 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivitie, where thou haſt ſcattered us, for a reproach and a curſe, and to be ſubject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commandements of life, give eare to underſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountain of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is underſtanding; that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

* Job 28. 12, 20. 15 * Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts upon the earth,

17 They that had their paſtime with the fowls of the aire, and they that hoorded up ſilver and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſilver, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe works are unſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their ſteads.

20 Young men have ſeen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known,

21 Nor underſtood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been ſeen in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that ſeek wiſedome upon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and ſearchers out of underſtanding: none of theſe have known the way of wiſedome, or remember her paths.

‖ Or, expounders

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God, and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion!

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and unmeaſurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chooſe, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their own fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone up into heaven and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the ſea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his underſtanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beaſts.

33 He that ſendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with fear.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and rejoyced: when he calleth them, they ſay, Here we be, and ſo with cheerfulneſſe they ſhewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his ſervant, and to Iſrael his beloved.

37 *Afterward did he ſhew himſelf upon earth, and converſed with men.

* Prov. 8. 31. Joh. 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The book of commandments, is that wiſedome which was commanded in the former chapter. 25 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for the deliverance.

THis is the book of the commandements of God: and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leave it ſhall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk † in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated.

† Gr. to the ſhining before the light thereof.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happy are we: for things that are pleaſing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by * ſacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

* 1. Cor. 10. 20.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlaſting God, that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jeruſalem that nurſed you.

9 For when ſhe ſaw the wrath of God coming upon you, ſhe ſaid, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captivity of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Everlaſting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from farre: a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These have carried away the deare beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

‖ Or, prosperity.

20 I have put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116.2. and 137.7.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting that he will save you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, because of the mercie which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again, with joy and gladnesse for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivitie; so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Everlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread upon his neck.

‖ Or, my darlings.

26 ‖ My delicate ones have gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry unto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your minde to go astray from God: so being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sonnes.

33 For as she rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure, and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee towards the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away, they come gathered together from the east to the west, by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jerusalem is moved sore to joyce,* 5 *and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.*

PUt off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which cometh from God, and set a diadem on thine head, of the glory of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse unto every countrey under heaven.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover, even the woods, and every sweet smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy, in the light of his glory, with the mercie and righteousnesse that cometh from him.

¶ The epistle of JEREMIE.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The cause of their captivitie is their sinne.* 3 *The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatry are set forth at large in this chapter.*

A Copie of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many yeares, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, born upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

* Isa. 44.8,9,10 and 46.5,7. Psal. 115.4. Wisd. 13.10,

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my self caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the † common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood.

‖ Or, which prostitute themselves openly.

12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust & moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſcepter as though he were a judge of the countrey.

15 He hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an ax: but cannot deliver himſelf from warre and theeves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a veſſel that a man uſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken, even ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet up in the temple, their eyes be full of duſt, through the feet of them that come in.

‖ Or, *counts.*

18 And as the ‖ doores are made ſure on every ſide, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: even ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores, with locks and barres, leſt their gods be ſpoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themſelves, whereof they cannot ſee one.

† Gr. *licked.*

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they ſay their hearts are † gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the ſmoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads, ſit bats, ſwallows, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods, therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt, they will not ſhine: for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

‖ Or, *any price.*

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a moſt high price.

* Iſa.46.7.

26 * They are born upon ſhoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They alſo that ſerve them, are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe up again of themſelves: neither if one ſet them upright, can they move of themſelves: neither if they be bowed down can they make themſelves ſtraight: but they ſet ‖ gifts before them as unto dead men.

‖ Or, *offerings.*

‖ Or, *ſpend.*

28 As for the things that are ſacrificed unto them, their prieſts ſell and ‖ abuſe: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in ſalt: but unto the poore and impotent they give nothing of it.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in child-bed * eat their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: feat them not.

* Lev.12.4.

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meat before the gods of ſilver, gold, & wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſts alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſave no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blinde man to his ſight, nor help any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercie to the widow: nor do good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and ſilver, are like the ſtones that be hewen out of the mountain: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then think and ſay that they are gods, when even the Caldeans themſelves dishonour them?

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeak, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel that he may ſpeak, as though he were able to underſtand.

‖ Or, *bid him call upon Bel.*

42 Yet they cannot underſtand this themſelves, and leave them: for they have no ‖ knowledge.

‖ Or, *ſenſe.*

43 The women alſo with cords about them, ſitting in the wayes, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them drawn by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him; ſhe reproacheth her fellow that ſhe was not thought as worthy as her ſelf, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoever is done among them is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldſmiths: they can be nothing elſe then the workman will have them to be.

46 And they themſelves that made them, can never continue long; how ſhould then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any warre or plague upon them, the prieſts conſult with themſelves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive, that they be no gods, which can neither ſave themſelves from warre nor from plague?

* Pſal.115.4. Wiſd.13.10.

50 * For ſeeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with ſilver and gold: it ſhall be known hereafter that they are falſe.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the works of mens hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they ſet up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the houſe of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or ſilver, their prieſts will flee away, and eſcape; but they themſelves ſhall be burnt aſunder like beams.

56 Moreover, they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood and laid over with ſilver or gold, able to eſcape either from theeves or robbers.

58 Whoſe gold, and ſilver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to help themſelves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſel in an houſe, which the owner ſhall have uſe of, then ſuch falſe gods, or to be a doore in an houſe, to keep ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For ſunne, moon, and ſtarres, being bright, and ſent to do their offices, are obedient.

‖ Or, *the ſame winde.*

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is eaſie to be ſeen, and ‖ after the ſame manner the winde bloweth in every countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire ſent from above to conſume hills and woods, doth as it is commanded: but theſe are like unto them neither in ſhew nor power.

64 Where-

64 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed nor ſaid, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able neither to judge cauſes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heavens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the ſunne, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beaſts are better then they: for they can get under a covert, and help themſelves.

69 It is then by no means manifeſt unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a ſcar-crow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard that every bird ſitteth upon: as alſo to a dead body that is caſt into the dark.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themſelves afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall be a reproach in the country.

‖ Or, *purple and brightneſſe.*

73 Better therefore is the juſt man that hath none idols: for he ſhall be farre from reproach.

¶ The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third chapter of *DANIEL* after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord] that which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood up] unto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the oven were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the oven.*

THen Azarias ſtood up, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for evermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy wayes are right, and * all thy judgements truth.

* Pſal. 145. 10.

4 In all the things which thou haſt brought upon us, and upon the holy citie of our fathers, even Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didſt thou bring all theſe things upon us, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we have ſinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things have we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded us, that it might go well with us.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought upon us, and every thing that thou haſt done to us, thou haſt done in true judgement.

8 And thou didſt deliver us into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an unjuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame and reproach to thy ſervants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy covenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abrahams ſake, for thy ſervant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake;

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and as the ſand that lieth upon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to finde mercie.

15 Nevertheleſſe in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let us be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholly go after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and ſeek thy face.

18 Put us not to ſhame: but deal with us after thy loving kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliver us alſo according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord, and let all them that do thy ſervants hurt, be aſhamed.

20 And let them be confounded ‖ in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

‖ Or, *by thy power and might.*

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious over the whole world.

22 And the kings ſervants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the oven hot with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood;

‖ Or, *naphtha*, which is a certain kinde of fat and chalkie clay. Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth above the furnace, fourty and nine cubits.

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had been a ‖ moiſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖ Or, *cool.*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers; and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

630

30 Bleſſed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt upon the cherubims, and to be praiſed, and exalted above all for ever.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heaven, and above all to be praiſed and glorified for ever.

34 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and ‖ exalt him above all for ever.

35 *O ye heavens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

36 O ye angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

37 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O ye ſunne and moon, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye ſtarres of heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O every ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

45 O ye dews and ſtorms of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

47 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

48 O ye ice and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

52 O ye mountains and little hills, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

54 O ye fountains, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

55 O ye ſeas and rivers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

56 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

57 O all ye fowls of the † aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

61 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

62 O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from ‖ hell, and ſaved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midſt of the furnace (and) burning flame: even out of the midſt of the fire hath he delivered us.

66 O give thanks unto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

‖ Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.

* Pſal. 148. 4.

† Gr. heaven.

‖ Or, ſaints.

‖ Or, grave.

¶ The hiſtory of SUSANNA, ſet apart from the beginning of DANIEL, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two judges bide themſelves in the garden of Suſanna to have their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtain, they accuſe, and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery: 46 but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim.

2 And he took a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moſes.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joyning unto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Jews: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeare were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient judges, who ſeemed to govern the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Joacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walk.

8 And the two elders ſaw her going in every day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember juſt judgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love: yet durſt not one ſhew another his grief.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the ſame place, and after they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelf in the garden: for it was hot.

† Gr. as yeſterday, and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſave the two elders that had hid themſelves, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oyl and waſhing-balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bad them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelves at ‖ privie doors to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the elders becauſe they were hid.

‖ Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders roſe up, and ran unto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee us, and we are in love with thee, therefore conſent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witneſſe againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am ſtraited on every ſide: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it; then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then ran the one & opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſervants of the houſe heard the crie in the garden, they ruſhed in at a privie doore, to ſee what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the ſervants were greatly aſhamed: for there was never ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came alſo full of miſchievous imagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife: and ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for ſhe was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders ſtood up in the mids of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping, looked up towards heaven: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ran unto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but ſhe would not tell us: theſe things do we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeved them, as thoſe that were the elders and judges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cried out with a loud voice, and ſaid, O everlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they have born falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die, whereas I never did ſuch things as theſe men have maliciouſly invented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed up the holy ſpirit of a young youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the bloud of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid, What mean theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the midſt of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fools ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Return again to the place of judgement: for they have born falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haſte, and the elders ſaid unto him, Come, ſit down among us, and ſhew it us, ſeeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel unto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſaid unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedneſſe, now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe judgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord ſaith, * The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

* Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeen her, tell me, Under what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Under a † maſtick-tree.

† Gr. *ſchinus-tree.*

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well; thou haſt lied againſt thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the ſentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid unto him, O thou ſeed of Canaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and luſt hath perverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didſt thou take them companying together? Who anſwered, Under a ‖ holme-tree.

‖ Or, *kinde of oak.*

59 Then ſaid Daniel unto him, Well, thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a loud voice, and praiſed God who ſaveth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of falſe witneſſe by their own mouth)

62 And according to the law of Moſes, * they did unto them in ſuch ſort as they maliciouſly intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent bloud was ſaved the ſame day.

* Deut. 19. 16, Prov. 19. 5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

The history of the destruction of † Bel and the dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

19 *The fraud of Bels priests is discovered by Daniel,* 29 *and the dragon slain, which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserved in the lions den.* 42 *The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.*

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

‖ Or, *lived with the king.*

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flowre, and fourty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath soveraigney over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did never * eat or drink any thing.

* Ecclus 30.19

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wives and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, & seal it with thine own signet

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel that speaketh falsely against us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, & those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoon as he had opened the doore, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well, whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And took the priests, with their wives and children, who shewed him the privie doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ Some adde this title, *Of the dragon.*

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe: the king said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Lo, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, *behold what you worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore; being constrained, he * delivered Daniel unto them:

* Dan 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was six dayes.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day ‖ two carcases, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devoure Daniel.

‖ Or, *two slaves.*

33 Now there was in Jury a prophet called Habbacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl: and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, *sodden.*

34 But the Angel of the Lord said unto Habbacuc, Go carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lions den.

35 And Habbacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and * bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon over the den.

* Ezek.8.3.

37 And Habbacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. King.17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and love thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

* Jer.37.17.

The

¶ The prayer of MANASSES king of Juda, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham Iſaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous ſeed, who haſt made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who haſt bound the ſea by the word of thy commandement: who haſt ſhut up the deep, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious name, whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power: for the majeſtie of thy glory cannot be born, and thine angry threatning towards ſinners is importable: but thy mercifull promiſe is unmeaſurable and unſearchable: for thou art the moſt high Lord, of great compaſſion, long-ſuffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance, and forgiveneſſe to them that have ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance unto ſinners that they may be ſaved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the juſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the juſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, which have not ſinned againſt thee; but thou haſt appointed repentance unto me that am a ſinner: for I have ſinned above the number of the ſands of the ſea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſſions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed down with many iron bands that I cannot lift up mine head, ‖ neither have any releaſe: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I have ſet up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bowe the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace: I have ſinned, O Lord, I have ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reſerving evil for me; neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God even the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſave me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore I will praiſe thee for ever all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever, Amen.

‖ Or, *neither take my breath.*

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE *MACCABEES.*

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gave leave to ſet up the faſhions of the Gentiles in Jeruſalem, 22 and ſpoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and ſet up therein the abomination of deſolation, 63 and ſlew thoſe that did circumciſe their children.

NOw it happened, after that Alexander ſonne of Philip, the Maced nian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had ſmitten Darius king of the Perſians and Medes, that he reigned in his ſtead, the firſt over Greece,

‖ Or, *Chettiim.*

2 And made many warres, and wan many ſtrong holds, and ſlew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took ſpoils of many nations, inſomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

‖ Or, *his heart was exalted and lifted up.*

4 And he gathered a mighty ſtrong hoſt, and ruled over countreys, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries unto him.

‖ Or, *kingdomes which became, &c.*

5 And after theſe things he fell ſick, and perceived † that he ſhould die.

† Gr. *that he dies.*

6 Wherefore he called his ſervants, ſuch as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve years, & (then) died.

8 And his ſervants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crowns [upon themſelves] ſo did their ſonnes after them many yeares, and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus, (ſurnamed Epiphanes) ſonne of Antiochus the king, who had been an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and ſeventh yeare of the kingdome of the Greeks.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael, wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let us go, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for ſince we departed from them, † we have had much ſorrow.

† Gr. *many evils have found us.*

12 So this device pleaſed them well.

13 Then certain of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them licenſe to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exerciſe at Jeruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen.

‖ Or, *ſet up an aboniſchool at Jeruſalem.*

15 And made themſelves uncircumciſed, and forſook the holy covenant, and joyned themſelves to the heathen, and were ſold to do miſchief.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, he thought to reigne over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horſemen, and a great navie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolemee king of Egypt, but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the ſpoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred fourty and third yeare, and went up againſt Iſrael and Jeruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the ſanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candleſtick of light, and all the veſſels thereof.

22 And the table of the ſhew-bread, and the pouring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, *he pilled all things.*

23 He took alſo the ſilver and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he took the hidden treaſures which he found.

† Gr. *deſireable*

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and ſhe that ſat in the marriage chamber, was in heavineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Jacob was covered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeares fully expired, the king ſent his chief collectour of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jeruſalem with a great multitude

30 And ſpake peaceable words unto them, but [all was]

634

was] deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselves] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent bloud on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, & became strange to those that were born in her, and her own children left her.

39 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, & her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And every one should leave his laws: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

41 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, & sacrificed unto idols, & profaned the sabbath

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem, and the cities of Juda, that they should follow ‖ the strange laws of the land,

‖ Or, *the laws and rites of the strangers of the land,*

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and sacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple; and that they should profane the sabbaths, and festivall dayes:

46 And pollute the sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and unclean beasts:

48 That they should also leave their children uncircumcised, and make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanesse, and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not do according to the commandement of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the self same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, & appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, city by city

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forsook the law, and so they committed evils in the land:

53 ‖ And drove the Israelites into secret places, even whersoever they could flee for succour.

‖ Or, *and they made Israel hide themselves in holes in every place of succour.*

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred fourty and fifth yeare, they set up the abomination of desolation upon the altar, & builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every side

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whersoever was found with any the book of the testament, or if any consented to the law, † the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

† Or, *the kings commandement put him to death.*

58 Thus did they by their authority, unto the Israelites every moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the moneth they did sacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandement, they put to death certain women, † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

† Or, *that had uncircumcised their children.*

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves, not to eat any unclean thing

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Jerusalem. 24 He slayeth a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, and the kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed on the sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus generall.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of John, the sonne of Simeon, a priest of the sonnes of Joarib, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖ Or, *Mattathias the sonne of John, &c. arose from Jerusalem,* or *out of Jerusalem.*

2 And he had five sonnes, Joannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

‖ Or, *who was called.* And *to after ward in the text.*

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Avaran, and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖ *Gadis.*

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem,

‖ Or, *Auran,* or *Abaron.*

7 He said, Wo is me, wherefore was I born to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bond-slave.

12 And behold, our ‖ sanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

‖ Or, *holy thing.*

13 To what end therefore shall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the mean while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came unto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Juda also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thy house be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the kings dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Jews in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to ſhew his anger according to judgement: wherefore he ran, and ſlew him upon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the law of God, like as * Phineas did unto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.

* Num.25.7.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, ſaying, Whoſoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his ſonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that ſought after juſtice and judgement, went down into the wildernes, to † dwell there.

† Gr. ſit, abide.

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattell, becauſe † afflictions increaſed ſore upon them.

† Gr. evils were multiplied upon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings ſervants, and the hoſt that was at Jeruſalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone down into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe,

32 They purſued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the ſabbath-day.

33 And they ſaid unto them, Let that which you have done hitherto, ſuffice, come forth, and do according to the commandement of the king, and you ſhall live.

34 But they ſaid, We will not come forth, neither will we do the kings commandement, to profane the ſabbath-day.

‖ Or, the Jews.

35 So then they gave ‖them the battel with all ſpeed

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid;

† Gr. ſimplicity.

37 But ſaid, Let us die all in our †innocencie: heaven and earth ſhall teſtifie for us, that you put us to death wrongfully.

† Gr. ſouls of men.

38 So they roſe up againſt them in battel on the ſabbath, and they ſlew them with their wives & children, & their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends underſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws againſt the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoever ſhall come to make battell with us on the ſabbath-day, we will fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Aſſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, even all ſuch as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution, joyned themſelves unto them, and were a ſtay unto them.

44 So they joyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And what children ſoever they found within the coaſt of Iſrael uncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖ valiantly.

‖ Or, by force.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the work proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.

† Gr. gave they the horn to the ſinner.

49 Now when the time drew near, that Mattathias ſhould die, he ſaid unto his ſonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my ſonnes, be ye zealous for the law, & give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, ſo ſhall ye receive great honour, and an everlaſting name.

† Gr. generations.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe?

* Gen.22.9,10. Rom.4.3.

53 * Joſeph in the time of his diſtreſſe, kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

* Gen. 41.40.

54 * Phineas our father, in being zealous & fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood.

* Num. 25. 13. Eccluſ.45.23, 24.

55 * Jeſus for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Iſrael.

* Joſh.1.2.

56 * Caleb for bearing witneſſe before the congregation, received the heritage of the land.

* Num 14.6,7. Joſh.14.13.

57 * David for being mercifull, poſſeſſed the throne of an everlaſting kingdome.

* 2.Sam.2.4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven.

* 2.King.2,11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by beleeving were ſaved out of the flame.

* Dan.3.26,27, 28,26.

60 * Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

* Dan 6.22.

61 And thus conſider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him, ſhall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a ſinfull man: for his glory ſhall be dung and worms.

63 To day he ſhall be lifted up, and to morrow he ſhall not be found, becauſe he is * returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

* Pſal.146.4.

64 Wherefore, ye my ſonnes, be valiant, and ſhew your ſelves men in the behalf of the law, for by it ſhall you obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſel, give eare unto him alway: he ſhall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and ſtrong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖ Or, fight ye the battell of the people.

67 Take alſo unto you, all thoſe that obſerve the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompenſe fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the law.

69 So he bleſſed them, & was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and ſixth yeare, and his ſonnes buried him in the ſepulchres of his fathers, at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus ſendeth a great power againſt him. 44 He and his fall to faſting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his ſonne Judas, called Maccabeus, roſe up in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulneſſe the battell of Iſrael.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breaſtplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harneſſe about him, and he made battells, protecting the hoſt with his ſword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burnt up thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were trou-

ble,

636

bled, because ſalvation proſpered in his hand.

7 He grieved alſo many kings and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is bleſſed for ever.

8 Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, deſtroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael:

9 So that he was renowned unto the vtmoſt part of the earth, and he † received unto him ſuch as were ready to perish.

† Gr. *gathered together.*

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſt out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and ſo he ſmote him, and ſlew him: many alſo fell down ſlain, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their ſpoils, and Apollonius ſword alſo, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard ſay that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithfull to go out with him to warre;

14 He ſaid, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who deſpiſe the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty hoſt of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when he came neare to the going up of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſt coming to meet them, ſaid unto Judas, How ſhall we be able, being ſo few, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we are ready to faint with faſting all this day

18 Unto whom Judas anſwered, * It is no hard matter for many to be ſhut up in the hands of a few; and with the God of heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a ſmall company.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. Chro. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſt, but ſtrength cometh from heaven.

20 They come ‖ againſt us † in much pride and iniquity to deſtroy us, and our wives and children, and to ſpoil us:

‖ Or, *unto us*
† Gr. *in multitude of pride, or envy, and iniquity.*

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelf will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoon as he had left off ſpeaking, he leapt ſuddenly upon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſt was overthrown before him.

† Gr *in the going down.*

24 And they purſued them † from the going down of Bethoron, unto the plain, where were ſlain about eight hundred men of them; and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Inſomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battells of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard theſe things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he ſent and gathered together all the forces of his realm [even] a very ſtrong army.

† Gr. *at every need.*

28 He opened alſo his treaſure, and gave his ſouldiers pay for a yeare, commanding them to be ready † whenſoever he ſhould need them.

† Gr *that the collections of tribute in the country were few.*

29 Nevertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſenſion, and plague which he had brought upon the land, ‖ in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

‖ Or, *for the taking away of the laws.*

30 He feared † that he ſhould not be able to bear the charges any longer, nor to have ſuch gifts to give ſo liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

† Gr. *that he ſhould not have.*

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to go into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias, a noble man, and one of the bloud royall, to overſee the affairs of the king, from the river Euphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his ſonne Antiochus, untill he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jeruſalem.

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Jeruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, & departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundred fourty and ſeventh yeare, and having paſſed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

† Gr. *acitie of his kingdome.*

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolemee the ſonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he ſent fourty thouſand footmen, and ſeven thouſand horſemen to go into the land of Juda, & to deſtroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus, in the plain countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, took ſilver and gold very much, with ‖ ſervants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaves: a power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philiſtines, joyned themſelves unto them.

‖ Or, *fetters.*

‖ Or, *of ſtrangers*

42 Now when Judas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themſelves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandement to deſtroy the people, and utterly aboliſh them)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let us reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let us fight for our people, and the ſanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aſk mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Jeruſalem lay void as a wildernеſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the ſanctuary alſo was troden down, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelves together, and came to ‖ Maſpha, over againſt Jeruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

‖ Or, *Miſpa.*

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackcloth, and caſt aſhes upon their heads, & rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the book of the law, ‖ wherein the heathē had ſought to paint the likenes of their images.

‖ Or, *for the which the heathen had made diligent ſearch, that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idols.*

49 They brought alſo the prieſts garments, and the firſt-fruits, and the tithes: & the * Nazarites they ſtirred up, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

* Num. 6. 2.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voice toward heaven, ſaying, What ſhall we do with theſe, and whither ſhall we carry them away?

51 For thy ſanctuary is troden down and profaned, & thy prieſts are in heavineſſe, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt

against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our help?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Judas ordained captains over the people, even captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearfull, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the south side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arm your selves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us, to destroy us and our sanctuary.

59 For it is better for us to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless, as the will [of God] is in heaven, so let him do.

* Deut. 20. 5.
* Judg. 7. 3.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and overthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth down the altar which the heathen had profaned, and setteth up a new: 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen took Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night:

2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: for said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But assoon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their mindes.

‖ Or, targets.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercie upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who delivereth and saveth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battel, but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they joyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slain of them, upon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them:

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, in as much as there is a battell before us,

18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain: but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain.

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents (for the smoke that was seen declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight,

22 They fled every one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeare therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, * who didst quail the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gavest the host of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

* 1. Sam. 17. 50, 51.

‖ Or, *Philistines*

* 1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

† Gr, *melt.*

33 Cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let *all* those that know thy name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they joyned battell, and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlinesse of Judas souldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his armie greater then it was, he purposed to come again into Judea.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited; let us go up to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the sanctuary.

‖ Or, *repair.*

37 Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest or in one of the mountains, yea and the priests chambers pulled down:

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their

638

faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, untill he had cleansed the sanctuary.

42 So he chose priests of blamelesse conversation, such as had pleasure in the law:

43 Who cleansed the sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned:

45 They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, untill there should come a prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they took whole stones *according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former;

48 And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore, they set the loaves upon the table, and ‖ spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, they rose up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt-offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliverance and praise.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields; and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores upon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from yeare to yeare, by the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded up the mount Sion with high walls, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keep it: and fortified Bethsura to preserve it, that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

* Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31.

‖ Or, *spread abroad the hangings, or hanged up the vails.*

‖ Or, *peace-offerings.*

‖ Or, *dedicated.* ‖ Or, *made doores for them.*

CHAP. V.

3 Judas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galilee. 25 The exploits of Judas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe through it. 56 Divers that in Judas absence would fight with their enemies, are slain.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ injurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

5 He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them, but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are assembled together against us to destroy us.

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their host.

12 Come now therefore and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives, and born away their stuff, and they have destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against us to consume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Judas unto Simon his brother, choose thee out men and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the country of Galaad.

18 So he left Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the host in Judea to keep it.

19 Unto whom he gave commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, untill the time that we come again.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thousand men for the country of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away [with him] and brought them into Judea with great joy.

24 Judas

‖ Or, *Arabattene, or Arabattan, or Arabattine.*

‖ Or, *malice.* ‖ Or, *Hasan.* Genes. 30. 7. Num. 33. 34, 35.

‖ Or, *captive Jews.*

24 Judas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Jonathan, went over Jordan, and travelled three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were ſhut up in ‖ Boſora and Boſor, and Alema, ‖ Caſphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great.)

27 And that they were ſhut up in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoſt againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Judas and his hoſt turned ſuddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe unto ‖ Boſora, and when he had won the city, he ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and took all their ſpoils, and burnt the city with fire.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre to take the fortreſſe: for ‖ they aſſaulted them.

31 When Judas therefore ſaw that the battel was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great ſound,

32 He ſaid unto his hoſt, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behinde them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the hoſt of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aſide to Maſpha, and after he had aſſaulted it, he took it, and ſlew all the males therein, and received the ſpoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and took Caſphon, Maged, Boſor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After theſe things gathered Timotheus another hoſte, and encamped againſt Raphon beyond the brook.

38 So Judas ſent [men] to eſpie the hoſt, who brought him word, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about us, are aſſembled unto them, even a very great hoſt.

39 He hath alſo hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook ready to come and fight againſt thee: upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid unto the captains of his hoſt, When Judas and his hoſt come neare the brook, if he paſſe over firſt unto us, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him: for he will mightily prevail againſt us.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we ſhall go over unto him, and prevail againſt him.

42 Now when Judas came neare the brook, he cauſed the ſcribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandement, ſaying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battel.

43 So he went firſt over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being diſcomfited before him, caſt away their weapons and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they took the city and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim ſubdued, neither could they ſtand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the leaſt unto the greateſt, even their wives, and their children, and their ſtuff, a very great hoſt, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they ſhould go, very well fortified) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but muſt needs paſſe through the midſt of it.

47 Then they of the city ſhut them out, and ſtopped up the gates with ſtones.

48 Whereupon Judas ſent unto them in peaceable manner, ſaying, Let us paſſe through your land to go into our own countrey, and none ſhall do you any hurt; we will onely paſſe through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſt, that every man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the ſouldiers pitched, and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands:

51 Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and raſed the city, and took the ſpoils thereof, and paſſed through the city over them that were ſlain.

52 After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethſan.

53 And Judas gathered together thoſe that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladneſſe, where they offered ‖ burnt-offerings, becauſe not one of them were ſlain untill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the gariſons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they ſaid, Let us alſo get us a name, and go fight againſt the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the gariſon that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight againſt them.

60 And ſo it was that Joſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued unto the borders of Judea: and there were ſlain that day of the people of Iſrael, about two thouſand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Iſrael, becauſe they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do ſome valiant act.

62 Moreover, theſe men came not of the ſeed of thoſe, by whoſe hand deliverance was given unto Iſrael.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren, were greatly renowned in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen whereſoever their name was heard of.

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled unto them with joyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land toward the ſouth, where he ſmote Hebron, and the † towns thereof, and pulled down the fortreſſe of it, and burnt the towers thereof round about.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of the † Philiſtines, and paſſed through Samaria.

‖ Or, Boſorra.
‖ Or, Chaſcon.
‖ Or, the heathen.
‖ Or, Boſor.
† Or, lift up their eyes.
‖ Or, the heathen aſſaulted the Jews.
‖ Judas and his company.
‖ Or, went behinde. Num. 10. 25.
‖ Or, comforted, or encouraged.
‖ Peace-offrings, Joſeph. Antiq. 12. 12.
† Gr. to meet them in battel.
† Gr. daughters.
† Gr. ſtrangers.

640

67 At that time certain prieſts deſirous to ſhew their valour, were ſlain in battel, for that they went out to fight unadviſedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, & when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confeſſeth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jeruſalem. 20 Judas beſieged thoſe in the tower at Jeruſalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea. 51 He beſieged Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Iſrael: 62 yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countreys, heard ſay that Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſilver and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ coverings of gold, and breaſt-plates, and ‖ ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, *ſhields.*
‖ Or, *armour.*

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoil it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the city having had warning thereof,

4 Roſe up againſt him in battel: So he fled, and departed thence with great heavineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover there came one who brought him tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driven away of the Jews, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled down the abomination which he had ſet up upon the altar in Jeruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the ſanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moved, whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell ſick for grief, becauſe it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid unto them, The ſleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelf, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jeruſalem, and that I took all the veſſels of gold and ſilver that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cauſe.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come upon me, and behold I periſh through great grief in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown and his robe, and his ſigner, to the end ‖ he ſhould bring up his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him up for the kingdome.

‖ Or, *he ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus to him.*

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeare.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet up Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought up being young) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut up the Iſraelites round about the ſanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeare, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were beſieged got forth, unto whom ſome ungodly men of Iſrael joyned themſelves.

22 And they went unto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to ſerve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover as many of us as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they ſtretched out their hand againſt us onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the tower at Jeruſalem, to take it: the ſanctuary alſo, and Bethſura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo unto him from other kingdomes, and from iſles of the ſea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battel.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre, but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower and pitched in Bathzacharias, over againſt the kings camp.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battel, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the bloud of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover they divided the beaſts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for every beaſt were ordained five hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at every occaſion: whereſoever the beaſt was, and whitherſoever the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beaſts there were ſtrong towers of wood, which covered every one of them: and were girt faſt unto them with devices: there were alſo upon every one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought upon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſt, ‖ giving them ſignes what to do, and being harneſſed all over amidſt the ranks.

‖ Or, *ſtoring them up, and keeping compaſſed with the ranks: or defended with the rankes.*

39 Now when the ſunne ſhone upon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountains gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread upon the

the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

42 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the racing of the harneſſe, were moved: for the armie was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his hoſt drew neare, and entred into battel, and there were ſlain of the kings armie, ſix hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Savaran, perceiving that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himſelf in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ran upon him couragiouſly through the midſt of the battel, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were divided from him on both ſides.

‖ Or, ſo that he put them in a fright.

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thruſt him under, and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Jews] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went up to Jeruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Judea, and againſt mount Sion.

‖ Or, in Judea.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeare of reſt to the land.

‖ Had ſtole out of Iſrael, bus, and ſtocked it with victuals.

50 So the king took Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keep it.

51 As for the ſanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: ‖ and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, & pieces to caſt darts, & ſlings.

‖ Or, made there mounts for ſhot.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines, againſt their engines, and held them battel a long ſeaſon.

‖ Or, the Jews.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeventh yeare, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the ſanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo prevail againſt them, that they were fain to diſperſe themſelves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he lived had appointed to bring up his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captains of the hoſt, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege unto is ſtrong: and the affairs of the kingdome lie upon us.

58 Now therefore let us † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

† Or give hands.

59 And covenant with them, that they ſhall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and have done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king & the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandement to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city; So he fought againſt him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlain, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high prieſt, and complaineth of Judas to the king. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlain, and the kings forces are defeated by Judas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy every yeare.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto ‖ a citie of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ Tripolis. Joſeph. Antiq. lib. 12 cap. 16.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them unto him.

† Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſt ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet upon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Iſrael, having Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high prieſt) for their captain.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Judas and his brethren have ſlain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him go and ſee what havock he hath made amongſt us, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the floud, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they ſent meſſengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble unto Alcimus, and Bacchides, a company of ‖ ſcribes, to require juſtice.

‖ Or, officers, governours, chief men, or men in authoritie.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this armie, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he ſpake unto them peaceably, and ſware unto them, ſaying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeved him: howbeit he took of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,

17 * The fleſh of thy ſaints [have they caſt out] and their bloud have they ſhed round about Jeruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

* Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth, nor † righteouſnes in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

† Gr. judgement

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jeruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and took many of the men that had forſaken him, and certain of the people alſo, and when he had ſlain them [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: ſo Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high prieſthood.

‖ Or, laboured.

22 And unto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the

642

people, who after they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had ‖ revolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ go forth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemie.
‖ Or, invade the countrey.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company ‖ had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able † to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, were grown very strong.
† Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force; and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battel between me and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr. see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas (to wit) that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to † fight against Judas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

† Gr. met Judas in battell.
‖ Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slain of Nicanors side about five thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests, and certain of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt-sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly:

† Gr defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Unless Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again † in safety, I will burn up this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace.

36 Then the priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out and smote an hundred fourescore and five thousand of them:

* 2. King. 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36. Eccius. 48. 21. 2. Mac. 8. 19.

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar the hosts joyned battell, but Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes journey, from Adasa unto Gasera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, the Jewes

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the spoils, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, & his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joyned themselves unto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came unto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute,

‖ Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all the place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every yeare:

‖ Or, examples.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that list up themselves against them, and had overcome them:

‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia, that came against them in battell, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and such as reigned after him should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them:

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them slew many of them, and carried away captives their wives, and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdomes and isles that at any time resisted them:

12 But with their friends, and such as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also, that whom they would help to a kingdome, those reigne; and whom again they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a senate-house, wherein three hundred and twentie men sat in counsel daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their government to one man every yeare, who ruled over all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of Accos, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with servitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the senate, where they spake and said,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that we might be registred, your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the epistle which (the senate) wrote back again, in tables of brasse, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might have by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy:

23 Good successe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre upon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews shall help them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make warre upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romanes, but they shall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romanes shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall think meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doth to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more against thee: we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The armie of Judas flee from him, 17 and be is slain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, 40 and revengeth his brother John's quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

† Gr. be added or proceeded to fail.

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slain in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them ‖ the chief strength of his host.

‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maseloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, Galilee.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty and second yeare, they encamped before Jerusalem.

4 From whence they removed and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Bercthe Joseph.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slipt away, and that the battell pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless unto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall never be able: ‖ let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Judas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and † let us not stain our honour.

† Gr. let us not leave any just cause behinde us, why our glory should be spoken against.

11 With that the host [of Bacchides] removed out of their tents, and stood over against ‖ them, their horsemen being divided into two troups, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the foreward were all mightie men.

‖ Or, the Jews

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, so the host drew neare on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas side, even they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardie men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him, hard at the heels from behinde.

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose up all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey revolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

644

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie and search for Judas friends: and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † used them despitefully.

† Gr. *mocked them.*

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Judas friends came together, and said unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Upon this, Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in stead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphar.

‖ Or, *which when Bacchides understood on the sabbath-day, he came neare.*

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

‖ Joseph. Ant. li. 13. cap. 1.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [‖ John] a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

† Gr. *that he might leave with them their carriage, or stuff*

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba; and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ Or, *Medaba.*

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went up and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drummes and ‖ instruments of musick, and many weapons.

‖ Or, *timbrels.*
‖ Or, *musicians.*

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the bloud of their brother, they turned again to the marish of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before us and behinde us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joyned battell, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swam me over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides side that day about † a thousand men.

† *two thousand men.* Joseph. Ant. li. 13. c. 1.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (these did he strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with barres)

‖ Or, *built.*

‖ Joseph. Tacit.

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might work malice upon Israel.

52 He fortified also † the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

† Or, *the city* Bethzur.

53 Besides, he took the chief mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third yeare, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two yeares.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the countrey that were authours of that mischief, about fiftie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderneſſe, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.

‖ Or, *to such of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.*

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the countrey, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

‖ Or, *Odonarus.*

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsel and travell was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent

sent ambassadours unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to †govern the people, and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel.

† Gr. added he to come any more.
† Gr. judge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan. 25 His letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander. 60 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemius. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

Joseph. the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeare, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let us first make peace with him, before he joyn with Alexander against us:

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an host, & to provide weapons that he might aid him in battel: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower, should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan setled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandements, remained still, for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend & confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh moneth of the hundred and sixtieth yeare, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sory, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us, in making amitie with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore, to his effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joyning your selves with our enemies, we have heard thereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull unto us, and we will well recompense you for all things you do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crown taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth; so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galile, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower, which is at Jerusalem, I yeeld up my authoritie over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, & I will that all my officers remit their tributes even of their cattel

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts and sabbaths, and new moons, and solemn dayes, and the three dayes before the feast, and the three dayes after the feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Also no man shall have authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affairs of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their overseers & governours be of themselves, and that they † live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be joyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expenses ‖ of the sanctuary.

40 Moreover, I give every yeare fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers payed not

† Gr. walk.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

646

not in, as in former time, from henceforth ſhall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And beſides this, the five thouſand ſhekels of ſilver, which they took from the uſes of the temple out of the accounts yeare by yeare, even thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertain to the prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jeruſalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the works of the ſanctuarie, expenſes ſhall be given of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jeruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenſes ſhall be given out of the kings accounts, as alſo for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard theſe words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, becauſe they remembred the great evil that he had done in Iſrael; for he had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe he was the firſt that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battell, Demetrius hoſt fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed againſt them.

50 And he continued the battell very ſore untill the ſunne went down, & that day was Demetrius ſlain.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent ambaſſadours to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect:

52 Foraſmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitours, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our countrey,

53 (For after I had joyned battell with him, both he and his hoſt was diſcomfited by us, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amitie together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptoleme the king gave anſwer, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt return into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeare.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends ſilver and gold, and many preſents, and found favour in their ſight.

61 At that time certain peſtilent fellows of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelves againſt him, to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelf, and ſaid unto his princes, Go with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chief friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion,

‖ Or, governour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jeruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threeſcore and fifth yeare, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Creet into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorie, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governour of Cœloſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſt, and camped in Jamnia, and ſent unto Jonathan the high prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone liſteſt up thy ſelf againſt us, and I am laughed to ſcorn for thy ſake, and reproached, and why doſt thou vaunt thy power againſt us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine own ſtrength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plain, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moved in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Jeruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Joppe: but they of Joppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there. † Gr.

76 Then Jonathan laid ſiege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and ſo Jonathan wanne Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that journeyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plain, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

‖ Or, as though he would paſſe through it. ‖ Or, as his company.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behinde him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Jonathan had commanded them: and ſo the ‖ enemies horſes were tired.

‖ Joſeph. Antiq. lib. 13 cap. 4.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idols temple for ſafetie.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their ſpoils; and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlain with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his hoſt, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoſt unto Jeruſalem, having many ſpoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the uſe is to be given to ſuch as are of the kings bloud: he gave him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12. Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth upon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlain, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Jonathan beſiegeth the tower at Jeruſalem. 26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is reſcued by the Jews from his own ſubjects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan: 61 his exploits in divers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt, like the ſand that lieth upon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and joyn it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entred into the cities, he ſet in every one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neare to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jeruſalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, unto Seleucia upon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent ambaſſadours unto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forſook Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolemee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crowns upon his head, the crown of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the mean ſeaſon was king Alexander in Ciſicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolemee brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolemee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexanders head, and ſent it unto Ptolemee.

18 King Ptolemee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlain one of another.

† Gr. *and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlain of thoſe that were in the holds*

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh yeare.

20 At the ſame time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jeruſalem: and he made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certain ungodly perſons who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come and ſpeak with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Nevertheleſſe Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certain of the elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelf in peril.

24 And took ſilver and gold, and raiment, and divers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, unto the king, where he found favour in his ſight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan deſired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as alſo the three governments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all theſe things after this manner.

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our couſin Laſthenes concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, becauſe of their good will towards us.

34 ‖ Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all ſuch as do ſacrifice in Jeruſalem, in ſtead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ Joſeph antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining unto us, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we diſcharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and ſet upon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the iſles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſt

648

host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore upon him, to deliver him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not onely do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serve.

43 Now therefore thou shalt do well if thou send me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

‖ Or, *be friends with us.*

50 ‖ Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jerusalem, having great spoils.

52 So king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheless, he dissembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned & was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, & they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

† Gr. *beasts.*

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the † elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the foure governments, and to be one of the kings friends.

† Gr. *and service.*

58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels † to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

‖ Or, *went beyond the river, and passed through the cities.* Or, *went and passed beyond the river, and through the cities,* Gr.

59 His brother Simon also he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, & spoiled them.

‖ Or, *the plain stretched.*

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, † he made peace with them, and took the sonnes of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the countrey unto Damascus.

† Gr. *he gave them the right hand.*

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing ‖ to remove him out of the countrey,

‖ Or, *to remove him from the affairs of the kingdome.*

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up:

66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Genesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joyned battell, all that were of Jonathans side fled.

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalom, and Judas the sonne of Calphi, the captains of the host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen, that day, about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea, 48 and is shut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entred into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews sent us unto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gave them letters unto the governours of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here under-written doth specifie.

‖ *Area*, look Joseph. Ant. l. 13. cap. 8.

8 At which time Onias entreated the embassadour that was sent, honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

‖ Or, *Hadrel*, Joseph. Ant.

9 There-

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we have the holy books of ſcripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 Have nevertheles attempted to ſend unto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts, and other convenient dayes, do remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelves, we have had great troubles and warres on every ſide, forſomuch as the kings that are round about us, have fought againſt us.

14 Howbeit we would not be troubleſome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres.

15 For we have help from heaven that ſuccoureth us, ſo as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Jaſon, and ſent them unto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to go unto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall do well to give us an anſwer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters ‖ which Oniares ſent.

‖ Reade out of Joſeph. *which Areus ſent to Onias.*

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the ſtock of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall do well to write unto us of your † proſperity.

† Gr. *peace.*

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our ambaſſadours] to make report unto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſt then afore,

25 He removed from Jeruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no reſpite ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ Or, *to ſet foot in his countrey: or, to invade his country.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo unto their tents, who came again, and told him, that they were appointed to come upon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoon as the ſunne was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſt.

28 But when the adverſaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their camp.

‖ Joſeph. Anti. lib. 13. 9. *they went away.*

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan purſued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and took their ſpoils.

† Joſeph. gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.

32 And removing thence he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed through the countrey unto Aſcalon, and the holds there adjoyning, from whence he turned aſide to Joppe, and wan it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jeruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount between the tower and the city, for to ſeparate it from the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell not buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to build up the city ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brook on the eaſt ſide was fallen down, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, *and he came neare to the wall of the brook toward the eaſt.*

38 Simon alſo ſet up Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crown upon his own head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Jonathan would not ſuffer him, and that he would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourty thouſand men choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Jonathan came with ſo great a force, he durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him.

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient unto him, as to himſelf.

44 Unto Jonathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt us?

45 Therefore ſend them now home again, and chooſe a few men to wait on thee, & come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cauſe of my coming.

46 So Jonathan beleeving him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himſelf he retained but three thouſand men, of whom he † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

† Gr. *left two thouſand in Galilee.*

48 Now aſſoon as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, & took him, and all them that came with him, they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footmen, and horſemen into Galilee and into the great plain, to deſtroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and ſlain, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid, wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them: for, ſaid they, they have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make warre upon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

650

CHAP. XIII.

3 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathans room. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth them father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Jerusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host, to invade the land of Judea and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye your selves know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house have done for the laws and the sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we have seen,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will avenge my nation and the sanctuary, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of very malice.

7 Now assoon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over against the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to joyn battell with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the kings treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed unto him.

‖ Or, *for the affaires, or offices that he had, or the necessary uses which he had.*

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at libertie he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in every place whersoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neare to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behinde and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and barres, and layed up victuals † therein.

† Gr. *in the strong holds.*

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

† Gr. *all Tryphons doings were robberies.*

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders, and nation of the Jews sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown and the scarlet robe which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you, shall stand; and the strong holds which ye have builded, shall be your own.

39 As for any oversight, or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax also which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seventieth yeare.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeare of Simon the high priest, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Gr. *to give them his right hand.*

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, & cleansed the houses wherein the idols were: and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keep the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, & a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them; which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

‖ Or, *to make peace with them.*

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth in the hundred seventy and one yeare, with thanksgiving and branches of palm-trees, an with harps and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every yeare with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his acts is set up in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeare king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon; for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the isles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the country,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, & Bethsura, and the tower out of the which he took all uncleanesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, *the wealth of the land.*

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoyced with great joy:

12 For * every man sat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those dayes.

14 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out, and every contemner of the law, and wicked person he took away.

652

15 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent, The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders and priests, and residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The ambassadours that were sent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their coming:

22 And did register the things that they spake in the counsel of the people, in this manner. Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Jason, the Jews ambassadours, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us.

23 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copie of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we have written a copie thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, & confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in the tables of brasse, which they set upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeare, being the third yeare of Simon the high priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the priests and people, & rulers of the nation, & elders of the country, were these things notified unto us.

‖ Or, *Jerusalem peradventure by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some think, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.*

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there have been warres in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and been their high priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

‖ Or, *the men of warre.*

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before, but he set a garison of Jews there.

[Or, *weapons.*

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus,

[Or, *Gaza.*

652

where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof)

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour, and chief priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of David in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a tower, out of which they issued and polluted all about the sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy places.

‖ Or, *unto religion.*

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the city, and raised up the walls of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Jews their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governour and high priest for ever, untill there should arise a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreover, that he should be their captain, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the countrey, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that [I say] he should take charge of the sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or priests, to break any of these things, or to gainsay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoever should do otherwise, or break any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high priest, and captain, and governour of the Jews and priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set up within the compasse of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid up in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leave to passe through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romanes write to divers kings and nations to favour the Jews. 29 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Judea.

MOreover, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the isles of the sea, unto Simon the priest, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certain pestilent men have usurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it again, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forrein souldiers together, & prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to go through the countrey, that I may be avenged of them that have destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate.

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

6 I give thee leave also to coyn money for thy countrey with thine own stamp.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem, and the sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee, from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and foureteenth yeare went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, having with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and joyned ships close to the town on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys: wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, unto king Ptoleme greeting:

17 The Jews ambassadours, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high priest and from the people of the Jews.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countreys, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their countrey unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, & Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arsaces,

‖ Or, *Arathes.*

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames and the Lacedomonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, & Rhodus, and ‖ Phascilis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, *Sampsaces*

‖ Or, *Basilis.*

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

† Gr. *bringing his forces to it.*

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: silver also and gold, and much armour.

27 Never-

27 Nevertheleſſe he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange unto him.

28 Furthermore he ſent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and ſay, You withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jeruſalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Judea.

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or elſe give me for them five hundred talents of ſilver; & for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

‖ Or, ſubdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jeruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupbord of gold, and ſilver plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtonished, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandeſt Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our countrey, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of theſe ſpeeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had ſeen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ſhip unto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the ſea coaſt, and gave him an hoſt of footmen and horſemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his hoſt toward Judea: alſo he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, & to warre againſt the people, but as for the king [himſelf] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſt [of footmen] to the end that iſſuing out they might make outrodes upon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 John is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

THen came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Judas and John, and ſaid unto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe, have ever from our youth unto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things have proſpered ſo well in our hands, that we have delivered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: be ye in ſtead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he choſe out of the countrey twenty thouſand men of warre with horſemen, who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great hoſt both of footmen and horſemen, came againſt them: howbeit, there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over againſt them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went firſt over himſelf, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 [That done] he divided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footmen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſt were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlain, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded, but John ſtill followed after them, untill he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: ſo that there were ſlain of them about two thouſand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had ſet on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlain, &c.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the ſonne of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of ſilver and gold.

12 For he was the high prieſts ſonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the countrey to himſelf, and thereupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſonnes to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himſelf to Jericho with his ſonnes, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh yeare, in the eleventh moneth called Sabat:

15 Where the ſonne of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunk largely, Ptoleme and his men roſe up and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banquetting place, and ſlew him and his two ſonnes, and certain of his ſervants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompenſed evil for good.

18 Then Ptoleme wrote theſe things, and ſent to the king, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to aid him, and he would deliver him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill John, and unto the † tribunes he ſent letters to come unto him, that he might give them ſilver, and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. captains of thouſands.

20 And others he ſent to take Jeruſalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were ſlain, and [quoth he] Ptoleme hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was ſore aſtonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlew them, for he knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the acts of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his prieſthood, from the time he was made high Prieſt after his father.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidden in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

THE brethren the Jews that be at Jerusalem, and in the land of Judea, wish unto the brethren the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithfull servants,

3 And give you all an heart to serve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing minde,

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, and send you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeare, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came upon us in those yeares, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdome:

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent bloud. Then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine floure, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.

* Levit. 23. 34. 9 And now see that ye keep the feast of * tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eighth yeare, the people that were at Jerusalem, and in Judea, and the counsel, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battell against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the armie with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the preists of Nanea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, they shut the temple assoon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privie doore of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke down the captain, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the [feast] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given us] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple, & the altar.

* Levit 23. Num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devout, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many yeares, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us, they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the sunne shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearfull and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely just, Almighty and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receive the sacrifice, for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse us and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung psalmes of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, *Neemias his company.*

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Jeremie the prophet did. 5 How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar. 13 What Neemias and Judas wrote. 20 What Jason wrote in five books. 23 And how those were abridged by the author of this book.

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremie the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been signified.

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commande-

ments

ments of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their mindes, when they ſee images of ſilver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted he them, that the law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo conteined in the ſame writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moſes climbed up, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cave wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceived, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhall be unknown untill the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed under Moſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that he being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the temple.

10 And as when Moſes prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the ſacrifices: even ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moſes ſaid, Becauſe the ſinne-offering was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epiſtles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner alſo Judas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye ſhall do well if ye keep the ſame dayes.

17 † We hope alſo that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the ſanctuary,

18 As he promiſed in the law, will ſhortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven, into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heaven, unto thoſe that behaved themſelves manfully to their honour for Judaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they overcame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws, which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Jaſon of Cyrene in five books, we will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they finde that deſire to look into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been carefull, that they that will reade, might have delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might have eaſe, and that all into whoſe hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painfull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat and watching.

27 Even as it is no eaſe unto him that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefit of others, yet ‖ for the pleaſuring of many, we will undertake gladly this great pains:

28 Leaving to the authour the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter-builder of a new houſe muſt care for the whole building: but he that undertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even ſo I think it is with us.

30 To ſtand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtory.

31 But to uſe brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory; onely adding thus much to that which hath been ſaid, that it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelf.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon uttereth what treaſures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 He is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high prieſt, and his hatred of wickedneſſe,

2 It came to paſſe that even the kings themſelves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his own revenues, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſervice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governour of the temple, fell out with the high prieſt about diſorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was governour of Cœloſyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſurie in Jeruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the ſacrifices was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of viſiting the cities of Cœloſyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when he was come to Jeruſalem, and had been courteouſly received of the high prieſt of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high prieſt told him that there was ſuch money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherleſſe children:

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne

† Gr. now God it is that ſaved all his people, and reſtored the heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the ſanctuary, as he promiſed in the law: for we hope in God that he will ſhortly, &c.

‖ Or, to deſerve well of many.

656

of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the majestie and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the kings commandement given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the priests prostrating themselves before the altar in their priests vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his minde.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear, and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

‖ Or, *to make generall supplication.*

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in ran, some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made supplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the † fear of the high priest, being in such an agony.

† Gr. *expectation.*

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

‖ Or, *Lord of our fathers.*

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasurie, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared unto them an horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gave him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly unto the ground, and was compassed with great darknesse: but they that were with him, took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being unable to help himself with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast down, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his own place; for the temple which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certain of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call upon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghost.

32 So the high priest suspecting lest the king should misconceive, that some treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be yet sent once again to Jerusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

a Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Jason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Jason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of these evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserved well of the city, and rendred his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murders were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all, both publick and private:

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unlesse the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdome, Jason the brother of Onias, laboured under-hand to be high priest,

8 Promising unto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and of another revenue, eightie talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might have licence to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of

Jerusalem

Jeruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priviledges granted of ſpeciall favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambaſſadour to Rome for amitie and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe under the tower it ſelf, and brought the chief young men under his ſubjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greek faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh manners, through the exceeding profaneneſſe of Jaſon that ungodly wretch, and not high prieſt:

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerve any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the unlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth;

‖ Or, the Diſcus, which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and unto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly againſt the laws of God: but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was uſed every fifth yeare, was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

† Gr. who were religious ambaſſadours.

19 This ungracious Jaſon ſent † ſpeciall meſſengers from Jeruſalem, who were Antiochians, to carrie three hundred drachmes of ſilver to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow upon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not convenient, but to be reſerved for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

‖ Or, ſextrovering.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Meneſtheus was ſent unto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolemeus Philometor, Antiochus underſtanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own ſafetie: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jeruſalem.

22 Where he was honourably received of Jaſon, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſt unto Phenice.

23 Three yeare afterward, Jaſon ſent Menelaus the aforeſaid Simons brother, to bear the mony unto the king, and to put him in minde of certain neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the prieſthood to himſelf, offering more then Jaſon by three hundred talents of ſilver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high prieſthood, but having the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a ſavage beaſt.

26 Then Jaſon, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promiſed unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates: who was governour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſos and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were given to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leaving Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a convenient time, ſtole certain veſſels of gold out of the temple, and gave ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, he reproved him, and withdrew himſelf into a ſanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being perſwaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oaths, and though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come forth of the ſanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut up without regard of juſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Jews, but many alſo of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the citie, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact alſo complained becauſe Onias was ſlain without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſory, and moved to pity, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerved.

39 Now when many ſacrileges had been committed in the city by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelves together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and began firſt to offer violence; one ‖ Auranus being the leader, a man farre gone in yeares, and no leſſe in folly.

‖ Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them altogether upon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himſelf, him they killed beſides the treaſurie.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laid againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the ſenate, pleaded the cauſe before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promiſed Ptolemee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aſide into

638

into a certain gallerie, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde.

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the covetousnesse of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signes and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Jason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Jews. 15 The spoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of fourty dayes, there were seen horsemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troups of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

‖ Or, staves.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy, (not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a most unhappy day for him: but thinking *they had been his enemies*, and not his countreymen whom he conquered)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the laws, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his countrey, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any solemne funeralls at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slain in the conflict; and no fewer sold then slain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the laws, and to his own countrey, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoon as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Nevertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it self, that was partaker with them of the adversitie that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left governours to vex the nation: at Jerusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare a heavie hand over the citizens, having a malicious minde against his countreymen the Jews.

24 He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women, and the younger sort:

25 Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy-day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

† Gr. who was the tenth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty upon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to bear affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king sent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

‖ *Antioch*: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of 2. Mac. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.

3 The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4 For

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar also was filled with profane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep sabbath-dayes, or ancient feasts, or to professe himself at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth every moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carrying ivie.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the †heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices. † Gr. Grecians.

9 And whoso would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death. Then might a man have seen the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves neare by, to keep the sabbath-day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselves, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with us,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversitie, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this that we have spoken be for a warning unto us: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall scribes, an aged man, and of a well favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eat swines flesh.

19 But he choosing rather to die gloriously, then to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behoved them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawfull for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own provision, such as was lawfull for him to use, and make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them, finde favour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, & the excellency of his ancient yeares, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might think, that Eleazar being fourescore yeares old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to live a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive, nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my self such a one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and courageously, for the honourable and holy laws: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖desperate minde. ‖ Or, madnesse or pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I [now] endure sore pains in body, by being beaten: but in soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seven brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to tast swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be tried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants. * Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stock: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life.

10 After

660

10 After him was the third made a mocking ſtock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right ſoon, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And ſaid couragiouſly, Theſe I had from heaven, and for his laws I deſpiſe them, and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Inſomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he ſaid thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raiſed up again by him: as for thee, thou ſhalt have no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet think not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy ſeed.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixth, who being ready to die, ſaid, Be not deceived without cauſe: for we ſuffer theſe things for our ſelves, having ſinned againſt our God: therefore marvellous things are done (unto us)

19 But think not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtrive againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape unpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when ſhe ſaw her ſeven ſonnes ſlain within the ſpace of one day, ſhe bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in the Lord.

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with couragious ſpirits; and ſtirring up her womaniſh thoughts with a manly ſtomack, ſhe ſaid unto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will alſo of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as you now regard not your own ſelves for his laws ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelf deſpiſed, and ſuſpecting it to be a reproachfull ſpeech, whileſt the youngeſt was yet alive, did not onely exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers, and that alſo he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no caſe hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhe would counſel the young man to ſave his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, ſhe promiſed him that ſhe would counſel her ſonne.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelf towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorn, ſpake in her countrey language on this manner, O my ſonne, have pitie upon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gave thee ſuck three yeares, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee my ſonne, look upon the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankinde made likewiſe.

29 Fear not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the young man ſaid, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moſes.

31 And thou that haſt been the authour of all miſchief againſt the Hebrews, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall he be at one again with his ſervants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted up without a cauſe, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand againſt the ſervants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the judgement of Almighty God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now have ſuffered a ſhort pain, are dead under Gods covenant of everlaſting life: but thou through the judgement of God, ſhalt receive juſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beſeeching God that he would ſpeedily be mercifull unto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is juſtly brought upon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and took it grievouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, & the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an hoſt. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight. 28 and divideth the ſpoils. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated. 35 and Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.

THen Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinſfolks together, and took unto them all ſuch as continued in the Jews religion, and aſſembled about ſix thouſand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was troden down of all, and alſo pitie the temple, profaned of ungodly men,

3 And that he would have compaſſion upon the city, ſore defaced and ready to be made even with the ground, and heare the bloud that cried unto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially took he advantage of the night, for ſuch privy attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread every where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus the governour of Cœloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the kings affairs.

9 Then forthwith chooſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twentie thouſand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews, and with him he joyned alſo Gorgias a captain, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make ſo much money of the captive Jews as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he ſent to the cities upon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captive Jews, and promiſing that they ſhould have foureſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted unto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearfull, and diſtruſted the juſtice of God, fled, and conveyed themſelves away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliver them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own ſakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men togerher unto the number of ſix thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the injury that they had unjuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons, and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God who at a beck can caſt down both them that come againſt us, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their fore fathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred foureſcore and five thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twentie thouſand, becauſe of the help that they had from heaven, and ſo received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the laws, and the countrey, he divided his armie into foure parts:

22 And joyned with himſelf his own brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Joſeph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy book: and when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himſelf leading the firſt band, he joyned battell with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty, they ſlew above nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſt, and ſo put all to flight.

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the ſabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered ‖ their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelves about the ſabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling upon them.

‖ That is, *the enemies armour.*

28 And after the ſabbath, when they had given part of the ſpoils to the ‖ maimed, and the widows, and orphanes, the reſidue they divided among themſelves and their ſervants.

‖ Or, *lamed with tortures.*

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſervants for ever.

30 Moreover, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew above twentie thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and divided amongſt themſelves many ſpoils more, and made the ‖ maimed orphanes, widows, yea and the aged alſo equall in ſpoils with themſelves.

‖ Or, *lamed.*

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoils they brought to Jeruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Caliſthenes that had ſet fire upon the holy gates, who was fled into a little houſe, and ſo he received a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them, of whom he made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitive ſervant through the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great diſhonour for that his hoſt was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by means of the captives in Jeruſalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis. 5 He is ſtricken with a ſore diſeaſe, 14 and promiſeth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miſerably.

ABout that time came Antiochus ‖ with diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

‖ Or, *diſorderly.*

2 For he had entred the citie called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelves with their weapons, put them to flight; and ſo it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the diſgrace done unto him by thoſe that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, That he would come to Jeruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable and inviſible plague: for aſſoon as he had ſpoken theſe words, a pain of the bowels that was remedileſſe, came upon him, and ſore torments of the inner parts.

662

6 And that moſt juſtly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Jews, and commanding to haſte the journey: but it came to paſſe that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; ſo that having a ſore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the ſea, (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now caſt on the ground, and carried in an horſlitter, ſhewing forth unto all the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the worms roſe up out of the bodie of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in ſorrow and pain, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noyſome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtarres of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable ſtink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himſelf] by the ſcourge of God, his pain increaſing every moment.

12 And when he himſelf could not abide his own ſmell, he ſaid theſe words, It is meet to be ſubject unto God, and that a man that is mortall ſhould not proudly think of himſelf, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him) ſaying thus,

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haſte to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would ſet at libertie.

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be ſo much as buried, but to be caſt out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wilde beaſts, he would make them all equalls to the citizens of ‖ Athens.

‖ Or, *Antioch.*

16 And the holy temple which before he had ſpoiled, he would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Jew himſelf, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not ceaſe: for the juſt judgement of God was come upon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a ſupplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governour, to the good Jews his citizens, wiſheth much joy, health and proſperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or elſe I would have remembred kindely your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grievous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but having great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe.

23 But conſidering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, *common affairs.*

25 Again, conſidering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the event, I have appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces, to whom I have written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that every man will be ſtill faithfull to me and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that he ‖ underſtanding my minde, will favourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

‖ Or, *following.*

28 Thus the murderer, and blaſphemer having ſuffered moſt grievouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recovereth the citie, and puriſieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 16 Judas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazera is taken, and Timotheus ſlain.

NOw Maccabeus and his companie, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, & the city.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleanſed the temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they took fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeares, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelf would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed again, even the five and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms alſo, and ſang pſalmes unto him that had given them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That every yeare thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he ſet one Lyſias over the affairs of his realm, and [appointed him] chief governour of Cœloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chooſing rather to do juſtice unto the Jews, for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at every word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, be

‖ Or, *and not bearing his authority as it becometh a noble man.*

he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelf and died.

14 But when Gorgias was governour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Jews:

15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving thoſe that were baniſhed from Jeruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that he would be their helper; and ſo they ran with violence upon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certain (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, having all manner of things convenient to ſuſtain the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Joſeph, and Zacheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelf unto thoſe places which more needed his help.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with covetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certain of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and took ſeventy thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, and immediately took the two caſtles.

23 And having good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forrein forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neare, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelves to pray unto God, and ſprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loyns with ſackcloth,

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an enemie to their enemies, and an adverſary to their adverſaries, as the law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neare to their enemies, they kept by themſelves

28 Now the ſunne being newly riſen, they joyned both together; the one part having together with their vertue, their refuge alſo unto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven, five comely men upon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews,

30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrows and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlain [of footmen] twenty thouſand and five hundred, and ſix hundred horſmen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelf, he fled into a very ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſe couragiouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheleſſe upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and having received in the reſt of the army, took the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with pſalmes and thankſgiving, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and given them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Jeruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Jews: 22 of the king unto Lyſias: 27 and to the Jews: 34 of the Romanes to the Jews.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings † protectour and couſin, who alſo managed the affairs, took ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Jews, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high prieſthood to ſale every yeare:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thouſands of footmen, and his thouſands of horſemen, and his foureſcore elephants.

5 So he came to Judea and drew neare to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong town, but diſtant from Jeruſalem about five furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege unto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears beſought the Lord that he would ſend a good angel to deliver Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelf firſt of all took weapons, exhorting the other, that they would jeopard themſelves together with him, to help their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Jeruſalem, there appeared before them on horſeback, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God all together, and took heart, inſomuch that they were readie not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was mercifull unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies, like lions, they ſlew eleven thouſand footmen, and ſixteen hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked; and Lyſias himſelf fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of underſtanding, caſting with himſelf what loſſe he had had, & conſidering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent unto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias

Or, ſtrong places.

‖ Or, Simon.

‖ Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

† Deut. 28.

‖ Or, warrant, or ſurety.

† Gr. power.

‖ Or, Greciana.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

664

desired, being carefull of the common good; and whatsoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lysias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lysias to this effect: Lysias unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting.

17 John and Absalon, who were sent from you, delivered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keep your selves loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourty yeare, the foure and twenty day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

‖ Or, *Dioscoros.*

22 Now the kings letter contained these words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We understand also that the Jews would not consent to our father, for to be brought unto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cause they require of us, that we should suffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined to restore them their temple, that they may live according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

‖ Or, *give them assurance.*

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting unto the councel, and the rest of the Jews.

28 If ye fare well, we have our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and to follow your own businesse:

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall have safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Jews shall use their own kinde of meats, and laws, as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I have sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, and in the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, *April.*

34 The Romanes also sent unto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ ambassadours of the Romanes, send greeting unto the people of the Jews.

‖ Or, *Consuls.*

35 Whatsoever Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he judged to be referred to the king: after you have advised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourty yeare, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vex the Jews. 3 They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews. 6 Judas is avenged upon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspis. 22 Timotheus armies overthrown.

WHen these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But of the governours of severall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the governour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countreymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready]

6 And calling upon God the righteous judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, as if he would return to root out all them of the city of Joppe.

Or, *with a purpose to return.*

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer then five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell; but Judas side by the help of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, *went from place to place, with their families and cattell.*

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diverse countreys; and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas, with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast down Jericho in the time of Joshua) gave a fierce assault against the walls,

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neare adjoyning thereunto, being filled full, was seen running with bloud.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred

dred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very ſtrong gariſon in a certain hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captains, went forth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, above ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet ‖ them over the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand and five hundred horſemen.

‖ Doſitheus and Soſipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage unto a fortreſſe called Carnion: (for the town was hard to beſiege, and uneaſie to come unto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Judas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with fear and terrour, through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amain, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own ſwords.

23 Judas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himſelf fell into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him go with his life, becauſe he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they had put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſaving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he ſlew five and twenty thouſand perſons.

‖ Thatis, *Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Judas removed the hoſt towards Ephron, a ſtrong city, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city, and ſlew twenty and five thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Jeruſalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adverſity;

31 They gave them thanks, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill unto them: and ſo they came to Jeruſalem, the feaſt of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the governour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were ſlain.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horſeback, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill upon Gorgias; and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would have taken that curſed man alive, a horſeman of Thracia coming upon him, ‖ ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled unto Mariſa.

‖ Put by his arm: wounded him in the ſhoulder: or ſtruck him in the ſhoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would ſhew himſelf to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and ſung pſalmes with a loud voice, and ruſhing unawares upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city Odollam. And when the ſeventh day came, they purified themſelves (as the cuſtome was) and kept the ſabbath in the ſame place.

39 And upon the day following, ‖ as the uſe had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were ſlain, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graves.

‖ Or, *at ſuch time, &c.*

40 Now under the coats of every one that was ſlain, they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by * the law. Then every man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlain.

* Deut. 27. 5.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themſelves unto prayer, and beſought him, that the ſinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themſelves from ſinne, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinnes of thoſe that were ſlain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſilver, he ſent it to Jeruſalem to offer a ſinne-offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlain ſhould have riſen again, it had been ſuperfluous and vain to pray for the dead)

45 And alſo in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator invadeth Judea. 15 Judas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Judas.

IN the hundred fourty and ninth yeare it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen five thouſand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus alſo joyned himſelf with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to have been made governour.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus minde againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchief, ſo that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fiftie cubits high, full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument which on every ſide hanged down into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoever was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thruſt him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt juſtly.

666

8 For insomuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughtie minde, to do farre worse to the Jews then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy temple.

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖ had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, had had a little respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, & besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three dayes long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined, before the kings host should enter into Judea and get the city, to go forth and try the matter [in fight] by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creatour of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the citie, the countrey, and the commonwealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And having given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the camp about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a tast of the manlinesse of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Jews host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left over the affairs in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jews, submitted himself, & sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall governour from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians:

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieved for the covenants: for they stormed because they would make their covenants void.

26 Lysias went up to the judgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Judas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Judas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himself.

AFter three yeares was Judas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, having entred by the haven of Tripolis with a great power & navie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had been high priest, and had defiled himself wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no means he could save himself, nor have any more accesse to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, presenting unto him a crown of gold and a palm, and also of the boughs which were ‖ used solemnely in the temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought so be of the temple.

5 Howbeit having gotten opportunitie to further his fooolish enterprise [and] being called into counsel by Demetrius, & asked how the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto,

6 Those of the Jews that be called Assideans (whose captain is Judas Maccabeus) nourish warre and are seditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of mine ancestours honour (I mean the high priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the unadvised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is pressed on every side, according to the clemencie that thou readily shewest unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governour over Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen ‖ were up against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were joyned to them.

16 So at the commandement of the captain, they removed straightwayes from thence, and came neare unto them, at the town of Dessau.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they consented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and stools were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly pra-

ctised

risen by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ took part of this life.

‖ Or, lived together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state; for that he had ordained Judas, a traitour to his realm, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch:

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and took it grievously that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiving that such sowre behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests that were offering their usuall sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner, If you will not deliver me Judas as † a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

† Or, bound.

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lift up their hands towards heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us,

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keep this house ever undefiled which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaisme, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought, by taking him, to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the utter doore, and bad that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up, and though his bloud gushed out like spours of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his bloud was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemy. 8 Judas encourageth his men by his dream. 28 Nicanor is slain.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Judas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to set upon them on the sabbath-day.

2 Nevertheless, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, above [other dayes.]

3 Then the most ungracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heaven a living Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept.

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set up a publick monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerfull.

10 And when he had stirred up their mindes, he gave them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields and spears, as with comfortable and good words, and besides that he told them a dream worthy to be beleeved, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his vision, That Onias, who had been high priest, a vertuous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent majesty.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a lover

668

of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a ſword of gold, and in giving it, ſpake thus,

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the adverſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiouſly to ſet upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the ſanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolks, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principall fear was for the holy temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city took not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad:

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neare, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conveniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings,

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, & the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heaven, and called upon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it ſeemeth good to him, he giveth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner, O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred foureſcore and five thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heaven, ſend a good angel before us, for a feat and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and five thouſand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his love towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the tower,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madneſſe before the temple.

34 So every man praiſed toward the heaven the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head upon the tower, an evident and manifeſt ſigne unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnity, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſt: even ſo, ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST.

Newly tranſlated out of the original Greek: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed by his majeſties ſpeciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

¶ Printed by THOMAS and JOHN BUCK, printers to the Univerſitie of CAMBRIDGE.

ANNO DOM. 1629.

THE NEW

TESTAMENT

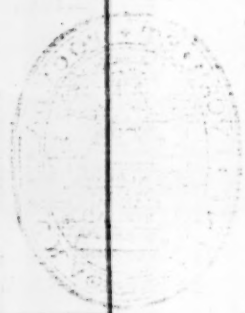
OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

Newly translated out of the original Greek; and
with the former translations diligently compared and
revised by His Majesty's speciall commaund.

Appointed to be read in churches.



Printed by THOMAS and JOHN BUCK, printers to
the University of CAMBRIDGE.

Anno Dom. 1638.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *MATTHEW*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

*Luk.3.23.

THE Book of the *generation of JESUS CHRIST, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

*Gen.21.3. *Gen.25.26. *Gen.29.35.

2 *Abraham begat Isaac, and *Isaac begat Jacob, and *Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

*Gen.38.27. *Ruth.4.18. 1.Chron.2.5.

3 And *Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, & *Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

*1 Sam 16.1. and 17.12. *2.Sam.12.24. *1.Chro.3.10.

6 And *Jesse begat David the king, and *David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the* wife of Urias.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

*2 King.20.21 1.Chron.3.13. ‖ Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.*

10 And *Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

*1.Chron.3.16, 17.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Jechonias begat Salathiel, & Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations; and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

*Luk.1.27.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Marie was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

*Luk.1.31.

21 *And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

*Isa.7.14. ‖ Or, *his name shall be called.*

23 *Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 13 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when *Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

*Luk.2.6,7.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

*Mic.5.2. Joh.7.42. ‖ Or, *feed.*

6 *And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Marie his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, *offered.*

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my sonne.

* Hos.11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremie the prophet, saying,

* Jer.31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptiseth Christ in Jordan.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

* Mar.1.4. Luk.3.2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa.40 3. Mar.1.3.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, and his meat was locusts and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12.34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, *answerable to amendment of life.*

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that

* Joh.8.39.

God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

* Chap.7.19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

* Mar.1.8. Luk.3.16. Joh.1.26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

* Mar.1.9. Luk.3.21.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Jesus led up of the spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil.

* Mar.1.12. Luk.4.1.

2 And when he had fasted fourty daies and fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut.8.3.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the sonne of God cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal.91.11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut.6.16.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glorie of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

* Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

* Mar.1.14. Luk.4.14. Joh.4.43.

‖ Or, *delivered up.*

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

* Isa.9.1.

16 The people which sat in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ * From

17 ¶ *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.
18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)
19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.
24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with diverſe diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, & thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to ſwear: 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,
3 * Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.
5 * Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.
6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.
7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercie.
8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.
9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.
10 * Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of * evil againſt you † falſely for my ſake.
12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under ‖ a buſhel: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.
16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.
17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jote or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.
20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed *the righteouſneſſe* of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heaven.
21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was ſaid ‖ by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement.
22 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay to his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the councel: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, Thou fool, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee;
24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 * Agree with thine adverſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſarie deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.
26 Verily, I ſay unto thee, thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.
27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.
28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her alreadie in his heart.
29 * And if thy right eie ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole bodie ſhould be caſt into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee cut it off, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole bodie ſhould be caſt into hell.
31 It hath been ſaid, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.
32 But I ſay unto you, that * whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marrie her that is divorced, committeth adulterie.
33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.
34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:
35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the citie of the great King.
36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.
37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe, cometh of evil.
38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, * An eie for an eie, and a tooth for a tooth.
39 But I ſay unto you, * that ye reſiſt not evil: but whoſoever ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other alſo.

*Mar.1.14.
*Mar.1.16.
*Luk.6.20.
*Pſal.37.11.
*Iſa.65.13.
*Pſal.24.4.
*1Pet.3.14.
*1.Pet.4.14.
† Or, lying.
*Mat.9.50. Luk.14.34.
*Mar.4.21. Luk.8.16. and 11.33.
‖ The word in the original ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pinte leſſe then a peck.
*1.Pet.2.12.
*Luk.12.58.
*Exod.20.14.
*Chap.18.8. Mar.9.47.
‖ Or, to cauſe thee to offend.
*Deut.24.1.
*Luk 16.18. 1.Cor.7.10.
*Exod.20.7. Lev.19.12. Deut.5.11.
*Jam.5.12.
*Exod.21.24. Lev.24.20. Deut.19.21.
*Luk 6.29. Rom.12.17. 1.Cor.6.7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

Deut.15.8. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

Lev.19.18. 43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

Luk.6.27. 44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray * for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

Luk.23.34. Act.7.60. 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sunne to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Luk.6.32. 46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others?* do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

‖ Or, *with.*

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

* Rom.12.8.
‖ Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded.*

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou praiest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou praiest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

* Eccles.7.14. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

* Luk.11.2. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Mark.11.25. 14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal:

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.

* Luk.12.33. 1.Tim.6.19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the bodie is the eie: if therefore thine eie be single, thy whole bodie shall be full of light.

* Luk.11.34.

23 But if thine eie be evil, thy whole bodie shall be full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse!

24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Luk.16.13.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your bodie what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the bodie then raiment?

* Psal.55.22. Luk.12.22. 1.Pet.5.7.

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glorie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

* Luk.6.37. Rom.2.1. * Mar.4.24. Luk.6.38. * Luk.6.41.

* IUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eie, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eie?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eie; and behold, a beam is in thine own eie?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eie; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eie.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs,

neither

neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine, leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

*Chap. 21. 22. Mar. 11. 24. Luk. 11. 9. John 16. 24. James 1. 6.

7 ¶ * Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne ask bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

*Luk. 6. 31.

12 Therefore all things * whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

*Luk. 13. 24.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

‖ Or, how.

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

*Luk. 6. 43.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

*Chap. 3. 10.

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

*Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.

21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name have caſt out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

*Luk. 13. 27.

23 And then will I profeſſe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquity.

*Pſal. 6. 8. *Luk. 6. 47.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

*Mar. 1. 22. Luk. 4. 32.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions ſervant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed, 18 ſheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

*Mar. 1. 40. Luk. 5. 12.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

* Levit. 14. 4.

5 ¶ * And when Jeſus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,

* Luk. 7. 1.

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having ſouldiers under me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jeſus heard it, he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeved, ſo be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed in the ſelf ſame houre.

14 ¶ * And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wives mother laid, and ſick of a fever:

* Mar. 1. 29. Luk. 4. 38.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were poſſeſſed with devils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick:

* Mar. 1. 32. Luk. 4. 40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * Himſelf took our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

* Iſa. 53. 4. 1. Pet. 2. 24.

18 Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandement to depart unto the other ſide.

19 * And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whither ſoever thou goeſt.

* Luk. 9. 57.

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have neſts; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with the waves: but he was aſleep.

* Mar. 4. 37. Luk. 8. 23.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſave us: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the windes and the ſea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, ſaying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the ſea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſens, there met him two poſſeſſed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

* Mar. 5. 1. Luk. 8. 26.

29 And behold, they cried out, ſaying, What have we to do with thee, Jeſus thou ſonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloudy issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridgroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickneſſe, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother.

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscarior, who also betraied him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them

* Mar. 2. 3. Luk. 5. 18.
* Mar. 2. 14. Luk. 5. 27.
* Hose 6. 6. Chap. 12. 7. * 1. Tim. 1. 15.
* Mar. 2. 18. Luk. 5. 33.
‖ Or, raw, or unwrought cloth
* Mar. 5. 22. Luke 8. 41.
* Luk. 11. 14.
* Chap. 12. 24. Mar 3. 22. Luk 11. 15. * Mar. 6. 6. Luk. 13. 22.
* Mar. 6. 34. ‖ Or, were tired and lay down. * Num. 27. 17.
* Luk. 10. 2.
* Mar. 3. 14. Luk 9. 1.
‖ Or, over.

them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Israel till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own houshold.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Corazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisedome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation?

---

*Mar. 6. 7. Luk. 9. 1. and 10. 1.

*Luk. 10. 9.

*Mar. 6. 8. Luk. 9. 3. and 22. 35.

‖ Or, get.

*Luk. 10. 7. 1. Tim. 5. 18.

*Luk. 10. 8.

*Mat. 6. 11.

*Act. 13. 51.

*Luk. 10. 3.

‖ Or, *simple*.

*Mat. 13. 11. Luk. 12. 11.

*Luk. 21. 16.

*Mar. 13. 13.

‖ Or, *end*, or *finish*.

*Luk. 6. 40. John 13. 16.

*Mar. 4. 22. Luk. 8. 17. and 12. 2.

*Luk. 12. 4.

‖ *It is in value half penny farthing, in the original, as being the tenth part of the Romane penny.*

*2. Sam. 14. 11. Act. 27. 34. *Luk. 12. 8.

*Mat. 8. 38. Luk. 9. 26. 2. Tim. 2. 12. *Luk. 12. 51.

*Micah 7. 6.

*Luk. 14. 26.

*Chap. 16. 24. Luk. 9. 23. Mar. 8. 34. *John 12. 25.

*Luk. 10. 16. John 13. 20.

*Mar. 9. 41.

*Luk. 7. 18.

*Isa. 35. 6.

*Isa. 61. 1.

*Mal. 3. 1.

*Luk. 16. 16.

‖ Or, *gotten by force, and they that thrust unto it.*

*Mat. 9. 3.

*Luk. 7. 31.

It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is justified of her children.

* Luk.10.13. 20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

* Luk.10.21. 25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

* John 3.35. 27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father:

* John 6. 46. * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for

* Jer.6.16. I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

* 1. John 5.3. 30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scripture, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 A account shall be made of idle words. 38 He reproveth the unfaithfull who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

* Deut.23.25. Mar.2.23. Luk.6.1. AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

* 1.Sam.21.6. 3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

* Exod.29.32, 33. Levit.8.31. and 24.9. * Num.28.9. 5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

* Hose 6.6. Chap.9.13. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

* Mar.3.1. Luk.6.6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him. ‖ Or, took counsel.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the propher, saying,

18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles. * Isa.42.1.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

* Luk. 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: & he healed him, insomuch that the blinde & dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the onne of David?

* Chap.9.34. 24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

o Mar.3.28. Luke 12.10. 1. John 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

* Luk. 6.45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man

out

out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the propher Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 * The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea, 53 and how Christ is contemned of his own countreymen.

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, * and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sunne was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, & shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, & have not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them saying, * The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took & sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman

'Chap.16.1. Luk.11.29. 1 Cor.1.22.

'Jonah 1.17.

'Jonah 3.5.

'1 King.10.1.

'Luk.11.24.

'Heb 4.4. and 10.26. 2 Pet 2.20.

'Mar 3.31. Luk.8.20.

'Mar.4.1.

'Luk.8.5.

* Chap.25.29.

* Isa.6.9. Mar.4.12. Luk.8.10. John 12.40. Act.28.26. Rom.11.8.

* Luk.10.24.

* Mar.4.30. Luk.13.19.

* Luk.13.20.

† The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more then a pint.

man took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty works?

55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

* Joel 3. 13. Revel. 14. 15.

‖ Or, *scandals.*

* Dan. 12. 3.

* Mar. 6. 1. Luk. 4. 16.

* John 6. 42.

* Mar. 6. 4. Luk. 4. 24. John 4. 44.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Christ.* 3 *Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded.* 13 *Jesus departeth into a desert place:* 15 *where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes.* 22 *He walketh on the sea to his disciples:* 34 *and landing at Genezaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.*

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy them selves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And

* Mar. 6. 14. Luk. 9. 9.

‖ Or, *are wrought by him.*

* Luk. 3. 19, 20.

* Levit. 18. 16. and 20. 21.

* Chap. 21. 26.

* Mar. 6. 32. Luk. 9. 10.

* Mar. 6. 35. John 6. 5.

* Mar. 6. 46.

* John 6. 16.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

‖Or, strong. 30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediatly Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the sonne of God.

*Mar.6.53. 34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

* 35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandements through their own traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.

*Mat.15.1. THen * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

*Exod.20.12. Deut.5.16. *Exod.21.17. Levit.20.9. Prov.20.20. *Mat.7.11,12. 4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

*Isa.29.13. 8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

*Mar.7.14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

*Joh.15.2. 13 But he answered and said, * Everie plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

*Luk.6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

*Mat.7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen.6.5. and 8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwathen hands, defileth not a man.

*Mar.7.24. 21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercie on me, O Lord, thou sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

*Chap.10.6. 24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Mar.7.31. 29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

*Isa.35.5, 61. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

*Mar.8.1. 32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

* Mar.8.11. Luk.12.54. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

* Chap. 14. 19. 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

* Chap. 15. 34. 10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bad *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

* Mar. 8 27. Luk. 9. 18. 13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

* Joh. 6. 69. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

* Joh. 1. 42. 18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

* Joh. 20. 23. 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men.

* Chap. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34. 24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glorie of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

* Psal. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

* Mar. 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

* Mar. 9. 2. Luk. 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

* 2. Pet. 1. 17. 5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

* Chap. 11. 14. Mar. 9. 11. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

* Mar 9 17. Luke 9. 38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercie on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that verie houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

* Luk. 17. 6. 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

* Chap. 20. 17. Mar. 9. 31. Luk. 9. 44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

‖ Called in the original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he confirmeth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

* Mar. 9. 33. Luk 9.46.

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

* Chap. 19. 14. 1. Cor. 14. 20.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

* Mark 9. 42. Luk. 17. 1, 2.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

* Chap. 5. 30. Mar. 9. 45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which *is* in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

* Luk. 19. 10.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

* Luk. 15. 4.

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Levit. 19. 17. Luk. 17. 3.

16 But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

* Deut. 19. 15. Joh. 8. 17. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

* 1. Cor. 5. 9, 2 Thes. 3. 14.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

* Joh. 20. 23. 2. Cor. 2. 10.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

* Luk. 17. 4.

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, untill seventie times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ *A talent is* 750 *ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is* 187 *li.* 10. *shillings.*

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, *besought him.*

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ *The Romane penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half penny.*

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorie, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not everie one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 shewing when marriage is necessarie: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

* Mark. 10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

684

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, *that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and *they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, *Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandements.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre, he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penie.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that

---

* Gen. 1. 27.
* Gen. 2. 24. Ephes. 5. 31.
* 1. Cor. 6. 16.
* Deut. 24. 1.
* Chap. 5. 32. Mar. 10. 11. Luk. 16. 18. 1. Cor. 7. 11.
* Mar. 10. 13. Luk. 18. 15.
* Mar. 10. 17. Luk. 18. 18.
* Exod. 20. 13.
* Mar. 10. 28. Luk. 18. 28.
* Luk. 22. 30.
* Chap. 20. 16. Mar. 10. 31. Luk. 13. 30.
‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half peny.*
‖ *Or, have continued one houre only.*
* Chap. 19. 30.
* Mar. 10. 32. Luk. 18. 31.
* Joh. 18. 32.
* Mar. 10. 35.

that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

*Luk.22.25 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

*Phil.2.7. 28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

*Mar.10.46. Luk.18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercie on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse; 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 19 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and reproveth them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

*Mar. 11.1. Luk.19.29. AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

*Isa. 62.11. Zech.9.9. Joh.12.15. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

*Mar.11.2. 6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

*Mar.11.15. Luk.19.45. Joh.2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the propher of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

*Isa.56.7. *Jer.7.11. Mar.11.17. Luk.19.46. 13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

*Psal. 8.2. 17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

*Mar. 11.13. 19 *And when he saw a fig-tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away.

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

*Mar.11.27. Luk.20.1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

*Chap.14.5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap.3.8. 32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye believed him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

*Isa.5.1. Jer.2.21. Mar.12.1 Luk.20.9. 33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen; that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance.

* Chap.26.3. Joh.11.53.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

* Psal.118.22. Acts 4.11.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

* Isa 8.14,15. Rom 9.33. 1.Pet.2.7.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanteth the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection, 34 answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandement, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

* Luk 14.16. Revel.19.9.

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

* Chap.20.16.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

* Mark. 12.13. Luk.20.20.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

‖ *in value from pence half-peny,* Chap 20.2. ‖ Or, *inscription.*

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

* Rom.13.7.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, & asked him,

* Mark 12.18. Luk.20.27. * Act 23.8.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

* Deut.25.5.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

* Exod 3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

* Mark 12.28.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandement in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

* Deut.6.5. Luk.10.27.

38 This is the first and great commandement.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit.19.18.

40 On these two commandements hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

* Mark 12.35. Luk.20.41.

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, *The sonne* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool?

* Psal 110.1.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse. 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens shoulders, but they *themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your father which *is* in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased, and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleannesse.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appeare righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from citie to citie:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloud shed upon the earth, * from the bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it. 29 The signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and king-

* Luke 11.46.
* Num.15.38. Deut.22.12.
* Mar.12.38, 39. Luk.11.43.
* James 3.1.
* Mal.1.6.
* Luke 14.11. and 18.14.
* Luke 11.52.
* Mar. 12. 40. Luke 20.47.
‖ Or, debter, or, bound.
* Luke 11.42.
* Luke 11.39.
* Gen. 4. 8.
* Luke 13.34. * 2. Chr. 24. 21. * 2. Esdr. 1. 30.
* Mark. 13.1. Luke 21.5.
* Luke.19.44.

088

dome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

* Chap. 10.17. Luke 21.12. John 16.2. 9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

* Mark 13.14. * Dan.9.27. 15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects take those dayes shall be shortened.

* Mark 13.21. Luke 17.23. 23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

* Luke 17.37. 28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

* Isa. 13.10. Ezek 32.7. Joel 2.31. Mark 13.24. Luke 21.25. 29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sunne be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the starres shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

* Revel.1.7.

* 1.Cor. 15.52. 1.Thes.4.16. ‖ *Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.* 31 * And he shall send his angels ‖ with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neare, *even* at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

* Mark.13.31 35 * Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

* Gen. 7. Luke 17.26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

* Luke 17.36. 40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

* Marke 13.35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

* Luke 12.39. 1 Thes. 5.2. Revel.16.15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.

* Luke 12.42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

‖ Or, *cut him off.* 51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last judgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

‖ Or, *going out.* 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

* Chap. 24.42. Mar. 13.33. 13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

* Luke 19.12. 14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods;

15 And

‖ A talent is 187 pound ten shilling. Chap.18.24.

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.

26 His Lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

* Chap. 13.12. Mark 4.25. Luke 8.18.

29 * For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkneſſe, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

* Isa.58.7. Ezek.18.7.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirstie, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

* Psal. 6.8. Chap.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

* Dan.12.2. John 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 19 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* Mark. 14.1. Luke 22.1. John 13.1.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

* John 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

* Mark 14.3. John 11.2.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

* Deut.15.11.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

* Mark.14.10. Luke 22.3.

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

* Mar. 14.12. Luke 22.7.

18 And he said, Go into the citie to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

* Mar.14.18. Luke 22.14. John 13.21.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

* Psal.41.9.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

* 1.Cor.11.23, 24.
‖ Many Greek copies have gave thanks.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ Or, *psalme*.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

* Mar.14.27. John 16.32.
* Zech.13.7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

* Mar 14.28. and 16.7.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

* John.13.38.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

* Mar.14.32. Luke 22.39.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarrie ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre *is* at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

* Mar.14.43. Luke 22.47. John 18.3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

* Gen.9.6. Revel.13.10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

* Isa. 53.10.

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

* Lamen. 4.20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the elders were assembled.

* Mar.14.53. Luke 22.54. John 18.13.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

* John 2.19.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What *is it*, *which* these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

* Chap. 16.27. Rom.14.10. 1.Thes.4.16.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemie.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands,

* Isa. 50.6.
‖ Or, *rods*.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

* Mar.14.66. Luke 22.55. John 18.25.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another

another *maid* ſaw him, and ſaid unto them *that were* there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himſelf.* 19 *Pilate admoniſhed of his wife,* 24 *waſheth his hands,* 26 *and looſeth Barabbas.* 29 *Chriſt is crowned with thorns.* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried.* 66 *His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.*

*Mar. 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts and elders of the people, took counſel againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they ſaid, What *is that* to us? ſee thou *to that*.

*Acts 1. 18.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counſel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

*Act. 1. 19.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day.

*Zech. 11. 13.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirtie pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

‖ Or, *whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.*

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour; and the governour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word, inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

*Luke 23. 17.

15 * Now at *that* feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet down on the judgement ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 * But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould ask Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

*John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

21 The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the bloud of this juſt perſon: ſee ye *to it*.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

*John 19. 1.

‖ Or, *governour's houſe.*

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

*Mar. 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

*John 19. 17.

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

*Pſal. 22. 18.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JESVS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

*Pſal. 22. 8. Wiſd. 2. 16, 17, 18.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani*, that is to

692

to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the bodie to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Marie, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

* Psal. 22. 1.

* Psal. 69. 21.

* Mar. 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

* Mar. 16. 2. John 20. 1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

‖ Or, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

* Mar. 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized. 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3.1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

* Matt. 3. 1. ‖ Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

* Matth. 3. 5.

6 And John was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde hony:

* Matth. 3. 4.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

* Matth. 3. 13.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

‖ Or, *cloven*, or *rent*.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

* Matth. 4. 1.

12 * And immediatly the spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

* Matth. 4. 12.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the gospel.

* Matth. 4. 18.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

* Matth. 4. 13.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

* Matth. 7. 28

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

* Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authoritie commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

* Matth. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediatly the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they knew him.

‖ Or, *to say that they knew him.*

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

* Matth. 8. 2.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

* Luke 5. 15.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for pluckyng the eares of corn on the ſabbath-day.

* Matth.9.1. AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preaſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

* Job 14.4. Iſa. 43.25. 7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive ſinnes, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Mat. 9.9. ‖ Or, *at the place where the cuſtome was received.* 14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting ‖ at the receipt of cuſtome, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matt.9.14. Luk.5.33. 18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

‖ Or, *raw*, or *unwrought.* 21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

* Matt.12.1. 23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went through the corn fields on the ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean ſpirits: 13 chooſeth his twelve apoſtles: 22 convinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

* Matt. 12.9. AND * he entred again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the ſabbath-day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the ſabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

‖ Or, *blindneſſe.* 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſel with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

‖ Or, *ruſhed.* 10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preaſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.

* Matt.10.1. 13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder)

18 And

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.
‖ Or, *home.*
20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.
21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.
‖ Or, *kinſmen.*
22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.
* Matth. 9. 34.
23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?
24 And if a kingdome be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdome cannot ſtand.
25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.
26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.
28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiven unto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:
* Matth. 12. 31.
29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:
30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.
31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.
* Matth. 12. 46.
32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.
33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.

* Matth. 13. 1.
AND * he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea, and the whole multitude was by the ſea, on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:
4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the aire came, and devoured it up.
5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the ſunne was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.
9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables.
12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may heare, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiven them.
* Matt. 13. 14.
13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?
14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.
16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediatly receive it with gladneſſe:
17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.
18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as heare the word,
19 And the cares of this world * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.
* 1 Tim. 6. 17.
20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.
21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?
* Matt. 5. 15.
‖ The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Matth. 5. 15.
22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.
* Matth. 10. 26.
23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that heare ſhall more be given.
* Matth. 7. 2.
25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.
* Matth. 13. 12.
26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground.
27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the ſicle, becauſe the harveſt is come.
‖ Or, *ripe.*
30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?
* Matth. 13. 31.
31 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed; which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is ſowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.
33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.
* Matth. 13. 34.
34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

696

35 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

* Matth. 8. 23.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.

* Matth. 8. 28.

AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

* Matth. 9. 18.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediatly knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha-cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should

ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over uncleam ſpirits. 14 Divers opinions of Chriſt. 18 John Baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apoſtles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fiſhes. 48 Chriſt walketh on the ſea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

*Matth.13.54. AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the ſabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue: and many hearing him were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſedome is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us? And they were offended at him.

*John 4.44. 4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. *Matth.9.35. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

Luke 13.22. 7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and be-
*Matth.10.1. gan to ſend them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean ſpirits,

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaff onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe:

‖ The word ſignifieth *a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing*, Matth. 10.9. *but here it is taken in generall for money.*

9 But be ſhod with ſandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

*Matth 10 14. *Acts 13.51. 11 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt under your feet, for a teſtimonie againſt them: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

*James 5.14. 13 And they caſt out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were ſick, and healed them.

*Matth. 14.1. 14 * And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was ſpread abroad) and he ſaid that John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

*Luke 3.19. 16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

*Levit.18.16. 18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

‖ Or, *an inward grudge.* 19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell againſt him, and would have killed him, but ſhe could not.

‖ Or, *kept him, or, ſaved him.* 20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man and an holy, and ‖ obſerved him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſel, Aſk of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt aſk of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aſk? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

‖ Or, *one of his guard.* 27 And immediatly the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſel, and the damſel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

*Luke 9. 10. 30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

*Matth.14.13. 32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privaetly.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

*Matth.9.36. 34 * And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

*Matth. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

‖ *The Romane peny is ſcarce peuce halfe peny as* Matt. 18.28. 37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before ‖ unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

‖ Or, *over against Bethſaida*

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

*Matth.14.23. 47 * And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediatly he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheare, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

* Matth. 14. 34. 53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole. ‖ Or, *it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandement of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

* Matth. 15. 1. THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ Or, *common.*

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. ‖ Or, *diligently* in the Original, *with the fist*: Theophylact, *up to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ *Sextarius is about a pinte and an half.* ‖ Or, *beds.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me. * Isa. 29. 13. Matth. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandement of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. ‖ Or, *frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, it is * Corban, that is to say a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *be shall be free.* * Matth. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

* Matth. 15. 10. 14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, * Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21. Matth. 15. 19.

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid. * Matth. 15. 21.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. ‖ Or, *Gentile.*

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them, * Matth. 15. 32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matth. 16. 1. 11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

*Matth. 16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *Matth. 16. 7.* *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

*Matth. 16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Matth 10. 38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glorie of his Father, with the holy angels. * Matth. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power. * Matth. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. * Matth. 17. 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. * Isa. 53. 3.

13 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him; and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwered him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out, and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and faſting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the houſe, he asked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſat down and called the twelve, and ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he ſaid unto them,

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ * And John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not us.

39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which ſhall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly ſpeak evil of me.

40 For he that is not againſt us, is on our part.

41 * For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 * And whoſoever ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one ſhall be ſalted with fire, * and every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Have ſalt in your ſelves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees touching divorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought unto him: 17 reſolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlaſting: 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake anything for the goſpel: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious ſuitors to think rather of ſuffering with him: 46 and reſtoreth to Bartimæus his ſight.

AND * he aroſe from thence, and cometh into the coaſts of Judea by the farther ſide of Jordan: and the people reſort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him again of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaith unto them, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adulterie againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that

---

* Matth. 17. 14.

‖ Or, *among your ſelves.*

‖ Or, *daſheth him.*

* Matth. 17. 22.

* Matth. 18. 1.

* Luke 9. 49.

* 1. Cor. 12. 3.

* Matth. 10. 42.

* Matth. 18. 6.

* Matth. 5. 29. and 18. 8.

‖ Or, *cauſe thee to offend.*

* Iſa. 66. 24.

‖ Or, *cauſe thee to offend.*

* Levit. 2. 13.

* Matth. 5. 13.

* Matth. 19. 1.

* Matth. 5. 32. and 19. 9.

* Matth. 19. 13.

that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

*Matth.19.16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

*Matth.19.27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life.

*Matth.19.30. 31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

*Matth.20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

*Matth.20.20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authoritie upon them. *Luk.22.25. ‖Or, *think good.*

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the high way side, begging. *Matth.20.29.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercie on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way. ‖Or, *saved thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, *Matth.21.1.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and

and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

* Matth.21.19. 13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

* Matth.21.12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

* Matth.21.19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

‖ Or, *have the faith of God.* 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

* Matth.7.7. 24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

* Matth.6.14. 25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

* Matth.21.23. 27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie to do these things?

‖ Or, *thing.* 29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. * Matth.21.33.
A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner. * Psal.118.22.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. * Matth.22.15.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it. ‖ *Valuing of our money seven pence halfpeny, as Matth.18.28.*

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, & they asked him, saying, * Matth.22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

* Matth.22.35 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandement of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandements *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

* Matth.22.41. 35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

* Matth.23.5. 38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

* Matth.23.14. 40 * Which devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

* Luk.21.1. 41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

‖ *A piece of brasse money, See Mat.10.9.*

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.*

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jewes: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The time whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.*

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.* * Matth.24.1.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled? * Matth.24.3.

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows. ‖ *The word in the original, importeth the pain of a woman in travail.*

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost. * Matth.10.19.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains: * Matth 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not. * Matth.24.23.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But

704

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

* Matth. 24.29.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

Matth. 24.42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas selleth his Master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the passeover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper: 26 foreshewed afore-hand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews councel, 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matth. 26.2. AFter * two dayes, was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‖ Or, *pure nard, or, liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ See Matth. 18.28.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come afore-hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

* Matth. 26.17. ‖ Or, *sacrificed.*

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make readie for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

* Matth. 26.21.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

* Matth. 26.26.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my bloud of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

‖ Or, *psalme.*

27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

* Matth. 26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

* Matth. 26.33.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

* Matth. 26.36.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: the ſpirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.
40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.
42 Riſe up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
*Matth.26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and lead him away ſafely.
45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his eare.
48 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and vvith ſtaves, to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, & ye took me not: but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.
50 And they all forſook him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked bodie, and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
*Matth.26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts and the elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.
*Matt. 26.59. 55 * And the chief prieſts, and all the councel ſought for witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death, and found none.
56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witteſſe agreed not together.
57 And there aroſe certain and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,
58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.
60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the mids, and asked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?
61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt asked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſed?
*Matt.24.30. 62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: * and ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?
64 Ye have heard the blaſphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.
*Matt.26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt.
67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.
69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.
72 * And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And ‖ when he thought thereon, he wept.

*Matt.26.75.

‖ Or, *he wept abundantly, or he began to weep*

CHAP. XV.

1 Jeſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Jeſus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns. 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jewes: 30 but confeſſed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joſeph.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.
* Matt.27.1.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.
3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.
4 * And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they vvitneſſe againſt thee.
* Matt. 27.13.
5 But Jeſus yet anſvvered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.
6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, vvhomſoever they deſired.
7 And there vvas one named Barabbas, vvhich lay bound vvith them that had made inſurrection vvith him, vvho had committed murder in the inſurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jevvs?
10 (For he knevv that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie)
11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate anſvvered and ſaid again unto them, What vvill ye then that I ſhall do unto him vvhom ye call the king of the Jevvs?
13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.
14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, vvhat evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.
15 ¶ And ſo Pilate vvilling to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, vvhen he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the ſouldiers led him avvay into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call togethet the vvhole band.
17 And they clothed him vvith purple, and platted a crovvn of thorns, and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to ſalute him, Hail king of the Jews.
19 And they ſmote him on the head vvith a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bovving their knees, vvorſhipped him.
20 And vvhen they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his ovvn clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

706

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who
*Matth.27.32 passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of
Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha,
which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with
myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted
his garments, casting lots upon them, what every
man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified
him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was
written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one
on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
*Isa.53.12. * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wag-
ging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest
the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said
among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others,
himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from
the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that
were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was
darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud
*Matth.27.46 voice, saying, * *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?* which is,
being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou
forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they
heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger,
and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying,
Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take
him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up
the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain,
from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over
against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the
ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of
God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off,
among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the
mother of James the lesse; and of Joses, and Salome

*Luk.8.3. 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed
him, and ministred unto him, and many other wo-
men which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

*Matth.27.57 42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (be-
cause it was the preparation, that is, the day before
the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsel-
ler, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came,
and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the bodie
of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead,
and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him
whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave
the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down
and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a se-
pulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a
stone unto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of
Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene,
and Mary the mother of James, and Salome,
had bought sweet spices, that they might come and
anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of
*Luk.24.1 Joh.20.1. the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising
of the sunne.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall
roll us away the stone from the doore of the se-
pulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone
was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a
*Joh.20.12. young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long
white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye
seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is ri-
sen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid
him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter,
that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye
see him, * as he said unto you.
*Matth.26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the
sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, nei-
ther said they any thing to any man: for they were
afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day
of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene,
*Joh.20.14. *Luk.8.2. * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with
him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was a-
live, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * un-
*Luk.24.13. to two of them, as they walked, and went into the
countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: nei-
ther beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as
*Luk.24.36. Joh.20.19. they sat || at meat, and upbraided them with their un-
|| Or, together. belief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved
not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the
*Matth.28.19. world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be sa-
ved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned.
*Joh.12.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve;
* In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall
*Acts 16.18. *Acts 2.4. speak with new tongues,

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink
*Acts 28.5. any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * they shall
*Acts 28.8. lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto
them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on
*Luk.24.51. the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every
where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming
*Heb.2.4. the word with signes following. Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of Johnthe Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeares.

8 And it came to passe that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense. * Exod. 30. 7. Levit. 16. 17.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. * Mal. 4. 6.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the just, to make readie a people prepared for the Lord. ‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. ‖ Or, *precious, accepted, or much graced.* See vers. 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary? for thou hast found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus. * Isa. 7. 14. Matth. 1. 21.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reigne over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end. * Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeved, for there shall be ‖ Or, *which beleeved that there*

be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 *He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, * he hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, *in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raiſed up an horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David;

70 *As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been ſince the world began.

71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 *The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without fear,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, ‖ by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God; whereby the ‖ day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us,

79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Chriſt. 8 One angel relateth it to the ſhepherds. 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt. 40 who increaſeth in wiſedome, 46 queſtioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Judea, unto *the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born ſonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you; Ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was called *JESUS, which was ſo named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And

‖ Or, *bowels of the mercy.*

‖ Or, *ſome-riſing, or branch,* Num. 24.17. Iſa. 11.1. Zech. 3.8. Mal. 4.2.

‖ Or, *enrolled.*

* Joh. 7.42.

‖ Or, *the night-watches.*

* Gen. 17.19.

* Mat. 1.21.

‖ Or, *for.*

22 And vvhen the dayes of her purification according to the lavv of Moſes, vvere accompliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

* Exod. 13.2. Num. 18.15.

23 (As it is vvritten in the lavv of the Lord, *Every male that openeth the vvombe ſhall be called holy to the Lord)

* Levit. 12.2, 6.

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to *that which is ſaid in the lavv of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or tvvo young pigeons.

25 And behold, there vvas a man in Jeruſalem, vvhoſe name vvas Simeon, and the ſame man vvas juſt and devout, vvaiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt vvas upon him.

26 And it vvas revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple, and vvhen the parents brought in the childe Jeſus to do for him after the cuſtome of the lavv,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord novv letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy vvord.

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation:

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things vvhich vvere ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the * fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne vvhich ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

* Iſa. 8.14. Rom. 9.32.

35 (Yea, a ſvvord ſhall pierce through thy ovvn ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there vvas one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe vvas of a great age, and had lived vvith an husband ſeven yeares from her virginity:

37 And ſhe vvas a vvidovv of about foureſcore and foure yeares: vvhich departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* vvith faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thanks likevviſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, *Iſrael.*

39 And vvhen they had performed all things according to the lavv of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their ovvn city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grevv, and vvaxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled vvith vviſedome, and the grace of God vvas upon him.

* Deut. 16.1.

41 Novv his parents vvent to Jeruſalem * every yeare at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And vvhen he vvas tvvelve yeare old, they vvent up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And vvhen they had fulfilled the dayes; as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knevv not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, vvent a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And vvhen they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him vvere aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſvvers.

48 And vvhen they ſavv him, they vvere amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Sonne, vvhy haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? vviſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in vviſedome and ‖ ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

‖ Or, *age.*

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of John: 15 His teſtimonie of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth John. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

* Matth. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Iſa. 40.3.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain & hill ſhall be brought low, & the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, & the rough waies ſhall be made ſmooth,

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

‖ Or, *meet for.*

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſvvereth and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likevviſe.

* James 2.15. 1. John 3.17.

12 Then came alſo publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likevviſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, *put no man in fear.* ‖ Or, *allowance.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of John, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

‖ Or, *in ſuſpenſe* ‖ Or, *reaſoned, or, debated.*

16 John anſvvered, ſaying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe; he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

* Matth. 3.11.

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him

* Matth. 14.3.

710

him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * Matth.3.13. * it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirtie yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Janna, which was *the sonne* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Joanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Jose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Jorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Juda, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Jonan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menan, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of David,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Jesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Jacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phalec, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Jared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He casteth out the possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

* Matth.4.1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine. ‖ Or, *fall down before me.*

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, & him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read. * Matth.13.54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised, * Isa.61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, & sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own country. * Matthi 13.57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeares and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land: * 1.King.17.9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *citty* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliæus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. * 2.King.5.14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And

29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him down headlong.

‖ Or, edge.

30 But he paſſing through the mids of them went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the ſabbath-dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Matth. 7. 29.

33 ¶ * And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

* Mark. 1. 23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

‖ Or, away.

35 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

* Matth. 8. 14.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the ſunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them.

* Mark. 1. 34.

41 * And devils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the ſonne of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a deſert place, and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip; 4 in a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men; 12 cleanſeth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe; 18 healeth one ſick of the paſſie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the phyſician of ſouls; 34 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the apoſtles after his aſcenſion; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak diſciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

* Matth. 4. 18.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed upon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they encloſed a great multitude of fiſhes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken:

10 And ſo was alſo James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

* Matth. 8. 2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and doctours of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

* Matth. 9. 2.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſinnes (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

* Matth. 9. 9.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them.

712

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and ſinners.

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, * Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſervation of the ſabbath, by ſcripture, reaſon, and miracle: 3 chooſeth twelve apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſing and curſes; 27 how we muſt love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, leſt in the evil day of temptation we fall like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

* Matth. 12. 1. AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went through the corn fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath-dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

* Matth. 12. 9. 6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath that he entred into the ſynagogue and taught, and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the ſabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day he called unto him his diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he named Apoſtles: * Matth. 10. 1.

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour. * Jude 1.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jeruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, * Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. * Matth. 5. 3.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation. * Amos 6. 1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourn and weep. * Iſa. 65. 13.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ * But I ſay unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you. * Matth. 5. 44.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 * And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat alſo. * Matth. 5. 39. * 1. Cor. 6. 7.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe. * Matth. 7. 12. Tob. 4. 15.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them. * Matth. 5. 46.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again. * Matth. 5. 42.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven: * Matth. 7. 1.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome. For with the

the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

*Matt.15.14. 39 And he spake a parable unto them, *Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matt.10.24. ‖Or, shall be perfected as his master. *Matt.7.3. 40 *The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matt.7.16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

*Matt.7.21. 46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows sonne at Naim; 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be wonne; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sinnes, but to forgive them their sinnes, upon their faith and repentance.

*Matt.8.5. NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was deare unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Matt.11.2. 18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

‖Or, frustrated. ‖Or, within themselves. 30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsel of God ‖against themselves, being not baptized of him.

*Matt.11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have

have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.
34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.
35 But wisedome is justified of all her children.
* Mat. 14.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.
37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,
38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
‖ See Matt. 18. 28. 41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.
42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?
43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.
45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.
46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.
48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.
49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?
50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloudy issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him.
2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * Mark. 16. 9. * out of whom went seven devils,
3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.
* Matth. 13. 2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:
5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.
6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.
8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.
11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. * Matt. 13. 18.
12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.
13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.
14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. * Matth. 5. 15.
17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad. * Matth. 10. 26.
18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he ‖ seemeth to have. * Matt. 13. 12. ‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath* * Matth. 13. 46
19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.
20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and do it.
22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth. * Matth. 8. 23.
23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.
25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.
26 ¶ * And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. * Matth. 8. 28.
27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great feare: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matt. 9. 18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of bloud twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of bloud stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the patern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 bideth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. * Matt. 10 1.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead: * Matth. 14. 1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. * Matth. 14. 13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. * Matth. 14. 15

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there

was

was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he vvas alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But vvhom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man vvill come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever vvill save his life, shall lose it: but vvhosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole vvorld, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here vvhich shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance vvas altered, and his raiment was vvhite and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, vvhich were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that vvere with him, vvere heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood vvith him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing vvhat he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things vvhich they had seen.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they vvere come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be vvith you, and suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he vvas yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but vvhile they vvondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and vvhosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, vve saw one casting out devils in thy name, and vve forbad him, because he followeth not vvith us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not, for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, vvhen the time vvas come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, vvilt thou that vve command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not vvhat manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they vvent in the vvay, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I vvill follow thee vvhithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the Sonne of man hath not vvhere to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I vvill follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell vvhich are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventie disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoice: 21 thanketh his father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happie estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercie: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself vvould come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Matth. 10. 16.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

* Mat. 10. 11. 5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your citie which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

* Matth. 11. 21. 13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

* Matth. 10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventie returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

[Many ancient copies adde these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.*]

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the sonne will reveal him.

* Matt. 13. 16. 23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

* Matth. 22. 35. 25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee. [‖ See Mat. 20. 2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and shewth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth. * Matt. 6. 9.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread. [‖ Or, *for the day.*

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him: [‖ Or, *out of his way.*

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. * Matth. 7. 7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * ‖ No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes ‖ of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appeare not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over-carefull of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdome of God, 33 give almes, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch

---

* Matth. 7. 9.
* Matth. 9. 34. and 12. 24.
* Matth. 12. 38
* Matth. 5. 15. ‖ See Matt. 5. 15.
* Matth. 6. 22.
‖ Or, as you are able.
* Matth. 23. 25.
* Matth. 23. 6.
* Matth. 23. 4
* Matth. 23. 29.
* Gen 4. 8.
* Matt 23. 13.
‖ Or, forbad.
* Matth. 16. 6.

much that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 * And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished!

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

* Mark 10. 26.
* Matt. 10. 28.
‖ See Matth. 10. 29.
* Matth. 10. 32. 2. Tim. 2. 12.
* Matt. 10. 19.
‖ Or, *do they require thy soul.*
* Matth. 6. 25.
‖ Or, *live not in care, or ask superfluously*
* Matth. 6. 20.
* 1. Pet. 1. 13.
* Matt. 24. 43.
‖ Or, *cut him off.*
‖ Or, *pained.*
* Matth. 10. 34.

720

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, & two againſt three.
53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.
* Matt. 16. 2. 54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, * When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cometh a ſhowre, and ſo it is.
55 And when ye ſee the ſouth winde blow, ye ſay, There will be heat, and it cometh to paſſe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not diſcern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?
* Matth. 5. 25. 58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine adverſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him, leſt he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.
59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till
‖ See Mark 12. 42. thou haſt payed the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance upon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe fig-tree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard ſeed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jeruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe bloud Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.
2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?
3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.
4 Or thoſe eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and ſlew them, think ye that they were
‖ Or, debters. ‖ ſinners above all men that dwelt in Jeruſalem?
5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.
6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.
7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeares I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?
8 And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, & dung it:
9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.
11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelf.
12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmitie.
13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the ſynagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſabbath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath-day.
15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?
17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
* Matt. 13. 31. 18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?
19 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?
21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meal, till the whole was
‖ See Matth. 13. 33. leavened.
* Matth. 9. 35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem.
23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,
* Matth. 7. 13. 24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.
25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:
26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.
* Matth. 7. 23. 27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.
28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.
29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdome of God.
* Matth. 19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.
31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.
32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.
33 Nevertheleſſe, I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.
* Matth. 23. 37. 34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?
35 Behold your houſe is left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath: 7 teacheth humilities: 12 to feaſt the poore. 15 Under the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

ANd it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the

the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bad thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

*Pro. 25. 6, 7. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bad thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

*Matth. 23. 12. 11 * For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bad him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours; leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompenſe be made thee.

*Tob. 4. 7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

*Revel. 19. 9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſat at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 22. 2. 16 * Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bad many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

*Matth. 10. 37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that cometh againſt him with twentie thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheep: 8 of the piece of ſilver: 11 of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

*Matth. 18. 12. 4 * What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

‖ *Drachma* here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven pence half-peny, and is equall to the Romane peny. Matth. 18. 28.

722

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeares do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoon as this thy sonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. ‖ Or, *riches*

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? ‖ Or, *riches*

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon. * Matt. 6. 24.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preasseth into it. * Mat. 11. 12.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail. * Matth. 5. 18.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery. * Matth. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, conteineth nine gallons three quarts.*
‖ *The word here interpreted a measure, in the originall conteineth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glorie to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark; and the floud came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leave all for his sake. 31 He foreshewith his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‖ that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afarre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth

* Matth. 18. 7.
* Matth. 18. 21.
* Matth. 17. 20.
* Levit. 14. 2.
‖ Or, *with outward shew.* ‖ Or, *among you.*
* Matth. 24. 23.
* Gen. 7.
* Gen. 19.
* Gen 19. 26.
* Matth. 16. 25.
* Matth. 24. 40.
‖ This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.
* Matth. 24. 28.
* 1. Thes. 5. 17.
‖ Or, *as being righteous.*
* Matth. 23. 12.

alteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

* Matth. 19.16. 18 *And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: ſell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

* Matth. 19.27. 28 *Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

* Matth. 20.17. 31 ¶ *Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpiteſully entreated and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

* Matth. 20.29. 35 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſat by the way ſide begging:

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus, thou ſonne of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediatly he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt ridath into Jeruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Jeſus* entred and paſſed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

* Matth. 18.11. 10 *For the Sonne of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

* Matth. 25.14. 12 *He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himſelf a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina* here tranſlated a pound, is 12. ounces and an half: which according to five ſhillings the ounce is three pounds two ſhillings ſix pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou layedſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant: thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into

to the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with uſury?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

* Matth. 13.12. 26 For I ſay unto you, *That unto every one which hath, ſhall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before, aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

* Matth. 21.1. 29 *And it came to paſſe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man ſat: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye looſe him? thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jeſus: and they caſt their garments upon the colt, and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to rejoyce and praiſe God with a loud voice, for all the mightie works that they had ſeen,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid unto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt known even thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come upon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keep thee in on every ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leave in thee one ſtone upon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

* Matth. 21.12. 45 *And he went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief prieſts and the Scribes, and the chief of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to heare him.

‖ Or, *hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Chriſt avoucheth his authority, by a queſtion of Johns baptiſme.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Ceſar.* 27 *He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the reſurrection.* 41 *How Chriſt is the ſonne of David.* 45 *He warneth his diſciples to beware of the Scribes.*

AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the goſpel, the chief prieſts and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

* Matth. 21.23. 2 And ſpake unto him, ſaying, Tell us, By what authoritie doſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gave thee this authoritie?

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo ask you one thing, and anſwer me.

4 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men; all the people will ſtone us: for they be perſwaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they anſwered, That they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

* Matth. 21.33. 9 Then began he to ſpeak to the people this parable: *A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent a ſervant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and ſent him away empty.

11 And again he ſent another ſervant; and they beat him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away empty.

12 And again he ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo, and caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the lord of the vineyard, What ſhall I do? I will ſend my beloved ſonne: it may be they will reverence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen, and ſhall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſaid, God forbid.

* Pſal. 118.22. 17 And he beheld them, and ſaid, What is this then that is written, *The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner?

18 Whoſoever ſhall fall upon that ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief prieſts and the Scribes the ſame houre ſought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, & ſent forth ſpies, which would feigne themſelves juſt men, that they might take hold of his words, that ſo they might deliver him unto the power and authoritie of the governour.

* Matth. 22.16. 21 And they asked him, ſaying, *Maſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt rightly, neither accepteſt thou the perſon *of any*, but teacheſt the way of God ‖ truly.

‖ Or, *of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Ceſar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftineſſe, and ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew

726

24 Shew me a ‖peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

‖See Matth. 18.28.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

*Matth.22.23. 27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

*Exod.3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

*Matth.22.42. 41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids sonne?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalmes, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

*Matth. 23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts.

47 Which devoure widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Mar.12.41. AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie.

2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither two ‖mites.

‖See Mar.12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

*Matth.24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

*Matth.24.7. 10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

*Matth.10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisedome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

*Matth.10.30. 18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

*Matth.24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth.24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sunne, and in the moon, and in the starres, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.
34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.
37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 debarreth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 32 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth bloud: 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malcus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Sonne of God.

* Matth. 26. 2. NOw * the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.
2 And the chief priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
* Matth. 26. 14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.
‖ Or, without tumult.
* Matth. 26. 17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.
11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.
13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.
* Matth. 26. 20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
¶ Or, I have heartily desired. 15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.
16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.
18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.
* Matth. 26. 26. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.
* Matth. 26. 21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.
22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.
23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.
* Matth. 20. 25. 25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.
26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.
28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.
29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:
30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
* Matth. 19. 28.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:
* 1. Pet. 5. 8.
32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.
* Matth. 26. 34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
* Matth. 10. 9. 35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.
* Isa. 53. 12. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
* Matth. 26. 36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.
* Matth. 26. 41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,
46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
* Matth. 26. 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and

and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

* Matth.26.57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

* Matth.26.69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Matth.27.1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am. * Mar.14.62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it. * Matth.27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, * Matth.27.23.

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ Or, *assented.*

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus. * Matth.27.32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 * Then

* Isa.2.19. Hos.10.8. Revel.6.16.
* 1.Pet.4.17.

* Matth.27.38.

‖Or, *the place of a scull.*

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the drie?
32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.
36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,
37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.
38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.
40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.
42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.
43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

‖Or, *land.*

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darknesse over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre.
45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

* Psal.31.5.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

* Matth.27.57.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just:
51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God)
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.
55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

729.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels, to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 they report it to others, 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

* Matth.28.1.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.
3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

‖Or, *him that liveth.*

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matth.17.23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8 And they remembred his words,
9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

* Joh.20.6.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

* Mar.16.12.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.
14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.
15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them.
16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.
17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?
19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:
20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.
22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:
23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.
24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow

730

of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.
‖ Or, ceased to be seen of them.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
* Mar. 16. 14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.
41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?
42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.
43 And he took it, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.
45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,
46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high.
* Joh. 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, & carried up into heaven.
* Mar. 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:
53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
* Gen. 1. 1. 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.
* Col. 1. 16. 3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.
* Matth. 3. 1. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.
8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
* Heb. 11. 3. 10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
‖ Or, the right or privilege. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, even to them that beleeve on his name:
13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
* Matth. 1. 16. 14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.
* Col. 1. 19. 16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
* 1. Tim. 6. 16. 1. Joh. 4. 12. 18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he answered, No.
‖ Or, a prophet.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?
* Matth. 3. 3. 23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.
25 And

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

* Matth. 3. 11. Ac. 19. 4. 27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

* Matth. 3. 16. 32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ Or, abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, ‖ being interpreted, the Christ.

‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Joseph.

* Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. * Isa. 4. 2.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Sonne of man.

731

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, conteining two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting,

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

* Psal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

* Matth. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

732

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, *from above*

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again.

‖ Or, *from above*

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heares the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wildernes: even so must the Sonne of man be lifted up:

* Num. 21. 9.

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

* 1. Joh. 4. 9.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

* Chap. 12. 47.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

* Chap. 1. 4.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.

‖ Or, *discovered*

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou baresr witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 John answered and said, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

* Heb. 5. 4. ‖ Or, *take unto himself.*

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* Chap. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal, that God is true.

* Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matth. 11. 27.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

* Hab. 2. 4. 1. Joh. 5. 10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvell. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized moe disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his sonne Joseph.

* Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22. Josh. 24. 32.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:
18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in *Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
*Deut. 12 5.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
*1. Cor. 3. 17.
24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.
27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: *for they are white already to harvest.
*Matth. 9. 37.
36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word:
42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Saviour of the world.
*Matth. 13. 57.
43 ¶ *Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, *where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖noble man, whose sonne was sick at Capernaum.
*Chap. 2. 1.
‖ Or, courtier, or ruler.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his sonne: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.
49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.
50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth.
52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth; and himself beleeved, and his whole house.
54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFter *this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
*Levit. 23. 2. Deut. 16.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.
‖ Or, gate.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.
5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.
6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
*Jer. 17. 22.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖a multitude being in that place.
[Or, from the multitude that was.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple,

and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

* Matth.25.46. 29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

* Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

* Matth.3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

* Chap.1.7. 33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

* Matth.3.17. and 17.5. * Deut.4.12. 37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, & they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely? * Chap.12.43.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: * for he wrote of me. * Gen.3.15. Deut.18.15.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus vvent over the sea of Galilee, vvhich is *the sea* of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they savv his miracles vvhich he did on them that vvere diseased.

3 And Jesus vvent up into a mountain, and there he sat vvith his disciples.

4 * And the passeover a feast of the Jews, was nigh. * Levit.23.5. Deut.16.1.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and savv a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall vve buy bread that these may eat? * Matth.14.15.

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knevv vvhat he vvould do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, vvhich hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but vvhat are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Novv there vvas much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come & take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, * Matth.14.23.

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they ſee Jeſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh unto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ſhip: and immediately the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſave that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Jeſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Jeſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo took ſhipping, and came to Capernaum ſeeking for Jeſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid unto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Jeſus anſwered them and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſeek me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

‖Or, work not. 27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father ſealed.

* Matth. 3. 17.

28 Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we do, that we might work the works of God?

* 1. John 3. 23. 29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeve thee? what doeſt thou work?

* Exod. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. * Pſal 78. 25. 31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the deſert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Moſes gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then ſaid they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, ſhall never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, ſhall never thirſt.

36 But I ſaid unto you, that ye alſo have ſeen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath given me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it up again at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that every one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlaſting life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

* Matth. 13. 55. 42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Jeſus the ſonne of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? how is it then that he ſaith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jeſus therefore anſwered and ſaid unto them, Murmure not among your ſelves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

* Iſa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. 45 * It is written in the prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

* Matth. 11. 27. 46 Not that any man hath ſeen the Father, * ſave he which is of God, he hath ſeen the Father.

47 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eat?

53 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Jeſus knew in himſelf, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doth this offend you?

* Chap. 3. 13. 62 * *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the ſpirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeak unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not. For Jeſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Jeſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the words of eternall life.

* Matth. 16. 16. 69 * And we beleeve, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt the Sonne of the living God.

70 Jeſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot *the ſame* of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeſus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feaſt of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Diverſe opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things, Jeſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, becauſe the Jews ſought to kill him.

* Levit. 23.34. 2 * Now the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto

* Chap. 8.20. this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man; others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth

‖ Or, learning. this man ‖ letters, having never learned?

16 Jeſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

* Exod. 24. 3. * Chap. 5.18. 19 * Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

* Levit. 12. 3. * Gen. 17.10. 22 * Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and ye on the ſabbath-day circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the ſabbath-day receive circumciſion, ‖ that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſabbath-day?

‖ Or, *without breaking the law of Moſes.*

* Deut. 1.16. 24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jeſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelf, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt cometh, will he do moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chief prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that ſent me.

34 * Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and * Chap. 13. 33. where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Jews among themſelves, Whither will he go, that we ſhall not finde him? will he go unto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach ‖ Or, *Greeks.* the Gentiles?

36 What manner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

* Levit. 23.36. 37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood and cried, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come unto me, and drink.

* Deut. 18.15. 38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water.

* Iſa. 44.3. Joel 2.28. 39 (* But this ſpake he of the ſpirit, which they that beleeve on him, ſhould receive: for the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

* Matth. 2. 5. 42 * Hath not the ſcripture ſaid, That Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (* he that came * Chap. 3. 2. to Jeſus by night, being one of them)

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it heare * Deut. 19.8, &c. and 19.15. him, and know what he doth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariſeth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt deliverеth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himſelf the light of the world, and juſtifieth his doctrine: 33 anſwereth the Jews that boaſted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himſelf from their cruelty.

JEſus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he ſat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought unto him

a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Leuit. 20. 10. 5 * Now Moſes in the law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him. But Jeſus ſtouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

*Deut. 17. 7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himſelf, and ſaid unto them, * He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And again he ſtouped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, even unto the laſt: and Jeſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Jeſus had lift up himſelf, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid unto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Jeſus ſaid unto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and ſinne no more.

*Chap. 1. 5. and 9. 5. 12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeſus again unto them, ſaying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me ſhall not walk in darkneſſe, but ſhall have the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelf, thy record is not true.

*Chap. 5. 31. 14 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * Though I bear record of my ſelf, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the fleſh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

*Deut. 17. 6. Matth. 18. 16. 17 * It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witneſſe of my ſelf, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jeſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Jeſus in the treaſury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus again unto them, I go my way, and ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Jews, Will he kill himſelf? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me, is true, and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake theſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, * Whoſoever committeth ſinne, is the ſervant of ſinne. * Rom. 6. 20. 2. Pet. 2. 19.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech? even becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. * 1. John 3. 8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſinne? And if I ſay the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God. * 1. John 4. 6.

48 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil?

49 Jeſus anſwered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine own glory, there is one that ſeeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I ſay unto you, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelf?

54 Jeſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelf, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar

1738

liar like unto you: but I know him and keep his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and haſt thou ſeen Abraham?

58 Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but Jeſus hid himſelf, and went out of the temple, going through the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jeſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whom Chriſt enlightneth.

AND as *Jeſus* paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he ‖anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And ſaid unto him, Go waſh in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeen him, that he was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſinnes, and doſt thou teach us? And they ‖caſt him out.

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doſt thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſinne: but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore, and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God: 39 eſcapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VERILY verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the ſheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee

* Chap. 1. 9.

‖ Or, *ſpread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.*

‖ Or, *excommunicated him.*

flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

*Isa.40.11. Ezek.34.23. 11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; * and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

* Ezek.37.22.

*Isa.53.7,8. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandement have I received of my Father.

* Acts 2.24.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

*1.Mac.4.59. 22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

‖Or, *hold us in suspense.* 24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou ‖make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said Ye are gods?

739

* Psal.82.6.

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a counsel against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the passeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

* Matth.26.7.

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, ‖about fifteen furlongs off)

‖ That is, about two miles.

19 And

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

* Luke 14. 14. Chap. 5. 29. 24 Martha saith unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

* Chap. 6. 35. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himself. 34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

* Chap. 9. 6. 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

* Chap. 18. 14. 50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country neare to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

* Chap. 13. 29. 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thief, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

* Matth. 21. 8. 12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to

to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

[a] Zech 9.9. 15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

[b] Matth 10.39. 25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre: but for this cause came I unto this houre?

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

[c] Psal.110.4. 34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkenesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

[d] Isa.53.1. Rom.10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

[e] Matth.13.14. 40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 * For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God. * Chap.5.44.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkenesse. * Chap.3.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. * Chap.3.17.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. * Mat.16.16.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and foretelleth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. * Mat.26.2.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, he that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again: he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed

your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.
15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.
16 * Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.
17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.
19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.
20 * Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon.
27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bagge, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.
30 He then having received the soppe, went immediately out: and it was night.
31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.
32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.
33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.
34 * A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.
36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

* Matth. 10. 24. Chap. 15. 20.
* Psal. 41. 9.
‖ Or, *from henceforth.*
* Matth. 10. 40.
* Matt. 26. 21.
‖ Or, *morsel.*
* Chap. 7. 34.
* Levit. 19. 18. Chap. 15. 17. 1. John 4. 21.
* Matth. 26. 33.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.
2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.
4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.
5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?
6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him and have seen him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how saiest thou then, Shew us the Father?
10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.
11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.
12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.
13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.
14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.
15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandements.
16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.
17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.
20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.
22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?
23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let

* Matth. 7. 7.
‖ Or, *orphanes.*

not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.
29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.
30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandement, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
*Matth. 15.13. 2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
*Chap. 13. 10. 3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.
‖ Or, *severed from me.*
6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.
9 As the father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
10 If ye keep my commandements, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.
*Chap. 13. 34. 1. Thes. 4. 9. 1. John 3. 11. 12 * This is my commandement, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.
*Matt. 28. 19. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
*Matth. 10. 24. Chap. 13. 16. 20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.
22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sinne.
‖ Or, *excuse.*
23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.
25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.
*Psal. 35. 19.
26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.
*Luk. 24. 49. Chap. 14. 26.
27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension;* 23 *assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world afflicted.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.
2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.
3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.
5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.
‖ Or, *convict*
9 Of sinne, because they beleeve not on me.
10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:
13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me, and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among

your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

* Matth. 7.7. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

‖ Or, *parables.* 25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak

‖ Or, *parables.* unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

‖ Or, *parable.* 29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

* Matth. 26. 31. ‖ Or, *his own home.* 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserve his apostles 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

* Matth. 28. 18. 2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them,

* Chap. 16. 27. * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled. * Psal. 109. 8.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, *truely sanctified.*

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. * Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples. * Matth. 26. 36.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons. * Matth. 26. 47.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeare. ‖

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwaies resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, beare witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivereth him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sinne.

* Chap. 17. 12.

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, vers. 24.*
* Chap. 11. 50.
* Matt. 26. 58.

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

* Matt. 26. 57.

* Matt. 26. 69.

* Matt. 27. 3.
‖ *Or, Pilates house.*
* Acts 10. 28.

* Matt. 20. 19.

* Matt. 27. 11.

* Matt. 27. 15.

* Acts 3. 14.

* Matt. 27. 26.

746

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away.

* Matt. 27. 31.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

* Matt. 27. 35.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

‖ Or, wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

* Psal. 22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, Cleopæ.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

* Psal. 69. 21.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, & forthwith came there out, bloud and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

* Exod. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Psal. 34. 20.

37 * And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

* Zech. 12. 10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

* Matt. 27. 57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.*

THE * first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

* Matt. 28. 1. Mar. 16. 1.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

* Chap. 13. 23. and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him

him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary: She turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples, that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

* *Mat.* 28. 14. 19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

* *Matt.* 18. 18. 23 * Whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord: but he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jeſus, the doores being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas anſwered and ſaid unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt beleeved: bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, and yet have beleeved.

* *Chap.* 21. 25. 30 ¶ * And many other ſignes truely did Jeſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But theſe are written, that ye might beleeve that Jeſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing again to his diſciples, was known of them by the great draught of fiſhes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and ſheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curioſitie touching John. 25 The concluſion.

AFter theſe things Jeſus ſhewed himſelf again to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias: and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelf:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith unto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſay unto him, We alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore; but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.

5 Then Jeſus ſaith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They anſwered him, No. ‖ Or, *Sirs.*

6 And he ſaid unto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loved, ſaith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fiſhers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did caſt himſelf into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoon then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſk him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jeſus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelf to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jeſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He ſaith to him again the ſecond time, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaid unto him the third time, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, when thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Jeſus loved, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * *Chap.* 13. 23. and 20. 2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what *ſhall* this man *do*?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not unto him, He ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimony is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written. Amen. * *Chap.* 20. 30.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second comming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ Or, *eating together with them.*

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

* Luk. 24 49.

* Matth. 3. 11.

5 * For John truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

* Chap. 2. 1.

‖ Or, *the power of the holy Ghost comming upon you.*

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

* Luk. 24. 51.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

* Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

* Matth. 27. 7.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ bishoprick let another take.

* Psal. 69. 25.

* Psal. 109. 8.

‖ Or, *office, or, charge.*

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diverse languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had powred down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

† Or, *when this voice was made.*

‖ Or, *troubled in minde.*

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt,

doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.
*Isa.44.3. Joel 2.28. 16 *But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
*Joel 2.31. 20 *The sunne shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
*Rom.10.13. 21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God, among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
*Psal.16.8. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alway es before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
‖Or, *I may*. 29 Men and brethren, ‖let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:
*1.King.2.10. *Psal.132.11. 30 Therefore being a prophet, *and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:
*Psal.16.10. 31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.
*Psal.110.1. 34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, *The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.
44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,
‖Or, *at home*: 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Sonne Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them to repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.
2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.
4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.
7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.
12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 *But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, & those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, *saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

*Matth.27.20.

‖Or, *authour.*

*Deut.18.15. Chap.7.37.

*Gen.12.3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, & with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

‖Or, *ruler.*

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 *Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were

*Psal.118.22. Matth.21.42.

*Psal.2.1.

of

of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after then teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, *to deceive.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, *in every street.*

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one. 751

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, *envy.*

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the senat of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas boasting himself to be some bodie, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, *believed.*

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And

752

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the name of Jeſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the counſel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apoſtles deſirous to have the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelves to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoul, 3 appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeven choſen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 who is taken of thoſe whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the law and the temple.

AND in thoſe daies, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counſel,

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes delivered us.

‖ Or, *rites.*

15 And all that ſat in the counſel, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to anſwer to the accuſation of blaſphemy, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers, 20 before Moſes was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelf witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the juſt one, whom the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world: 54 whereupon they ſtone him to death; who commendeth his ſoul to Jeſus, and humbly praieth for them.

THEN ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. * Gen.12.1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: * and Iſaac *begat* Jacob, and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. * Gen.17.9. * Gen.21.3. * Gen.25.26. * Gen.29.31, &c.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, * Gen.37.28.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his houſe. * Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. * Gen.42.1.

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Joſeph was made known to his brethren, and Joſephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. * Gen.45.4.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gen 46.5. * Gen.49.33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moſes was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths: * Exod.2.2. * Heb 11.23. ‖ Or, *fair to God.*

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeares old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian: * Exod.2.11.

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they underſtood not.

26 * And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them * Exod.2.13.

them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

*Exod.3.2. 30 * And when fourty yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod.7.9. 36 He brought them out, after that he had * shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, *Exod.16.1. * and in the wildernesse fourty yeares.

*Deut.18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me, him shall ye heare. ‖ Or, *as myself.*

*Exod.19.3. 38 * This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

*Exod.32.1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

*Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeares in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, *Exod.25.40. * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

*1.Chr.17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

*Chap.17.24. 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-stool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff necked and uncircumcised in heart and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisie, and covetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing, and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that citie.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the same citie used sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the

754

name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authoritie under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his chariot read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy ſelf to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip that he would come up, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: * Iſa. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch ſaid, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered and ſaid, I beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias, 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 ſo do the Grecians: but he eſcapeth both. 31 The church having reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes vvith the diſciples vvhich vvere at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him:

*2.Cor.11.32. 24 *But their laying await vvas known of Saul: and they vvatched the gates day & night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And vvhen Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he vvas vvith them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, vvhich had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee vvhole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there vvas at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman vvas full of good works, and almes-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe vvas ſick, and died: whom vvhen they had vvaſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda vvas nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. [Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: vvhen he vvas come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the vvidows ſtood by him vveeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made vvhile ſhe vvas vvith them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and vvhen ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and vvhen he had called the ſaints and vvidows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his companie, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere vvas a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, vvhich gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And vvhen he looked on him, he vvas afraid, and ſaid, What is it Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth vvith one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee vvhat thou oughteſt to do.

7 And vvhen the angel vvhich ſpake unto Cornelius, vvas departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that vvaited on him continually.

8 And vvhen he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drevv nigh unto the citie, Peter vvent up upon the houſe top to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and vvould have eaten: but vvhile they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And ſavv heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let dovvn to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and vvilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This vvas done thrice: and the veſſel vvas received up again into heaven.

17 Novv vvhile Peter doubted in himſelf vvhat this viſion vvhich he had ſeen, ſhould mean: behold, the men vvhich vvere ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked vvhether Simon vvhich vvas ſurnamed Peter, vvere lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go vvith them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter vvent down to the men vvhich were ſent unto him from Cornelius; and ſaid, Behold, I am he vvhom ye ſeek: vvhat is the cauſe vvherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jevvs, vvas vvarned from God by an holy ange, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare vvords of thee.

756

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

* Deut.10.17. Rom.2.11. 1.Pet.1.17.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

* Jer.31.34. Mic.7.18.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

* Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

* Joh.1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

* Chap.8.1.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost,

Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, *in the church.*

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel deliuereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

‖ Or, *began.*

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread).

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

‖ Or, *instant and earnest prayer was made.*

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, *to answer: who was there.*

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

‖ Or, *were in hostile minde, intending warre.* † Gr. *that was over the kings bed-chamber.*

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

‖ Or, *charge.* Chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, an Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life believed.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, *Herods foster-brother.*

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is

upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſunne for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and he went about ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he ſaw what was done, beleeved, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord?

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jeruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares † ſuffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 * And afterward they deſired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimonie, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſonne of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour Jeſus:

24 * When John had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the ſecond pſalme, * Thou art my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another pſalme, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

36 For David ‖ after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes:

39 And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of in * the prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them † the next ſabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, ſaying, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 * But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a cripple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diverſe churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the

---

* Exod.1.1.
* Exod.13.14, 16.
† Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurſe beareth, or feedeth her childe, Deut.1.31. 2 Mac.7.27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.
* Joſh.14.2.
* Judg.3.9.
* 1.Sam.8.5.
* 1.Sam.16.13.
* Pſal.89.20.
* Iſa.11.1.
* Matth.3.1.
* Joh.1.20.
* Matth.27.22.
* Matth.28.6
* Pſal.2.7. Hebr.1.5.
* Iſa.55.3.
† Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy, or juſt things: which word the Sept. both in the place of Iſa.55.3. and in many others, uſe for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.

* Pſal.16.10.
‖ Or, after he had in his own age ſerved the will of God.
* 1.King.2.10.
* Hab.1.5.
† Gr. in the week between, or in the ſabbath between.
* Marth.10.14.

the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſat a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak, who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, & perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

* Gen. 1. 1. Pſal. 146. 6. Revel 14. 7.

16 * Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

* Pſal. 81. 12.

17 Nevertheleſſe he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtriſe, and depart aſunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

* Galat. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, ſhould go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the church, and of the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up and ſaid unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the goſpel, and beleeve.

* Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, * purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap. 10. 43. 1. Cor. 1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

* Matt. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James anſwered, ſaying, Men & brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it up:

* Amos 9. 11.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath-day.

22 Then pleaſed it the apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

760

24 Forasmuch as vve have heard, that certain vvhich vvent out from us have troubled you with vvords, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to vvhom vve gave no such commandement:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, vvith our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 ¶ Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from vvhich if ye keep your selves, ye shall do vvell. Fare ye well.

30 So when they vvere dismissed, they came to Antioch, and vvhen they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which vvhen they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many vvords, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the vvord of the Lord, vvith many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city vvhere vve have preached the vvord of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take vvith them John vvhose surname vvas Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him vvith them, vvho departed from them from Pamphylia, and vvent not vvith them to the vvork.

39 And the contention vvas so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he vvent through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 castethout a spirit of divination, 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus the sonne of a certain vvoman, vvhich vvas a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father vvas a Greek:

* Rom.16.21.

2 Which vvas vvell reported of by the brethren that vvere at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him vvould Paul have to go forth vvith him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jevvs vvhich vvere in those quarters: for they knew all that his father vvas a Greek.

4 And as they vvent through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that vvere ordained of the apostles and elders vvhich vvere at Jerusalem.

* Chap.15.28.

5 And so vvere the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

‖ Or, *the first*.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

‖ Or, *of Python*.

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

‖ Or, *court*.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2. Cor.11.25. 1. Thess.2.2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earth-quake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,
30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?
31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.
32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.
33 And he took them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.
35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.
36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.
37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.
38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.
39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.
* Verſ. 14. 40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into *the houſe of* Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,
3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.
4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,
7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, *one* Jeſus.
8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.
9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.
10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.
11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.
12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.
14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.
15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandement unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.
16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.
‖ Or, *full of idols.*
17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.
‖ Or, *baſe fellow.*
19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt is?
‖ Or, *Mars-hill. It was the higheſt court in Athens.*
20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)
22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of ‖ Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.
‖ Or, *court of the Areopagites.*
23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.
‖ Or, *gods that you worſhip.* 2. Theſſ. 2. 4.
24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:
* Chap. 7. 48.
25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.
* Pſal. 50. 8.
26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:
27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.
29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offſpring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art and mans device.
* Iſa. 40. 18.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath ‖ given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.
‖ Or, *offered faith.*
32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So

762

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

* Rom. 16. 3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

* Matt. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

* 1. Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeare and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Or. sat there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul vvas now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bad them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

2 * 1. Cor. 4. 19. James 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

* 1. Cor. 1. 12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

* Matth. 3. 11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeares, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilverſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought; but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they ruſhed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent unto him, deſiring him that he would not adventure himſelf into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

† Gr. the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For ye have brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, have a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, *the court dayes are kept.*

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖ Or, *ordinary.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes uprore, there being no cauſe whereby we may give an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords ſupper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelf, 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uprore was ceaſed, Paul called unto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over thoſe parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to ſail into Syria, he purpoſed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus; and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode ſeven dayes.

7 And upon the firſt day of the week, when the diſciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech until midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep ſleep, and as Paul was long preaching he ſunk down with ſleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelf to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Aſſos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day over againſt Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſail by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Jeruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid unto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I have been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and

764

and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, *wait for me.*

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self; so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

* 1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be disswaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven daies: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist, (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6 5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

* Num. 6. 18. Chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, * we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

* Chap 15. 20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

* Num. 6. 13.

27 And

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the citie was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

*Chap.5.36. 38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uprore, & leddest out into the wildernes foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean citie: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

*Chap.21.39. 3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap.8.3. 4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

*Chap.7.58. 20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, & uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

‖ Or, tortured him.

766

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Jews, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chief prieſts and all their councel to appeare, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councel, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written * Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

* Exod. 22. 28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren * I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

* Phil. 3. 5.
* Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

* Matth. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves ‖ under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, *with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the oratour, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in priſon.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the governour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Not-

4 Notwithstanding that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands;

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

*Chap. 21.27. 18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

Chap. 23.6. 21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus clareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews enformed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

768

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

‖ Or, *I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

* Chap. 8. 3. 10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

* Chap. 9. 2. 12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appeare unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at libertie, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not believed. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwrack, 22, 34, 44, yet all come safe to land.

ANd when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other

other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italie, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us we sailed under ‖ Creet, over against Salmone:

‖ Or, *Candy*.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

‖ Or, *injury*.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, *beat*.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship,

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne, nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and losse:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neare to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast foure ancres out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the ancres they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

‖ Or, *cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrack is kindely entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand burteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venimous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves,

770

No doubt this man is a murderer, vvhom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great vvhile, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he vvas a God.

7 In the ſame quarters vvere poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, vvhoſe name vvas Publius, vvho received us and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So vvhen this vvas done, others alſo vvhich had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and vvere healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us vvith many honours, and vvhen vve departed, they laded us vvith ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths vve departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, vvhich had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne vvas Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence vve fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth-winde blew, and vve came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where vve found brethren, and vvere deſired to tarrie vvith them ſeven dayes: and ſo vve vvent toward Rome.

15 And from thence, vvhen the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And vvhen we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they vvere come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there vvas no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I vvas conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak vvith you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, vve know that every vvhere it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one vvord, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

* Iſa. 6. 9. Matth. 13. 14. Mark. 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apoſtle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them. 16 What his goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of ſinne. 21 What were the ſinnes of the Gentiles.

PAUL a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called *to be* an apoſtle, * ſeparated unto the goſpel of God,

* Acts 13. 2.

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeed of David according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the ſpirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead.

† Gr. *determined.*

5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

‖ Or, *to the obedience of faith.*

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* ſaints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt, I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerve ‖ with my ſpirit in the goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, *in my ſpirit.*

10 Making

10 Making requeſt (if by any means now at length I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖ Or, *in you.*

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit ‖ among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles.

‖ Or, *in you.*

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God unto ſalvation, to everie one that beleeveth, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

* Habac. 2. 4.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven againſt all ungodlineſſe, and unrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may be known of God, is manifeſt ‖ in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them.

‖ Or, *to them.*

20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ ſo that they are without excuſe.

‖ Or, *that they may be.*

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beaſts, and creeping things.

* Pſal. 106 20.

24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their own hearts, to diſhonour their own bodies betwixt themſelves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerved the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall uſe into that which is againſt nature.

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the naturall uſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one toward another, men with men working that which is unſeemly, and receiving in themſelves that recompenſe of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do thoſe things which are not convenient:

‖ Or, *to acknowledge.*
‖ Or, *a minde void of judgement.*

29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, covetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, inventers of evil things, diſobedient to parents,

31 Without underſtanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

‖ Or, *unſociable.*

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely do the ſame, but ‖ have pleaſure in them that do them.

‖ Or, *conſent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 They that ſinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuſe themſelves, 6 and much leſſe eſcape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot eſcape, 19 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumciſion ſhall not profit, if they keep not the law.

771

THerefore thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoever thou art that judgeſt: for wherein thou judgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelf, for thou that judgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

2 But we are ſure that the judgement of God is according to truth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that judgeſt them which do ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the judgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, * treaſureſt up unto thy ſelf wrath againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

* James 5. 3.

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

* Pſal. 62. 12. Matth. 16. 27. Revel. 22. 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, ſeek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteouſneſſe; indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguiſh upon every ſoul of man that doth evil, of the Jew firſt, & alſo of the † Gentile.

† Gr. *Greek.*

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the † Gentile.

† Gr. *Greek.*

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as have ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law: and as many as have ſinned in the law, ſhall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are juſt before God, but the doers of the law ſhall be juſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, theſe having not the law, are a law unto themſelves:

15 Which ſhew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖ their conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another)

‖ Or, *the conſcience witneſſing with them.*
‖ Or, *between themſelves.*

16 In the day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt, according to my goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt *his* will, and ‖ approveſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

‖ Or, *trieſt the things that differ.*

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelf art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkneſſe,

20 An inſtructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes, which haſt the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doeſt thou ſteal?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

* Iſa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion.

772

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision vvhich is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, vvhich is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, vvhich is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit, the law conuinceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them vvere committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome vvhen thou art judged.

* Psal. 51.4.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall vve say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; vvhy yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they?* No in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,

† Gr. *charged.*

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now vve know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God.

‖ Or, *subject to the judgement of God.*

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

‖ Or, *foreordained.*

‖ Or, *passing over.*

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do vve then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham vvere justified by vvorks, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For vvhat saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it vvas counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that vvorketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that vvorketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto vvhom God imputeth righteousnesse vvithout vvorks,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord vvill not impute sinne.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for vve say that faith vvas reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How vvas it then reckoned? vvhen he vvas in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncirumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

* Gen. 17.5.

‖ Or, *like unto him.*

18 Who

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be.

*Gen.15.5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

‖ Or, according to the time.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For until the law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

‖ Or, by one offence.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so ‖ by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sinne, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, are.

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likenesse* of his death: we shall be also in the *likenesse* of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

† Gr. *justified.*

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sinne: but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sinne: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

† Gr. *arms or weapons.*

14 For sinne shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.

† Gr. *whereto ye were delivered.*

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannesse and to iniquitie, unto iniquity, even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For

20 For when ye were the servants of sinne, ye were
† Gr. to righteousnesse. free † from righteousnesse.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof
ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is
death.
22 But now being made free from sinne, and be-
come servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holi-
nesse, and the end everlasting life.
23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of
God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sinne, 12 but holy, just, good, 18 as I acknowledge who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that
know the law) how that the law hath dominion
over a man, as long as he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound
by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if
the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her
husband.
3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be mar-
ried to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse:
but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law;
so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to
another man.
4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead
to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be
married to another, even to him who is raised from
the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.
† Gr. passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of
sinnes which were by the law, did work in our mem-
bers, to bring forth fruit unto death.
‖ Or, being dead so that. 6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that
being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve
in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the
letter.
7 What shall we say then? is the law sinne? God
forbid. Nay, I had not known sinne, but by the law:
for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said,
‖ Or, concupiscence. Thou shalt not covet.
8 But sinne taking occasion by the commande-
ment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence.
For without the law sinne *was* dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once, but when
the commandement came, sinne revived, and I died.
10 And the commandement which was *ordained*
to life, I found to be unto death.
11 For sinne taking occasion by the commande-
ment, deceived me, and by it slew me.
12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commande-
ment holy, and just, and good.
13 Was then that which is good, made death un-
to me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appeare
sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that
sinne by the commandement might become exceed-
ing sinfull.
14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am
carnall, sold under sinne.
† Gr. know. 15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I
would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent
unto the law, that it is good.
17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sinne
that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh)
dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with
me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.
19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the
evil which I would not, that I do.
20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I
that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.
21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good,
evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the law of God, after the in-
ward man.
23 But I see another law in my members, warring
against the law of my minde, & bringing me into ca-
ptivity to the law of sinne, which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver
me from ‖ the body of this death!
‖ Or, this body of death. 25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.
So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of
God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for. 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them
which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the
flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus,
hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was
weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne,
in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne con-
‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sinne. demned sinne in the flesh:
4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be ful-
filled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the
Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the
things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit,
the things of the Spirit.
† Gr. the minding of the flesh. † Gr. the minding of the Spirit. † Gr. the minding of the flesh. 6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be
spiritually minded, is life and peace:
7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against
God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither
indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please
God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so
be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any
man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead be-
cause of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of right-
eousnesse.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from
the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from
the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by
‖ Or, because of his Spirit. his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the
flesh, to live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if
ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the
body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God,
they are the sonnes of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage
again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of ado-
ption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit,
that we are the children of God.
17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and
joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with
him, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present
time, are not worthy to be compared with the glorie
which shall be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature
waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie,
not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiect-
ed the same in hope:
21 Because the creature it self also shall be deli-
vered

vered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖ Or, *every creature.*

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luk. 21. 28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

‖ Or, *that.*

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ becaus he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *Shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

* Psal. 44. 22.

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, *separated.*

3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, *testaments.*

4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God* and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither becaus they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

* Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

* Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger.

* Gen. 25. 23.
‖ Or, *greater.*
‖ Or, *lesser.*

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

* Mala. 1. 2, 3.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

* Exod. 33. 19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod. 9. 16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖ Or, *answerest again, or disputest with God.*

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replyest against God? * shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

* Isa. 45. 9.
* Jer. 18. 6.
Wisd. 15. 7.

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, *made up.*

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

* Hose. 2. 23.
1. Pet. 2. 10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

* Hose. 1. 10.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

* Isa. 10. 22, 23

28 For he will finish ‖ the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: becaus a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

‖ Or, *the account.*

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

* Isa. 1. 9.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Where-

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

* Isa. 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1. Pet 2. 6. ‖ Or, *confounded*

33 As it is written, *Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and that of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, shall not be confounded, 13 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnes, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

* Levit. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11. Gal. 3. 12.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, *Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above)

* Deut. 30. 12.

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

* Deut 30. 14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

* Isa. 28. 16.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

* Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Isa. 52. 7. Nahum 1. 15.

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeved † our ‖ report?

* Isa. 53. 1. Joh. 12. 38. † Gr. *the hearing of us.* ‖ Or, *preaching.*

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

* Psal. 19. 4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousie, by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32. 21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

* Isa. 65. 1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

* Isa. 65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them. 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgements are unsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

* 1. Kin. 19. 14

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

* 1. Kin. 19. 18.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded:

‖ Or, *hardened.*

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of slumber, * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare unto this day.

* Isa. 29. 10. ‖ Or, *remorse.* * Isa. 6. 9.

9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

* Psal. 69. 22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bowe down their back alway.

* Psal. 69. 23.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖ Or, *decay* or *losse.*

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive tree:

‖ Or, *for them*

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severitie of God: on them which fell, severitie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which

which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrarie to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, until the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

* Isa. 59. 20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Even so have these also now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

‖ Or, shut them all up together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

* Isa. 40. 13. Wisd. 9. 13. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think ‡ soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

‡ Gr. to sobriety.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the love of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of saints, given to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with mean things.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

* Prov. 25. 21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Glutton and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 For that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but ‖ not to doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, *not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.*

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, *fully assured.*

6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

‖ Or, *observeth.*

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? * we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

* 2.Cor.5.10.

11 For it is written, * As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

* Isa.45.23.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

† Gr. *common.*

† Gr. *common.*

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. * Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† Gr. *according to charitie.*

* 1.Cor.8.11.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit.1.15.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

* 1.Cor.8.13.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

‖ Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference betweene meats.*

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please our selves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

* Psal.69.9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus:

* 1.Cor.1.10.

‖ Or, *after the example of.*

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

* Psal.18.49.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

* Deut 32.43.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Psal.117.1.

12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

* Isa.11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, *sacrificing.*

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

* Isa.52.15.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you.

‖ Or, *many wayes, or often times.*

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 When

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.

† Gr. *with you*, Verse 32.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

‖ Or, *are disobedient.*

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundrie salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. —

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ household.

‖ Or, *friends.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

‖ Or, *friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil.

‖ Or, *harmlesse.*

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, *tread.*

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandement of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, * called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15.9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

† Gr. *revelation*

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

* 1. Thes. 5.24.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no † divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

† Gr. *schismes.*

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius.

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2. Pet. 1.16.
‖ Or, *speech.*

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, * I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

* Isa. 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Isa. 33.18.

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnes of preaching to save them that beleeve

* Rom 1.20.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisedome.

* Matth. 12.38

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jer. 9.23,24.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

* Chap. 1.17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

* 2. Pet 1.16.
‖ Or, *persuasible*

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

† Gr. *be.*

6 Howbeit we speak wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisedome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

* Isa. 64.4

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

* 2. Pet. 1.16

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

* Prov. 27.19.
‖ Or, *discerneth.*
‖ Or, *discerned.*

16 * For

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

* Isa 40.13. Rom.11.34. † Gr. *shall.*

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnes with God

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

‖ Or, *factions.* † Gr. *according to man.*

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

* Psal.62.12. Gal 6.5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ Or, *tillage.*

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

† Gr. *is revealed*

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* Chap 6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

‖ Or, *destroy.*

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

* Job 5.13.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

* Psal.94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

† Gr. *day.*

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

* Matth. 7.1. Rom.2.1.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

† Gr. *distinguisheth thee.*

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

† Gr. *theatre.*

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

* Acts 20.34. 1.Thes 2.9. 2 Thes. 3.8.

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

* Matth. 5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

* Acts 19.21. * James 4.15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person is in cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;

* Col.2.5. ‖ Or, *determined.*

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

*1. Tim. 1. 20. 5 * To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

* Gal. 5. 9. 6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

‖ Or, *is slain.*

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

‖ Or, *holy day.*

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 they must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖ Or, *profitable.*

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

† Gr. *in peace.*

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the

the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk: and ſo ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

† Gr *made free* 22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſervant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandement of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

‖ Or, *neceſſity.* 26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in bodie and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flowre of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the ſpirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9, We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

‖ Or, *for him,* Rom. 11. 36. 6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

‖ Or, *have we the more.* ‖ Or, *have we the leſſe* 8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, *power.* 9 But take heed leſt by any means this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

† Gr. *edified.* 10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple, ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols:

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his libertie, 7 and that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel: 15 yet that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offenſive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

‖ Or, *woman,* 5 Have we not power to leade about a ſiſter a ‖ wife as well as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

* Deut. 25. 4. 9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our

sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

* Rom. 15. 27. 11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, *feed.* 13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

‖ Or, went with them. 5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as * they also lusted.

† Gr. *our figures.* * Psal. 106. 14.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

* Exod. 32. 6

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

* Num. 25. 9.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Num. 21. 6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

* Num. 14. 37.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ Or, *types.*

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ‖ such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

‖ Or, *moderate.*

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

* Deut. 32. 17. Psal. 106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal 24. 1.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my libertie judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

‖ Or, *thanksgiving.*

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

† Gr. *Greeks.*

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in prophaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

‖ That is, a covering, in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have ‖ power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ‖ divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or, despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖ them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, judgement.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 And to that end are diversly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 service, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

‖ Or, *put on.*

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

‖ Or, *diviſion.*

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diverſities of tongues.

‖ Or, *kindes.*

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, *powers.*

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The praiſes thereof, and* 13 *preferment before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of propheſie, and underſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie envieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

‖ Or, *is not raſh.*

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *with the truth.*

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be propheſies, *they* ſhall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖ Or, *reaſoned.*

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know even as alſo I am known.

† Gr. *in a riddle.*

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Propheſie is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues,* 6 *by a compariſon drawn from muſicall inſtruments.* 12 *Both muſt be referred to edification,* 23 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true uſe of each is taught,* 29 *and the abuſe taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to ſpeak in the church.*

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † underſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Gr. *heareth.*

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, *tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue words † eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the aire.

† Gr. *ſignifican.*

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† Gr. *of ſpirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with the underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be † men.

† Gr. *perfect in of a ripe age.*

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Iſa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:

23 If

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any many ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

† Gr. *tumult*, or *inquietneſſe*. 33 For God is not *the authour* of †confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the

* Gen. 3.16. * law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection 12 he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel which I preached unto you which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

‖ Or, *hold faſt*. † Gr. *by what ſpeech*. 2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the ſcriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day according to the ſcriptures:

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7 After that, he was ſeen of James, then of all the apoſtles.

‖ Or, *an abortive*. 8 And laſt of all he was ſeen of me alſo, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

9 For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeved.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain.

15 Yea and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt, are perithed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt-fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Chriſt the firſt-fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he ſaith all things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every houre?

‖ Some read *our*. 31 I proteſt by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

† Or, *to ſpeak after the manner of men*. 32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let us eat & drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God, I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one

kinde

kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

* Hosea 13. 14.
‖ Or, *hell.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem: 10 commendeth Timothie: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie unto Jerusalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

THE

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his love towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of GOD, and Timothie *our* brother, unto the church of GOD which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, *is wrought*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answer.*

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

‖ Or, *preaching.*

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *censure*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖ Or, *in the sight*

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwaies causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

‖ Or, *deal deceitfully with*

790

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, *quickeneth.*

7 But if the ministration of death written, *and* ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glorie, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ Or, *boldnesse.*

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, *of the Lord the Spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not,

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Gr. *shame.*

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despair;

‖ Or, *not altogether without help or means.*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak,

* Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, & to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

‖ Or, *endeavour.*

10 For we must all appeare before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord,

we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſomewhat *to anſwer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Or, in the face

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ Or, *let him be*
* Iſa. 43. 19. Revel. 21, 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. *put in us.*

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for us, who knew no ſinne; that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himſelf a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and diſgraces for the goſpel 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the ſociety and pollution of idolaters, as being themſelves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he ſaith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of ſalvation)

* Iſa. 49. 8.

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our ſelves as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

† Or, *commending.*

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

‖ Or, *in toſſings to and fro.*

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitned in us, but ye are ſtraitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompenſe in the ſame, (I ſpeak as unto *my* children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with unrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath ſaid, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* Levit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

* Iſa. 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

* Jer. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Wherof, leſt he might ſeeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly ſorrow, which his former epiſtle had wrought in them. 11 And of their loving kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAving therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloved) let us cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeak not this to condemne *you*: for I have ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die & live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Nevertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the comin of Titus.

7 And not by his comin only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, ſo that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the ſame epiſtle made you ſory, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made ſory, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſory ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖ Or, *according to God.*

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation not to be repented of: but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

† Gr. bowels.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear & trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeare ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

*Exod. 16. 18.

15 As it is written, He * that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us with this ‖ grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready minde.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiving unto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

† Gr. blessing.
‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

*Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. Eccles 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwaies having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

*Psal. 112. 9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

* Isa. 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, understand not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jer 9 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any (as all prerogative; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖ Or, you do bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *my self*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, † no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr *this boasting* shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnes, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool, if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖ Or, suffer.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourty *stripes* save one.

* Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascens with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publique disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖ Or, *possible.*

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a* thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

† Or, *your soules*

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearely beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and adviseth them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sinnes before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, *with him.*

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appeare approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
the apoſtle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondreth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel, 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did. 11 He learned the goſpel not of men, but of God: 13 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſinnes, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other goſpel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any *man* preach any other goſpel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with fleſh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them which *were* apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jeruſalem, to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, That he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

† Or. *equals in yeares.*

‖ Or, *returned.*

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when he went up again to Jeruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 and that Titus was not circumciſed: 11 and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Chriſt to be juſtified by faith, & not by works: 20 and that they live not in ſinne, who are ſo juſtified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jeruſalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any means I ſhould run, or had run in vain.

‖ Or, *ſeverally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpie out our liberty, which we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto me, as the goſpel of the circumciſion was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, even we have beleeved in Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.

17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheleſſe I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He aſketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are juſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

‖ Or, *ſo great.* 4 Have ye ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

‖ Or, *imputed.* 6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

* Gen. 12. 3. 9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

* Deut. 27. 26. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

* Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. 11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is evident; for, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

* Levit. 18. 5. 12 And the law is not of faith: but, * the man that doth them ſhall live in them.

* Deut. 21. 23. 13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

‖ Or, *teſtament.* 15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot diſannull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? It was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchool-maſter *to bring us* unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchool-maſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if ye *be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Chriſt came, as the heir is under his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed us from the law. 7 therefore we are ſervants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them. 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

‖ Or, *rudiments* 3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heir of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no gods.

‖ Or, *back.* ‖ Or, *rudiments* 9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye deſire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerve dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Chriſt Jeſus.

‖ Or, *what was then.* 15 ‖ Where is then the bleſſednеſſe you ſpake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been poſſible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

‖ Or, *us.* 17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again untill Chriſt be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖I stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, *I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegorie; for these are the two ‖covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, *testament.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, *is in the same rank with.*

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travaileſt not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

* Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their libe tie, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the summe of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, *who did drive you back.*

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖ Or, *fulfill not.*

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the ‖affections and lusts.

‖ Or, *passions.*

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not wearie of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, *although.*

2 Bear ye one an others burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖ Or, *whereby.*

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcison availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
the apoſtle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the ſalutation,* 3 *and thankſgiving for the Epheſians,* 4 *he treateth of our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountain of mans ſalvation.* 13 *And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily be attained unto,* 16 *he prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge and* 20 *poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf.

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Gr. the heavens.

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt ‖ truſted in Chriſt.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſdome and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were by* 3 *nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace,* 10 *he declareth, that we are made for good works;* 11 *and* 13 *being brought neare by Chriſt, ſhould not live as* 11 *Gentiles and* 12 *forreiners in time paſt, but as* 19 *citizens with the ſaints, and the family of God.*

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience.

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

† Gr. the wills.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſinnes hath quickned us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt:

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we ſhould walk in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmitie, *even* the law of commandements, *conteined* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one bodie by the croſſe, having ſlain the enmitie ‖ thereby:

‖ Or, in himſelf.

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles

ſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſterie, (as I wrote ‖afore in few words,

‖ Or, *a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame bodie, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖of the Lord, beſeech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, *in the Lord.*

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, *When he aſcended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

* Pſal. 68. 18.

‖ Or, *a multitude of captives.*

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up farre above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things)

‖ Or, *fulfill.*

11 *And he gave ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers;

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the bodie of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the unitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

‖ Or, *into the unitie.*

‖ Or, *age.*

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in love may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chriſt:

‖ Or, *being ſincere.*

16 *From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, & compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the bodie, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

* Col. 2. 19.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the *‖ blindneſſe of their heart:

* Rom. 1. 21.

‖ Or, *hardneſſe.*

19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleannes with greedineſſe.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe.

‖ Or, *holineſſe of truth.*

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the ſunne go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.

‖ Or, *to diſtribute.*

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.

‖ Or, *to edifie profitably.*

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let

800

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleannesse, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖ Or, *unbelief.*

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

‖ Or, *discovered.*

14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

* Isa. 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

* Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalmes, & hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and bloud, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

‖ Or, *moderating.*

* Some read, *both your, and their master.*

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and bloud, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

‖ Or, *wicked spirits.*

‖ Or, *heavenly.*

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to stand.

‖ Or, *having overcome all.*

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

‖ Or, *in a chain.*

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

‖ Or, *thereof.*

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sinceritie. Amen.

‖ Or, *with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings. 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unitie, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, *mention.*

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

‖ Or, *will finish it.*

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ,

‖ Or, *you have me in your heart* ‖ Or, *partakers with me of grace.*

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, *sence.*

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement:

‖ Or, *try.* ‖ Or, *differ.*

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

‖ Or, *for Christ.* ‖ Or, *Cesars court.*

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places.*

‖ Or, *to all others.*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

802

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, *habite.*

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

‖ Or, *sincere.*

15 That ye may be blamelesse and ‖ harmlesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, *shine ye.*

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

† Gr. *poured forth.*

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

‖ Or, *moreover.*

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

† Or, *so deare unto me.*

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, *honour such.*

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ & his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnes which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had alreadie attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you,

16 Nevertheles, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, & mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved. 2 I

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

‖ Or, *venerable.*

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

‖ Or, *is revived.*

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ Or, *I have received all.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apostle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ; and commendeth his own ministerie.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Gr. *the Sonne of his love.*

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgiveneſſe of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6 Joh. 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the bodie, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

‖ Or, *among all.*

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

‖ Or, *making peace.*

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, *by your minde in wicked works.*

804

22 In the bodie of his flesh through death, to
presen you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable
in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled,
and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel,
which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every
creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul
am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you,
and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of
Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the
church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to
the dispensation of God, which is given to me for
you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God*, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Even* the mysterie which hath been hid from
ages, and from generations, but now is made mani-
fest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the
riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gen-
tiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory.

‖ Or, *amongst you*,

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and
teaching every man in all wisedome, that we may
present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to
his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ*, 8 *to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions*, 18 *worshipping of angels*, 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

‖ Or, *fear, or, care.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I
have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for
as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being
knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full
assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement
of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of
Christ:

‖ Or, *wherein.*

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome
and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you
with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with
you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order,
and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ:

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the
Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the
faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein
with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philoso-
phie and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, af-
ter the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, *elements.*

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the God-
head bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head
of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the cir-
cumcision made without hands, in putting off the
body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision
of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you
are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation
of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the un-
circumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened toge-
ther with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances,
that was against us, which was contrary to us, and
took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers,
he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over
them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, *in himself*

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in
drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new
moon, or of the sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, *for eating and drinking.* ‖ Or, *in part.*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the
body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in
a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of angels, in-
truding into those things which he hath not seen,
vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

‖ Or, *judge against you.* † Gr. *being a voluntary in humility.*

19 And not holding the head, from which all the
body by joynts and bands having nourishment mini-
stred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase
of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the
‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the
world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‖ Or, *elements.*

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after
the commandements and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisedome
in wil-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the
body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the
flesh.

‖ Or, *punishing, or not sparing.*

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification*, 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ*; 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things
which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right
hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on
things on the earth.

‖ Or, *minde.*

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ
in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appeare, then
shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are up-
on the earth: fornication, uncleannesse, inordinate
affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse,
which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God co-
meth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye
lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath,
malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of
your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put
off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is re-
newed in knowledge, after the image of him that
created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, cir-
cumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian,
bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and
beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse
of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one
another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any,
even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

‖ Or, *complaint.*

14 And above all these things, *put on* charity,
which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts,
to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye
thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in
all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one ano-
ther in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs,
singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all
in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God
and the Father by him.

18 Wives,

18 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſervice, as menpleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be ſervant in prayer, 5 to walk wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.

MAſters, give unto your ſervants that which is juſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankſgiving.

3 Withall, praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to ſpeak the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak.

5 Walk in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how ye ought to anſwer every man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandements; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

‖ Or, *ſtriving*:
‖ Or, *filled*.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindefull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankſgiving, and prayer: 4 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

‖ Or, *beloved of God, your election.*

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 13 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe.

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdenſome, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, *uſed authoritie*,

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, *chaſed us out*.

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once & again: but Satan hindered us.

‖ Or, *glorying*,

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians: partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

‖ Or, *exhort*

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, *guide*.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, *requeſt*.
‖ Or, *beſeech*.

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you, by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

‖ Or, *oppreſſe, or overreach*.
‖ Or, *in the matter*.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, *rejecteth*

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, *of no man*

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with

with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

‖ Or, exhort. 18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the epistle.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith, and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do. ‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adjure.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, & the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

† Or, the angels of his power. ‖ Or, yielding.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power. ‖ Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 Sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he

as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

‖ Or, *holdeth.* 6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reveaſed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 *Even him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh; becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP III.

He craveth their prayers for himſelf, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company. 6 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

† Gr. *may runne* FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. *abſurd.* 2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, *the patience of Chriſt.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

‖ Or, *faint not.* 13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ Or, *ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.* 14 And if any man obey not our word ‖ by this epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwaies, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF *PAUL* the apoſtle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the law. 11 Of ſaint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, *my* own ſonne in the faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned:

‖ Or, *not eyming at.* 6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling;

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery?

13 Who

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childebirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, *desire.*

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestly.

‖ Or, *eminent place.*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

‖ Or, *a testimonie.*

6 Who gave himself a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety: not with ‖ broidred hair, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray;

‖ Or, *plaited.*

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childebearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖ Or, *modest.* ‖ Or, *not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.*

3 ‖ Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not ‖ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

‖ Or, *one newly come to the faith*

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have ‖ used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Jesus.

‖ Or, *ministred.*

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou maiest know how thou oughtest to behave thy selfe in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ Or, *stay.*

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, *for a little time.*

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Medi-

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelf wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.
‖ Or, *in all things.*

16 Take heed unto thy ſelf, and unto thy doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelf, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obſerved in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes go before unto judgement, and ſome mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn firſt to ſhew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
‖ Or, *kindneſſe.*

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liveth ‖ in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liveth.
‖ Or, *delicately.*

7 And theſe things give in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and ſpecially for thoſe of his own ‖ houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.
‖ Or, *kindred.*

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threeſcore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,
‖ Or, *choſen.*

10 Well reported of for good works, if ſhe have brought up children, if ſhe have lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe have waſhed the ſaints feet, if ſhe have relieved the afflicted, if ſhe have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuſe: for when they have begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, becauſe they have caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſary † to ſpeak reproachfully.
† Gr. *for the railing.*

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.
* Deut 25. 4.
* Matth. 10. 10.

19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.
‖ Or, *under.*

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
‖ Or, *without prejudice.*

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes, keep thy ſelf pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open beforehand, going before to judgement; and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt beforehand; and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of ſervants. 3 Not to have fellowſhip with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gain. 10 And love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke count their own maſters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.
‖ Or, *beleeving.*

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions and ſtrifes of words, whereof cometh envie, ſtrife, railings, evil ſurmiſings,
‖ Or, *a fool.*
‖ Or, *ſick.*

5 ‖ Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.
‖ Or, *gallings one of another.*

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.
‖ Or, *been ſeduced.*

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion,
‖ Or, *profeſſion.*

14 That thou keep this commandement without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
‖ Or, *in*

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.
† Gr. *uncertainty of riches.*

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate:
‖ Or, *ſociable*

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus & Hermogenes, and such like, are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloved sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheles I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ‖beleeved, & I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and flaying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, *the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying. For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with *him*: if we denie him, he also will denie us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shunne profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, *gangrene.*

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, *steady.*

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

‖ Or, *forbearing.*

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

† Gr. *awake.*
† Gr. *taken alive.*

CHAP.

812

CHAP. III.

1 He advertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last daies perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sinnes, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished unto all good works.

‖ Or, make-bates

‖ Or, of no judgement.

‖ Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the nearnesse of his death: 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering. 19 And soon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned into fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

‖ Or, fulfill.

‖ Or, our preachings.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* TO *TITUS*.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, & the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandement of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own sonne after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

‖ Or, for.

5 For

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in everie citie, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, *leſt undone.*

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accuſed of riot or unruly.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not * given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre;

* 1. Tim 3. 3.

8 But a lover of hoſpitalitie, a lover of ‖ good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, *good things.*

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainſayers.

‖ Or, *in teaching.*

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, *even* a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandements of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, *void of judgement.*

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of ſervants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

BUt ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖ Or, *vigilant.*

3 The aged women likewiſe that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

‖ Or, *holy women.*

‖ Or, *makebates.*

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

‖ Or, *wiſe.*

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſt, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ‖ ſober-minded.

‖ Or, *diſcreet.*

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a pattern of good works: in doctrine *ſhewing* uncorruptneſſe, gravitie, ſinceritie,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not ‖ anſwering again:

‖ Or, *gainſaying.*

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, *that bringeth ſalvation to all men, hath appeared.*

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world:

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed alſo to reject obſtinate heretickes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come unto him, and ſo concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, *pitie.*

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercie he ſaved us by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt:

6 Which he ſhed on us † abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

† Gr. *richly.*

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ Or, *profeſſe honeſt trades.*

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAUL a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have reteined with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to the HEBREVVS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOD who at sundrie times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome:

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 * They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP.

* Wisd. 7. 26.

† Gr. *righteousnesse or straightnesse.*

* Psal. 102. 25. &c.

* Isa. 34. 4.

* Psal. 110. 1. Matth. 22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we negle& so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖ Or, *distributions.*

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

* Psal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

‖ Or, *a little while inferiour to.*

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

‖ Or, *by.*

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

* Psal. 18. 2.
* Isa. 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and bloud; he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

† Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.*

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. *made,* 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

* Psal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. *if they shall enter.*

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Sonne of God, subject to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. *the word of hearing.*
‖ Or, *because they were not united by faith to.*

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief:

‖ Or, *the gospel was first preached.*

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

‖ That is, *Joshuah.*

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, *keeping of a sabbath.*

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

‖ Or, *disobedience.*

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and

816

of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

‖ Or, *can reasonably bear with.*

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

‖ Or, *for his piety.*

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

† Gr. *hath no experience.* ‖ Or, *perfect.* ‖ Or, *of an habit, or perfection.*

13 For every one that useth milk, † is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‖ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

‖ Or, *the word of the beginning of Christ.*

THerefore leaving ‖ the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‖ Or, *for.*

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutabilitie of his counsel, † confirmed *it* by an oath.

† Gr. *interposed himself by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so farre more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

† Gr. *without pedegree.*

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham:

‖ Or, *pedegree.*

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall prieſthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord ſprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakneſſe and unprofitableneſſe thereof.

‖ Or, *but it was the bringing in.*

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made prieſt*,

‖ Or, *without ſwearing of an oath.*

21 (For thoſe *prieſts* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid unto him, * The Lord ſware and will not repent, Thou art a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchiſedec)

* Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſurety of a better teſtament.

23 And they truely were many prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

‖ Or, *which paſſeth not from one to another.*

24 But this man, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable prieſthood.

‖ Or, *evermore.*

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them ‖ to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high prieſt became us, *who is* holy, harmleſſe, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as thoſe high prieſts, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himſelf.

† Gr. *perfected.*

28 For the law maketh men high prieſts which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was ſince the law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leviticall prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the goſpel.

NOw of the things which we have ſpoken, *this is* the ſumme: We have ſuch an high prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the majeſtie in the heavens:

‖ Or, *of holy things.*

2 A miniſter ‖ of the ſanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſitie that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.

‖ Or, *they are prieſts.*

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are prieſts that offer gifts according to the law.

5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

‖ Or, *teſtament.*

7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been faultleſſe, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

* Jer. 31. 33.
† Gr. *give.*
‖ Or, *upon.*

11 And they ſhall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſcription of the rites and bloudy ſacrifices of the law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the bloud and ſacrifice of Chriſt.

THen verily the firſt *covenant* had alſo ‖ ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctuary.

‖ Or, *ceremonies.*

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt wherein was the candleſtick and the table and the ſhewbread; which is called ‖ the ſanctuary.

‖ Or, *holy.*

3 And after the ſecond vail, the tabernacle which is called the holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory ſhadowing the mercy-ſeat: of which we cannot now ſpeak particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the prieſts went alwayes into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſervice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high prieſt alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himſelf, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſervice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience,

10 *Which ſtood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers waſhings, and carnall ‖ ordinances impoſed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, *rites or ceremonies.*

11 But Chriſt being come an high prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us.*

13 For if the bloud of buls, and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the puriſying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the bloud of Chriſt, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelf without ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works to ſerve the living God?

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediatour of the new teſtament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions *that were* under the firſt teſtament, they which are called might receive the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſity ‖ be the death of the teſtatour.

17 For a teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the teſtatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt *teſtament* was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ ſcarlet wooll, and hyſſop, and ſprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the teſtament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he ſprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without ſhedding of bloud is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the patterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it ſelf, now to appeare in the preſence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often, as the high prieſt entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſinnes of many, and unto them that look for him ſhall he appeare the ſecond time, without ſinne, unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakneſſe of the law ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankſgiving.

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered? becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſinnes.

3 But in thoſe *ſacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſinnes every yeare.

4 For it is not poſſible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will O God.

8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will: (O God) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can never take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the bloud of Jeſus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is, but exhorting one another: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall devoure the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took

‖ Or, *ſavit.*

‖ Or, *he brought in.*

‖ Or, *purified.*

‖ Or, *purple.*

‖ Or, *thou haſt fitted me.*

* Jer. 31.33.

‖ Or, *libertie.*

‖ Or, *new made.*

took joyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot pleaſe God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

‖ Or, *ſword*, or *confidence.*

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ Or, *is yet ſpoken of.*

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

‖ Or, *being wary.*

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the skie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

† Gr. *according to faith.*

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truely if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better *countrey*, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſonne.

18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

‖ Or, *to.*

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Joſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaff.

‖ Or, *remembred.*

22 By faith Joſeph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to years, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

‖ Or, *for Chriſt*

26 Eſteeming the reproach ‖ of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompenſe of the reward.

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he kept the paſſeover, and the ſprinkling of bloud, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt-born, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the Red ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compaſſed about ſeven dayes.

‖ Or, *that were diſobedient.*

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ‖ that beleeved not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Sampſon, and of Jephthae, of David alſo and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better reſurrection.

* 2. Mac 7.7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and ſcourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawn aſunder, were tempted, were ſlain with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-skins, and goat-skins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deſerts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And theſe all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promiſe:

‖ Or, *ſomething.*

40 God having ‖ provided ſome better thing for us, that they without us ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe.* 22 *A commendation of the new teſtament above the old.*

WHerefore, ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let

820

us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

‖ Or, beginner.

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

‖ Or, even.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for on morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable companie of angels,

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,

‖ Or, enrolled.

‖ Or, testament.

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him, that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, let us hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charitie, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ. 16 to give almes, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversitie, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

* Josh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose bloud is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own bloud, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing citie, but we seek one to come.

* Mic. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his name.

† Gr. confessing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the

‖Or, *testament.*

the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting ‖ covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖Or, *doing.*

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF *IAMES.*

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trialls not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truely religious.

IAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisedome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

‖Or, *glory.*

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with

‖Or, *evils.*

‖evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖Or, *doing.*

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

† Gr. *synagogue.*

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

‖Or, *well, or seemly.*

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of

‖Or, *the.*

‖the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspeme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet

822

yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For † he that ſaid, Do not commit adultery; ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the law of libertie.

13 For he *ſhall have* judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy; and mercy ‖ rejoyceth againſt judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleeveſt that there is one God, thou doſt well: the devils alſo beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſonne upon the altar?

‖ 22 Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truely wiſe, be milde, and peaceable, without envying, and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm, whitherſoever the governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beaſts and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde,

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, even the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? ſo *can* no fountain both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deviliſh.

16 For where envying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and every evil work.

17 But the wiſedome that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtrive againſt covetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh judgement of others. 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* warres and ‖ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, becauſe ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, becauſe ye ask amiſſe, that ye may conſume it upon your ‖ luſts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth ‖ to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren) he that ſpeaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt another?

13 * Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeare, and buy and ſell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will we ſhall live, and do this, or that.

16 But

‖ Or, *that law which ſaid.*

‖ Or, *glorieth.*

† Gr. *by it ſelf.*

‖ Some copies reade, *by thy works.*

‖ Or, *thou ſeeſt.*

* Gen. 15.6. Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6.

‖ Or, *breath.*

‖ Or, *judgement.*

‖ Or, *wood.*

† Gr. *nature.*

† Gr. *nature of man.*

‖ Or, *place.*

‖ Or, *naturall.* † Gr. *tumult, or unquietneſſe.*

‖ Or, *without wrangling.*

‖ Or, *brawlings.* ‖ Or, *pleaſures.*

‖ Or, *pleaſures.*

‖ Or, *enviouſly.*

* Pro. 3.34. 1. Pet. 5.5.

* Pro. 27.1.

‖ Or, *for it is*

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in affliction, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in adversitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

† Or, *be long patient, or suffer with long patience.*

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, *groan, or grieve not.*

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeares and six moneths.

‖ Or, *in his prayer.*

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces, 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born a new by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, and sprinkling of the bloud of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

† Gr. *much.*

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

‖ Or, *for us.*

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

† Or, *perfectly.*

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemith and without spot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

‖ Or, *for that.*

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man, as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates: 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

‖ Or, *be ye built*

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

* Psal. 118.22. Isa. 28.16. Matt. 21.42. Acts 4.11.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him shall not be confounded.

‖ Or, *he is an honour.*

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is ‖ precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

* Isa. 8.14.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖ Or, *a purchased people.* ‖ Or, *vertues.*

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, ‖ a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marvellous light:

* Hose. 2.23.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, *wherein.*

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

† Gr. having.

16 As free, and not † using your libertie for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

‖ Or, *esteem.*

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, *thank.*

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

‖ Some reade *for you.*

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he suffered, he threatened not, but ‖ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

‖ Or, *committed his cause.*

24 Who his own self bare our sinnes in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinne, should live unto righteousnesse; by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ Or, *to.*

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unitie and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chast conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

† Gr. *children.*

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

‖ Or, *loving to the brethren.*

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrarywise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For

10 For *he that will love life, and ſee good dayes,
let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips
that they ſpeak no guile.
11 Let him eſchew evil and do good, let him ſeek
peace, and enſue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous,
and his eares *are open* unto their prayers: but the face
of the Lord *is* † againſt them that do evil.
13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be fol-
lowers of that which is good?
14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake,
happy *are ye*, and be not *afraid of their terrour, nei-
ther be troubled:
15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and
be ready alwayes to give an anſwer to every man that
asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with
‖ meekneſſe and ‖ feare:
16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they
ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be aſha-
med that falſly accuſe your good converſation in
Chriſt.
17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye
ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.
18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the
juſt for the unjuſt: (that he might bring us to God)
being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the
Spirit:
19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the
ſpirits in priſon;
20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once
the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of
Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few,
that is eight ſouls, were ſaved by water.
21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme,
doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the
filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſci-
ence towards God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus
Chriſt:
22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right
hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers
being made ſubject unto him.

* Pſal. 34.12, &c.

† Gr. upon.

* Iſa.8.12, 13.

‖ Or, reverence.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:
2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries:
4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:
5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.
6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.
7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch unto prayer.
8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ‖ ſhall cover the multitude of ſinnes.
9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.
10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.
11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.
13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.
16 Yet if *any man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.
17 For the time *is come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?
18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appeare?
19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing as unto a faithfull Creatour.

‖ Or, will.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks. 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell adverſary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.
2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.
3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:
7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.
8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about ſeeking whom he may devoure.
9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.
11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.
13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſonne.
14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

‖ Or, overſeeing.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles beholding his majestie, and by the testimonie of the Father and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue;

‖ Or, *by.*

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Joh. 21.18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, *at any time.*

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

‖ Or, *lascivious wayes*, as some copies reade.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorra into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanesse, and despise ‖ government, * presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

‖ Or, *dominion.*
* Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, *against themselves.*

12 But these, as naturall bruit beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable souls, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

† Gr. *an adulteresse.*

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse.

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

‖ Or, *for a little or a while*, as some reade.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He asswreth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandement of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

827

† Gr. *consisting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefin the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noyse, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and ‖ basting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.

‖ Or, *hasting the coming.*

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisedome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF *JOHN.*

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

838

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, he is faithfull, and juſt to forgive us our ſinnes, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandements, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerved by perſeverance in faith and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for *the ſinnes of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement unto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandement I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none † occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

† Gr. *ſcandall.*

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiven you for his names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time, and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, *it.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one that doth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

‖ Or, *know ye.*

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandements, 11 as alſo brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the devil: for the devil ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſinne: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

‖ Or, *commandement.*

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perſwade.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandements, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we ſhould beleeve on the name of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boaſt of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of antichriſt, whereof you have heard that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

† Gr. *love with us.*

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandement have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jeſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſave us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelves, and for others.

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandements.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandements, and his commandements are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Jeſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the bloud, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‖ Or, *concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not unto death, he ſhall aſk, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſinne not unto death. There is a ſinne unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

830

17 All unrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THe elder unto the elect ladie, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

‖ Or, *gained.* Some copies reade, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers, 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *truly.*

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

‖ Or, *pray.*

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

THE

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

IUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, & preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

‖ Or, principality.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Or, other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech. 3. 2.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame; wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glorie and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majestie.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

* Exod 3. 14.

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sinnes in his own bloud,

* 1. Cor. 15. 20. Colos. 1. 18.

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

* Heb. 9. 14. * 1. Pet. 2. 5.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall

* Mark. 14. 30.

832

shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last.

* Isa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 *Ephesus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and povertie, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

* 1. Kin. 16 31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto everie one of you according to your works.

* Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

* Psal. 2. 9.

28 And

28 And I will give him the morning ſtarre.
29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtarres, I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

* 1. Theſ. 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels.

* Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 20, 12.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan (which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God,

‖ Or, *in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpew thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten, be zealous therefore and repent.

* Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The foure and twenty elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſat on the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat, was to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty ſeats, and upon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twentie elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto cryſtal: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, & they were full of eyes within, and † they reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. *they have no reſt.*
* Iſa. 6. 3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created.

* Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals: 9 which onely the Lambe that was ſlain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backſide ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And

834

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

* Gen.49.9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders ſtood a Lambe as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven Spirits of God ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of || odours, which are the prayers of ſaints.

|| Or, *incenſe.*

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made us unto our God kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1 Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed thereupon, conteining a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeals, and I heard, as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come, and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe, and he that ſat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, || A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

|| *The word* choenix *ſignifieth a meaſure conteining one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given || unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

|| Or, *to him.*

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the ſunne became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the ſtarres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her || untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

|| Or, *green figs.*

14 * And the heaven departed as a ſcrowl when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places:

* Iſa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luk. 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed, an hundred and fourty and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Chap. 21. 3.
* Isa. 49. 10.
* Isa 25. 8. Chap 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

‖ Or, *adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a *destroyer.*

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, *at.*

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walk:

* Psal. 115. 4. and 135. 15.

21 Neither

836

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I ſaw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the ſunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the ſea and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie: 6 they have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 Their lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half riſe again. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeventh trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

† Gr. caſt out.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or, *I will give unto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.*

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the * two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

* Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their propheſie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *ſhall lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain † of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Gr. *names of men.*

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, *corrupt.*

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the ſunne travaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was delivered ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtarres:

‖ Or, *ſigne.*

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

‖ Or, *ſigne.*

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtarres of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed

feed her there a thouſand two hundred and three-ſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wilderneſſe, into her place: where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the floud which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandements of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 An other beaſt cometh up out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

‖ Or, *names.*

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

† Gr. *ſlain.*

3 And I ſaw one of his heads, as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or, *to make warre.*

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints.

* Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† Gr *breath.*

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

† Gr. *to give.*

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred three-ſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harveſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the elders, and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and fourty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoever he goeth: theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. *were ought.*

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel flie in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea and the fountains of waters.

* Pſal 146.5, 6. Acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Iſa 21.9. Jer. 51.8. Chap. 18.2.

9 And the third angel followed them ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt & his image

and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints: here are they that keep the commandements of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖Or, *from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.*

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſat, like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud, * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Joel 3.13.
‖ Or, *dried.*

16 And he that ſat on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the city, and bloud came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt. 7 The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God.

3 And they ſing * the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * juſt and true are thy waies, thou King of ſaints.

*Exod 15.1.
*Pſal. 145. 17.
*Jer. 10. 7.

4 *Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your waies and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noiſome and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the bloud of ſaints and prophets, and thou haſt given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the ſunne, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

‖ Or, *burned.*

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked and they ſee his ſhame.

*Matt. 24. 43.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake *and* ſo great.

*Jer. 25. 25.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every ſtone* about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr. *gilded.*

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖Or, *fornications.*

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the bloud of the ſaints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, & is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have receiued no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

*1. Tim. 6. 15. Chap. 19. 16.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

* Chap. 14. 8

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, *power.*

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Iſa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ thyine wood, and all maner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, *ſweet.*

13 And cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine flowre, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaves, and ſouls of men.

‖ Or, *bodies.*

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cried when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of saints, & of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the bloud of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

* Matt. 22. 2. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

* Chap. 22. 9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

* Isa. 63. 2. 13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. * Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. * Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved

beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire

* Chap. 3. 5.

‖ Or, *grave*.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.*

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

* Isa. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13

2 And I John saw the holy citie, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

* Chap. 7. 17.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13.
* Isa. 55. 1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates,

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

23 * And the citie had no need of the sunne, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Isa. 60. 19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Isa. 60. 3.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

* Isa 60. 11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever.

* Chap. 21. 25.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship

ship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, *See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, *to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. *And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

* Chap. 19.10.

* Rom. 2.6.

* Isa 41.4. and 44.6.

* Isa 55.1.

* Deut. 4.2. Prov 30.6.

FINIS.

PRINTED BY THOMAS AND JOHN BUCK,
Printers to the Universitie of CAMBRIDGE.

ANN. DOM. MDCXXIX.

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected

INTO ENGLISH MEETER,

BY THOMAS STERNHOLD, JOHN HOPKINS,

and others, conferred with the Hebrew, with apt notes to ſing them withall.

Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all churches, of all the people together, before and after morning and evening prayer, and alſo before and after ſermons: and moreover in private houſes, for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all ungodly ſongs and ballads, which tend onely to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

JAMES 5.

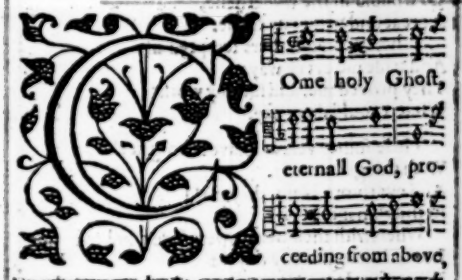
¶ *If any be afflicted, let him pray: and if any be merry, let him ſing pſalmes.*

COLOSSIANS III.

¶ *Let the word of God dwell plenteouſly in you, in all wiſedome, teaching and exhorting one another in pſalmes, hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging unto the Lord in your hearts.*

Printed by THOMAS and JOHN BUCK, printers to the Univerſity of CAMBRIDGE.

Ann. Dom. MDCXXIX.

VENI CREATOR.

Ome holy Ghoſt, eternall God, proceeding from above,
Both from the Father and the Sonne, the God
of peace and love. Viſit our mindes, and into us
thy heavenly grace inſpire: That in all truth and
godlineſſe we may have true deſire.

Thou art the very comforter
in all wo and diſtreſſe:
The heavenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe:
The fountain and the lively ſpring
of joy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the love ſo cleare,
and unction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made,
thou giveſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy help the praiſe of God
may ſtand in every place.

O holy Ghoſt into our wits
ſend down thy heavenly light:
Kindle our hearts with fervent love,
to ſerve God day and night.
Strength and eſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo frail:
That neither fleſh, the world, nor devil,
againſt us do prevail.

Put back our enemies farre from us,
and graunt us to obtain
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdain.
And graunt (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide,
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſinne,
and from thee never ſlide.

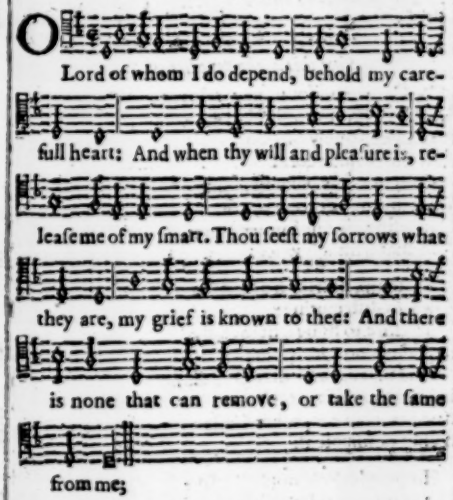
To us ſuch plenty of thy grace,
good Lord graunt we thee pray,
That thou mayſt be our comforter
at the laſt dreadfull day.

Of all ſtrife and diſſention,
O Lord, diſſolve the bands;
And make the knots of peace and love,
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Graunt us (O Lord) through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his dear beloved Sonne
we may attain the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee,
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the ſonne equall,
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall
And pray we that the onely Sonne
vouchſafe his ſpirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his name,
unto the worlds end.

The humble ſuit of a ſinner. M.



O Lord of whom I do depend, behold my care-
full heart: And when thy will and pleaſure is, re-
leaſe me of my ſmart. Thou ſeeſt my ſorrows what
they are, my grief is known to thee: And there
is none that can remove, or take the ſame
from me;

But onely thou whoſe aid I crave,
whoſe mercy ſtill is preſt
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my teares and grievous grone,
Attend unto my ſuit, O Lord,
mark well my plaint and mone.

For ſinne hath ſo encloſed me,
and compaſt me about,
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercy help not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
or mitigate this pain:
But even thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſinnes was ſlain.

Whoſe bloudy wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye:

Yet do thy saints behold them all,
and so I trust shall I.
Though sinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou shalt see it good
I shall enjoy the sight of him,
and see his wounds and bloud.

And as thine angels and thy saints
do now behold the same:
So trust I to possesse that place,
with them to praise thy name:
But whilst I live here in this vale
where sinners do frequent,
Assist me ever with thy grace
my sinnes still to lament:

Lest that I tread the sinners trace,
and give them my consent
To dwell with them in wickednesse,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace must be my stay,
lest that I fall down flat:
And being down, then of my self
cannot recover that.

Wherefore this is yet once again
my suit and my request,
To graunt me pardon for my sinne,
that I in thee may rest.
Then shall my heart and tongue also
be instruments of praise,
And in thy church and house of saints
sing psalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus. Psal. xcv.

Sing this as the Benedictus.

O Come and let us now rejoyce,
And sing unto the Lord,
And to our onely Saviour
Also with one accord.
O let us come before his face
With inward reverence,
Confessing all our former sinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thank him for his benefits
Alwayes distributing:
Wherefore to him right joyfully
In psalmes now let us sing.
And that because that God alone
Is Lord magnificent,
And eke above all other Gods
A king omnipotent.

His people doth not he forsake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coasts
Of all the world so wide.
And with his loving countenance
He looketh every where,
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountains fayre and neare.

The sea and all that is therein
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath fashioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worship him,
And down before him fall:
And let us kneel before the Lord,
The which hath made us all.

He is our God, our Lord and king,
And we his people are,
His flock and sheep of his pasture,
Of whom he taketh care.

This day if ye will heare his voice
Then harden not your heart,
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in desert.

Which thing was of their negligence,
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wildernesse,
A great and grievous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me
And tride me every way:
They proved me, and saw my works,
What I could do or say.

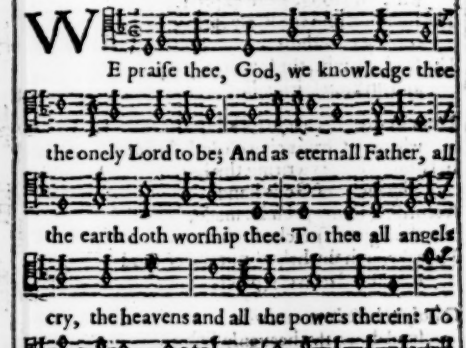
These fourty yeares I have been griev'd
With this generation,
And evermore I said, they err'd
In their imagination:
Wherewith their hearts were sore cumbred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I said, Assuredly
They have not known my wayes.

To whom I in my anger swore,
That they should not be blest,
Nor see my joy celestiall,
Nor enter in my rest.

Gloria patri.

All laud and praise be to thee Lord,
O that of might art most,
To God the Father, and the Sonne,
and to the holy Ghost.
As it in the beginning was
for ever heretofore,
And is now at this present time,
and shall be evermore.

The song of Saint Ambrose, called
Te Deum.



O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of sabbaoth Lord the God;
Through heaven and earth thy praise is spread,
and gloty all abroad.
Th'apostles glorious company
yeeld praises unto thee:
The prophets goodly fellowship
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoast
of martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwayes.
Father of endlesse majestie
they do acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ thine honourable, true,
and onely sonne to be.

The

The holy Ghoſt the comforter,
of glory thou art king:
O Chriſt and of the Father art
the Sonne everlaſting.
When ſinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookeſt to reſtore,
To be inclos'd in virgins wombe
thou diddeſt not abhorre.

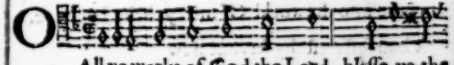
When thou hadſt overcome of death
the ſharp and cruell might,
Thou heavens kingdome didſt ſet ope
to each beleeving wight.
In glory of the Father thou
doeſt ſit on gods right hand:
We truſt that thou ſhalt come our judge
our cauſe to underſtand.

Lord help thy ſervants whom thou haſt
bought with thy precious bloud,
And in eternall glory ſet
them with thy ſaints ſo good.
O Lord do thou thy people ſave,
bleſſe thine inheritance:
Lord govern them, and Lord, do thou
for ever them advance.

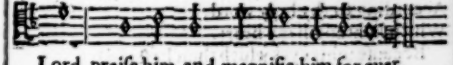
We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy name: O Lord,
vouchſafe us to defend
From ſinne this day: Have mercy, Lord,
have mercy on us all,
And on us, as we truſt in thee,
Lord let thy mercy fall.

O Lord I have repoſed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding ſhame therefore
Lord let me never be.

The ſong of the three children.



All ye works of God the Lord, bleſſe ye the

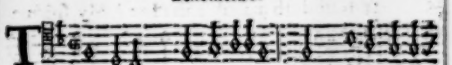


Lord, praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

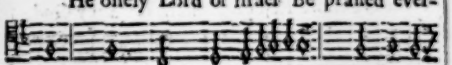
2 O ye the angels of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him
and magnifie him for ever.
3 O ye the ſtarrie heavens high,
Bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him
and magnifie him for ever.
4 O ye waters above the skie,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
5 O all ye powers of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the ſhining ſunne and moon,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the gliſtering ſtarres of heaven,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the ſhowres and dropping dew,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing windes of God,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the ſummer tide,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dews and binding froſts,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.

13 O ye the froſt and chilling cold,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and ſnow,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightſome dayes,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darkneſſe and the light,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountains and the hills,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye green things on the earth,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the ever-ſpringing wells,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the ſeas and eke the flouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters move,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowls of the aire,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beaſts and cattell eke,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankinde,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Iſrael eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the prieſts of God the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the ſervants of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye ſpirits and ſouls of righteous men
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meek of heart,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Miſael, eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

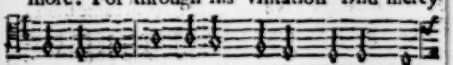
The ſong of Zacharias, called
Benedictus.



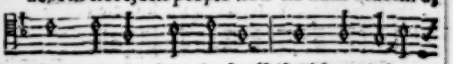
He onely Lord of Iſrael Be praiſed ever-



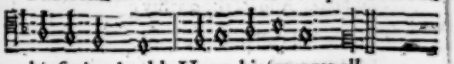
more: For through his viſitation And mercy



kept in ſtore, His people now he hath redeem'd,



That long have been in thrall: And ſpread abroad



his ſaving health Upon his ſervants all.

In Davids houſe his ſervant true,
According to his minde,
And alſo his anointed king,
As we in ſcripture finde.
As by his holy prophets all
Oft times he did declare,
The which were ſince the world began
His wayes for to prepare.

Magnificat.

That we might be delivered
From thoſe that make debate,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do us hate.
The mercy which he promiſed
Our fathers to fulfill,
And think upon his covenant made
According to his will.

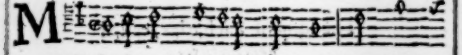
And alſo to perform the oath
Which he before had ſworn
To Abraham our father deare,
For us that were forlorn:
That he would give himſelf for us
And us from bondage bring
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerve our heavenly King.

And that without all manner fear,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to leade our lives
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou (O childe) which now art born,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the prophet of the high'ſt,
His wayes for to direct.

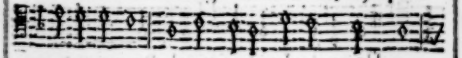
For thou ſhalt go before his face
For to prepare his wayes,
And alſo for to teach his will
And pleaſure all thy dayes.
To give them knowledge how that their
Salvation is neare:
And that remiſſion of their ſinnes
Is through his mercy meare.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high
Is come us for to viſit,
And thoſe for to illuminate
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt,
And alſo for to guide our feet
The way to peace and reſt.

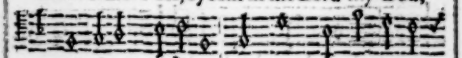
The ſong of bleſſed *Mary*, called *Magnificat.*



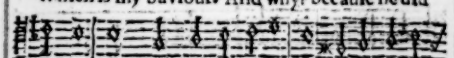
Y ſoul doth magnifie the Lord, My ſpirit



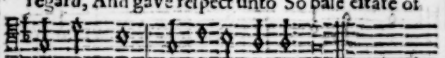
eke evermore Rejoyceth in the Lord my God,



Which is my Saviour. And why? becauſe he did



regard, And gave reſpect unto So baſe eſtate of



his handmaid, And let the mighty go,

For now behold all nations
And generations all,
From this time forth for evermore
Shall me right bleſſed call:
Becauſe he hath me magnified
Which is the Lord of might;
Whoſe name be ever ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.
For with his mercy and his grace
All men he doth inflame,

Nunc dimittis.

Throughout all generations
To ſuch as fear his name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arm,
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations
That they bear in their heart.

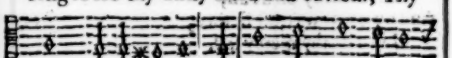
He hath put down the mighty ones
From their ſupernall ſeat,
And did exalt the meek in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungry he repleniſhed
With all things that were good,
And through his power he made the rich
Oft times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy every deal,
Hath holpen up aſſiſtantly
His ſervant Iſrael.
According to his promiſe made
To Abraham before,
And to his ſeed ſucceſſively,
To ſtand for evermore.

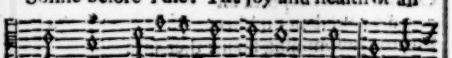
The ſong of *Simeon*, called *Nunc dimittis.*

O Lord becauſe my hearts deſire Hath wiſhed

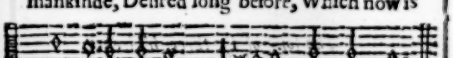
long to ſee My onely Lord and Saviour, Thy



Sonne before I die: The joy and health of all



mankinde, Deſired long before, Which now is

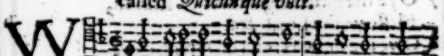


come into the world Of mercy bringing ſtore.

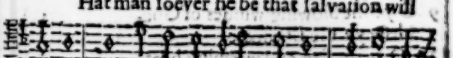
Thou ſuffereſt thy ſervant now
In peace for to depart;
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Becauſe mine eyes which thou haſt made
To give my body light,
Have now beheld thy ſaving health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully haſt ſet,
Of thine abundant grace,
In open ſight and viſible
Before all peoples face,
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan overquell,
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Iſrael.

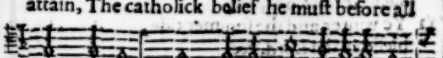
The ſymbole or creed of *Athanaſius*, called *Quicunque vult.*



Hat man ſoever he be that ſalvation will

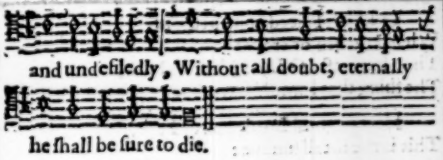


attain, The catholick belief he muſt before all



things retain. Which faith unleſſe he holy keep,

and



and undefiledly, Without all doubt, eternally

he ſhall be ſure to die.

The catholick belief is this,
that God we worſhip one
In trinity, and trinity
in unity alone:
So as we neither do confound
the perſons of the three,
Nor yet the ſubſtance whole of one
in ſunder parted be.

One perſon of the Father is,
another of the Sonne,
Another perſon proper of
the holy Ghoſt alone.
Of father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
but one the Godhead is,
Like glory, coeternall eke
the majeſty likewiſe.

Such as the Father is, ſuch is
the Sonne in each degree,
And ſuch alſo we do beleeve
the holy Ghoſt to be.
Uncreate is the Father, and
uncreate is the Sonne,
The holy Ghoſt uncreate, ſo
uncreate is each one.

Incomprehenſible Father is,
incomprehenſible Sonne,
And comprehenſible alſo is
the holy Ghoſt of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Sonne eternall ſo,
And in like ſort eternall is
the holy Ghoſt alſo.

And yet though we beleeve that each
of theſe eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehenſible we,
ne yet uncreate three,
But one incomprehenſible, one
uncreate hold to be.

Almighty ſo the Father is,
the Sonne almighty ſo,
And in like ſort almighty is
the holy Ghoſt alſo.
And albeit that every one
of theſe almighty be;
Yet there but one almighty is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God holy Ghoſt alſo;
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God, and no mo.
So likewiſe Lord the Father is,
and Lord alſo the Sonne,
And Lord the holy Ghoſt; yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compell'd to grant
by chriſtian verity,
Each of the perſons by himſelf
both God and Lord to be:
So catholick religion
forbiddeth us alway,
That either gods be three, or that
there Lords be three, to ſay.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create nor begot:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got:
The holy Ghoſt is of them both
the Father and the Sonne;
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Sonne alſo, not three,
One holy Ghoſt alone, and not
three holy Ghoſts to be.
None in this trinity before
nor after other is,
Ne greater any then the reſt,
ne leſſer be likewiſe.

But every one among themſelves
of all the perſons three,
Together coeternall all
and all coequall be.
So unity in trinity,
as ſaid it is before,
And trinity in unity
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man ſoever that
ſalvation will attain,
This faith touching the trinity
of force he muſt retain.
And needfull to eternall life
it is, that every wight
Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord beleeve aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeve and eke do know,
That Chriſt our Lord the Sonne of God,
is God and man alſo.
God of his fathers ſubſtance got
before the world began,
And of his mothers ſubſtance born
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man
in one, one Jeſus Chriſt:
That doth of reaſonable ſoul
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the fleſh of man;
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one;
But onely by the unity
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoul
and fleſh but one man is:
So in one perſon God and man
is but one Chriſt likewiſe:

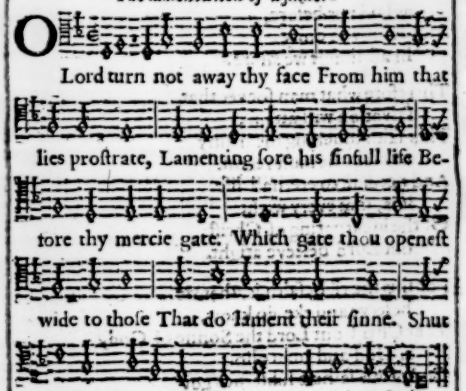
Who ſuffered for to ſave us all,
to hell he did deſcend:

The third day rose again from death,
to heaven he did ascend.
He sits at the right hand of God
th' almighty Father there:
From thence to judge the quick and dead
again he shall appeare.

At whose return all men shall rise
with bodies new restor'd,
And of their own works they shall give
account unto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
shall go that have done well:
Who have done ill shall go into
eternal fire to dwell.

This is the catholick belief:
who doth not faithfully
Beleeve the same, without all doubt
he saved cannot be.
To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be evermore.

The lamentation of a sinner.



And call me not to mine account,
How I have lived here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I shall appeare.
I need not to confesse my life,
I am sure thou canst tell:
What I have been, and what I am,
I know thou knowest it well.

O Lord thou knowest what things be past,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knowest also what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heavens and earth were made,
Thou knowest what things were then,
As all things else that have been since
Among the sonnes of men.

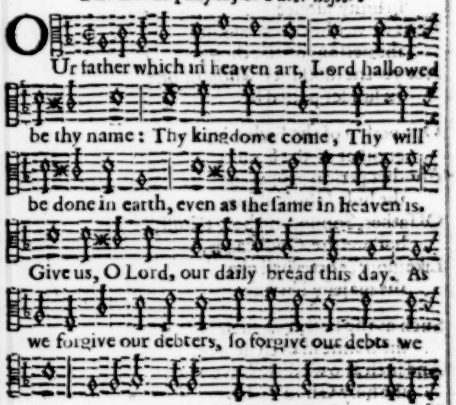
And can the things that I have done
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou knowest them all, O Lord,
Where they were done, and when.
Wherefore with teares I come to thee
To beg and to intreat,
Even as the childe that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound,
Requiring mercy for my sinne,
To heal my deadly wound.

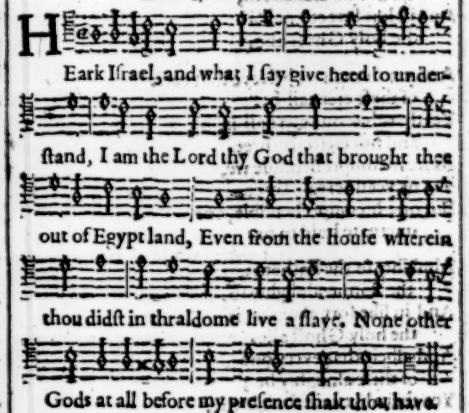
O Lord, I need not to repeat
What I do beg or crave:
Thou knowest (O Lord) before I ask;
The thing that I would have.

Mercy, good Lord, mercy I ask,
This is the totall summe:
For mercy (Lord) is all my suit,
Lord let thy mercy come.

The Lords prayer, or *Pater noster.*



The x. Commandements.

Audi Israel. Exod. xx.

No manner graven image shalt
thou make at all to thee,
Nor any figure like by thee
shall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heaven above,
nor in the earth below,
Nor in the waters beneath the earth:
To them thou shalt not bow,

Nor shalt them serve: the Lord thy God,
a jealous God am I,
That punish parents faults unto
the third and fourth degree,
Upon their children that me hate:
and mercy do display
To thousands of such as me love,
and my precepts obey.

The

The name thou of the Lord thy God
in vain ſhalt never uſe:
For him that takes his name in vain
the Lord will not excuſe.
Remember that thou holy keep
the ſacred ſabbath-day:
Six dayes thou labour ſhalt, and do
thy needfull works alway:

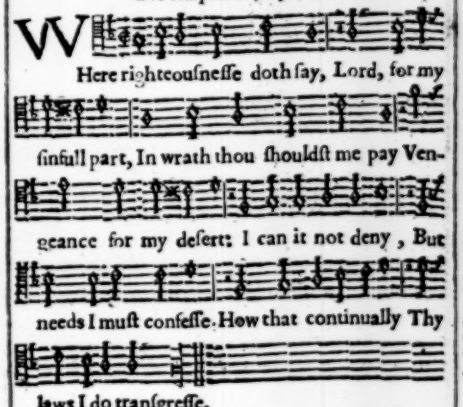
The ſeventh day is ſet by the Lord
thy God to reſt upon;
No work then ſhalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy ſonne,
Thy daughter, ſervant, nor thy maid,
thine ox, nor yet thine aſſe,
Nor ſtranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place:

For in ſix dayes God heaven and earth,
and all therein did make,
And after thoſe his reſt he did
upon the ſeventh day take.
Wherefore he bleſt the day that he
for reſting did ordain,
And ſacred to himſelf alone
appointed to remain.

Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be
Upon the land the which the Lord
thy God hath given thee.
Thou ſhalt not murder. Thou ſhalt not
commit adultery.
Thou ſhalt not ſteal. Nor witneſſe falſe
againſt thy neighbour be.

Thou ſhalt not covet houſe that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne covet ſhalt in having of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his man ſervant, nor his maid,
nor ox, nor aſſe of his,
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The complaint of a ſinner.



But if it be thy will
With ſinners to contend,
Then all thy flock ſhall ſpill,
And be loſt without end.
For who lives here ſo right,
That rightly he can ſay,
He ſinnes not in thy ſight
Full oft and every day?

The ſcripture plain tels me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seven umes a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:
So that the righteous man
Doth walk in no ſuch path,
But he falls now and then
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That even the man right wiſe
Falls oft in ſinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may riſe;
Lord, I that am unjuſt,
And righteouſneſſe none have,
Whereto then ſhall I truſt
My ſinfull ſoul to ſave?

But truely to that poſt
Whereto I cleave and ſhall,
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord, let thy mercy fall,
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elſe we periſh all,
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercy I call.

The ſcripture doth declare
No drop of bloud in thee,
But that thou didſt not ſpare
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet
So moiſt my heart ſo drie,
That I with ſinne repleat,
May live, and ſinne may die:

That being mortified
This ſinne of mine in me,
I may be ſanctified
By grace of thine in thee:
So that I never fall
Into ſuch mortall ſinne,
That my foes infernall
Rejoyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keep
From thoſe infernall foes,
And from that lake ſo deep,
Whereas no mercy grows.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs,
Confirmed with the juſt,
That unto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely truſt.

THE

THE PSALMES OF DAVID IN MEETER.

Beatus vir. Psal. I. T. S.

This psalme is set first as a preface, to exhort all godly men to study and meditate the heavenly wisedome: for they be blessed that so do: but the wicked contemners thereof at length shall come to misery.

He man is blest that hath not
bent to wicked read his eare:
Nor led his life as sinners do, nor sat in scorners
chair. 2 But in the law of God the Lord doth
set his whole delight: And in that law doth exer-
cise himself both day and night.

3 He shall be like the tree that grows
fast by the rivers side,
Which bringeth forth most pleasant fruit
in his due time and ride.
Whose leaf shall never fade nor fall,
but flourish still and stand:
Even so all things shall prosper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So shall not the ungodly men,
they shall be nothing so:
But as the dust which from the earth
the winde drives to and fro.
5 Therefore shall not the wicked men
in judgement stand upright:
Nor yet the sinners with the just
shall come in place or sight.

6 For why? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known:
And eke the way of wicked men
shall quite be overthrown.

Quare fremuerunt. Psal. ii. T. S.

David rejoyceth that albeit enemies and worldly power rage, God will advance his kingdome, even to the farthest end of the world: therefore he exhorteth princes humbly to submit themselves under the same. Herein is signified Christ and his kingdome.

Sing this as the 1. Psalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raise,
what rage was in their brain?
Why did the Jewish people muse,
seeing all is but vain?

2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conspire and are all bent
Against the Lord and Christ his sonne,
which he among us sent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, say they?
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law
let us reject the yoke.
4 But he that in the heaven dwells,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking-stocks,
throughout the world so wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will say
to them upon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will say,
6 I have anointed him my king
upon my holy hill:
I will therefore (Lord) preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wise the Lord himself
did say to me I wot,
Thou art my deare and onely sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will give to thee,
as heirs at thy request:
The ends and coasts of all the earth,
by thee shall be possest.

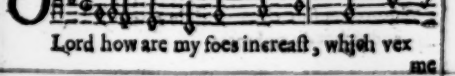
9 Thou shalt them bruise even with a mace,
as men under foot trod:
And as the potters sheards shalt break
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O kings and rulers all,
be wise therefore and learn'd,
By whom the matters of the world
be judged and discern'd.

11 See that ye serve the Lord above,
in trembling and in fear:
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kisse and eke embrace
his blessed sonne, I say,
Lest in his wrath ye suddenly
perish in the mid-way.

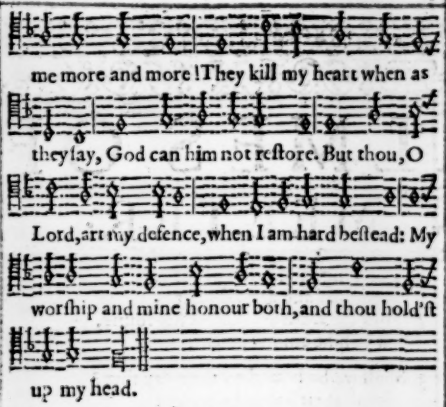
13 If once his wrath never so small,
shall kindle in his breast:
O then all they that trust in Christ,
shall happy be and blest.

Domine quid. Psal. iii. T. S.

David driven out of his kingdome by his sonne Absalom, was greatly tormented in minde for his sinne. Therefore he calleth upon God, and is bold in his promises against the terrour both of enemies and present death. Then he rejoyceth for the victorie given to him and the church, over their enemies.



Lord how are my foes increast, which vex
me



me more and more! They kill my heart when as they ſay, God can him not reſtore. But thou, O Lord, art my defence, when I am hard beſtead: My worſhip and mine honour both, and thou hold'ſt up my head.

4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me down and quietly
I ſlept and roſe again:
For why? I know aſſuredly,
the Lord will me ſuſtain.

6 If ten thouſand had hem'd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid.
Riſe up therefore, ſave me, my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks and teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord above:
Thou doſt beſtow upon thy folk
thy bleſſing and thy love.

Cùm invocarem. Pſal. iiii. *T. S.*

David perſecuted by Saul, calleth upon God with aſſured truſt, reproveth his enemies for reſiſting his dominion, and preferreth the favour of God before all treaſure.

Sing this as the 3. *pſalme.*

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at libertie,
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Have mercy (Lord) therefore on me,
and graunt me my requeſt:
For unto thee unceſſantly
to cry I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glory thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chooſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sinne not but ſtand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
ſee you your ſelves convert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
And look that in the living Lord
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord, graunt us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more joyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corn and wine
full great increaſe have had.

9 In peace therefore lie down will I
taking my reſt and ſleepe:
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord,
alone in ſafety keep.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. v. *T. S.*

David perſecuted by Doeg and Achitophel, Sauls flatterers, calleth upon God to puniſh their malice. Then aſſured of ſucceſſe, he conceived comfort.

Sing this as the 3. *pſalme.*

ENcline thine eares unto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice, my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarrie not,
for I will have reſpect,
My prayer early in the morn
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleas'd with wickedneſſe,
and ill with thee dwells none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall never ſtand
theſe furious fools, O Lord:
Vain workers of iniquitie
thou haſt alwayes abhorr'd.

6 The liers and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloud-thirſty,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting upon thy grace:
And reverently will worſhip thee
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord lead me in thy righteouſneſſe
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walk
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foul and vain:
Their throat an open ſepulchre,
their tongues do gloſe and fain.

10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subvert them in their heaps of ſinne,
which have rebellion wrought.
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee
let them be glad alwaies:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and give thy name the praiſe.

12 For thou with favour wilt increaſe
the juſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace, as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine nẽ in furore. Pſal. vi. *T. S.*

David for his ſinnes felt Gods hand, and conceived the horrour of everlaſting death. Therefore he deſireth forgiveneſſe, and not to die in Gods indignation. Then ſuddenly feeling Gods mercy, he rebuketh his enemies, who rejoyced at his affliction.

Sing this as the 1. *pſalme.*

LOrd in thy wrath reprove me not,
though I deſerve thine ire:

Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord, I thee deſire.
2 For I am weak, therefore O Lord,
of mercy me forbear,
And heal me (Lord) for why? thou knoweſt
my bones do quake for fear.

3 My ſoul is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But (Lord) how long wilt thou delay
to cure my miſery?
4 Lord turn thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoul up take:
O ſave me, not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee, O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grievous is my plaint and mone,
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed
with teares of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dimme, and waxeth old
with anguiſh of my heart,
For fear of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoul ſubvert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquity:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and cry.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt
and prayer of my heart;
But it received at my hands,
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me
the Lord will ſoon defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. vii. *T. S.*

David falſely accuſed by Chus Sauls kinſman, calleth to God to be his defender. Firſt, for that his conſcience did not accuſe him of any evil toward Saul; next, that it touched Gods glory to award ſentence againſt the wicked: and ſo upon Gods mercies and promiſes he waxeth bold, threatning that it ſhall fall on their own necks, that which his enemies purpoſed for others.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O Lord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Save me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliver me,
2 Leſt like a lion he me teare
and rend in pieces ſmall,
While there is none to ſuccour me
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done
the thing that is not right,
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe,
Which me purſu'd moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſeleſſe:

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoul,
and eke my life down thruſt
Unto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start up (O Lord) now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to pain:
Perform the kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtain.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing,
If thou declare, for love of them,
thy ſelf as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men judge
O Lord now judge thou me
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integritie.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord ceaſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the juſt mans guide:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts,
are ſearched and deſcride.
11 I take my help to come of God,
in all my pain and ſmart,
That doth preſerve all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

12 The juſt man and the wicked both
God judgeth by his power:
So that he feels his mighty hand
even every day and houre.
13 Except he change his minde, I die,
for even as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
ayming where he may hit.

14 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrows keen and ſharp,
For them that do me perſecute,
whiles he doth miſchief warp.
15 But loe, though he in travail be
of his devilish forecaſt:
And of his miſchief once conceiv'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

16 He digs a ditch and delves it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit
that he dig'd up for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred,
And all the miſchief that he wrought
ſhall fall upon his head.

18 I will give thanks to God therefore
that judgeth righteouſly,
And with my ſong will praiſe the name
of him that is moſt high.

Domine Deus noſter. Pſal. viii. *T. S.*

The prophet conſidering the excellent liberality and fatherly providence of God towards man, whom he made as it were a God over all his works, giveth thanks, and is aſtonied with the admiration of the ſame.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy works every where,
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignity,
above the heavens cleare!
2 Even by the mouth of ſucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeen,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heavens high,
the works of thine own hand;
The ſunne, the moon, and all the ſtarres,
in order as they ſtand:
4 What thing is man (Lord) think I then,
that thou doſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſterity,
that thou doſt it conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe
then angels in degree:
And thou haſt crowned him alſo
with glory and dignity.
6 Thou haſt preter'd him to be lord
of all thy works of wonder:
And at his feet haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keep them under.

7 As ſheep, and neat, and all beaſts elſe,
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowls of the aire, fiſh in the ſea,
and all that therein breed.
9 Therefore muſt I ſay once again,
O God that art our Lord,
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy works through the world!

Confitebor tibi Domine. Pſal. ix. *T. S.*

David giveth thanks for his manifold victories received, deſireth the ſame wonted help again, againſt his new enemies, and their malicious arrogancy to be deſtroyed.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

WIth heart and mouth unto the Lord
will I ſing laud and praiſe:
And ſpeak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much rejoyce
in thee, O God moſt high:
And make my ſongs extoll thy name
above the ſtarry skie.

3 For that my foes are driven back
and turned unto flight:
They fall down flat and are deſtroyd
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou haſt revenged all my wrong,
my grief and all my grudge:
Thou doſt with juſtice heare my cauſe,
moſt like a righteous judge.

5 Thou doſt rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked ſo confound,
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou haſt made good diſpatch,
and all their towns deſtroyd:
Thou haſt their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world ſo wide.

7 Know thou, that he which is above
for evermore ſhall reigne,
And in the ſeat of equity
true judgement will maintain.
8 With juſtice he will keep and guide
the world and every wight:
And ſo will yeeld with equity
to every man his right.

9 He is protectour of the poore
what time they be oppreſt:
He is in all adverſity
their refuge and their reſt.
10 And they that know thy holy name,
therefore ſhall truſt in thee:
For thou forſakeſt not their ſuit
in their neceſſity.

The ſecond part.

11 Sing pſalmes therefore unto the Lord
that dwells in Sion hill:
Publiſh among all nations
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindefull of the bloud
of thoſe that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not the afflicted heart
that ſeeks to him for reſt.

13 Have mercy (Lord) on me poore wretch,
whoſe enemies ſtill remain,
Which from the gates of death art wont
to raiſe me up again.
14 In Sion that I might ſet forth
thy praiſe with heart and voice,
And that in thy ſalvation, Lord,
my ſoul might ſtill rejoyce.

15 The heathen ſtick faſt in the pit
that they themſelves prepar'd,
And in the net that they did ſet
their own feet faſt are ſnar'd.
16 God ſhews his judgements, which were good
for every man to mark,
When as ye ſee the wicked man
lie trapt in his own wark.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men
go down to hell for ever,
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But ſure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans grief and pain:
The patient people never look
for help of God in vain.

19 O Lord ariſe, leſt men prevaïl
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folk receive
their judgement in thy ſight.
20 Lord ſtrike ſuch terrour, fear, and dread,
into the hearts of them,
That they may know aſſuredly
they be but mortall men.

Ut quid Domine. Pſal. x. *T. S.*

He complaineth of all the wrongs which worldly men uſe, becauſe of their proſperity, who therefore without all fear of God think they may do all things uncontrolled. He calleth for remedy againſt ſuch, and is comforted with the hope thereof.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

WHat is the cauſe that thou, O Lord,
art now ſo farre from thine,
And keepeſt cloſe thy countenance
from us this troublous time?
2 The poore do periſh by the proud
and wicked mens deſire:
Let them be taken in the craft,
that they themſelves conſpire.

3 For in the luſt of his own heart
th' ungodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praiſe himſelf,
and doth the Lord deſpight.
4 He is ſo proud that right and wrong
he ſetteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, ſaith he,
for thus he thinks in heart.

5 Becauſe his wayes do proſper ſtill,
he doth thy laws neglect,
And with a blaſt doth puff againſt
ſuch as would him correct.
6 Tuſh, tuſh, ſaith he, I have no dread,
leſt mine eſtate ſhould change:
And why? for all adverſity
to him is very ſtrange.

7 His mouth is full of curſedneſſe,
of fraud, deceit, and guile:
Under his tongue doth miſchief ſit,
and travail all the while.
8 He lieth hid in wayes and holes
to ſlay the innocent:
Againſt the poore that paſſe him by
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a lion, privily
lies lurking in his den,
If he may ſnare them in his net,
to ſpoil poore ſimple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down, I ſay:
11 So are great heaps of poore men made
By his ſtrong power, his prey.

The ſecond part.

12 Tuſh, God forgetteth this, ſaith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is caſt aſide,
he doth it not behold.
13 Ariſe, O Lord, O God in whom
the poore mans hope doth reſt
Lift up thy hand, forget not, Lord,
the poore that be oppreſt.
14 What blaſphemy is this to thee,
Lord, doſt thou not abhorre it,
To heare the wicked in their heart
ſay, Tuſh, thou car'ſt not for it?
15 But thou ſeeſt all their wickedneſſe,
and well doſt underſtand
16 That friendleſſe and poore fatherleſſe
are left into thy hand.
17 Of wicked and malicious men
then break the power for ever,
That they with their iniquity
may periſh altogether.
18 The Lord ſhall reigne for evermore
as king and God alone,
And he will chaſe the heathen folk
out of the land each one.
19 Thou hear'ſt, O Lord, the poore mens plaint,
their prayers and requeſt:
Their hearts thou wilt confirm, untill
thine eares to heare be preſt:
20 To judge the poore and fatherleſſe,
and help them to their right;
That they may be no more oppreſt
by men of worldly might.

In Domino confido. Pſal. xi. *T. S.*

This pſalme ſheweth, firſt, what aſſaults of temptation, and anguiſh of minde he ſuſtained in perſecution. Next he reioyceth that God ſent him ſuccour in neceſſity, declaring his juſtice, as well in governing the good and wicked men, as the whole world.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

I Truſt in God, how dare ye then
ſay thus my ſoul untill,
Fly hence as faſt as any fowl,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bows,
and make their arrows preſt
To ſhoot in ſecret and to hurt
the ſound and harmleſſe breaſt.
3 Of worldly hope all ſtayes were ſhrunk,
and clearly brought to nought:
Alas, the juſt and righteous man,
what evil hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his temple is
moſt holy and moſt high,
And in the heavens hath his ſeat
of royall majeſty,
The poore and ſimple mans eſtate
conſidereth in his minde,
And ſearcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankinde.
5 And with a chearfull countenance
the righteous man will uſe:
But in his heart he doth abhorre
all ſuch as miſchief muſe.
6 And on the ſinners caſteth ſnares
as thick as any rain,
Fire and brimſtone, and whirlwindes thick,
appointed for their pain.
7 Ye ſee then how a righteous God
doth righteouſneſſe embrace,
And to the juſt and upright men
ſhews forth his pleaſant face.

Salvum me fac. Pſal. xii *T. S.*

The prophet ſeeing the miſerable decay of all good order, deſireth God ſpeedily to ſend reformation. Then comforted with the aſſurance of Gods help and promiſes, concludeth that when all orders are moſt corrupted, then God will deliver his.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

HElp (Lord) for good and godly men
do periſh and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted clean away.
4 Whoſo doth with his neighbour talk,
his talk is all but vain:
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and feign.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be ſo ſtout
To ſpeak proud words and make great brags,
the Lord ſoon cuts them out.
4 For they ſay ſtill, we will prevail,
our tongues ſhall us extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to ſpeak;
what Lord ſhall us controll?

5 But for the great complaint and cry
of poore and men oppreſt,
Ariſe will I now ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods word is like to ſilver pure,
that from the earth is tride,
And hath no leſſe than ſeven times
in fire been purifide.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to help,
Lord, keep thy promiſe then:
And ſave us now and evermore
from this ill kinde of men.
8 For now the wicked world is full
of miſchiefs manifold,
When vanitie with worldly men
ſo highly is extold.

Uſque quo Domine. Pſal. xiii. *T. S.*

David as it were overcome with afflictions, flieth to God his onely refuge, and encouraged through Gods promiſes, he conceiveth confidence againſt the extreame horrours of death.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, Lord,
ſhall I nere be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and minde how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foes
thus triumph over me?

3 Behold me now my Lord my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt,
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleep
as one by death poſſeſt:
4 Leſt that mine enemie ſay to me,
behold I do prevail:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoul,
rejoyce to ſee me quail.

5 But from thy mercy and goodneſſe
my hope ſhall never ſtart:
In thy relief and ſaving health
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will give thanks unto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and graunted my wiſhing.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. xiiii. *T. S.*

He deſcribeth the wickednesſe of men grown to ſuch licentiouſneſſe, that God was brought to utter contempt: for which, albeit he was greatly grieved, yet perſwaded that God would redreſſe it, he is comforted.

Sing this as the 3. pſalme.

There is no God, as fooliſh men
affirm in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vain,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heaven high
the whole race of mankinde,
And ſaw not one that ſought indeed
the living God to finde.

3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truely there was none
That in the world did any good,
I ſay there was not one.
4 Is all their judgement ſo farre loſt,
that all work miſchief ſtill,
Eating my people even as bread,
not one to ſeek Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then ſuddenly
great fear on them ſhall fall:
For God doth love the righteous men,
and will maintain them all.
6 Ye mock the doings of the poore,
to their reproach and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call upon his name.

7 But who ſhall give thy people health,
and when wilt thou fullfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael
from out of Sion hill?
8 Even when thou ſhalt reſtore again
ſuch as were captive led,
Then Jacob ſhall therein rejoyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis. Pſal. xv. *T. S.*

Here is taught why God choſe the Jews to be his peculiar people, and placed his temple among them, which was that they by living uprightly, might witneſſe that they were his ſpeciall and holy people.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O Lord within thy tabernacle
who ſhall inhabite ſtill?
Or whom wilt thou receive to dwell
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is uncorrupt,
whoſe works are juſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth think the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeaks no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill
in body, goods, or name,
Nor willingly doth move falſe tales,
which might empair the ſame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But thoſe that love and fear the Lord
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes
that keepeth faithfully,
Although he make his covenant ſo
that he doth loſe thereby.
6 That putteth not to uſury
his money and his coyn,
Ne for to hurt the innocent
doth bribe, or elſe purloyn.

7 Whoſo doth all things as you ſee
that here is to be done,
Shall never periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conſerva me. Pſal. xvi. *T. S.*

David prayeth to God for ſuccour, not for his works, but for his faiths ſake, proteſting that he hateth all idolatry, taking God onely for his comfort and felicity, who ſuffereth his to lack nothing.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

LOrd keep me, for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed,
Thou art my God and of my goods,
O Lord, thou haſt no need.
2 I give my goods unto the ſaints
that in the world do dwell,
And namely to the faithfull flock
in vertue that excell.

3 They ſhall heap ſorrows on their heads,
which runne as they were mad,
To offer to the idol-gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudy ſacrifice
and offerings of that ſort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doſt maintain
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage aſſign'd to me
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thank the Lord that cauſed me
to underſtand the right:
For by his means my ſecret thoughts
do teach me every night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him over all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo
do both rejoyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leave my ſoul in grave,
for Lord thou loveſt me:
Nor yet wilt give thy holy one
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life;
for all treaſure and ſtore
Of perfect joy are in thy face,
and power for evermore.

Exaudi Domine. Pſal. xvii. *T. S.*

Here he complaineth to God of the cruell pride and arrogancy of Saul, who raged without any cauſe: therefore he deſireth God to revenge his innocency and deliver him.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O Lord give eare to my juſt cauſe,
attend when I complain:

And

And heare the prayer that I put forth
with lips that do not feign.
2 And let the judgement of my cauſe
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and cleare
this my ſimplicitie.

3 Thou haſt well try'd me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing finde
That I have ſpoken with my tongue
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the works of wicked men
and paths perverſe and ill,
For love of thy moſt holy name,
I have refrained ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure
ſtay me (Lord) and preſerve:
That from the way wherein I walk
my ſteps may never ſwerve.
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aid:
Then heare my prayer, and weigh right well
the words that I have ſaid.

7 O thou the ſaviour of all them
that put their truſt in thee,
Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurn
againſt thy majeſtie.
8 O keep me as thou wouldeſt keep
the apple of thine eye:
And under covert of thy wings
defend me ſecretly

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me
and daily me annoy,
And from my foes that go about
my ſoul for to deſtroy:
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
ſo full and eke ſo fat,
That in their pride they do not ſpare
to ſpeak they care not what.

11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchief in their mindes,
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a lion greedily
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a lions whelp
within ſome ſecret place.

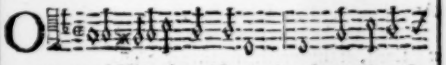
13 Up Lord in haſte, prevent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feet:
Save thou my ſoul from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliver me (Lord) by thy power
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time reigned have,
and kept us in their bands.

15 I mean from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are riſe,
That have no hope nor part of joy
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fill'ſt
with pleaſure to their minde:
Their children have enough, and leave
to theirs the reſt behinde.

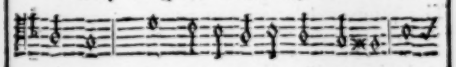
17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be full
of thine image and grace.

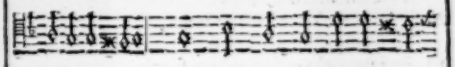
Diligam te: Dom. Pſal. xviii. T. S.

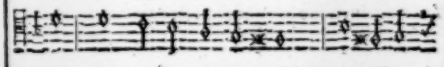
David giveth thanks entring into his kingdome, extolling the marvellous graces of God in his preſervation: herein is the image of Chriſts kingdome, which ſhall conquer through Chriſt, by the unſpeakeable love of God, though all the world reſiſt.



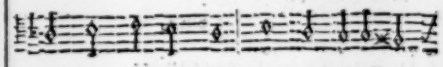
God my ſtrength and fortitude, of force I muſt



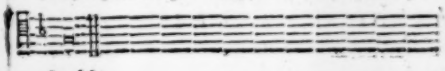
love thee: Thou art my caſtle and defence in

my neceſſity. 2 My God, my rock in whom I



truſt, the worker of my wealth: my refuge,



buckler, and my ſhield, the horn of all my



health.

3 When I ſing laud unto the Lord
moſt worthy to be ſerved,
Then from my foes I am right ſure
that I ſhall be preſerved.
4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me every where:
The flowing waves of wickedneſſe
did put me in great fear.

5 The ſlie and ſubtile ſnares of hell
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with pain and grief,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake,
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Baſan for to ſhake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoak
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coals
of hot conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from above,
and bowed the heavens high;
And underneath his feet he caſt
the darkneſſe of the skie.
10 On cherubs and on cherubims
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

12 And like a den moſt dark he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters black and airy clouds
environed he was.
13 But when the preſence of his face
in brightneſſe ſhall appeare,
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
come hail and coals of fire.

14 The fiery darts and thunder-bolts
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightenings
he puts them in great fear.
15 Lord, at thy wrath and threatenings,
and at thy chiding cheare,
The ſprings and the foundations
of all the world appeare.

16 And from above the Lord ſent down
to feteh me from below,
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me overflow.
17 And me delivered from my foes
that would have made me thrall:
Yea from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deal withall.

18 They did prevent me to oppreſſe
in time of my great grief:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my ſuccour and relief.
19 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free,
And kept me ſafe, becauſe he had
a favour unto me.

20 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard,
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands
he gave me my reward:
21 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths have trod,
And have not wavered wickedly
againſt my Lord and God.

The third part.

22 But evermore I have reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements
I caſt not out from me.
23 But pure and clean, and uncorrupt
appear'd before his face,
And did refrain from wickedneſſe
and ſinne in any caſe.

24 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I have done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
25 For (Lord) with him that holy is
wilt thou be holy too,
And with the good and vertuous men
right vertuouſly wilt do.

26 And to the loving and elect
thy love thou wilt reſerve:
And thou wilt uſe the wicked men
as wicked men deſerve.
27 For thou doſt ſave the ſimple folk
in trouble when they lie,
And doſt bring down the countenance
of them that look full high.

28 The Lord will light my candle o
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
29 For by thy help an hoaſt of men
diſcomfit (Lord) I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and overleap
the ſtrength of any wall.

30 Unſpotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely tride:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch
as in his faith abide.
31 For who is God except the Lord?
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſaving our God alone?

The fourth part.

32 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength,
is he that I do mean,
That all the wayes wherein I walk
did evermore keep clean.
33 That made my feet like to the harts
in ſwiftneſſe of my pace,
And for my ſurety brought me forth
into an open place.

34 He did in order put my hands
to battell and to fight:
To break in ſunder barres of braſſe
he gave mine arms the might.
35 Thou teacheſt me thy ſaving health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy love and familiaritie
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

36 And under me thou makeſt plain
the way where I ſhould walk,
So that my feet ſhall never ſlip
nor ſtumble at a balk.
37 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoyd:
And from the field do not return
till they be all deſtroyd.

38 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
39 For thou doſt gird me with thy ſtrength
to warre in ſuch a wiſe,
That they be all ſcattered abroad
that up againſt me riſe.

40 Lord thou haſt put into my hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doſt divide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
41 They call'd for help, but none gave eare,
nor holp them with relief:
Yea to the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their grief.

The fifth part.

42 And ſtill like duſt before the winde
I drive them under feet,
And ſweep them out like filthy clay
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
43 Thou keep'ſt me from ſeditious folk,
that ſtill in ſtrife are led:
And thou doſt of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.

44 A people ſtrange to me unknown,
and yet they ſhall me ſerve:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine own will ſwerve.

44 I ſhall be irkſome to mine own,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the living Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe,
That is my rock and ſaving health,
praiſed be he alwayes.
46 For God it is that gave me power
revenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdu'd
the people unto me.

47 And from my foe delivered me,
and ſet me higher then thoſe,
That cruell and ungodly were
and up againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe, O Lord my God,
to thee give thanks I ſhall,
And ſing out praiſes to thy name
among the Gentiles all.

49 That gaveſt great proſperity
unto the king, I ſay,
To David thine anointed king,
and to his ſeed for aye.

Cœli enarrant. Pſal. xix. T. S.

He moveth the faithfull to glorifie God by the workmanſhip, proportion, and ornaments of the heavens, and by the law wherein God is revealed familiarly to his choſen people.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

THe heavens and the firmament
do wonderouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appeare
by every dayes ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe which their race runne,
the ſelf ſame thing expreſſe.

3 There is no language, tongue or ſpeech,
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof
their knowledge is conferr'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the ſunne
a place of great renown,
Who like a bridegroom ready trim'd
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a priſe,
With joy doth haſte to take in hand
ſome noble enterpriſe.
6 And all the skie from end to end
he compaſſeth about,
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his covenant ſure,
Converting ſouls, and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure!
8 Juſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and minde,
His precepts pure, and giveth light
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The fear of God is excellent,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgements of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether.

10 And more to be embrac'd alway
then fined gold, I ſay:
The hony and the hony combe
are not ſo ſweet as they.

11 By them thy ſervant is forewarn'd
to have God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But Lord, what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life?
Then cleanſe me from my ſecret ſinnes,
which are in me moſt rife.

13 And keep me that preſumptuous ſinnes
prevail not over me,
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Pſal. xx. T. S.

The people pray to God to heare their king and receive his ſacrifice which he offered before he went to battell againſt the Ammonites, declaring that the heathen put their truſt in horſes, but they truſt onely in his name: wherefore the other ſhall fall, but the king and his people ſhall ſtand.

Sing this as the 14 pſalme.

IN trouble and adverſity
the Lord God heare thee ſtill,
The majeſtie of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill;
2 And ſend thee from his holy place
his help at every need,
And ſo in Sion ſtabliſh thee
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remembring well the ſacrifice
that now to him is done:
And ſo receive right thankfully
thy burnt-offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire
the Lord graunt unto thee,
And all thy counſel and device
full well perform may he.

5 We ſhall rejoyce when thou us ſav'ſt,
and our banners diſplay
Unto the Lord, which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his anointed ſave,
I know well by his grace;
And ſend him help by his right hand
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots ſome put confidence
and ſome in horſes truſt:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe juſt.
8 They fall down flat, but we do riſe
and ſtand up ſtedfaſtly.
9 Now ſave and help us, Lord and King,
on thee when we do cry.

Domine in virtute. Pſal. xxi. T. S.

David in the perſon of the people praiſeth God for the victory given them againſt the Syrians and Ammonites, 2. Sam. 10. wherein he was crowned with the crown of the king of Ammon, 2. Sam. 12. and indued with the manifold bleſſings of GOD.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

O Lord how joyfull is the king
in thy ſtrength and thy power?

How vehemently doth he rejoyce
in thee his Saviour!
2 For thou haſt given unto him
his godly hearts deſire:
To him nothing thou haſt deny'd
of that he did require.

3 Thou didſt prevent him with thy gifts
and bleſſings manifold,
And thou haſt ſet upon his head
a crown of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'ſt him ſure
To have long life, yea ſuch a life
as ever ſhall endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy help,
thy benefit and aid:
Great worſhip and great honour both
thou haſt upon him laid.
6 Thou wilt give him felicitie
that never ſhall decay,
And with thy chearfull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why? the king doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to prevail:
Wherefore his goodneſſe and his grace
will not that he ſhall quail.
8 But let thine enemies feel thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand:
Finde out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an oven burn them, Lord,
in fiery flame and fume:
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
10 And thou ſhalt root out of the earth
their fruit that ſhould increaſe:
And from the number of thy folk
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe.

11 For why? much miſchief did they muſe
againſt thy holy name:
Yet did they fail, and had no power
for to perform the ſame.
12 But as a mark thou ſhalt them ſet
in a moſt open place,
And charge thy bow-ſtrings readily
againſt thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted (Lord) therefore
in thy ſtrength every houre:
So ſhall we ſing right ſolemnly,
praiſing thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. xxii. *T. S.*

David complaineth of his deſperate extremities, and declareth whereby he recovereth himſelf from temptation. Vnder his perſon is figured Chriſt.

Sing this as the 21 pſalme.

O God my God, wherefore doſt thou
forſake me utterly,
And helpeſt not when I do make
my great complaint and cry?
2 To thee my God even all day long
I do both cry and call:
I ceaſe not all the night, and yet
thou heareſt not at all.

3 Even thou that in thy ſanctuary
and holy place doſt dwell,
Thou art the comfort and the joy,
and glory of Iſrael.

4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for ever:
And when they put their truſt in thee,
thou didſt them aye deliver.

5 They were delivered ever when
they called on thy name:
And for the faith they had in thee
they were not put to ſhame.
6 But I am now becoome a worm
more like then any man:
An outcaſt whom the people ſcorn
with all the ſpight they can.

7 All men deſpiſe as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and on this wiſe they ſay,
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his favour and his love,
Let him redeem and help him now,
his power if he will prove.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy requeſt:
Thou didſt preſerve me ſtill in hope,
while I did ſuck her breaſt.
10 I was committed from my birth
with thee to have abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe
thou haſt been ere my God.

The ſecond part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my preſent grief,
Since I have none to be my help
my ſuccour and relief.
12 So many bulls do compaſſe me
that be full ſtrong of head:
Yea bulls ſo fat as though they had
in Baſan field been fed.

13 They gape upon me greedily,
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a lion roaring out
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop down like water ſhed,
my joynts in ſunder break,
My heart doth in my body melt
like wax againſt the heat.

15 And like a potſheard drieth my ſtrength,
my tongue it cleaveth faſt
Unto my jaws, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
16 And many dogs do compaſſe me,
and wicked counſel eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

17 I was tormented, ſo that I
might all my bones have told:
Yet ſtill upon me they do look,
and ſtill they me behold.
18 My garments they divided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did caſt lots
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore, I pray thee, be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather, ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to help me, Lord, make ſpeed.
20 And from the ſword (Lord) ſave my ſoul
by thy might and thy power:
And keep my ſoul thy darling deare,
from dogs that would devoure,

21 And from the lions mouth, that would
me all in ſunder ſhiver,
And from the horns of unicorns
Lord ſafely me deliver.
22 Then ſhall I to my brethren all
thy majeſty record:
And in thy church ſhall praiſe the name
of thee the living Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that fear him praiſe the Lord,
thou Jacob honour him:
And all ye ſeed of Iſrael
with reverence worſhip him.
24 For he deſpiſeth not the poore,
he turneth not awry
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their cry.

25 Among the folk that fear the Lord
I will therefore proclaim
Thy praiſe, and keep my promiſe made
for ſetting forth thy name.
26 The poore ſhall eat and be ſuffic'd,
and thoſe that do their dever
To know the Lord, ſhall praiſe his name,
their hearts ſhall live for ever.

27 All coaſts of th' earth ſhall praiſe the Lord
and turn to him for grace:
The heathen folk ſhall worſhip him
before his bleſſed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folk
the Lord ſhall have therefore:
And he ſhall be their governour
and king for evermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts
ſhall feed and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall go down to duſt,
of life by him ſhall taſte:
My ſeed ſhall ſerve and praiſe the Lord,
while any world ſhall laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainly ſhew to them
that ſhall be born hereafter,
His juſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his works of wonder.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. xxiii. *W. W.*

David having tried Gods manifold mercies diverſe wayes, gathereth the aſſurance that God will continue his goodneſſe for ever.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lack any thing
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in cotes moſt ſafe
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after drives me to the ſtreams
which runne moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feel my ſelf neare loſt,
then doth he me home take,
Conducting me in his right paths
even for his own names ſake.
4 And though I were even at deaths doore,
yet would I fear none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepherds crook
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deckt
in deſpight of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balm refreſht,
my cup doth overflow.
6 And finally while breath doth laſt
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for ever ſpend.

Another of the ſame, by T. S.

MY ſhepherd is the living Lord,
nothing therefore I need;
In paſtures fair with waters calm
he ſets me forth to feed.
2 He did convert and glad my ſoul,
and brought my minde in frame
To walk in paths of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy name.

3 Yea though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I fear none ill:
Thy rod, thy ſtaff doth comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.
4 And in the preſence of my foes
my table thou ſhalt ſpread:
Thou ſhalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy favour is
ſo frankly ſhewed to me;
That in thy houſe for evermore
my dwelling place ſhall be.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. xxiiii. *I. H.*

The grace of God being now uttered in the temple, more glorious then before in the tabernacle, David with exclamation ſetteth forth the honour thereof, moving the conſideration of the eternall manſions prepared in heaven, whereof this was a figure.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her ſtore and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath faſtly founded it
above the ſeas to ſtand,
And laid alow the liquid flouds,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he (O Lord) that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill,
Or paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill?
4 Whoſe hands are harmleſſe, and whoſe heart
no ſpot there doth defile:
His ſoul not ſet on vanity,
who hath not ſworn to guile.

5 Him that is ſuch a one, the Lord
ſhall place in bliſſefull plight,
And God his God and Saviour
ſhall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the brood of travellers,
in ſeeking of his grace:
As Jacob did the Iſraelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the everlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the king of glorious ſtate.
8 Who is the king of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mighty Lord,

The mighty Lord in battell ſtout,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the everlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the king of glorious ſtate.
10 Who is the king of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoſts it is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious ſtate is his.

At te Domine. Pſal. xxv. T. S.

David grieved at his ſinnes and malicious enemies, moſt fervently prayeth for forgiveneſſe, eſpecially of ſuch ſinnes as he committed in his youth.

Sing this as the 46 pſalme.

I Lift my heart to thee,
my God and guide moſt juſt:
Now ſuffer me to take no ſhame,
for in thee do I truſt.
2 Let not my foes rejoyce,
nor make a ſcorn of me:
And let them not be overthrown
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall
which harm them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes
unto me, Lord, deſcrie.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Saviour,
on thee I wait alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold
I pray thee Lord remember,
And eke thy pity plentifull,
for they have been for ever.
6 Remember not the faults
and frailty of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I have been of thy truth.

Nor after my deſerts
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine own benignity,
Lord have me in thy minde.
7 His mercy is full ſweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as go aſide.

8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep:
He will direct in all his wayes
the lowly and the meek.
9 For all the wayes of God
are truth and mercy both,
To them that keep his teſtament
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond part.

10 Now for thy holy name,
O Lord I thee intreat
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Whoſo doth fear the Lord,
the Lord will him direct
To lead his life in ſuch a way
as he doth beſt accept.

12 His ſoul ſhall evermore
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand,
His ſeed and his poſteritie
inherit ſhall the land.
13 All thoſe that fear the Lord,
know his ſecret intent:
And unto them he doth declare
his will and teſtament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will advance,
That pluckt my feet out of the ſnare
of ſinne and ignorance.
15 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.

16 The troubles of my heart
are multiply'd indeed:
Bring me out of this miſery,
neceſſity and need.
17 Behold my poverty,
mine anguiſh and my pain,
Remit my ſinne and mine offence,
and make me clean again.

18 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do ſtill increaſe,
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that fain would live in peace.
19 Preſerve and keep my ſoul,
and eke deliver me:
And let me not be overthrown,
becauſe I truſt in thee.

20 Let my ſimple pureneſſe
me from mine enemies ſhend:
Becauſe I look as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
21 Deliver (Lord) thy folk,
and ſend them ſome relief,
I mean thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their pain and grief.

Judica me Domine. Pſal. xxvi. T. S.

David injuriouſly oppreſſed, and helpleſſe, yet aſſured of his integrity to Saul, calleth to God to defend him being cauſeles afflicted. Then he deſireth to be in the company of the faithfull in the congregation of God, whence he was baniſhed by Saul, promiſing godly life, open praiſes, thankſgiving, and ſacrifice for his deliverance.

Sing this as the 14 pſalme.

LOrd be my judge, and thou ſhalt ſee
my paths be right and plain:
I truſt in God, and hope that he
will ſtrength me to remain.
2 Prove me my God, I thee deſire
my wayes to ſearch and trie:
As men do prove their gold with fire,
my reins and heart eſpie.

3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face
I durſt behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not luſt to haunt or uſe
with men whoſe deeds are vain:
To come in houſe I do refuſe
with the deceitfull train.

5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I do deſpiſe:
I do not once to them reſort
that hurtfull things deviſe.

6 My hands I waſh, and do proceed
in works to walk upright:
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.

7 That I may ſpeak and preach the praiſe
that doth belong to thee,
And ſo declare how wondrous wayes
thou haſt been good to me.
8 O God thy houſe I love moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I have delight and would be neare
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O ſhut not up my ſoul with them;
in ſinne that take their fill;
Nor yet my life among thoſe men,
that ſeek much bloud to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft and guile,
their lives thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile,
for bribes doth pluck and pull.

11 But I in righteouſneſſe intend
my time and dayes to ſerve:
Have mercy (Lord) and me defend,
ſo that I do not ſwerve.
12 My foot is ſtayd for all aſſayes,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I give praiſe
in all the peoples ſight.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. xxvii. *J. H.*

David delivered from great perils, giveth thanks; wherein we ſee conſtant faith againſt the aſſaults of all enemies, and the end why he deſireth to live and to be delivered: then he exhorteth to faith, and to attend upon God.

Sing this as the 14 pſalme.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth give me ſtrength and might,
why ſhould I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength
begin with me to brall,
And think to eat me up, at length
themſelves have caught the fall.

3 Though they in camp againſt me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battell pight if they will try,
I truſt in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he will not deny:
For which I pray, and will deſire
till he to me apply:

5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell,
To ſee the beauty of his face,
and view his temple well.
6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide
within his place moſt pure,
And keep me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rock moſt ſure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout,
My foes to foil and clean deface,
that compaſſe me about.
8 Therefore within his houſe will I
give ſacrifice of praiſe:
With pſalmes and ſongs I will apply
to laud the Lord alwayes.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my requeſt,
for which to thee I call:
Have mercy (Lord) on me oppreſt,
and ſend me help withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge unto thee,
I ſue to have thy grace:
Then ſeek my face, ſaiſt thou to me;
Lord, I will ſeek thy face.

11 In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my help ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
11 My parents both their ſonne forſook,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelf yet took
of me the care and charge.

13 Teach me (O Lord) the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right,
For fear of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill,
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.

15 My heart would faint, but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt,
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee
in life that aye ſhall laſt.
19 Truſt ſtill in God whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt,
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart,
if thou in him do truſt.

Ad te Dom. clamabo. Pſal. xxviii. *T. S.*

Being in fear and penſiveneſſe to ſee God diſhonoured by wicked men, he cryeth for vengeance againſt them, and being aſſured that God hath heard him, he commendeth all the faithfull to his tuition.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

THou art (O Lord) my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I crave:
Neglect me not, leſt I be like
to them that go to grave.
2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that unto thee doth crie:
When I lift up my hands unto
thy holy ark moſt high.

3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and pervert,
That ſpeak right fair unto their friends,
and think full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy work,
as they deſerve indeed,
And after their inventions
let them receive their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their ſeed
deſtroy for evermore.
6 To render thanks unto the Lord
how great a cauſe have I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint,
that heard ſo willingly!

7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my help, my hearts relief,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.

8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſalvation
of his elect by Chriſt.

9 Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord bleſſe, guide, and preſerve:
Increaſe them, Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may never ſwerve.

Afferte Domino. Pſal. xxix. T. S.

David exhorteth princes, who for the moſt part think there is no God, at the leaſt to fear him for the thunders and tempeſts, for fear whereof all creatures tremble. And albeit it threatneth ſinners, yet it moveth his to praiſe his name.

Sing this as the 21 pſalme.

GIve to the Lord, ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world
Give ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength,
unto the living Lord.
2 Give glory to his holy name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his majeſty,
within his holy throne.

3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
even as himſelf doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunderclaps,
and governs all the ſeas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mighty in effect,
and moſt magnificent.

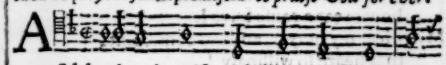
5 The voice of God doth rend and break
the cedar-trees ſo long:
The cedar-trees of Lebanon,
which are moſt high and ſtrong:
6 And makes them leap like as a calf,
or elſe the unicorn,
Not onely trees but mountains great,
whereon the trees are born.

7 His voice divides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wilderneſſe:
8 It makes the deſert quake for fear,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the hindes for fear to calve,
and makes the coverts plain:
Then in his temple every man
his glory doth proclaim.

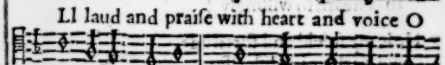
10 The Lord was ſet above the floods,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he reigne as Lord and king
for ever and for aye.
11 The Lord will give his people power
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen flock
with everlaſting peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal. xxx. J. H.

When David ſhould dedicate his houſe to the Lord, he fell extreme ſick without all hope of life, and therefore after recovery he thanketh God, exhorting others to do the like, and to learn by him that God is rather merciſull then ſevere towards his, alſo that adverſity is ſudden: then he prayeth, and promiſeth to praiſe God for ever.

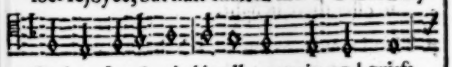


ALl laud and praiſe with heart and voice O

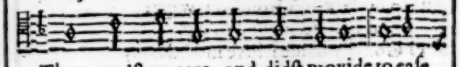


Lord, I give to thee, Which didſt not make my

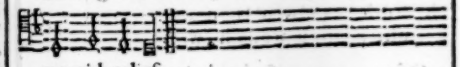
foes rejoyce, but haſt exalted me. 2 O Lord my



God, to thee I cried in all my pain and grief:



Thou gav'ſt an eare, and didſt provide to eaſe



me with relief.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt call'd back
my ſoul from hell to ſave:
Thou didſt revive when ſtrength did lack,
and keptſt me from the grave.
4 Sing praiſe, ye ſaints that prove and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memory of his majeſtie
rejoyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt, and ſlack again:
But in his favour and his grace
alwayes doth life remain.
Though gripes of grief and pangs full ſore
ſhall lodge with us all night,
The Lord to joy ſhall us reſtore
before the day be light.

6 When I enjoy'd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay,
Tuſh, I am ſure to feel none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
7 For thou (O Lord) of thy good grace
hadſt ſent me ſtrength and aid:
But when thou turn'dſt away thy face,
my minde was ſore diſmaid.

8 Wherefore again yet did I cry
to thee, O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and prayd both day and night.
9 What gain is in my bloud, ſaid I,
if death deſtroy my dayes?
Doth duſt declare thy majeſtie,
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pitie take,
O Lord I thee deſire:
Do not this ſimple ſoul forſake,
of help I thee require.
11 Then didſt thou turn my grief and wo
into a cheerfull voice:
The mourning weed thou took'ſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to rejoyce.

12 Wherefore my ſoul unceſſantly
ſhall ſing unto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God, to thee will I
give laud and thanks alwayes.

In te Domine. Pſal. xxxi. J. H.

David delivered from great danger, ſheweth firſt what meditation he hath by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, and how the favour of God alwayes is ready to thoſe that fear him: he exhorteth the faithfull to truſt in God, becauſe he preſerveth them.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing work me ſhame:

As thou art juſt, deliver me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me, (O Lord) and that anon,
to help me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rock and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as ſtones thy ſtrength is tride,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy names ſake be thou my guide,
and lead me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the ſnare
which they for me have laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands (Lord) I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why? thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folk as will not part
from things to be abhor'd.
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy joy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and knoweſt my ſoul full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand
that would me overcharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walk abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great grief, O Lord, doth me aſſail,
ſome pity on me take:
Mine eyes wax dimme, my ſight doth fail,
my wombe for wo doth ake.
10 My life is worn with grief and pain,
my yeares in wo are paſt,
My ſtrength is gone and through diſdain,
my bones corrupt and waſte.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorn,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen born
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of minde,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they finde
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my minde did fray,
How they conſpir'd, and went about
to take my life away.
14 But (Lord) I truſt in thee for aid,
not to be overtrod:
For I confeſſe and ſtill have ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſervant (Lord) expreſſe,
and ſhew thy joyfull face:
And ſave me (Lord) for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked beare the ſhame,
and in the grave to fall.
18 O Lord make dumbe their lips outright,
which are addict to lies,
And cruelly with pride and ſpight,
againſt the juſt deviſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore
laid up full ſafe for them
That fear and truſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men!
20 Thy preſence ſhall them fence and guide
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou ſhalt them hide
from all the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace ſo farre,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a town of warre.
22 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt,
Lo, I was clean caſt out of ſight,
yet heardſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye ſaints love ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be ſtrong, and God ſhall ſtay your heart,
be bold and have a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye on him do truſt.

Beati quorum. Pſal. xxxii. T. S.

David puniſhed with grievous ſickneſſe for his ſinnes, counteth all them happy to whom God doth not impute their tranſgreſſions. And after that he had confeſſed his ſinnes and obtained pardon, he exhorteth the wicked men to live godly, and the good men to rejoyce.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickedneſſe
the Lord hath clean remitted:
And he whoſe ſinne and wickedneſſe,
is hid and alſo covered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his ſinne:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whileſt that I kept cloſe my ſinne
in ſilence and conſtraint,
My bones did weare and waſte away
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grievous was and ſmart,
That all my bloud and humours moiſt
to dryneſſe did convert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my fault,
and all my ſinnes diſcover:
Then thou (O Lord) didſt me forgive,
and all my ſinnes paſſe over.
6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeek thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great
ſhall have no power on him.

7 When trouble and adverſity
do compaſſe me about,
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou doſt rid me out.
8 Come hither and I will thee teach
how thou ſhalt walk aright:
I will thee guide as I my ſelf
have learn'd by proof and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant
as is the horſe and mule,
Whoſe mouth without a rein or bit
from harm thou canſt not rule.

10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrows and griefs ſuſtain:
But unto him that truſts in God
his goodneſſe ſhall remain.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye juſt lift up your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke rejoyce.

Exultate juſti. Pſal. xxxii. *J. H.*

He exhorteth good men to praiſe God for creating and governing all things, for his faithfull promiſe for ſcattering the counſel of the wicked, teaching, that no creature preſerveth any man, but onely his mercy.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

YE righteous in the Lord rejoyce;
it is a ſeemly ſight,
That upright men with thankfull voice
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harp and ſong,
in pſalmes and pleaſant things:
With lute and inſtrument among
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage give him praiſe:
4 For why? his word is ever true,
his works and all his wayes.
5 To judgement, equity, and right,
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight,
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone
the heavens all were wrought:
Their hoſts and powers every one
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he
on heaps within the ſhore:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in an houſe of ſtore.

8 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
fear God and keep his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in awe.
9 What he commanded wrought it was
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations rude,
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeat the multitude
of their device and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they never ſlack nor ſwage:
The motions of his minde and will
take place in every age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord
as God and guide is known:
Whom he doth chooſe of meer accord
to take them as his own.
13 The Lord from heaven caſt his ſight
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeat of might
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
16 A king that truſteth in his hoſt,
ſhall nought prevail at length:
The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

17 The troups of horſemen eke ſhall fail,
their ſturdy ſteeds ſhall ſterve:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not prevail
the rider to preſerve.
18 But lo, the eyes of God intend
and watch to aid the juſt:
With ſuch as fear him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

19 That he of death and great diſtreſſe,
may ſet their ſouls from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherefore our ſoul doth whole depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is our ſhield us to defend,
and drive all darts away.

21 Our ſoul in God hath joy and game,
rejoycing in his might:
For why? in his moſt holy name
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodneſſe, O Lord,
ſtill preſent with us be:
As we alwayes with one accord
do onely truſt in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Pſal. xxxiiii. *T. S.*

David having eſcaped (Achiſh 1. Sam. 21.) praiſeth God for his deliverance, giving others example to truſt in God, to fear and ſerve him who defendeth the godly with his angels, and utterly deſtroyeth the wicked in their ſinnes.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

I Will give laud and honour both
unto the Lord alwayes,
And eke my mouth for evermore
ſhall ſpeak unto his praiſe.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord,
in ſoul and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortify'd
may heare and ſo rejoyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie
with me the living Lord,
And let us now exalt his name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelf beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me again,
And me delivered incontinent
from all my fear and pain.

5 Whoſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt clear:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to fear.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome relief
unto the Lord did call;
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The angel of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in every place:
To ſave all ſuch as fear the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore
that God is good and juſt:
O happy man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt.

9 Fear ye the Lord ye holy ones,
above all earthly thing:
For they that fear the living Lord,
are ſure to lack nothing.

10 The lions ſhall be hungerbit,
and pinde with famine much:
But as for them that fear the Lord,
no lack ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neare therefore my children deare,
and to my words give eare:
I ſhall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhould fear.
12 Who is the man that would live long,
and lead a bleſſed life?
13 See thou refrain thy tongue and lips
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turn back thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Enquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why? the eyes of God above
upon the juſt are bent:
His eares likewiſe do heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frown and bend his brows
upon the wicked train:
And cuts away the memory
that ſhould of them remain.
17 But when the juſt do call and cry,
the Lord doth heare them ſo,
That out of pain and miſery
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kinde and ſtraight at hand
to ſuch as be contrite:
He ſaves alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poore and meek in ſprite:
19 Full many be the miſeries
that righteous men do ſuffer:
But out of all adverſities
the Lord doth them deliver.

20 The Lord doth ſo preſerve and keep
his very bones alway,
That not ſo much as one of them
doth periſh or decay.
21 The ſinne ſhall ſlay the wicked man,
which he himſelf hath wrought:
And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoon be brought to nought.

22 But they that fear the living Lord,
the Lord doth ſave them ſound:
And who that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

Judica me Domine. Pſal. xxxv. *J. H.*

Sauls flatterers perſecuted David, who prayeth for revenge, that his innocency may be declared, and that ſuch as take his part may rejoyce, for which he promiſeth to magnifie Gods name all the dayes of his life.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

LOrd plead my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe
that ſeek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand upon the ſpear and ſhield,
thy ſelf in armour dreſſe:
Stand up for me and fight the field,
to help me from diſtreſſe.

3 Gird on thy ſword, and ſtop the way,
mine enemies to withſtand:
That thou unto my ſoul mayſt ſay,
Io I thy help at hand.

4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Let them turn back, and flee with ſhame,
that think to work me ill.

5 Let them diſperſe and flee abroad,
as winde doth drive the duſt:
And that the angel of our God
their might away may thruſt,
6 Let all their wayes be void of light,
and ſlippery like to fall:
And ſend thine angel with thy might,
to perſecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they have
in ſecret ſet their grin:
And for no cauſe have dig'd a cave
to take my ſoul therein.
8 When they think leaſt and have no care,
O Lord deſtroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their own ſnare,
and in their miſchief fall.

9 And let my ſoul, my heart and voice,
in God have joy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may rejoyce,
and in his ſaving health.
10 And then my bones ſhall ſpeak and ſay,
my parts ſhall all agree:
O Lord though they do ſeem full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The ſecond part.

11 Thou doſt defend the weak from them
that are both ſtout and ſtrong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that ſpoil and do them wrong.
12 My cruell foes againſt me riſe,
to witneſſe things untrue:
And to accuſe me they deviſe
of things I never knew.

13 Where I to them did owe good will,
they quit me with diſdain:
That they ſhould pay my good with ill,
my ſoul doth ſore complain.
14 When they were ſick I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my ſelf in ſack:
With faſting I did faint full ſore,
to pray I was not ſlack.

15 As they had been my brethren deare,
I did my ſelf behave:
As one that maketh wofull cheare
about his mothers grave.
16 But they at my diſeaſe did joy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abject ſlaves at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full ſtout.

17 The belly-gods and flattering train,
that all good things deride,
At me do grin with great diſdain,
and pluck their mouths aſide.
18 Lord when wilt thou amend this gear,
why doſt thou ſtay and pauſe?
O rid my ſoul mine onely deare,
out of theſe lions claws.

19 And then will I give thanks to thee
before the church alwayes:
And where moſt of the people be
there will I ſhew thy praiſe.
20 Let not my foes prevail on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to wink or turn their eye,
that cauſeleſſe me aſſault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they think or ſay,
their talk is all untrue:
They ſtill conſult and would betray
all thoſe that peace enſue.
22 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they fleer:
Well, well, ſay they, our eye doth ſee
the thing that we deſire.

23 But Lord thou ſeeſt what wayes they take,
ceaſe not this gear to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forſake,
as men that fail their friend.
24 Awake, ariſe, and ſtirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Revenge my cauſe, my Lord, my God,
and aid me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteouſneſſe,
my Lord God, ſet me free:
And let them not their pride expreſſe,
nor triumph over me.
26 Let not their hearts rejoyce and cry,
there, there, this gear goes trim:
Nor give them cauſe to ſay on high,
we have our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke and ſhame,
that joy when I do mourn:
And pay them home with ſpight and blame,
that brag at me with ſcorn.
28 Let them be glad and eke rejoyce,
which love mine upright way:
And they all times with heart and voice
ſhall praiſe the Lord, and ſay,

29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell,
for why? he doth delight
To ſee his ſervants proſper well,
that is his pleaſant ſight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply
thy righteouſneſſe to praiſe:
Unto the Lord my God will I
ſing laud and praiſe alwayes.

Dixit injuſtus. Pſal. xxxvi. *J. H.*

David vexed by the wicked, complaineth of their malice, but conſidering Gods great mercy to all creatures, eſpecially towards his children, by faith therefore he is comforted and aſſured of his deliverance.

Sing this as the 35 pſalme.

THe wicked with his works unjuſt
doth thus perſwade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no truſt,
his fear is ſet apart.
2 Yet doth he joy in his eſtate
to walk as he began,
So long till he deſerve the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked vile and nought,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well.
4 When he ſhould ſleep then doth he muſe
his miſchiefs to fulfill:
No wicked waies doth he refuſe,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodneſſe doth aſcend
above the heavens high:
So doth thy truth it ſelf extend
unto the cloudy skie.
6 Much more then hills ſo high and ſteep,
thy juſtice is expreſt:
Thy judgements like to ſeas moſt deep,
thou ſav'ſt both man and beaſt.

7 Thy mercy is above all things,
O God it doth excell:
In truſt whereof as in thy wings,
the ſonnes of men ſhall dwell.
8 Within thy houſe they ſhall be fed
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they ſhall be ſped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why? the well of life ſo pure
doth ever flow from thee,
And in thy light we are full ſure
the laſting light to ſee.
10 From ſuch as thee deſire to know
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteouſneſſe declare and ſhow
to men of upright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me prevail,
O Lord, of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me aſſail,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their device ſhall fall
that wicked works maintain:
They ſhall be overthrown withall,
and never riſe again.

Noli æmulari. Pſal. xxxvii. *W. W.*

Becauſe the godly ſhould not be daunted to ſee wicked men proſper, David ſheweth that all things ſhall be granted even with hearts deſire to them that love and fear God: but the wicked, albeit they flouriſh for a time, ſhall at length periſh.

Sing this as the 35 pſalme.

GRudge not to ſee the wicked men
in wealth to flouriſh ſtill:
Nor yet envie ſuch as to ill
have bent and ſet their will.
2 For as green graſſe and flouriſhing herbs
are cut, and wither away:
So ſhall their great proſperitie
ſoon paſſe, fade, and decay.

3 Truſt thou therefore in God alone,
to do well give thy minde:
So ſhalt thou have the land as thine,
and there ſure food ſhalt finde.
4 In God ſet all thy hearts delight,
and look what thou wouldſt have,
Or elſe canſt wiſh in all the world,
thou need'ſt it not to crave.

5 Caſt both thy ſelf and thine affairs
on God with perfect truſt,
And thou ſhalt ſee with patience
th' effect both ſure and juſt.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name
he will cleare as the light:
So that the ſunne even at noon day
ſhall not ſhine half ſo bright.

7 Be ſtill therefore, and ſtedfaſtly
on God ſee thou wait then,
Not ſhrinking for the proſperous ſtate
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off deſpite, envy and hate,
at leſt in any wiſe:
Their wicked ſteps avoid and flee,
and follow not their guiſe.

9 For every wicked man will God
deſtroy, both more and leſſe:

But ſuch as truſt in him are ſure
the land for to poſſeſſe.
10 Watch but a while, and thou ſhalt ſee
no more the wicked train,
No not ſo much as houſe or place
where once he did remain.

The ſecond part.

11 But merciſull and humble men
enjoy ſhall ſea and land:
In reſt and peace they ſhall rejoyce,
for nought ſhall them withſtand.
12 The lewd men and malicious
againſt the juſt conſpire:
They gnaſh their teeth at him, as men
which do his bane deſire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughs them to ſcorn:
For why? he ſees their term approach,
when they ſhall ſigh and mourn.
14 The wicked have their ſword out drawn,
their bow eke have they bent,
To overthrow and kill the poore,
as he the right way went.

15 But the ſame ſword ſhall pierce their heart,
which was to kill the juſt:
Likewiſe the bow ſhall break to ſhivers,
wherein they put their truſt.
16 Doubtleſſe the juſt mans poore eſtate
is better a great deal more
Then all theſe lewd and wicked mens
rich pomp and heaped ſtore.

17 For be their power never ſo ſtrong,
God will it overthrow:
Where contrary he doth preſerve
the humble men and low.
18 He ſees by his great providence
the good mens trade and way:
And will give them inheritance
which never ſhall decay.

19 They ſhall not be diſcouraged,
when ſome are hard beſted:
When others ſhall be hungerbit,
they ſhall be clad and fed.
20 For whoſoever wicked is
and enemy to the Lord,
Shall quail, yea melt even as lambes greaſe,
or ſmoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrows much,
and never payes again.
Whereas the juſt by liberall gifts
makes many glad and fain.
22 For they whom God doth bleſſe, ſhall have
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curſe, likewiſe
ſhall periſh in his rage.

23 The Lord the juſt mans wayes doth guide,
and gives him good ſucceſſe:
To every thing he takes in hand
he ſendeth good addreſſe.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he ſure
not utterly to quail:
Becauſe the Lord ſtretcheth out his hand
at need and doth not fail.

25 I have been young and now am old,
yet did I never ſee
The juſt man left, nor yet his ſeed
to beg for miſery.
26 But gives alwayes moſt liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and poſterity
receive of God their meed.

27 Flee vice therefore and wickedneſſe,
and vertue do embrace:
So God ſhall graunt thee long to have
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God ſo loveth equity,
and ſhews to his ſuch grace,
That he preſerveth them alway,
but ſtroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit ſhall the land,
Having as lords all things therein
in their own power and hand.
30 The juſt mans mouth ſhall ever ſpeak
of matters wiſe and high.
His tongue doth talk to edifie,
with truth and equity.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth ſtill abide:
So that where ever he goes or walks,
his foot can never ſlide.
32 The wicked like a ravening wolf
the juſt man doth beſet,
By all means ſeeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he ſhould fall into his hands,
yet God would ſuccour ſend:
Though men againſt him ſentence give
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way,
he ſhall preſerve thee then:
The earth to rule, and thou ſhalt ſee
deſtroyd theſe wicked men.

35 The wicked have I ſeen moſt ſtrong,
and plac'd in high degree,
Flouriſhing in all wealth and ſtore,
as doth the lawrell-tree.
36 But ſuddenly he paſt away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him ſought, but could not finde
the place where dwelt ſuch one.

37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increaſe:
For the juſt man ſhall have at length
great joy with reſt and peace.
38 As for tranſgreſſours, wo to them,
deſtroyd they ſhall all be:
God will cut of their budding race,
and rich poſteritie.

39 But the ſalvation of the juſt
doth come from God above,
Who in their trouble ſends them aid,
of his meere grace and love.
40 God doth them help, ſave, and deliver
from lewd men and unjuſt:
And ſtill will ſave them whilſt that they
in him do put their truſt.

Domine nè. Pſal. xxxviii. *J. H.*

David ſick of ſome grievous diſeaſe, acknowledgeth himſelf to be chaſtiſed of the Lord for his ſinnes, and therefore prayeth to God to turn away his wrath: but in the end with firm confidence, and commending his cauſe to God, hopeth for ſpeedy help at his hand.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

PUt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy provoked ire:

Ne in thy heavy wrath, O Lord,
correct me I deſire.
2 Thine arrows do ſtick faſt in me,
thy hand doth preſſe me ſore:
And in my fleſh no health at all
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reaſon of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any reſt is in my bones
by reaſon of my ſinne.
4 For lo my wicked doings, Lord,
above my head are gone:
A greater load then I can beare,
they lie me ſore upon.

5 My wounds ſtink and are feſtered ſo,
as loathſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine own fooliſhneſſe
betideth unto me.
6 And I in carefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull heavineſſe.

7 My loyns are fill'd with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I roar for grief of heart.
9 Thou knoweſt (Lord) my deſire, my groans
are open in thy ſight:
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth fail,
mine eyes have loſt their light.

11 My lovers and my wonted friends
ſtand looking on my wo:
And eke my kinſmen farre away,
are me departed fro:
12 They that did ſeek my life, laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To do me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on miſchief all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deaf man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeak withall.
15 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
thou ſhalt give eare to me.

16 This did I crave, that they my foes
triumph not over me:
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did joy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poore wretch am ſet
in place, a wofull wight:
And eke my grievous heavineſſe
is ever in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my ſinfull deeds
my ſorrows do expreſſe.
19 My foes do ſtill remain alive,
and mighty are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They ſtand againſt me that my good
with evil do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I do enſue alway.

21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
22 Haſte me to help, my Lord my God,
my ſafety and my ſtay.

Dixi, cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. *J. H.*

David having determined ſilence, yet burſt forth into words that he would not through his bitter grief: for he maketh certain requeſts, which taſte of mans infirmity, yet mixed with many prayers, and all to ſhew a minde wonderfully troubled, that it may appeare how he did ſtrive mightily againſt death and deſperation.

Sing this as the 35 pſalme.

I Said I will look to my wayes
for fear I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keep faſt
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whiſper all the while
the wicked are in ſight.

3 I held my tongue and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talk I did refrain,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart waxt hot within my breaſt,
with muſing, thought, and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out;

5 Lord number out my life and dayes
which yet I have not paſt,
So that I may be certified
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing unto thee,
ſo vain is every man.

7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vain himſelf annoy
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enjoy.
8 Now Lord, ſith things this wiſe do frame,
what help do I deſire?
Of truth my help doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I have done
Lord quit me out of hand,
And make me not a ſcorn to fools
that nothing underſtand.
10 I was as dumbe, and to complain
no trouble might me move:
Becauſe I knew it was thy work,
my patience for to prove.

11 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint and pine away for fear
of thy moſt heavy hand.
12 When thou for ſinne doſt man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan,
As doth a cloth that moths have fret,
ſo vain a thing is man.

13 Lord heare my ſuit and give good heed,
regard my teares that fall:
I ſojourn like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little, give me ſpace
my ſtrength for to reſtore,

Before

Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeen no more.

Expectans expectavi. Pſal. xl. *J. H.*

David delivered from great danger, doth magnifie God therefore, and commendeth his providence towards all mankinde: then he promiſeth to give himſelf wholly to Gods ſervice, and declareth how God is truely worſhipped: afterward he giveth thanks, and having complained of his enemies, he calleth for aid and ſuccour.

Sing this as the 13 *pſalme.*

I Waited long and ſought the Lord,
and patiently did beare:
At length to me he did accord
my voice and cry to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deep
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rock he ſet my feet,
and he did guide my way.

3 To me he taught a pſalme of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad,
And ſing new ſongs of thanks alwayes,
unto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folk theſe things ſhall ſee,
as people much afraid,
Then they unto the Lord will flee,
and truſt upon his aid.

5 O bleſt is he whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remain,
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lie and fain.
6 For Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre do paſſe,
Thy favour towards us exceeds
all things that ever was.

7 When I intend and do deviſe
thy works abroad to ſhow,
To ſuch a reckoning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt-offrings thou delight'ſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne
thou doſt no man require.

9 Meat-offerings and ſacrifice
thou wouldſt not have at all:
But thou (O Lord) haſt open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then ſaid I, behold and look,
I come a mean to be:
For in the volume of thy book
thus is it ſaid of me,

11 That I (O God) ſhould do thy minde,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I finde
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy juſtice and thy righteouſneſſe
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold, my tongue no time doth ceaſe,
O Lord thou knowſt full well.

The ſecond part.

13 I have not hid within my breaſt
thy goodneſſe as by ſtealth:
But I declare and have expreſt
thy truth and ſaving health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy loving minde,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truſt that in thy truth I finde,
to all the church I ſhow.

15 Thy tender mercy (Lord) from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy love and vertue
preſerve me ſtill for aye.
16 For I with miſchiefs many a one
am ſore beſet about:
My ſinnes increaſe, and ſo come on,
I cannot ſpie them out.

17 For why? in number they exceed
the hairs upon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almoſt dead.
18 With ſpeed ſend help and ſet me free,
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haſte with aid to ſuccour me,
O Lord, at my deſire.

19 Let them ſuſtain rebuke and ſhame
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Drive back my foes, and them defame
that wiſh and would me ill.
20 For their ill feats do them deſcrie,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they rail and cry,
fie on him, fie for ſhame.

21 Let them in thee have joy and wealth
that ſeek to thee alwayes:
That thoſe that love thy ſaving health
may ſay, To God be praiſe.
22 But as for me I am but poore,
oppreſt and brought full low:
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me reſtore
to health full well I know.

23 For why? thou art my hope and truſt,
my refuge help and ſtay:
Wherefore my God, as thou art juſt,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Pſal. xli. *T. S.*

David grievouſly afflicted, bleſſeth them that pitie his caſe, complaining on his faithleſſe friends, ſuch as Judas, Joh. 13. *Then he giveth thanks for Gods mercy in chaſtiſing him gently, and not ſuffering his enemies to triumph.*

Sing this as the 30 *pſalme.*

THe man is bleſt that carefull is
the needie to conſider:
For in the ſeaſon perilous
the Lord will him deliver.
2 The Lord will make him ſafe and ſound,
and happy in the land:
And he will not deliver him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies ſick,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turn to health
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickneſſe thus ſaid I,
have mercy Lord on me,
And heal my ſoul which is full wo,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wiſht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did ſay,
When ſhall he die, that all his name
may vaniſh quite away?
6 And when they come to viſit me,
they ask if I do well:
But in their hearts miſchief they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whiſper ſo,
as though they would me charm,

And caſt their fetches how to trap
me with ſome mortall harm.
8 Some grievous ſinne hath brought him to
this ſickneſſe, ſay they plain:
He is ſo low that without doubt
riſe can he not again.

9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did uſe deceit:
Who at my table ate my bread,
the ſame for me laid wait.
10 Have mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preſerved:
That I may render unto them
the things they have deſerved.

11 By this I know aſſuredly
to be belov'd of thee,
When that mine enemies have no cauſe
to triumph over me.
12 But in my right thou haſt me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy preſence place aſſign'd
where I ſhall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be praiſed evermore:
Even ſo be it, Lord, will I ſay,
even ſo be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. xlii. *J. H.*

David is grieved, that through perſecutours he could not be preſent in the congregation, proteſting his preſence in heart, albeit in body ſeparate. At laſt he ſheweth, that notwithſtanding theſe ſorrows and thoughts, yet he continually putteth his truſt in the Lord.

Sing this as the 35 pſalme.

LIke as the hart doth breath and bray
the wel-ſprings to obtain;
So doth my ſoul deſire alway
with thee (Lord) to remain.
2 My ſoul doth thirſt, and would draw neare
the living God of might:
Oh when ſhall I come and appeare
in preſence of his ſight.

3 The teares all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eies do ſlide:
When wicked men crie out ſo faſt,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas, what grief is it to think
what freedome once I had?
Therefore my ſoul as at pits brink
moſt heavy is and ſad.

When I did march in good aray,
furniſhed with my train,
Unto the temple was our way
with ſongs and hearts moſt fain.
5 My ſoul, why art thou ſad alwayes,
and fretſt thus in my breaſt?
Truſt ſtill in God; for him to praiſe
I hold it ever beſt.

By him I have ſuccour at need
againſt all pain and grief:
He is my God, which with all ſpeed
will haſt to ſend relief.
6 And thus my ſoul within me, Lord,
doth faint to think upon
The land of Jordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

The ſecond part.

7 One grief another in doth call,
as clouds burſt out their voice
The flouds of evil that do fall,
run over me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt his goodneſſe
and help at all aſſaies:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſe
the living God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay
to him with pure pretence,
O Lord thou art my guide and ſtay,
my rock and ſure defence.
Why do I then in penſiveneſſe
hanging the head thus walk,
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vex me with their talk?

10 For why? they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhor'd,
When they cry out with ſtubborn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoon why doſt thou faint and quail,
my ſoul with pain oppreſt?
With thoughts why doſt thy ſelf affail
ſo ſore within my breaſt?

12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwaies,
and thou the time ſhalt ſee,
To give him thanks with laud and praiſe,
for health reſtor'd to thee.

Judica me Domine. Pſal. xliii. *T. S.*

He prayeth to be delivered from them which conſpire with Abſalom, to the end that he might joyfully praiſe God in his holy congregation.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

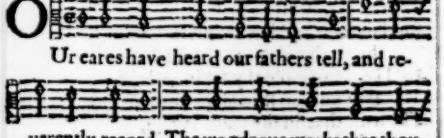
IUdge and revenge my cauſe O Lord,
from them that evil be:
From wicked and deceitfull men
O Lord, deliver me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why putſt thou me thee fro?
And why walk I ſo heavily
oppreſſed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light, and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace,
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go
of God my joy and cheare:
And on my harp give thanks to thee,
O God my God moſt deare.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoul,
and fretſt thus in my breaſt?
Still truſt in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it alwayes beſt.
6 By him I have deliverance
againſt all pain and grief:
He is my God which doth alway
at need ſend me relief.

Deus auribus. Pſal. xliiii. *T. S.*

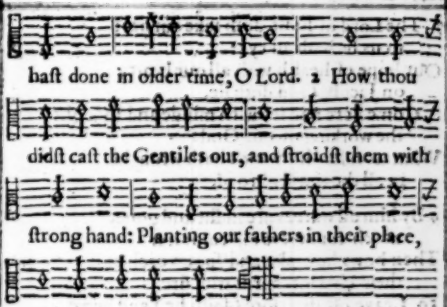
A moſt earneſt prayer made in the name of the faithfull in perſecution, for ſuſtaining the quarrell of Gods word, as in S. Paul Rom. 8.



Ur eares have heard our fathers tell, and re-

verently record The wondrous works that thou

haſt



haſt done in older time, O Lord. 2 How thou didſt caſt the Gentiles out, and ſtroidſt them with ſtrong hand: Planting our fathers in their place, and gav'ſt to them their land.

3 They conquered not by ſword nor ſtrength
the land of thy beheſt:
But by thy hand, thy arm and grace,
becauſe thou loveſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my King O God, that holp
Jacob in ſundry wiſe.
5 Led with thy power we threw down ſuch
as did againſt us riſe.

6 I truſted not in bow nor ſword.
they could not ſave me ſound:
7 Thou keptſt us from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoſt,
but leaveſt us to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt us flee before our foes,
and ſo were overtrod:
Our enemies rob'd and ſpoil'd our goods,
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt us given to our foes,
as ſheep for to be ſlain:
Amongſt the heathen every where
ſcattered we do remain.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaves,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gain at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of us a laughing ſtock:
And thoſe that round about us dwell,
at us do grin and mock.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerve for none other uſe,
but for a common talk:
They mock, they ſcorn, they nod their heads
where ere they go or walk.
15 I am aſham'd continually,
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is covered then.

16 For why? we heare ſuch ſlanderous vvords,
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their vvrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this vve forgot not thee,
nor yet thy covenant brake:
18 We turn not back our hearts from thee
nor yet thy paths forſake.

19 Yet thou haſt trod us dovvn to duſt,
vvhere dens of dragons be,
And covered us vvith ſhade of death,
and great adverſitie.
20 If vve had our Gods name forgot,
and help of idols ſought,
21 Would not God then have tride this out,
for he doth knovv our thought?

22 Nay, nay, for thy names ſake, O Lord,
alvvaies are we ſlain thus:
As ſheep unto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deal vvith us.
23 Up Lord, vvhy ſleepeſt thou? avvake,
and leave us not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall?

25 For down to duſt our ſoul is brought
and vve novv at laſt caſt
Our belly, like as it vvere glude,
unto the ground cleaves faſt.
26 Riſe up therefore for our defence,
and help us (Lord) at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue us with ſpeed.

Eructavit. Pſal. xlv. *J. H.*

Solomon, his majeſty, honour, ſtrength, beauty, riches, and power are praiſed: his marriage with the Egyptian an heathen woman is bleſſed, if that ſhe renounce her people and countrey, and give herſelf wholly to her husband. Here is figured the wonderfull majeſty and increaſe of Chriſts kingdome, and the church his ſpouſe now taken of the Gentiles.

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

MY heart doth take in hand
ſome godly ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein
pertaineth to the king.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quick
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any ſcribe,
that uſeth faſt to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts
for ever to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O prince of might eleſt:
With honour, glory and renown,
thy perſon pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe truth and right:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct
in works of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrows ſharp and keen,
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folk ſhall fall and kneel to thee,
yea all thy foes, O king.

7 Thy royall ſeat, O Lord,
for ever ſhall remain:
Becauſe the ſcepter of thy realm
doth righteouſneſſe maintain.
8 Becauſe thou lov'ſt the right,
and doſt the ill deteſt,
God, even thy God hath nointed thee
with joy above the reſt.

9 With myrrhe, and ſavours ſweet,
thy clothes are all beſpread:
When thou doſt from thy palace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich aray:
At thy right hand the queen doth ſtand,
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
encline and give good eare:
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
and fathers houſe moſt deare.
12 Then ſhall the king deſire
thy beauty fair and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou muſt worſhip him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to ſee,
And all the wealthy of the land,
ſhall make their ſuit to thee.
14 The daughter of the king
is glorious to behold:
Within her cloſet ſhe doth ſit,
all deckt in beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleaſant thing:
With virgins fair on her to wait,
ſhe cometh to the king,
16 Thus are they brought with joy
and mirth on every ſide,
Into the palace of the king,
and there they do abide.

17 In ſtead of parents left,
(O queen the caſe ſo ſtands)
Thou ſhalt have ſonnes whom thou maiſt ſet
as princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy name
all ages ſhall record:
The people ſhall give thanks to thee
for evermore, O Lord.

Deus noſter. Pſal. xlvi. *J. H.*

A ſong of thankſgiving for the deliverance of Jeruſalem, after Senacherib with his army was driven away, or ſome other like ſudden and marvellous deliverance by the mighty hand of God: whereby the prophet commending his great benefits, doth exhort the faithfull to give themſelves wholly into the hand of God, doubting nothing but that under his protection they ſhall be ſafe againſt all the aſſaults of their enemies.

Sing this as the 35 pſalme.

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the ſtrength whereby we ſtand:
When we with wo are much diſmaid,
he is our help at hand.
2 Though th' earth remove, we will not fear,
though hills ſo high and ſteep,
Be thruſt and hurled here and there,
within the ſea ſo deep.

3 No, though the waves do rage ſo ſore
that all the banks it ſpills:
And though it overflow the ſhore,
and beate down mighty hills.
4 For one fair floud doth ſend abroad
his pleaſant ſtreams apace,
To freſh the citie of our God,
and waſh his holy place.

5 In midſt of her the Lord doth dwell,
ſhe can no whit decay:
All things againſt her that rebell,
the Lord will truely ſlay.
6 The heathen folk the kingdomes fear,
the people make a noiſe:
The earth doth melt and not appeare,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hoſts doth take our part,
to us he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Jacobs God doth lie.
8 Come here and ſee with minde and thought
the working of our God:
What wonders he himſelf hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all warres are huſht and gone,
which countreys did conſpire:
Their bows he brake and ſpears each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leave off therefore (ſaith he) and know
I am a God moſt ſtout,
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hoſts doth us defend,
he is our ſtrength and tower:
On Jacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes gentes. Pſal. xlvii. *J. H.*

An exhortation to worſhip God for his mercies to Jacobs poſterity. Herein is propheſied the kingdome of Chriſt in the time of the goſpel.

Sing this as the 46 pſalme.

YE people all with one accord
clap hands and eke rejoyce:
Be glad and ſing unto the Lord
with ſweet and pleaſant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mighty king he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people ſhall he make to be
unto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feet he ſhall
the nations make to fall.
4 For us the herytage he choſe
which we poſſeſſe alone,
The flouriſhing worſhip of Jacob
his welbeloved one.

5 Our God aſcended up on high
with joy and pleaſant noiſe:
The Lord goes up above the skie
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praiſes to our God, ſing praiſe,
ſing praiſes to our King:
7 For God is king of all the earth,
all skilfull praiſes ſing.

8 God on the heathen reignes and ſits
upon his holy throne:
The princes of the people have
them joyned every one
To Abrahams people: for our God,
which is exalted high,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Pſal. xlviii. *J. H.*

Thanks is given to God for the notable deliverance of Jeruſalem from the hands of many kings: the eſtate whereof is praiſed, for that God is preſent at all times to defend it. This pſalme ſeemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz, Jehoſhaphat, Aſa, *or* Hezekiah, *for then chiefly was the citie by forrain princes aſſaulted.*

Sing this as the 21 pſalme.

GReat is the Lord, and with great praiſe
to be advanced ſtill,

Within

Within the citie of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleaſant place;
it gladdeth all the land:
The citie of the mightie King,
on her north ſide doth ſtand.

3 Within the palaces thereof
God is a refuge known:
For lo, the kings are gathered, and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it ſo,
they wondred, and they were
Aſtonied much, and ſuddenly
were driven back with fear.

5 Great terrour there on them did fall,
for very wo they cry,
As doth a woman when ſhe ſhall
go travail by and by.
6 As thou with eaſtern winde the ſhips
upon the ſea doſt break:
So they were ſtroy'd, and even as
we heard our fathers ſpeak.

7 So in the city of the Lord
we ſaw as it was told,
Yea in the citie which our God
for ever will uphold.
8 O Lord we wait and do attend
on thy good help and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy name
for ever is thy praiſe:
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteouſneſſe alwaies.
10 Let for thy judgements, Sion mount
fulfilled be with joyes:
And eke of Juda, grant O Lord,
the daughters to rejoyce.

11 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.
12 And mark ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them
that after ſhall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God
for evermore is he:
Yea and unto the death alſo
our guider ſhall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Pſal. xlix. *J. H.*

Gods ſpirit moveth the conſideration of mans life, ſhewing that the wealthieſt are not happieſt, but noteth how all things are ruled by Gods providence: who as he judgeth theſe worldly miſers to everlaſting torments; ſo doth he preſerve his, and will reward them in the day of the reſurrection. 2. Theſſ. 1.

Sing this as the 43 pſalme.

ALl people hearken and give eare
to that that I ſhall tell,
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why? my mouth ſhall make diſcourſe
of many things right wiſe:
In underſtanding ſhall mine heart
his ſtudy exerciſe.

4 I will encline mine eare to know
the parable ſo dark:
And open all my doubtfull ſpeech
in meeter on my harp.
5 Why ſhould I fear affliction,
or any carefull toyl:
Or elſe my foes which at my heels
are preſt my life to ſpoil?

6 For as for ſuch as riches have,
wherein their truſt is moſt;
And they which of their treaſures great
themſelves do brag and boaſt;
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeem,
Or that can give a price to God,
ſufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attain:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in grave remain.
9 They ſee wiſe men as well as fools,
ſubject unto deaths bands:
And being dead, ſtrangers poſſeſſe
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houſes fair,
and ſo determine ſure
To make their name right great on earth
for ever to endure.
11 Yet ſhall no man alwayes enjoy
high honour wealth and reſt;
12 But ſhall at length taſte of deaths cup,
as well as the brute beaſt.

The ſecond part.

13 And though they try their fooliſh thoughts
to be moſt lewd and vain:
Their children yet approve their talk,
and in like ſinne remain.
14 As ſheep into the fold are brought,
ſo ſhall they into grave:
Death ſhall them eat, and in that day
the juſt ſhall lordſhip have.

15 Their image and their royall port
ſhall fade and quite decay,
When as from houſe to pit they paſſe
with wo and wel-away.
16 But God will ſurely preſerve me
from death and endleſſe pain:
Becauſe he will of his good grace
my ſoul receive again.

17 If any man wax wondrous rich,
fear not I ſay therefore:
Although the glory of his houſe
increaſeth more and more.
18 For when he dies, of all theſe things
nothing ſhall he receive:
His glory will not follow him,
his pompe will take her leave.

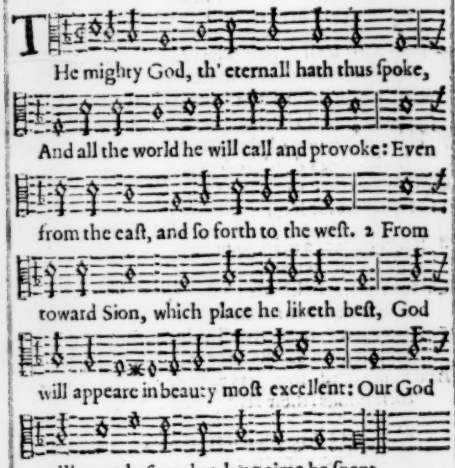
19 Yet in this life he takes himſelf
the happieſt under ſunne:
And others likewiſe flatter him,
ſaying, All is well done.
20 And preſuppoſe he live as long
as did his fathers old;
Yet muſt he needs at length give place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

21 Thus man to honour God hath brought,
yet doth he not conſider:
But like brute beaſts ſo doth he live,
which turn to duſt and powder.

Deus

Deus deorum. Psal. L. *W. W.*

He prophesieth how God will call all nations by the gospel, and require no other sacrifice of his people, but the confession of his benefits and thanksgiving: and how he detesteth all such as seem zealous of ceremonies, and not of the power of the word.



THe mighty God, th' eternall hath thus spoke,
And all the world he will call and provoke: Even
from the east, and so forth to the west. 2 From
toward Sion, which place he liketh best, God
will appeare in beauty most excellent: Our God
will come before that long time be spent.

3 Devouring fire
shall go before his face;
A great tempest
shall round about him trace.
4 Then shall he call
the earth and heavens bright,
To judge his folk
with equity and right:
5 Saying, Go to,
and now my saints assemble:
My pact they keep,
their gifts do not dissemble.

6 The heavens shall
declare his righteousnesse:
For God is judge
of all things more and lesse.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reveal,
List Israel,
I will thee nought conceal.
Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee
8 For giving not
all manner offrings to me.

9 I have no need
to take of thee at all,
Goats of thy fold,
or calf out of thy stall:
10 For all the beasts
are mine within the woods:
On thousand hills
cattell are mine own goods.
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountains:
All beasts are mine
which haunt the fields and fountains.

12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell;
For all is mine
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eat I the flesh
of great bulls or bullocks?
Or drink the bloud
of goats, or of the flocks?
14 Offer to God
praise and hearty thanksgiving,
And pay thy vows
unto God everliving.

15 Call upon me
when troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I help,
and thou shalt honour me.
16 To the wicked
thus saith th' eternall God,
Why dost thou preach
my laws and hests abroad:
17 Seeing thou hast
them with thy mouth abused,
And hatest to be
by discipline reformed?

My words I say,
thou dost reject and hate:
18 If that thou see
a theef, as with thy mate,
Thou run'st with him,
and so your prey do seek,
And art all one
with bauds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giv'st thy self
to backbite and to slander:
And how thy tongue
deceives it is a wonder.

20 Thou sitt'st musing
thy brother how to blame,
And how to put
thy mothers sonne to shame.
21 These things thou didst,
and whilst I held my tongue,
Thou didst me judge,
because I staid so long,
Like to thy self:
yet though I keep long silence,
Once shalt thou feel
of thy wrongs just recompence.

22 Consider this
ye that forget the Lord,
And fear not when
he threatneth with his word:
Lest without help
I spoil you as a prey.
23 But he that thanks
offereth, praiseth me aye,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods saving health to embrace.

Another of the same, by J. H.

Sing this as the 25 psalme.

THe God of Gods, the Lord,
hath call'd the earth by name:
From whence the sunne doth rise, unto
the setting of the same.
2 From Sion his fair place,
his glory bright and clear,
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God shall come in haste,
to speak he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire waste,
and tempest round about.

4 The heavens from on high,
the earth below likewiſe,
He will call forth to judge and trie,
his folk he doth deviſe.

5 Bring forth my ſaints, ſaith he,
my faithfull flock ſo deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to love and feare.
6 And when theſe things are tride,
the heavens ſhall record,
That God is juſt; and all muſt bide
the judgement of the Lord.

7 My people, O give heed,
Iſrael to thee I cry:
I am thy God thy help at need,
thou canſt it not deny.
8 I do not ſay to thee
thy ſacrifice is ſlack:
Thou offereſt daily unto me
much more then I do lack.

9 Thinkſt thou that I do need
thy cattell young or old?
Or elſe ſo much deſire to feed
on goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay; all the beaſts are mine,
in woods that eat their fills:
And thouſands more of neat and kine,
that run wilde on the hills.

The ſecond part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hills and out of ſight;
And beaſts that in the fields do lie,
are ſubject to thy might.
12 Then though I hungred ſore,
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great ſtore,
and all therein is mine?

13 To bulls fleſh have I minde
to eat it doſt thou think?
Or ſuch a ſweetneſſe do I finde
the bloud of goats to drink?
14 Give to the Lord his praiſe,
with thanks to him apply:
And ſee thou pay thy vows alwaies
unto the God moſt high.

15 Then ſeek and call to me,
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will ſure deliver thee,
that thou maiſt praiſe my name.
16 But to the wicked train,
which talk of God each day,
And yet their works are foul and vain,
to them the Lord will ſay,

17 With what a face dareſt thou
my word once ſpeak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow,
thy deeds deny the ſame?
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art ſo ſlack:
My word the which thou doſt pretend,
is caſt behinde thy back.

The third part.

19 When thou a theef doſt ſee
by theft to live in wealth,
With him thou run'ſt, and doſt agree
likewiſe to thrive by ſtealth.
20 When thou doſt them behold
that wives and maids defile,
Thou likeſt it well, and waxeſt bold
to uſe that life moſt vile.

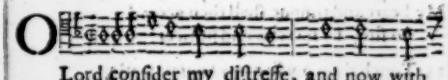
21 Thy lips thou doſt apply
to ſlander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and ſtill doth uſe the ſame.
22 Thou ſtudieſt to revile
thy friends to thee ſo neare:
With ſlander thou wouldſt needs defile
thy mothers ſonne moſt deare.

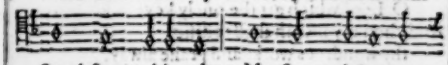
23 Hereat while I do wink,
as though I did not ſee,
Thou goeſt on ſtill, and ſo doſt think
that I am like to thee.
24 But ſure I will not let
to ſtrike, when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſinne.

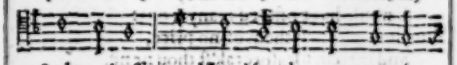
25 Mark this I you require,
that have not God in minde:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your help be farre to finde.
26 He that doth give to me
the ſacrifice of praiſe,
Doth pleaſe me well, and he ſhall ſee
to walk in godly wayes.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. li. *W. W.*

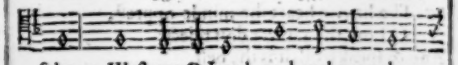
David rebuked by the prophet Nathan for his great offenſe, acknowledged the ſame to God, proteſting his naturall corruption. Wherefore he prayeth God to forgive his ſins, and renew in him his holy Spirit, promiſing that he will not be unmindfull of theſe great graces. Finally, fearing leaſt God would puniſh the whole church for his fault, he requireth that he rather would increaſe his grace towards the ſame.



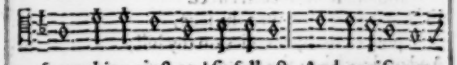
O Lord conſider my diſtreſſe, and now with

ſpeed ſome pitie take: My ſinnes deface, my



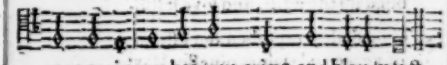
faults redreſſe, good Lord for thy great mercies



ſake. 2 Waſh me O Lord, and make me clean



from this unjuſt and ſinfull act, And purifie yet



once again my hainous crime and bloudy tact.

3 Remorſe and ſorrow do conſtrain
me to acknowledge mine exceſſe:
My ſinne alas doth ſtill remain
before my face without releaſe.
4 For thee alone I have offended,
committing evil in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy judgements juſt and right.

5 It is too manifeſt alas
that firſt I was conceived in ſinne:

Yea of my mother ſo born was,
and yet vile wretch remain therein.
6 Alſo behold (Lord) thou doſt love
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiſdome from above
thou haſt reveal'd, me to convert.

7 If thou with hyſſop purge this blot,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whitenеſſe ſhall I paſſe.
8 Therefore O Lord ſuch joy me ſend,
that inwardly I may finde grace,
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwag'd for my treſpaſſe.

9 Turn back thy face and frowning ire,
for I have felt enough thy hand:
And purge my ſinnes, I thee deſire,
which do in number paſſe the ſand.
10 Make new my heart within my breaſt,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant ſpirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond part.

11 Caſt me not (Lord) out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy ſpirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Reſtore me to thoſe joyes again
which I was wont in thee to finde:
And let me thy free ſpirit retain,
which unto thee may ſtirre my minde.

13 Thus when I ſhall thy mercies know,
I ſhall inſtruct others therein:
And men that are likewiſe brought low,
by mine example ſhall flee ſinne.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgive me this my bloudy vice:
My heart and tongue ſhall then accord
to ſing thy mercies and juſtice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue untie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth ſhall teſtifie
thy wondrous works and praiſe alway.
16 And as for outward ſacrifice,
I would have offered many a one:
But thou eſteem'ſt them of no price,
and therein pleaſure tak'ſt thou none.

17 The heavie heart the minde oppreſt,
O Lord thou never doſt reject:
And to ſpeak truth it is the beſt,
and of all ſacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord unto Sion turn thy face,
poure out thy mercies on thy hill,
And on Jeruſalem thy grace,
build up the walls, and love it ſtill.

19 Thou ſhalt accept then our offerings
of peace and righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
Yea calves and many other things
upon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the ſame, by F. H.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercy on me (Lord) after
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my ſinnes deface.
2 Yea waſh me more from mine offence,
and cleanſe me from my ſinne:
For I do know my faults, and ſtill
my ſinne is in mine eyn.

3 Againſt thee, thee alone I have
offended in this caſe:
And evil have I done before
the preſence of thy face:
4 That in the things that thou haſt done
upright thou maiſt be tride,
And eke in judging, that the doom
may paſſe upon thy ſide.

5 Behold, in wickedneſſe my kinde
and ſhape I did receive:
And lo my ſinfull mother eke
in ſinne did me conceive.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts
is pleaſant unto thee;
And ſecrets of thy wiſedome thou
revealed haſt to me.

7 With hyſſop Lord beſprinckle me,
I ſhall be cleanſed ſo:
Yea waſh thou me, and ſo I ſhall
be whiter then the ſnow.
8 Of joy and gladneſſe make thou me
to heare the pleaſant voice:
That ſo the bruiſed bones which thou
haſt broken may rejoyce.

9 From the beholding of my ſinnes,
Lord turn away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickedneſſe
do utterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
unſpotted in thy ſight:
And eke within my bowels, Lord,
renew a ſtable ſprite.

11 Ne caſt me from thy ſight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy ſaving health,
give me again I pray.
12 With thy free Spirit eſtabliſh me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked ſhall
be turned to thy lore.

The ſecond part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliver me:
That praiſes of thy righteouſneſſe
my tongue may ſing to thee.
14 My lips that yet faſt cloſed be,
do thou O Lord unlooſe:
The praiſes of thy majeſtie
my mouth ſhall ſo diſcloſe.

15 I would have offered ſacrifice,
if that had pleaſed thee:
But pleaſed with burnt-offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled ſpirit is ſacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart
God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

17 In thy good will deal gently, Lord,
to Sion, and withall
Grant that of thy Jeruſalem
upreard may be the wall.
18 Burnt-offerings gifts and ſacrifice
of juſtice in that day
Thou ſhalt accept, and calves they ſhall
upon thine altar lay.

Quid

Quid gloriaris. Pſal. Lii. *J. H.*

David deſcribeth the arrogant tyranny of Doeg Sauls chief ſhepherd, who by falſe ſurmiſes cauſed Abimeleech and the prieſts to be ſlain: he propheſieth deſtruction, encourageth the faithfull to truſt in God, who moſt ſharply revengeth his, and rendreth thanks for his deliverance. Herein is lively ſet forth the kingdome of antichriſt.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

WHy doſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad,
thy wicked works to praiſe?
Doſt thou not know there is a God,
whoſe mercies laſt alwayes?
2 Why doth thy minde yet ſtill deviſe
ſuch wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue untrue in forging lies,
is like a raſour ſharp.

3 On miſchief why ſetſt thou thy minde,
and wilt not walk upright?
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to finde,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchief, bloud, and wrong:
Thy lips have learn'd the flattering ſtile,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for aye confound,
and pluck thee from thy place,
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground,
and ſo ſhall thee deface.
6 The juſt when they behold thy fall,
with fear will praiſe the Lord,
And in reproach of thee withall
crie out with one accord,

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his God did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
8 But I as Olive freſh and green
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why? my truſt all times hath been
upon the living God.

9 For this therefore will I give praiſe
to thee with heart and voice:
I will ſet forth thy name alwayes,
Wherein thy ſaints rejoyce.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. liii. *T. S.*

David deſcribeth the crooked nature, cruelty, and puniſhment of the wicked, when they look not for it, and deſireth the deliverance of the godly, that they may rejoyce together.

Sing this as the 46 pſalme.

THe fooliſh man in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid,
That there is any God at all
hath utterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they alſo
a hainous work have wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord lookt down on ſonnes of men,
from heaven all abroad:
To ſee if any were that would
be wiſe and ſeek for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know
that they do feed upon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Even there they were afraid, and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaid,
Whereas there was no cauſe at all
why they ſhould be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee beſieg'd
hath ſcattered all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
rejected are of God.
8 O Lord give thou thy people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people ſhall reſtore
that erſt was captive led,
Then Jacob ſhall therein rejoyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. liiii. *J. H.*

David in great danger through Ziphims, calleth upon God to deſtroy his enemies, promiſing ſacrifice for his deliverance.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

GOd ſave me for thy holy name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Unto the ſtrength, Lord, of the ſame,
I do my cauſe betake.
2 Regard O Lord, and give an eare
to me when I do pray:
Bow down thy ſelf to me and heare
the words that I do ſay.

3 For ſtrangers up againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vex me ſtill:
Which have not God before their eyes,
they ſeek my ſoul to ſpill.
4 But lo, my God doth give me aid,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:
With them by whom my ſoul is ſtaid
the Lord doth ever ſtand.

5 With plagues repay again all thoſe
for me that lie in wait:
And in thy truth deſtroy my foes
with their own ſnare and bait.
6 An offering of free heart and will
then I to thee ſhall make,
And praiſe thy name, for therein ſtill
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do ſet me free
from them that craft conſpire:
And now mine eye with joy doth ſee
on them my hearts deſire.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. lv. *J. H.*

David in great diſtreſſe, complaineth of Sauls cruelty, and falſhood of his familiar acquaintance, effectuouſly moving the Lord to pity him: then aſſured of his deliverance, he ſetteth forth the grace of God as if he had already obtained his requeſt.

Sing this as the 35 pſalme.

O God give eare, and do apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy ſelf away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my requeſt,
and anſwer me again:
With plaints I pray full ſore oppreſt,
great grief doth me conſtrain.

3 Becauſe my foes with threats and cries,
oppreſſe me through deſpight:

And ſo the wicked ſort likewiſe
to vex me have delight.
4 For they in counſel do conſpire
to charge me with ſome ill:
So in their haſty wrath and ire
they do purſue me ſtill.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breaſt:
The terrours and the dread of death,
do work me much unreſt.
6 Such dreadfull fear on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horrour whelmeth me withall,
that I no ſhift can make.

7 But I did ſay, Who will give me
the ſwift and pleaſant wings
Of ſome fair dove, that I may flie,
and reſt me from theſe things?
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not ceaſe:
And I would hide my ſelf, and ſtay
in ſome great wilderneſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the haſte,
and not abide behinde:
That I were quit and overpaſt
theſe blaſts of boiſtrous winde.
10 Divide them, Lord, and from them pull
their deviliſh double tongue:
For I have ſpide their citie full
of rapine, ſtrife, and wrong.

11 Which things both night and day throughout,
do cloſe her as a wall:
In midſt of her is miſchief ſtout,
and ſorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plain,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her ſtreets there doth remain
all crafty fraud and guile.

The ſecond part.

13 If that my foes did ſeek my ſhame,
I might it well abide,
From open enemies check and blame
ſome where I could me hide.
14 But thou it was my fellow deare,
which friendſhip didſt pretend,
And didſt my ſecret counſel heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talk
in ſecret and abroad,
And we together oft did walk
within the houſe of God.
16 Let death in haſte upon them fall,
and ſend them quick to hell:
For miſchief reigneth in the hall,
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I unto my God will cry,
to him for help I flee:
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will ſuccour me.
18 At morning, noon, and evening tide,
unto the Lord I pray:
When I ſo inſtantly have cride,
he doth not ſay me nay.

19 To peace he ſhall reſtore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great,
that would againſt me ſtand.
20 The Lord that firſt and laſt doth reigne,
both now and evermore,
Will heare when I to him complain,
and puniſh them full ſore.

21 For ſure there is no hope that they
to turn will once accord:
For why? they will not God obey,
nor yet do fear the Lord.
22 Upon their friends they laid their hands
which were in covenant knit:
Of friendſhip to neglect the bands
they paſſe or care no whit.

23 While they have warre within their hearts,
as butter are their words:
Although their words were ſmooth as oyl,
they cut as ſharp as ſwords.
24 Caſt thou thy care upon the Lord,
and he ſhall nouriſh thee:
For in no wiſe will he accord
the juſt in thrall to ſee.

25 But God ſhall caſt them deep in pit
that thirſt for bloud alwayes:
He will no guilfull man permit
to live out half his dayes.
26 Though ſuch be quite deſtroyd and gone,
in thee O Lord I truſt:
I ſhall depend thy grace upon,
with all my heart and luſt.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. lvi. *J. H.*

David being brought to Achiſh the king of Gath. 1. Sam. 21. 10. complaineth of his enemies, demandeth ſuccour, truſteth in God, and promiſeth to perform his vow which was to praiſe God in his church.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercy Lord on me I pray,
for man would me devoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterpriſe
to ſwallow me outright:
To fight againſt me many riſe,
O thou moſt high of might.

3 When they would make me moſt afraid
with boaſts and brags of pride:
I truſt in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promiſe I do minde and praiſe,
O Lord I ſtick to thee:
I do not care at all affaies
what fleſh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or ſpake,
they wreſt them at their will:
And all the counſel that they take
is how to work me ill.
6 They all conſent themſelves to hide,
cloſe watch for me to lay:
They ſpie my paths, and ſnares have tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus ſcape on miſchief ſet?
thou God on them wilt frown:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdomes down:
8 Thou ſeeſt how oft they made me flee,
and on my teares doſt look:
Reſerve them in a glaſſe by thee,
and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call upon thy name,
my foes away do ſtart:
I well perceive it by the ſame,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the word of God,
ſo praiſe it I accord:

With joy I will declare abroad
the promiſe of the Lord.

11 I truſt in God, and yet I ſay,
as I before began,
The Lord he is my help and ſtay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will perform with heart ſo free,
to God my vows alwayes:
And I O Lord all times to thee
will offer thanks and praiſe.

13 My ſoul from death thou doſt defend,
and keep'ſt my feet upright:
That I before thee may aſcend
with ſuch as live in light.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lvii. *J. H.*

David in the deſert of Ziph, betrayed by the inhabitants, and in the ſame cave with Saul, calleth unto God, with full confidence that he will perform his promiſe and ſhew his glory in heaven and earth, againſt his cruell enemies. Therefore he rendreth laud and praiſe.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

TAke pitie for thy promiſe ſake,
have mercy Lord on me:
For why? my ſoul doth her betake
unto the help of thee.
2 Within the ſhadow of thy wings
I ſet my ſelf full faſt,
Till miſchief, malice, and like things
be gone and overpaſt.

3 I call upon the God moſt high,
to whom I ſtick and ſtand:
I mean the God that will ſtand by
the cauſe I have in hand.
4 From heaven he hath ſent his aid,
to ſave me from their ſpight:
That to devoure me have affaid,
his mercy, truth, and might.

5 I leade my life with lions fell,
all ſet on wrath and ire:
And with ſuch wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are ſpears and arrows long
as ſharp as I have ſeen:
They wound and cut with their quick tongue
like ſwords and weapons keen.

7 Set up and ſhew thy ſelf, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Exalt thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy majeſtie and might.
8 They lay their net and do prepare
a privy cave and pit:
Wherein they think my ſoul to ſnare,
but they are faln in it.

9 My heart is ſet to laud the Lord,
in him to joy alwayes:
My heart, I ſay, doth well accord
to ſing his laud and praiſe.
10 Awake my joy, awake, I ſay,
my lute, my harp and ſtring:
For I my ſelf before the day
will riſe, rejoyce, and ſing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodneſſe of my God,
And ſhew his praiſe that doth excell,
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as farre
as heavens all are high:
His truth as high as any ſtarre
that ſhineth in the ſkie.

13 Set forth and ſhew thy ſelf, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Extoll thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy majeſty and might.

Si verè utique. Pſal. lviii. *J. H.*

He deſcribeth his malicious enemies, Sauls flatterers, who ſecretly and openly ſought his deſtruction, from whom he appealeth to Gods judgement, ſhewing that the juſt ſhall rejoyce at the puniſhment of the wicked, to Gods glory.

Sing this as the 48 pſalme.

YE rulers that are put in truſt
to judge of wrong and right,
Be all your judgements true and juſt,
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay, in your hearts ye mark and muſe
in miſchief to conſent,
And where ye ſhould true juſtice uſe,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked ſort from their birth-day
have erred oft this wiſe:
And from their mothers wombe alway
have uſed craft and lies.
4 In them the poyſon and the breath
of ſerpents do appeare:
Yea like the adder that is deaf,
and faſt doth ſtop her eare.

5 Becauſe ſhe will not heare the voice
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chief of choice,
and did therein excell.
6 O God break thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tusks that in their great jaw-bones,
like lions whelps hang out.

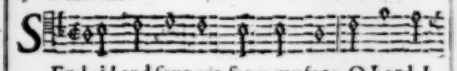
7 Let them conſume away and waſte,
as water runs forth right:
The ſhafts that they do ſhoot in haſte,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As ſnails do waſte within the ſhell,
and unto ſlime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and never ſaw the ſunne.

9 Before the thorns that now are young,
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtorms of anger waxing ſtrong
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The juſt ſhall joy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feet in bloud
of them that him forſake.

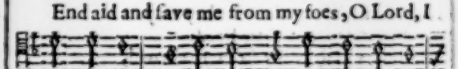
11 Then ſhall the world ſhew forth and tell,
that good men have reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that juſtice doth regard.

Eripe me. Pſal. lix. *J. H.*

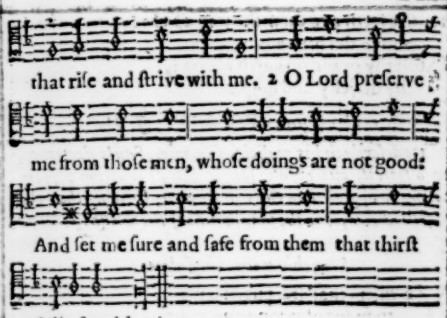
David in great danger of Saul who ſent to ſlay him in his bed, declareth his innocency and their fury, praying God to deſtroy all malicious ſinners, who live for a time to exerciſe his people, but in the end conſume in his wrath, to Gods glory. For this he ſingeth praiſe to God, aſſured of his mercies.



End aid and ſave me from my foes, O Lord, I



pray to thee: Defend and keep me from all thoſe



that riſe and ſtrive with me. 2 O Lord preſerve

me from thoſe men, whoſe doings are not good:

And ſet me ſure and ſafe from them that thirſt

ſtill after bloud.

3 For lo, they wait my ſoul to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I never did them ill.
4 They run and do themſelves prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe and ſave me from their ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtrike all lands:
And pitie none that do rebell,
and in their miſchiefs ſtands.
6 At night they ſtirre and ſeek about,
as hounds they howl and grin:
And all the citie clean throughout,
from place to place they run.

7 They ſpeak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips are ſwords:
They greed my death, and then would ſay,
what? none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou haſt their wayes eſpide,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folk thou doſt deride,
and mock them to their face.

9 The ſtrength that doth our foes withſtand,
O Lord, doth come from thee:
My God he is my help at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once, O Lord,
leſt it from minde do fall:
But with thy ſtrength drive them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words and truthleſſe tongue,
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong,
let all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remain:
That men may know throughout the world,
that Jacobs God doth reigne.
14 At evening they return apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the ſtreets in every place
they run about and ſpie.

15 They ſeek about for meat, I ſay,
but let them not be fed:
Nor finde a houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,
thy goodneſſe I will praiſe.
For thou art my defence and God
at need in all aſſaies.

17 Thou art my ſtrength, thou haſt me ſtaid;
O Lord I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence, and aid,
a loving God to me.

Deus repuliſti. Pſal. lx. *J. H.*

David now king over Juda, after many victories, ſheweth by evident ſignes that God elected him king, aſſuring the people, that God will proſper them if they approve the ſame. After he prayeth unto God, to finiſh that that he had begun.

Sing this as the 35 pſalme.

O Lord thou didſt us clean forſake,
and ſcatteredſt us abroad:
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take;
return to us O God.
2 Thy might did move the land ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord reſtore,
for it doth bowe and quake.

3 With heavie chance thou plagueſt thus
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt given unto us
a drink of deadly wine.
4 But yet to ſuch as fear thy name
a banner thou didſt ſhew:
That they may triumph in the ſame,
becauſe thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keep and ſave
thy folk that favour thee:
That they thy help at hand may have,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did ſpeak from his own place,
this was his joyfull tale,
I will divide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is given to my hand,
Manaſſes mine beſide:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my land,
my law doth Judah guide.
8 In Moab I will waſh my feet,
over Edom throw my ſhoe:
And thou Paleſtine ought'ſt to ſeek
for favour me unto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
unto the citie ſtrong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
ſo that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not God, which didſt forſake
thy folk, their land, and coaſts?
Our warres in hand thou wouldſt not take
nor walk among our hoſts.

11 Give aid, O Lord, and us releeve
from them that us diſdain:
The help that hoſts of men can give,
it is but all in vain.
12 But through our God we ſhall have might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread down and put to flight
all thoſe that us withſtand.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. lxi. *J. H.*

Whether he were in danger of the Ammonites, or purſued of Abſalom, here he crieth to be delivered, and confirmed in his kingdome, promiſing perpetuall praiſes.

Sing this as the 59 pſalme.

REgard O Lord, for I complain,
and make my ſuit to thee:

Let not my words return in vain,
but give an eare to me.
2 From out the coaſts and utmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad,
In grief and anguiſh of my heart,
I cry to thee O God.

3 Upon the rock of thy great power
my wofull minde repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for ever to endure:
Under thy wings I know right well
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fullfill the ſame:
With godly gifts will he reward
all thoſe that fear his name.
6 The king ſhall he in health maintain,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall reigne,
for evermore alwayes.

7 That he may have a dwelling place
before the Lord for aye;
O let thy mercy, truth, and grace,
defend him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for ever ſtill
with praiſe unto thy name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. lxii. *J. H.*

David declareth by his example, and the nature of God, that he and all people muſt truſt in God alone, ſeeing that all without God goeth to nought, who onely is of power to ſave, and that he rewardeth man according to his works.

Sing this as the 59 pſalme.

MY ſoul to God ſhall give good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to ſpeed,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health, and aid:
He is my ſtay, that no pretence
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folk how long will ye
uſe craft? ſure ye muſt fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth love, ye ſeek alwayes
to put him to the worſe:
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoul doth whole depend
on God my chief deſire:
From all ill feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rock, my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me, that no power
can move me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my ſouls deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my onely truſt.
8 Oh have your truſt in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Poure out your hearts to him, and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſonnes of men deceitfull are,
on balance but a ſleight:
With things moſt vain do them compare,
for they can keep no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong, robbery, nor ſtealth,
let vain delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in with wealth,
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to minde I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou (Lord) art good and kinde,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall finde
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. lxiii. *T. S.*

David after his danger in Ziph, giveth thanks to God for his wonderfull deliverance, in whoſe mercy he truſteth, even in the midſt of miſery: propheſying the deſtruction of Gods enemies; and contrariwiſe, happineſſe to all them that truſt in the Lord. 1. Sam. 23.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

O God my God, I watch betime,
to come to thee in haſte:
For why? my ſoul and body both
do thirſt of thee to taſte.
And in this barren wilderneſſe
where waters there are none,
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once again
thy glory, ſtrength, and might,
As I was wont it to behold
within thy temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore ſhall give to thee
due honour, laud and praiſe.

4 And whilſt I live, I will not fail
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy name I ſhall lift up
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoul is fill'd as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs,
as are for thee moſt meet,

6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the night tide.
7 For under covert of thy wings,
thou art my joyfull guide.
8 My ſoul doth ſurely ſtick to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And thoſe that ſeek my ſoul to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoon devoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them devoure each one,
their carcaſes ſhall feed
The hungry foxes which do run
their prey to ſeek at need.
11 The king and all men ſhall rejoyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For liers mouths ſhall then be ſtopt,
which have the truth diſturb'd.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. lxiiii. *J. H.*

David prayeth againſt the falſe reporters and ſlaunderers: he declareth their puniſhment and deſtruction, to the comfort of the juſt, and the glory of God.

Sing this as the 59 pſalme.

O Lord unto my voice give eare,
with plaint when I do pray:

And rid my life and ſoul from fear
of foes that threat to ſlay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men
which in deceit do lurk:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feats do work.

3 Who whet their tongues as we have ſeen
men whet and ſharp their ſwords:
They ſhoot abroad their arrows keen,
I mean moſt bitter words.
4 With privy ſleights ſhoot they their ſhaft,
the upright man to hit:
The juſt unwares to ſtrike by craft,
they care or fear no whit.

5 A wicked work they have decreed,
in counſel thus they cry,
To uſe deceit let us not dread,
what? who can it eſpie?
6 What way to hurt they talk and muſe
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to uſe,
each doth invent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not prevail,
when they think leaſt upon,
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſail,
and wound them every one.
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall
ſhall work themſelves ſuch blame,
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well
that God the thing hath wrought,
And praiſe his wiety works, and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſhall the juſt in God rejoyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they joy with minde and voice,
whoſe hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. lxv. *J. H.*

A thankſgiving unto God by the faithfull, who are ſignified by Sion and Jeruſalem, for the chooſing, preſervation, and governance of them, and for the plentifull bleſſings poured forth upon all the earth.

Sing this as the 30 *pſalme.*

THy praiſe alone, O Lord, doth reigne
in Sion thine own hill:
Their vows to thee they do maintain,
and their beheſts fulfill.
2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord, forgive our great miſdeeds,
and purge us from our ſinne.
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chooſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and temple he ſhall uſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great juſtice heare us God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea coaſts likewiſe.
6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountains ſtrong and ſtout,
to ſtand in every ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreams full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtrain the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folk that dwell full farre on earth
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee,
Which morn and even in great mirth
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and dry,
and thirſteth more and more,
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The floud of God doth overflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring
The ſeed and corn which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrows fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruit withall.
12 Thou deckſt the earth of thy good grace
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their devv apace,
great plenty they do drop:

13 Whereby the deſert ſhall begin
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hills ſhall joy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In places plain the flock ſhall feed,
and cover all the earth:
The vales vvith corn ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. lxvi. *T. S.*

He exhorteth to praiſe the Lord in his wonderfull works: he ſetteth forth the power of God to affray rebels, and ſheweth Gods mercy to Iſrael, and to provoke all men to heare and praiſe his name.

Sing this as the 68 *pſalme.*

YE men on earth in God rejoyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
give glory to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull O Lord ſay ye
in all thy works thou art!
Thy foes for fear ſhall ſeek to thee,
full ſore againſt their heart.

3 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
ſhall praiſe the name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is ſhewd and ſet abroad.
4 All folk come forth, behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heaps on high,
therein a way they had,
On foot to paſſe both fair and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people give unto our God
due laud and thanks alwaies:
With joyfull voyce declare abroad,
and ſing unto his praiſe,
8 Which doth endue our ſoul with life,
and it preſerve withall:

He ſtayes our feet, ſo that no ſtrife
can make us ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth prove our deeds with fire,
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they deſire
to have their metals tride.
10 Although thou ſuffer us ſo long
in priſon to be caſt,
And there with chains and fetters ſtrong,
to lie in bondage faſt:

The ſecond part.

11 Although, I ſay, thou ſuffer men
on us to ride and reigne:
Though we through fire and vvater run,
of very grief and pain:
12 Yet ſure thou doſt of thy good grace
diſpoſe it to the beſt,
And bring us out into a place,
to live in wealth and reſt.

13 Unto thy houſe reſort vvill I
to offer and to pray,
And there I will my ſelf apply,
my vows to thee to pay.
14 The vovvs that vvith my mouth I ſpake
in all my grief and ſmart:
The vovvs I ſay, vvhich I did make
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt-off rings I vvill give to thee
of oxen fat and rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be
of bullocks, goats, and lambes.
16 Come forth and hearken here full ſoon,
all ye that fear the Lord:
What he for my poore ſoul hath done,
to you I vvill record.

17 Full oft I call to minde his grace,
this mouth to him doth crie:
And thou my tongue make ſpeed apace
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I feel my heart vvithin
in vvicked vvorks rejoyce:
Or if I have delight to ſinne,
God vvill not heare my voice.

19 But ſurely God my voice hath heard,
and vvhat I do require:
My prayer he doth vvell regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put
nor caſt me out of minde:
Nor yet his mercy from me ſhut,
vvhich I do ever finde.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. lxvii. *I H.*

A ſweet prayer for all the faithfull, to obtain the favour of God, and to be lightned with his countenance, to the end, that his way and judgements may be known throughout the earth. Rejoycing that God is the governour of all nations.

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

HAve mercy on us Lord,
and grant to us thy grace:
To ſhevv to us do thou accord
the brightneſſe of thy face.
2 That all the earth may knovv
the vvay to godly vvealth:
And all the nations on a rovv
may ſee thy ſaving health.

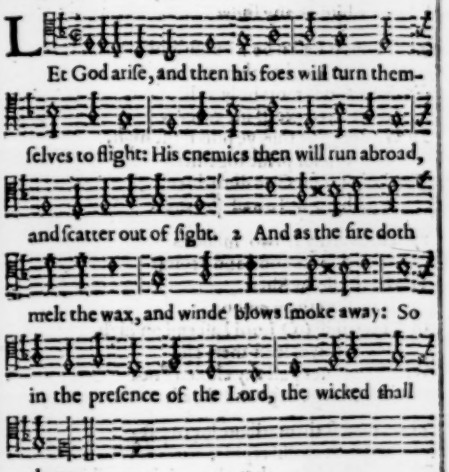
3 Let all the vvorld, O God,
give praiſe unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide
let all rejoyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right doſt guide
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world, O God,
give praiſe unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruit ſhall fall,
And then our God the God of peace
ſhall bleſſe us eke withall.

7 God ſhall us bleſſe, I ſay,
and then both farre and neare,
The folk throughout the earth alway
of him ſhall ſtand in fear.

Exurgat Deus. Pſal. lxviii. *T. S.*

David expreſſeth the wonderfull mercies of God towards his people, who by all meanes and moſt ſtrange ſorts, declareth himſelf to them. Gods church therefore by reaſon of his promiſes, graces, and victories, doth excell all worldly things. Wherefore all men are moved to praiſe God for ever.



3 But righteous men before the Lord
ſhall heartily rejoyce:
They ſhall be glad and merry all,
and chearfull in their voice.
4 Sing praiſe, ſing praiſe unto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the name of Jah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The ſame is he that is above
within his holy place,
That father is of fatherleſſe,
and judge of widows caſe.
6 Houſes he gives, and iſſue both
unto the comfortleſſe:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to diſtreſſe.

7 When thou didſt march before thy folk
the Egyptians from among,
And brought ſt them through the wilderneſſe
vvhich vvas both vvide and long,
8 The earth did quake, the rain pour'd dovvn,
heard vvere great claps of thunder;

The

The mount Sinai ſhook in ſuch ſort,
as it would break in ſunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of rain
abundantly was waſht:
And if ſo be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refreſht.
10 Thy choſen flock doth there remain,
thou haſt prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou doſt provide
of thine eſpeciall grace.

The ſecond part.

11 God will give women cauſes juſt
to magnifie his name,
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchaſe bruit and fame.
12 For puiſſant kings for all their power,
ſhall flee and take the foil,
And women which remain at home
ſhall help to part the ſpoil.

13 And though ye were as black as pots,
your hue ſhall paſſe the dove,
Whoſe wings and feathers ſeem to have
ſilver and gold above.
14 When in this land God ſhall triumph
o're kings both high and low:
Then ſhall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any ſnow.

15 Though Baſan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others paſſe:
Yet Sion Gods moſt holy hill
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hills moſt high,
and leap for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth love,
and there will dwell for ever.

17 Gods army is two millions
of warriours good and ſtrong:
The Lord alſo in Sinai
is preſent them among.
18 Thou didſt (O Lord) aſcend on high,
and captives ledſt them all,
Which in times paſt thy choſen flock
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou mad'ſt them tribute for to pay;
and ſuch as did repine,
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwell
in thy temple divine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord, for that
he poures on us ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third part.

20 He is the God from whom alone
ſalvation cometh plain:
He is the God by whom we ſcape
all dangers, death, and pain.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and break the hairy ſcalp
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe
continually do walk.

22 From Baſan will I bring, ſaid he,
my people and my ſheep:
And all mine own as I have done,
from dangers of the deep,
23 And make them dip their feet in bloud
of thoſe that hate my name:
And dogs ſhall have their tongues embrude
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou, O God,
thine enemies doſt deface:
And how thou goeſt as God and King,
into thine holy place.
25 The ſingers go before with joy,
the minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the damſels play
with timbrel and with taber.

26 Now in the congregation,
O Iſrael, praiſe the Lord:
And Jacobs whole poſterity
give thanks with one accord.
27 Their chief was little Benjamin,
but Judah made their hoſt,
With Zabulon and Nephthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath given power to thee,
ſo Lord make firm and ſure
The thing that thou haſt wrought in us,
for ever to endure.
29 And in thy temple gifts will we
give unto thee, O Lord,
For thine unto Jeruſalem
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea, and ſtrange kings to us ſubdu'd,
ſhall do like in thoſe dayes:
I mean to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of laud and praiſe.
30 He ſhall deſtroy the ſpear-mens ranks,
the calves and bulls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as love to fight.

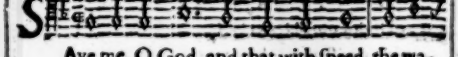
31 Then ſhall the lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:
The Moors moſt black ſhall ſtretch their hands
unto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
give praiſe unto the Lord:
Sing pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride and ever hath
above the heavens bright:
Yet by the fearfull thunder claps,
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael
aſcribe to God on high,
Whoſe might and power doth farre extend
above the cloudy ſkie.

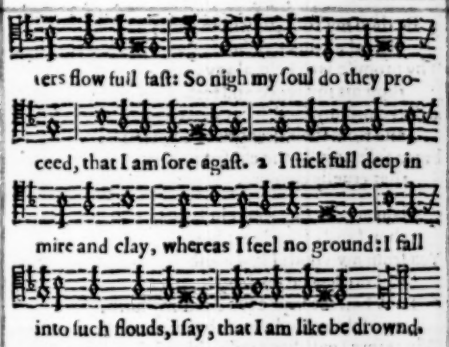
35 O God, thy holineſſe and power
is dread for evermore:
The God of Iſrael gives us ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore.

Salvum me fac. Pſal. lxix. *J. H.*

Chriſt and his elect is figured in Davids zeal and anguiſh: the malicious cruelty of whoſe enemies, and their puniſhments Judas and ſuch traitours nateth, who are accurſed: then gathereth he courage in afflictions, and offereth praiſes to God, being more acceptable then all ſacrifices. Finally, he doth provoke all creatures to praiſes, propheſying of the kingdome of Chriſt, and building of Judah, where all the faithfull and their ſeed ſhall dwell for ever.



Aye me, O God, and that with ſpeed, the wa-



ters flow full faſt: So nigh my ſoul do they pro-

ceed, that I am ſore agaſt. 2 I ſtick full deep in

mire and clay, whereas I feel no ground: I fall

into ſuch flouds, I ſay, that I am like be drownd.

3 With crying oft I faint and quail,
my throat is hoarſe and drie:
With looking up my ſight doth fail,
for help to God on high.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoul, with hate are led:
In number ſure they are no leſſe
then hairs are on my head.

5 Though for no cauſe they vex me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I never had.
6 What I have done for want of wit,
thou Lord, all times canſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are known full well.

7 O God of hoſts defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrink away
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake
that I do bear this blame:
In ſpite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

9 My mothers ſonnes, my brethren all
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Unto thy houſe ſuch zeal I bear,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I do faſt, my fleſh to chaſt,
yea, if I weep and mone:
Yet in my teeth this gear is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for grief and pain of heart
in ſackcloth uſe to walk,
Then they anon, will it pervert,
thereof they jeſt and talk.

13 Both high and low, and all the throng
that ſit within the gate,
They have me ever in their tongue,
of me they talk and prate.
14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chief paſtime
To ſeek which way to work me ſpight;
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord, I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway,
ſend down thine aid to me:
16 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From ſuch as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deep.

17 Leſt with the waves I ſhould be drownd,
and depth my ſoul devoure,
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoſts to me give eare,
as thou art good and kinde:
And as thy mercy is moſt deare,
Lord have me in thy minde.

19 And do not from thy ſervant hide
nor turn thy face away:
I am oppreſt on every ſide,
in haſte give eare, I ſay.
20 O Lord unto my ſoul draw nigh,
the ſame with aid repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyranny,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame,
thou knowſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeek and work the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with brags do break my heart,
I ſeek for help anon:
But finde no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meat they gave me gall,
too cruell for to think:
And gave me in my thirſt withall
ſtrong vineger to drink.
24 Lord turn their table to a ſnare
to take themſelves therein:
And when they think full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

25 And let their eyes be dark and blinde,
that they may nothing ſee:
Bow down their backs, and do them binde,
in thraldome for to be.
26 Poure out thy wrath as hote as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire
take hold upon them all.

27 As deſerts dry their honſe diſgrace,
their ofſpring eke expell:
That none thereof poſſeſſe their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou doſt ſtrike the man to tame,
on him they lay full ſore:
And if that thou do wound the ſame,
they ſeek to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heap up miſchief ſtill,
(ſith they are all pervert.)
That of thy favour and good will
they never have a part.
30 And raze them clean out of thy book
of life, of hope, of truſt:
That for their names they never look
in number of the juſt.

The fourth part.

31 Though I (O Lord) with wo and grief
have been full ſore oppreſt:
Thy help ſhall give me ſuch relief,
that all ſhall be redreſt.
32 That I may give thy name the praiſe,
and ſhew it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame alwaies
with hearty thanks among.

33 Which is more pleaſant unto thee,
(ſuch minde thy grace hath born)
Then either ox or calf can be,
that hath both hoof and horn.
34 When ſimple folk do this behold,
it ſhall rejoyce them ſure:
All ye that ſeek the Lord, behold
your life for aye ſhall dure.

35 For why? the Lord of hoſts doht heare
the poore when they complain:
His priſoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not diſdain.
36 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the ſea, with floud and ſtream;
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhow,
with all that live in them.

37 For ſure our God will Sion ſave,
and Juda's cities build:
38 Much folk poſſeſſion there ſhall have,
her ſtreets ſhall all be fill'd.
His ſervants ſeed ſhall keep the ſame
all ages out of minde:
39 And there all they that love his name,
a dwelling place ſhall finde.

Deus in adjutorium. Pſal. lxx. *J. H.*

He prayeth to be right ſpeedily delivered, his enemies to be aſhamed, and all that ſeek the Lord to be comforted.

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

O God to me take heed,
of help I thee require:
O Lord of hoſts with haſte and ſpeed,
help, help, I thee deſire.
2 With ſhame confound them all
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Rebuke them back with blame to fall
that think and wiſh me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and ſeek to work me ſhame:
And at my harm do laugh, and cry,
ſo, ſo, there goes the game.
4 But let them joyfull be
in thee with joy and wealth,
Which onely truſt and ſeek to thee,
and to thy ſaving health.

5 That they may ſay alwaies
in mirth and one accord,
All glory, honour, laud and praiſe,
be given to thee, O Lord.
6 But I am weak and poore,
come Lord, thine aid I lack:
Thou art my ſtay and help, therefore
make ſpeed, and be not ſlack.

In te Domine. Pſal. lxxi. *J. H.*

He prayeth in faith, eſtabliſhed by promiſe, and confirmed by the works of God from his youth, to be delivered from his wicked and cruell ſonne Abſalom, with his confederacy, promiſing to be thankfull therefore.

Sing this as the 29 pſalme.

MY Lord my God, in all diſtreſſe
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoul oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art juſt, defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Give eare and to my ſuit accord,
and ſend me help at need.

3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to help alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Save me, my God, from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
From folk unjuſt, and eke from them
that cruelly devoure.

5 Thou art the ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoſts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a luſt
ſtill do depend on thee.
6 Thou haſt me kept even from my birth,
and I through thee was born:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth,
both evening and at morn.

7 As to a monſter ſeldome ſeen,
much folk about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt been
my fence and aid ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherefore my mouth no time ſhall lack
thy glory and thy praiſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlack
to honour thee alwaies.

9 Refuſe me not (O Lord) I ſay,
when age my limmes doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoul forſake.
10 Among themſelves my foes enquire
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoul laid wait.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aid
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelf away,
O Lord when need ſhall be:
But that in time of grief thou may
in haſte give help to me.

13 With ſhame confound and overthrow
all thoſe that ſeek my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that fain would work me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all aſſaies:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy juſtice ſhall record,
that daily help doth ſend:
But of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeek forth one,
with thy good help, O God,
The ſaving health of thee alone
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tookſt the care,
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare
I have great minde and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage
thou didſt me keep and ſtay:
Forſake me not unto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength and might may ſhow
to them that now be here:

And

And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
20 O Lord thy juſtice doth exceed
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee!

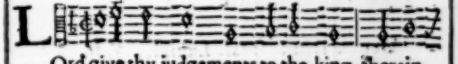
21 Thou mad'ſt me feel affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſave:
Yea thou didst help and me reſtore,
and took'ſt me from the grave.
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignitie maintain:
Yea, thou doſt make all grief to ceaſe,
and comfort'ſt me again.

23 Therefore thy faithfullneſſe to praiſe
I will with viol ſing:
My harp ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwayes,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth will joy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoul will much rejoyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

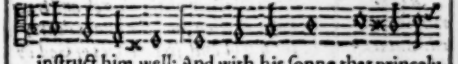
25 My tongue thy uprightneſſe ſhall ſound,
and ſpeak it daily ſtill:
For grief and ſhame do them confound
that ſeek to work me ill.

Deus judicium. Pſal. Lxxii. *J. H.*

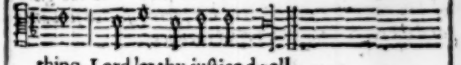
Gods kingdome by Chriſt is repreſented by Solomon, under whom ſhall be righteouſneſſe, peace, and felicity, unto whom all kings and nations ſhall do homage, whoſe name and power ſhall endure for ever.



Ord give thy judgements to the king, therein



inſtruct him well: And with his ſonne that princely



thing, Lord let thy juſtice dwell.

2 That he may govern uprightly
and rule thy folk aright:
And ſo defend through equitie
the poore that have no might.

3 And let the mountains that are high
unto thy folk give peace:
And eke let little hills apply,
in juſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may help the weak and poore
with aid, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for evermore
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and fear thy might:
So long as ſunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the moon by night.
6 Lord make the king unto the juſt
like rain to fields new mown:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſown.

7 The juſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace,
Untill the moon ſhall leave to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſerts dwell
ſhall kneel to him full thick:
And all his enemies that rebell
the earth and duſt ſhall lick.
10 The lords of all the iſles thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The kings of Saba and Arabie
give many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeek with one accord
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world
ſhall ſerve him at his hand.
12 For he the needy ſort doth ſave
that unto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folk that have
no help of man at all.

13 He taketh pity on the poore
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerve them evermore,
and bring their ſouls to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeem their lives from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the bloud that they ſhall bleed
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall live, and they ſhall bring
to him of Saba's gold:
He ſhall be honoured as a king,
and daily be extold.
16 The mighty mountains of his land,
of corn ſhall bear ſuch throng,
That it like cedar-trees ſhall ſtand
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plenty it ſhall farre exceed,
and ſpring as green as graſſe.
18 For ever they ſhall praiſe his name,
while that the ſunne is light:
And think them happy through the ſame,
all folk ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea he himſelf alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy name
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame,
amen, amen, ſay I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Pſal. Lxxiii. *T. S.*

David teacheth, that neither the proſperity of the ungodly, nor the afflictions of the good, ought to diſcourage Gods children, but rather move them to conſider Gods providence, and to reverence his judgements, for that the wicked vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the godly enter into life everlaſting: in hope whereof he reſigneth himſelf into Gods hands.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

How ever it be, yet God is good
and kinde to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keep
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almoſt ſlipt,
my feet began to ſlide:

And ere I wiſt even at a pinch
my ſteps awry gan glide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudg'd and did diſdain
That wicked men all things ſhould have
without turmoil or pain.
4 They never ſuffer pangs nor grief,
as if death ſhould them ſmite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong
and ever in good plight.

5 And free from all adverſitie
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chain:
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdain.

7 They are ſo fed that even for fat
their eyes oft times out ſtart,
And as for worldly goods, they have
more then can wiſh their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong
Which they have done to ſimple men,
and ever pride among.

9 The heavens and the living Lord
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do eſteem.
10 The people of God oft times turn back
to ſee their proſperous ſtate:
And almoſt drink the ſelf ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be that God, ſay they,
ſhould know or underſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſith wicked men
be lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe,
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in reſt and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe
my fantaſie refrain,
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vain?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges every day,
as ſubject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
ſuſtain rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children judge
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter underſtand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand:

17 Untill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I underſtood right perfectly
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely, how thou ſetteſt them
upon a ſlipperie place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight,
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroyd, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dream when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſight
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet nevertheleſſe by my right hand
thou hold'ſt me alwaies faſt:
24 And with thy counſel doſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for ever.

27 And lo, all ſuch as thee forſake
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing
ſaving in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw near to God,
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders I will tell.

Ut quid Deus. Pſal. Lxxiiii. *J. H.*

A complaint of the deſtruction of the church and true religion, under the name of Sion, and the altars deſtroyed. But truſting in the might and free mercies of God by his covenant, requireth help and ſuccour to the glory of his name, the ſalvation of his poore afflicted ſervants and the confuſion of his proud enemies.

Sing this as the 72 pſalme.

WHy art thou (Lord) ſo long from us
in all this danger deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus
at thine own paſture ſheep?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought
which have been thine ſo long,
The which thou haſt redeem'd and brought
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Have minde therefore and think upon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou was wont to dwell.
4 Lift up thy feet and come in haſte,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſte
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roar, O God:
They ſet as ſignes on every wall
their banners ſplaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew down trees
that on the hills do grow:
So ſhine the bills and ſwords of theſe
within thy temple now.

7 The cieling ſawd, the carved boards,
the goodly graven ſtones,

With axes hammers, bils and ſwords
they beat them down at once.
8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toil,
The houſe appointed to thy name
they raze down to the ſoil.

9 And thus they ſay within their heart,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they up in every part
Gods houſes through the land.
10 Yet thou no ſigne of help doſt ſend,
our prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end
among us there is none.

11 When wilt thou (Lord) once end this ſhame
and ceaſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwaies blaſpheme thy name,
and rail on thee ſo long?
12 Why doſt thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out, and be not ſlack
to give thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

13 O God, thou art our King and Lord,
and evermore haſt been:
Yea, thy good grace throughout the world
for our good help hath ſeen.
14 The ſeas that are ſo deep and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt break the ſerpents head,
that he therein did die.

15 Yea, thou didſt break the heads ſo great
of whales that are ſo fell:
And gav'ſt them to the folk to eat
that in the deſerts dwell.
16 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreams to riſe
from rock both hard and high:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deep rivers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſerve us with their ſhine,
the light, and eke the ſunne.
18 Thou didſt appoint the ends and coaſts
of all the earth about:
Both ſummer heats, and winter froſts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Think on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the fooliſh folk are ſet
to rail upon thy name.
20 O let no cruell beaſts devoure
the turtle that is true:
Forget not alwaies in thy power
the poore, that much do rue.

21 Regard thy covenant and behold,
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All ſad and dark, forworn and old
our realm as now doth ſtand.
22 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet return with ſhame:
But let the poore and needy aye
give praiſe unto thy name.

23 Riſe (Lord) let be by thee maintain'd
the cauſe that is thine own:
Remember how that thou blaſphem'd
art by the fooliſh one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the preſumption high,
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe
that hate thee ſpightfully.

Confitebimur tibi. Pſal. Lxxv. *J. H.*

The faithfull praiſe the Lord, who ſhall come to judge at his time, when the wicked ſhall drink the cup of his wrath; but the righteous ſhall be exalted to honour.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

VNto thee (God) will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee:
Sith thy name is ſo near, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will uprightly judge when get
convenient time I may:
The earth is weak and all therein,
but I her pillars ſtay.

3 I did to the mad people ſay,
deal not ſo furiouſly:
And unto the ungodly ones,
ſet not your horns on high.
4 I ſaid unto them, Set not up
your raiſed horns on high:
And ſee that you do with ſtiff neck
not ſpeak preſumptuouſly.

5 For neither from the eaſtern parts,
nor from the weſtern ſide,
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe,
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous judge alone:
He putteth down the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein
himſelf doth poure abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it,
The wicked of the earth ſhall drink
and ſuck them every whit.

9 But I will talk of God I ſay,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſe to celebrate
his praiſe for evermore.
10 In ſunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
But then the horns of righteous men
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be evermore.

In Judea. Pſal. Lxxvi. *J. H.*

Here is deſcribed the power of God, and care for the defence of his people, by the deſtruction of Senacheribs army, for which the faithfull are exhorted to be thankfull.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

TO all that now in Jury dwell,
the Lord is clearly known:

His name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his own.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarrie there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both ſhaft and bow,
the ſword, the ſpeare, and ſhield:
And brake the ray to overthrow
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountains high.

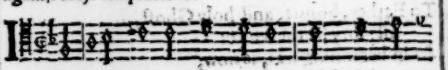
5 But now the proud are ſpoild through thee,
and they are faln on ſleep:
Through men of warre no help can be,
themſelves they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didſt them reprove:
As half on ſleep their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did move.

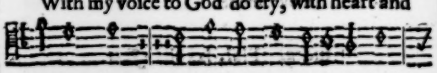
7 For thou art dreadfull Lord indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy ſight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou doſt make thy judgements heard
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.

9 And that when thou, O God, doſt ſtand
in judgement for to ſpeak,
To ſave th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The fury that in man doth reigne
ſhall turn unto thy praiſe:
Hereafter, Lord, do thou reſtrain
their wrath and threats alwaies.

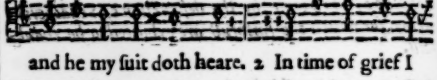
11 Make vows and pay them to our God,
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his ſight
to all the kings on earth.

Voce meâ. Pſal. lxxvii. *J. H.*

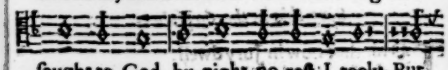
David rehearſeth his great afflictions, and grievous temptations, whereby he is driven to conſider his former converſation, and the courſe of Gods works, in the preſervation of his ſervants, and ſo he confirmeth his faith againſt theſe temptations.

With my voice to God do cry, with heart and



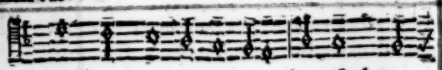
hearty cheer: My voice to God I lift on high,



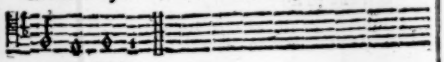
and he my ſuit doth heare. 2 In time of grief I



ſought to God, by night no reſt I took: But



ſtretcht my hands to him abroad, my ſoul com-



fort forſook.

3 When I to think on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou holdſt mine eyes alwaies from reſt,
that I alwaies awake:
With fear I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The dayes of old in minde I caſt,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are paſt
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to minde,
once made thy praiſe to ſhow:
And with my heart much talk I finde,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all,
caſt off his people thus,
So that henceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly unto us?
8 What? is his goodneſſe clean decayd
for ever and a day?
Or is his promiſe now delayd,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or ſhall his wrath increaſe ſo hot,
his mercies to withold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, My weakneſſe is
the cauſe of this miſtruſt:
Gods mighty hand can help all this
and change it when he luſt.

The ſecond part.

11 I will regard and think upon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his works I will declare,
and what he did deviſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſel wiſe.

13 Thy works (O Lord) are all upright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match the might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that doſt forth ſhow
thy wonders every houre:
And ſo doſt make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

15 And thine own folk thou doſt defend
with ſtrength and ſtretched arm:
The ſonnes of Jacob that deſcend,
and Joſephs ſeed from harm.
16 The waters Lord perceived thee,
the waters ſaw thee well:
And they for fear away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

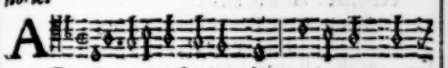
17 The clouds that were both thick and black,
did rain full plenteouſly:
The thunder in the air did crack,
thy ſhafts abroad did flie.

18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from above
With flaſhes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and move.

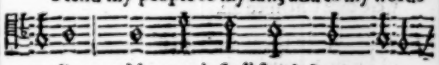
19 Thy wayes within the ſea do lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can there thy ſteps eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keep.
20 Thou ledſt thy folk upon the land
as ſheep on every ſide:
Through Moſes and through Aarons hand
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

Attendite populi. Pſal. lxxviii. *J. H.*

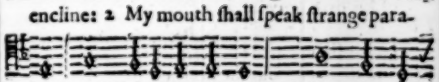
He ſheweth how God of his mercy choſe his church of the poſterity of Abraham, caſting in their teeth the rebellion of their fathers, that their children might acknowledge Gods free mercies, and be aſhamed of their perverſe anceſtours. The holy Ghoſt hath comprehended, as it were, the ſumme of all Gods benefits, that the groſſe people might ſee in few words the effect of the whole hiſtorie.



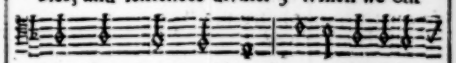
Attend my people to my law, and to my words



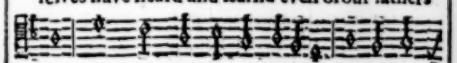
encline: 2 My mouth ſhall ſpeak ſtrange para-



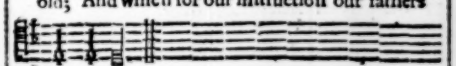
bles, and ſentences divine. 3 Which we our



ſelves have heard and learnd even of our fathers



old; And which for our inſtruction our fathers



have us told.

4 Becauſe we ſhould not keep it cloſe
from them that ſhould come after:
Who ſhould Gods power to their race praiſe,
and all his works of wonder.
5 To Jacob he command'ment gave
how Iſrael ſhould live:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame
unto their children give.

6 That they and their poſterity
that were not ſprung up tho,
Should have the knowledge of the law,
and teach their ſeed alſo.
7 That they might have the better hope
in God that is above:
And not forget to keep his laws
and his precepts in love.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim
their neighbours for to ſpoil:
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they took the foil?

10 For why? they did not keep with God
the covenant that was made:
Nor yet would walk or leade their lives
according to his trade:
11 But put into oblivion
his counſel and his will,
And all his works moſt magnifique,
which he declared ſtill.

The ſecond part.

12 What wonders to our foreſathers
did he himſelf diſcloſe
In Egypt land within the field
that call'd is Thaneos?
13 He did divide and cut the ſea,
that they might paſſe at once:
And made the waters ſtand as ſtill
as doth an heap of ſtones.

14 He led them ſecret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when dark it was,
with fire he gave them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderneſſe,
and gave the people drink:
As plentifull as when the deeps
do flow up to the brink.

16 He drew out rivers out of rocks
that were both drie and hard,
Of ſuch abundance, that no flouds
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this againſt the Lord
their ſinne they did increaſe:
And ſtirred him that is moſt high
to wrath in wilderneſſe.

18 They tempted God within their hearts,
like people of miſtruſt:
Requiring ſuch a kinde of meat
as ſerved to their luſt.
19 Saying with murmuration
in their unfaithfullneſſe
What? can this God prepare for us
a feaſt in wilderneſſe?

20 Behold, he ſtrake the ſtony rock,
and flouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now give to his folk
both bread and fleſh alſo?
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Jacob and his ſeed:
So did his indignation
on Iſrael proceed.

The third part.

22 Becauſe they did not faithfully
beleeve, and hope that he
Could alwaies help and ſuccour them
in their neceſſity.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in ſunder,
24 And rain'd down manna for them to eat,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with angels food
were fed at their requeſt,
26 He bad the eaſt winde blow away,
and brought in the ſouth weſt.
27 He raind down fleſh as thick as duſt,
and fowl as thick as ſand,
28 Which he did caſt amid the place
where all their tents did ſtand.

29 Then did they eat exceedingly,
and all men had their fills:
Yet more and more they did deſire
to ſerve their luſts and wills.

30 But as the meat was in their mouthes
his wrath upon them fell,
31 And ſlue the flower of all their youth,
and choice of Iſrael,

32 Yet fell they to their wonted ſinne,
and ſtill they did him grieve:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeve.
33 Their dayes therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vain:
Their yeares did waſte and paſſe away
with terrour and with pain.

34 But ever when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by,
35 Remembring that he was their ſtrength,
their help and God moſt high.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but gloſe
and flatter with the Lord:
And with their tongues and in their hearts
diſſembled every word.

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing bent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keep or to perform
the covenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo mercifull,
when they deſerv'd to die,
That he forgave them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea, many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himſelf adviſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and even as a winde
That paſſeth away, and cannot well
return by his own kinde.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord provoke!
How did they move and ſtirre the Lord
to plague them with his ſtroke!
41 Yet did they turn again to ſinne,
and tempted God eftſoon,
Preſcribing to the holy Lord
what things they would have done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Delivered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles
(as they themſelves beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receive his drink
at river nor at floud.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies,
which did them ſore annoy:
And fill'd their countrey full of frogs
which did their land deſtroy.

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
unto the caterpillar:
And all the labour of their hands
he gave to the graſhopper.
47 With hailſtones he deſtroyd their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wilde fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with hailſtones once again
the Lord their cattell ſmote,
And all their flocks and herds likewiſe
with thunder bolts full hot.
49 He caſt upon them in his ire
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and evil ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gave unto the peſtilence
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt-born all
that up in Egypt came:
And all the chief of men and beaſts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his own deare folk,
he did preſerve and keep:
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
even like a flock of ſheep.
53 Without all fear, both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas
were overwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his own holy land,
Even to the mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arm and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folk,
and did their land divide:
And in their tents he ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God moſt high
they ſtirr'd and tempted ſtill,
And would not keep his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
even ſo they went aſtray,
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixth part.

58 And griev'd him with their hill altars,
with offerings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently
provoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began again
to kindle in his breaſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſook the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right converſant with earthly men,
even as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power
in bondage for to ſtand,
And gave the honour of his ark
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their young men were devour'd with fire,
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the ſword the prieſts alſo
did periſh every one:
And not a wydow left alive
their death for to bemone.

65 And

65 And then the Lord began to vvake
like one that ſlept a time,
And like a valiant man of vvarre
refreſhed after vvine.
66 With enerods in the hinder parts
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then unto a ſhame
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Joſeph did refuſe:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he vvould in no vviſe chooſe:
68 But choſe the tribe of Jehuda,
vvhereas he thought to dwell:
Even the noble mount Sion,
vvhich he did love ſo vvell.

69 Whereas he did his temple build
both ſumptuouſly and ſure,
Like as the earth vvhich he hath made
for ever to endure.
70 Then choſe he David him to ſerve,
his people for to keep;
Whom he took up and brought away
even from the folds of ſheep.

71 As he did follow th'ewes vvith young,
the Lord did him advance,
To feed his people Iſrael
and his inheritance.
72 Thus David vvith a faithfull heart
his flock and charge did feed,
And prudently with all his power
did govern them indeed.

Deus, venerunt. Pſal. Lxxix. *J. H.*

The Iſraelites complain to God for the calamities that they ſuffered, when Antiochus deſtroyed their temple and citie, deſiring aid againſt his tyrannie, leſt God and religion ſhould be contemned by the heathen, who ſhould ſee them forſaken and periſh.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

O God the Gentiles do invade
thine heritage to ſpoil:
Jeruſalem an heap is made,
thy temple they defile.
The bodies of thy ſaints moſt deare
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that do thee fear
the beaſts devoure and waſte.

3 Their bloud throughout Jeruſalem
as water ſpilt they have:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in grave.
4 Thus are we made a laughing ſtock
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at us jeſt and mock
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire
againſt us ever fume,
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folk for to conſume?
6 Upon thoſe people poure the ſame
which did thee never know:
All realms which call not on thy name
conſume and overthrow.

7 For they have got the upper hand,
and Jacobs ſeed deſtroyd:
His habitation and his land
they have left vvaſte and void.

8 Bear not in minde our former faults,
vvith ſpeed ſome pity ſhow:
And aid us, Lord, in all aſſaults,
for vve are vveak and low.

The ſecond part.

9 O God that giv'ſt all health and grace,
on us declare the ſame:
Weigh not our vvorks, our ſinnes deface
for honour of thy name.
10 Why ſhall the vvicked ſtill alvvay,
to us as people dumbe,
In thy reproach rejoyce, and ſay,
vvhere is their God become?

Require, O Lord, as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eyes in ſight,
Of all theſe folk thy ſervants bloud
vvhich they ſpilt in deſpight.
11 Receive into thy ſight in haſte
the clamours grief and vvrong,
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord, ſet them out of band
Which unto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations vvhich have been ſo bold
as to blaſpheme thy name,
Into their laps vvith ſeven fold
repay again the ſame.

13 So vve thy flock and paſture ſheep
vvill praiſe thee evermore,
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praiſe in ſtore.

Qui regis Iſrael. Pſal. lxxx. *J. H.*

A lamentable prayer to God, to help the miſeries of the church, deſiring him to conſider the firſt eſtate, when his favour ſhined towards them, that he might finiſh that work which he began.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THou Herd that Iſrael doſt keep,
give eare and take good heed:
Which leadeſt Joſeph like a ſheep,
and doſt him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I ſay, whoſe ſeat is ſet
on cherubims moſt bright,
Shew forth thy ſelf and do not let,
ſend down thy beams of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Benjamin,
Manaſſes eke likewiſe,
To ſhew thy power do thou begin;
come help us Lord, ariſe.
4 Direct our hearts unto thy grace,
convert us, Lord, to thee:
Shew us the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 Lord God of hoſts of Iſrael,
how long vvilt thou (I ſay)
Againſt thy folk in anger ſwell,
and vvilt not heare them pray?
6 Thou doſt them feed with ſorrows deep,
their bread vvith teares they eat,
And drink the teares that they do vveep,
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt us made a very ſtriſe
to thoſe that dvvell about:

And that our foes do love aliſe,
they laugh and jeſt it out.
8 O take us, Lord, unto thy grace,
convert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to us thy joyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well
thou brought'ſt a vine full deare:
The heathen folk thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it there.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her roots full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace,
and fill'd the land at laſt.

The ſecond part.

11 The hills were covered round about
with ſhade that from it came,
And eke the cedars ſtrong and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her walls deſtroy?
her hedge pluckt up thou haſt:
That all the folk that paſſe thereby
thy vine may ſpoil and waſte.

13 The boar out of the wood ſo wilde
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beaſts out of the field
devoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoſts return again,
from heaven look betime:
Behold, and with thy help ſuſtain
this poore vineyard of thine.

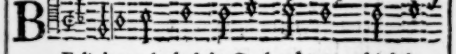
15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,
whom thy right hand hath ſet:
The ſame which thou didſt love ſo well,
O Lord, do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it down apace,
they burn it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face
we periſh in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now
whom thou haſt kept ſo long:
And with the ſonne of man whom thou
to thee haſt made ſo ſtrong.
18 And ſo when thou haſt ſet us free
and ſaved us from ſhame:
Then will vve never fall from thee,
but call upon thy name.

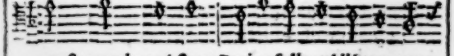
19 O Lord of hoſts through thy good grace
convert us unto thee:
Behold us with a pleaſant face,
and then full ſafe are we.

Deo exultate. Pſal. lxxxi. *J. H.*

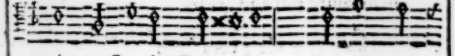
An exhortation to praiſe God both in heart and voice for his benefits, and to worſhip him onely. God condemneth their ingratitude, and ſheweth what great benefit they have loſt through their malice.



E light and glad, in God rejoyce, which is

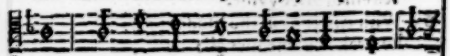


our ſtrength and ſtay: Be joyfull and lift up your

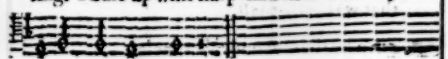


voice to Jacobs God, I ſay. 2 Prepare your

inſtruments moſt meet, ſome joyfull pſalme to



ſing: Strike up with harp and lute ſo ſweet, on



every pleaſant ſtring.

3 Blow as it vvere in the new moon,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is uſed to be done
at any ſolemne feaſt.
4 For this is unto Iſrael
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
vvhich Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe vvith Joſeph was decreed
vvhen he from Egypt came,
That as a vvitneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerve the ſame.
6 When God I ſay, had ſo prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard
he did not underſtand.

7 I from his ſhoulders took (ſaith he)
the burden clean away:
And from the fornace quit him free,
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in grief didſt cry and call,
I help thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee vvithall
in thunder ſecretly.

9 Yea at the vvaters of diſcord
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord
vvith muttering thou didſt move.
10 Heare O my folk, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee:
Regard and mark my vvords full vvell,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The ſecond part.

11 Thou ſhalt no god in thee reſerve,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no vviſe to bow or ſerve
a ſtrange or forrain god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt ſet thee free:
Then aſk of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.

13 And yet my people vvould not heare
my voice vvhen that I ſpake:
Nor Iſrael vvould not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
14 Then did I leave them to their vvill,
in hardneſſe of their heart.
To vvalk in their own counſels ſtill,
themſelves they might pervert.

15 O that my people vvould have heard
the vvords that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael vvould regard
to walk vvithin my vvay.
16 How ſoon would I confound their foes
and bring them dovvn full lovv:
And turn my hand upon all thoſe
that vvould them overthrovv!

17 And

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as ſlaves ſhould ſeek him till:
But of his folk the time and age
ſhould flouriſh ever ſtill.
18 I would have fed them with the crop
and fineſt of the wheat:
And made the rock with hony drop,
that they their fills ſhould eat.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. lxxxii. *J. H.*

David declaring God to be preſent with judges and magiſtrates, reproveth their partiality and unrighteouſneſſe, and exhorteth them to do juſtice: but ſeeing no amendment, he deſireth God to do juſtice himſelf.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

AMid the preaſſe with men of might
the Lord himſelf doth ſtand,
To plead the cauſe of truth and right,
with judges of the land.
2 How long (ſaid he) will you proceed
falſe judgement to award,
And have reſpect for love of meed
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weak,
And when the poore man doth contend,
in judgement juſtly ſpeak.
4 If ye be wiſe defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the claws
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learn,
in vain to them I talk:
They will not ſee or ought diſcern,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walk.
6 For lo even now the time is come
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe laws both all and ſome,
for gain are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men, and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up Lord, and let thy ſtrength be known,
and judge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own
to take them as thy right.

Deus quid. Pſal. lxxxiii. *J. H.*

The Iſraelites pray the Lord to deliver them from their enemies, both at home, and farre off: alſo that all ſuch wicked people be ſtricken with his ſtormy tempeſts, that they may know his power.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

DO not (O God) refrain thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
Withhold not (Lord) thy ſelf ſo long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes and ſee
how they do rage and cry:
And thoſe that bear an hate to thee
hold up their heads on high.

3 Againſt thy folk they uſe deceit,
and craftily they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait
their counſel doth conſpire.

4 Come on, ſay they, let us expell
and pluck theſe folk away:
So that the name of Iſrael
may utterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with divers other mo.

7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amalek conſpire:
The Philiſtines againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſſur eke is well appaid
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots poſterity.

9 As thou didſt to the Midianites,
ſo ſerve them Lord each one:
As to Siſer, and to Jabin,
beſide the brook Kiſon.
10 Whom thou in Endor didſt deſtroy,
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond part.

11 Make them now and their lords appeare
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zebah and Zalmana were,
the kings of Midian,
12 Which ſaid, Let us throughout the land
in all the coaſts abroad,
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand
the faire houſes of God.

13 Turn them (O God) with ſtorms as faſt
as wheels that have no ſtay:
Or like the chaff, which men do caſt,
with winds to fly away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume
the mighty forreſts ſpils:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountains and the hills:

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormy winde and ſhower,
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame,
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learn to ſeek thy name.

17 And let them evermore daily
to ſhame and ſlander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie
to periſh eke vvithall.
18 That they may knovv and feel full vvell
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doſt excell,
and reigne throughout the vvorld.

Quàm dilecta. Pſal. lxxxiiii. *J. H.*

David exiled his countrey, deſireth ardently to return to Gods tabernacle, and aſſembly of the ſaints, to praiſe God: then he praiſeth the courage of the people, that paſſe through the wilderneſſe to aſſemble themſelves in Sion.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoſts to me!

The

The tabernacles of thy grace
how pleaſant (Lord) they be!
2 My ſoul doth long full ſore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt my fleſh alſo,
in thee the living God.

3 The ſparrows finde a room to reſt
and ſave themſelves from wrong,
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt
wherein to keep her young.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine altar may
have place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoſts thou art, I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praiſe.
6 Yea, happy ſure likewiſe are they,
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art:
Which to thy houſe do minde the way,
and ſeek it in their heart.

As they go through the vale of teares
they dig up fountains ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doſt fill.
7 From ſtrength to ſtrength they walk full faſt
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of gods at laſt
in Sion they do ſee

8 O Lord of hoſts to me give heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Jacobs God, I ſay.
9 O Lord our ſhield, of thy good grace
regard, and ſo draw neare:
Regard, I ſay, behold the face
of thine anointed deare.

10 For why? within thy courts one day
is better to abide,
Then other where to keep or ſtay
a thouſand dayes beſide.
Much rather would I keep a doore
within the houſe of God,
Then in the tents of wickedneſſe
to ſettle mine abode.

11 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worſhip give:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely live.
12 O Lord of hoſts, that man is bleſt
and happy ſure is he,
That is perſwaded in his breaſt
to truſt all times in thee.

Benedixiſti. Pſal. Lxxxv. *J.H.*

Becauſe God withdrew not his rod from his church after the return from Babylon, firſt, they put him in minde that he ſhould not leave the work of his grace unperfect, and complain of their long affliction. Then they rejoyce in hope of promiſed deliverance, which was a figure of Chriſts kingdome, under which ſhould be perfect felicitie.

Sing this as the 81 pſalme.

THou haſt been merciſull indeed,
O Lord, unto thy land:
For thou reſtoredſt Jacobs ſeed
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didſt themſelves remit:
And thou didſt hide thy peoples ſinne,
full cloſe thou coveredſt it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didſt aſſwage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And ſo didſt turn thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now convert
thy people unto thee:
Put all thy wrath from us apart,
and angry ceaſe to be.

5 Why, ſhall thine anger never end,
but ſtill proceed on us?
And ſhall thy wrath it ſelf extend
upon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore
and quicken us, that we
And all thy folk may evermore
be glad and joy in thee?

7 O Lord on us do thou declare
thy goodneſſe to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not ſpare,
thine aid and ſaving health.
8 I will heark what God ſaith, for he
ſpeaks to his people peace,
And to his ſaints that never they
return to fooliſhneſſe.

9 For why? his help is ſtill at hand
to ſuch as do him fear:
Whereby great glory in our land
ſhall dwell and flouriſh there.
10 For truth and mercy there ſhall meet,
in one to take their place:
And peace ſhall juſtice with kiſſe greet,
and there they ſhall embrace.

11 As truth from earth ſhall ſpring apace,
and flouriſh pleaſantly:
So righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhew her face,
and look from heaven high.
12 Yea God himſelf doth take in hand
to give us each good thing:
And through the coaſts of all the land
the earth her fruit ſhall bring.

13 Before his face ſhall juſtice go
much like a guide or ſtay:
He ſhall direct his ſteps alſo,
and keep them in the way.

Inclina, Domine. Pſal. Lxxxvi. *J.H.*

David ſore afflicted, prayeth fervently for deliverance, ſometime rehearſing his miſeries and mercies received, deſiring alſo to be inſtructed of the Lord, that he may fear and glorifie his name: he complaineth alſo of his adverſaries, and requireth to be delivered from them.

Sing this as the 81 pſalme.

LOrd bowe thine eare to my requeſt,
and heare me by and by:
With grievous pain and grief oppreſt,
full poore and weak am I.
2 Preſerve my ſoul, becauſe my waies
and doings holy be:
And ſave thy ſervant, O my Lord,
that puts his truſt in thee.

3 Thy mercy, Lord, on me expreſſe,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not ceaſe
on thee to cry and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy ſervants ſoul
that now with pain is pin'd:

For

For unto thee (Lord) I extoll
and lift my ſoul and minde.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentifull
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewiſe when I do pray,
regard and give an eare:
Mark well the words that I do ſay,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me move
to thee I do complain:
For why? I know and well do prove
thou anſwereſt me again.
8 Among the gods, O Lord, is none,
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The ſecond part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all
which thou didſt make and frame,
Before thy face on knees ſhall fall
and glorifie thy name.
10 For why? thou art ſo much of might,
all power is thine own:
Thou workeſt wonders ſtill in ſight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me (Lord) thy way, and I
ſhall in thy truth proceed:
O joyn my heart to thee ſo nigh
that I thy name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I give praiſe
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy name alwayes
for ever through the world.

13 For why? thy mercy ſhew'd to me
is great and doth excell:
Thou ſetſt my ſoul at libertie
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud againſt me riſe,
and heaps of men of might:
They ſeek my ſoul, and in no wiſe
will have thee in their ſight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meek,
full ſlack and ſlow to wrath:
Thy goodneſſe is full great, and eke
thy truth no meaſure hath.
16 O turn to me, and mercy grant,
thy ſtrength to me apply:
O help and ſave thine own ſervant,
thy handmaids ſonne am I.

17 On me ſome ſigne of favour ſhow,
that all my foes may ſee
And be aſham'd, becauſe (Lord) thou
doſt help and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Pſal. Lxxxvii. *J. H.*

The holy Ghoſt promiſeth, that the church, as yet in miſery, after the captivity of Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to great excellency, ſo that nothing ſhould be more comfortable, then to be numbred among the members thereof.

Sing this at the 81 *pſalme.*

THat citie ſhall full well endure,
her ground-work ſtill doth ſtay,
Upon the holy hills full ſure,
it can no time decay.

2 God loves the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more then all the reſt
of Jacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion, and abroad:
Great things, I ſay, are ſaid of thee
thou city of our God.
4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and bear in minde the ſame:
And Babylon ſhall eke apply
and learn to know my name.

5 Lo, Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe,
A people old, full long ago
were born, and there did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that divers men of fame
Have there ſprung up, and the high God
hath founded faſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall
through Gods device appeare,
Of Sion that the chief of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpetters with ſuch as ſing,
there in great plenty be:
My fountains and my pleaſant ſprings
are compaſt all in thee.

Domine Deus. Pſal. Lxxxviii. *J. H.*

The faithfull ſore afflicted by ſickneſſe, perſecution, adverſity, and as it were, left of God without any conſolation: yet he calleth on God by faith, and ſtriveth againſt deſperation.

Sing this as the 77 *pſalme.*

LOrd God of health the hope and ſtay
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer ſoon aſcend
unto thy ſight on high:
Encline thine eare, O Lord, attend
and hearken to my cry.

3 For why? with wo my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almoſt doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am eſteem'd as one of them
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among thoſe men
that have no ſtrength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remain:
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlain.
6 As thoſe that lie in grave, I ſay,
whom thou haſt clean forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regardſt them not.

7 Yea, like to one ſhut up full ſure
within the lower pit,
In places dark and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe
full ſore on me doth lie:
And all thy ſtorms againſt me riſe,
my ſoul to vex and trie.

9 Thou put'ſt my friends farre off from me
and mak'ſt them hate me ſore:

I am

I am ſhut up in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more.
10 My ſight doth fail through grief and wo,
I call to thee, O God:
Throughout the day my hands alſo
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doſt thou unto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
Shall dead to life again repair,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy loving kindneſſe, Lord,
be preached in the grave?
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroyd,
thy truth her honour have?

13 Shall they that lie in dark full low
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy juſtice know
where all things are forgot?
14 But I (O Lord) to thee alwaies
do cry and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doſt thou, Lord, abhorre my ſoul,
in grief that ſeeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why doſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflict as dying ſtill
from youth this many a yeare:
The terrours which do vex me ill,
with troubled minde I beare.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full ſore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not aſſwage,
but me oppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with ſtreams full ſtout
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt farre from me my friends
and lovers every one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all
out of my ſight are gone.

Miſericordias. Pſal. Lxxxix. *J. H.*

David praiſeth God for his covenant made between him and his elect by Jeſus Chriſt: then he complaineth of the deſolation of his kingdome, ſo that the premiſe ſeemed to be broken. Finally, he prayeth to be delivered from afflictions, mentioning the ſhortneſſe of mans life, and confirming himſelf by Gods promiſes.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord
my tongue ſhall never ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I have ſaid, that mercy ſhall
for evermore remain:
In that thou doſt the heavens ſtay
thy truth appeareth plain.

3 To mine elect, ſaith God, I made
a covenant and beheſt:
My ſervant David to perſwade,
I ſwore and did proteſt:
4 Thy ſeed for ever I will ſtay,
and ſtabliſh it full faſt:
And ſtill uphold thy throne alway
from age to age to laſt.

5 The heavens ſhew with joy and mirth
thy wondrous works O Lord:
Thy ſaints within thy church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the ſonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in aſſembly of the ſaints
is greatly to be dread:
And over all that dwell about
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hoſts, in all the world
what one is like to thee?
On every ſide, moſt mighty Lord,
thy truth is ſeen to be.

9 The raging ſea by thine advice
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waves thereof ariſe,
thou mak'ſt them calm and ſtill.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou haſt ſubdu'd,
and thou haſt it deſtroyd:
Yea thou thy foes with mighty arm
haſt ſcattered all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 The heavens are thine and ſtill have been,
likewiſe the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein
thou foundedſt with thy hand.
12 Both north and ſouth, with eaſt and weſt
thy ſelf didſt make and frame:
Both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
rejoyce and praiſe thy name.

13 Thine arm is ſtrong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The ſtrength of thy right hand each houre
thou liſteſt up on high.
14 In righteouſneſſe and equity
thou haſt thy ſeat and place:
Mercy and truth are ſtill with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folk is bleſt that knows aright
thy preſent power, O God;
For in the favour of thy ſight
they walk full ſafe abroad.
16 For in thy name throughout the day
they joy and much rejoyce:
And through thy righteouſneſſe have they
a pleaſant fame and noiſe.

17 For why? their glory, ſtrength and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodneſſe eke that hath us ſtaid,
ſhall lift our horn on high.
18 Our ſtrength that doth defend us well
the Lord to us doth bring:
The holy one of Iſrael
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will unto thy ſaints
in viſions thou didſt ſhow:
And thus then didſt thou ſay to them,
thy minde to make them know:
20 A man of might I have erect,
your king and guide to be:
And ſet him up whom I elect,
among the folk to me.

The third part.

21 My ſervant David I appoint,
whom I have ſearched out:

And

And with mine holy oyl anoint
him king of all the rout.
22 For why? my hand is ready ſtill
with him for to remain:
And with mine arm alſo I will
him ſtrengthen and ſuſtain.

23 The enemies ſhall not him oppreſſe
they ſhall him not devoure:
Ne yet the ſonnes of wickedneſſe
on him ſhall have no power:
24 His foes likewiſe I will deſtroy
before his face in ſight:
And thoſe that hate him I will plague,
and ſtrike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercy eke withall
ſhall ſtill upon him lie:
And in my name his horn eke ſhall
be lifted up on high.
26 His kingdome I will ſet to be
upon the ſea and land:
And eke the running flouds ſhall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He ſhall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus ſhall ſay,
My Father and my God thou art,
my rock of health and ſtay.
28 As my firſt-born I will him take
of all on earth that ſprings:
His might and honour I will make
above all earthly kings.

29 My mercy ſhall be with him ſtill,
as I my ſelf have told:
My faithfull covenant to fulfill
my mercy I will hold.
30 And eke his ſeed I will ſuſtain
for ever ſtrong and ſure:
So that his ſeat ſhall ſtill remain
while heaven doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his ſonnes forſake my law,
and ſo beg n to ſwerve:
And of my judgements have none aw,
nor will not them obſerve:
32 Or if they do not uſe aright
my ſtatutes to them made,
And ſet all my commandements ſlight
and will not keep my trade:

33 Then with the rod will I begin
their doings to amend:
And ſo with ſcourging for their ſinne,
if that they do offend.
34 My mercy yet and my goodneſſe
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftineſſe,
and ſo my truth forgo.

35 But ſure my covenant I will hold,
with all that I have ſpoke:
No word the which my lips have told
ſhall alter or be broke.
36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that perform will I:
With David I ſhall keep promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for evermore ſhall reigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the ſunne, it ſhall remain
for ever in my ſight.

38 And as the moon within the skie
for ever ſtandeth faſt:
A faithfull witneſſe from on high,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now, O Lord, thou doſt reject,
and now thou changeſt cheer:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine own anointed deare.
40 The covenant with thy ſervant made,
Lord, thou haſt quite undone:
And down upon the ground alſo
haſt caſt his royall crown.

The fifth part.

41 Thou pluck'ſt his hedges up with might
his walls thou doſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bullwarks down,
and break'ſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore deſtroyd and torn
of comers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mock and ſcorn
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted up
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him devoure
ſo thou haſt made to joy.
44 His ſwords edge thou doſt take away,
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victory
thou giv'ſt, nor upper hand.

45 His glory thou doſt alſo waſte,
his throne, his joy, his mirth,
By thee is overthrown, and caſt
full low upon the earth.
46 Thou haſt cut off and made full ſhort
his youth and luſty dayes:
And rais'd of him an ill report
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for ever wilt thou turn?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway,
as fire conſume and burn?
48 O call to minde, remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men
as things in vain to waſte?

49 What man is he that liveth here,
and death ſhall never ſee?
Or from the hand of hell his ſoul
ſhall he deliver free.
50 Where is (O Lord) thine own goodneſſe
ſo oft declar'd before,
Which by thy truth and uprightneſſe
to David thou haſt ſworn.

51 The great rebukes to minde I call
that on thy ſervants lie:
The railings of the people all
born in my breaſt have I,
52 Wherewith, O Lord, thine enemies
blaſphemed have thy name:
The ſteps of thine anointed one
they ceaſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee, O Lord of hoſts,
both now and eke for aye:
Through skie and earth, and all the coaſts,
amen, amen, I ſay.

Domine refugium. Pſal. XC. *I. H.*

Moſes ſeeing the people neither admoniſhed by the brevity of their life, nor by plagues to be thankfull, prayeth God to turn their hearts, and continue his mercies towards them and their poſterity for ever.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THou Lord haſt been our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt
In all times paſt, yea ſo long ſince
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountain or hill
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age, and alwaies ſtill
for ever thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through grief and pain,
to duſt or clay, and then,
And then thou ſayeſt again, Return
again ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares,
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoon as thou doſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a ſleep, and like the graſſe
whoſe beauty ſoon doth fade.
6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright,
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut down ere it be night,
all withered, dead and dry.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy fervent wrath and fume,
we are full ſore afraid.
8 The wicked works that we have wrought
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our privie faults, yea eke our thoughts
thy countenance doth ſpie.

9 For through thy wrath our daies do waſte,
thereof doth nought remain:
Our years conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not call'd again.
10 Our time is threeſcore years and ten
that we do live on mold:
If one ſee fourſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and chief
the which we count upon,
Is nothing elſe but painfull grief,
and we as blaſts are gone.
12 Who once doth know what ſtrength is there,
what might thine anger hath?
Or in his heart who doth thee fear
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct us (Lord) to know and try
how long our daies remain:
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wiſedome to attain.
14 Return, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew favour to thy ſervants now,
and help them at their need.

15 Refreſh us with thy mercy ſoone,
and then our joy ſhall be
All times ſo long as life doth laſt,
in heart rejoyce will we.

16 As thou haſt plagued us before,
now alſo make us glad:
And for the years wherein full ſore
affliction we have had.

17 O let thy work and power appeare,
and on thy ſervants light:
And ſhew unto thy children deare
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glory ſtand
on us thy ſervants thus:
Confirm the works we take in hand,
Lord, proſper them to us.

Qui habitat. Pſal. XCi. *I. H.*

Here is deſcribed the aſſurance he liveth in, that committeth himſelf wholly to Gods protection in all temptations. A promiſe of God to thoſe that love him, know him and truſt in him, to deliver them, and give them immortall glory.

Sing this as the 81 pſalme.

HE that within the ſecret place
of God moſt high doth dwell:
In ſhadow of the mightieſt grace
at reſt ſhall keep him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my ſtrong hold,
I to the Lord will ſay,
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance ſtay.

3 He ſhall defend thee from the ſnare
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings ſhall cover thee
and keep thee ſafely there:
His faith and truth thy fence ſhall be,
as ſure as ſhield and ſpear.

5 So that thou ſhalt not need, I ſay,
to fear or be affright
Of all the ſhafts that fly by day,
nor terrours of the night.
6 Nor of the plague that privily
doth walk in dark ſo faſt:
Nor yet of that which doth deſtroy,
and at noon day doth waſte.

7 Yea, at thy ſide as thou doſt ſtand
a thouſand dead ſhall be:
Ten thouſand eke at thy right hand,
and yet ſhalt thou be free.
8 But thou ſhalt ſee it for thy part,
thine eyes ſhall well regard,
That even like to their deſerts
the wicked have reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I onely luſt
to ſtay my hope on thee:
And in the higheſt I put my truſt,
my ſure defence is he.
10 Thou ſhalt not need none ill to fear,
with thee it ſhall not mell:
Nor yet the plague ſhall once come neare
the houſe where thou doſt dwell.

11 For why? unto his angels all
with charge commanded he:
That ſtill in all thy wayes they ſhall
preſerve and proſper thee.
12 And in their hands ſhall bear thee up,
ſtill waiting thee upon:
So that thy foot ſhall never chance
to ſpurn at any ſtone,

13 Upon the lions thou ſhalt go,
the adder fell and long:
And tread upon the lions young,
with dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
14 For he that truſteth unto me,
I will diſpatch him quite:
And him defend, becauſe that he
doth know my name aright.

15 When he for help on me doth cry,
an anſwer I will give:
And from his grief take him will I
in glory for to live.
16 With length of yeares and daies of wealth
I will fulfill his time:
The goodneſſe of my ſaving health
I will declare to him.

Bonum eſt. Pſal. XCii. *J. H.*

A pſalme for the ſabbath, to ſtirre up the people to acknowledge and praiſe God in his works. David rejoyceth therein, but the wicked conſider not that the ungodly, when he is moſt flouriſhing, ſhall moſt ſpeedily periſh. In the end is deſcribed the felicity of the juſt, planted in the houſe of God, to praiſe the Lord.

Sing this as the 81 pſalme.

IT is a thing both good and meet
to praiſe the higheſt Lord:
And to thy name, O thou moſt high,
to ſing with one accord,
2 To ſhew the kindneſſe of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad
when it doth draw to night.

3 Upon ten ſtringed inſtruments,
on lute and harp ſo ſweet:
With all the mirth you can invent
of inſtruments moſt meet.
4 For thou haſt made me to rejoyce
in things ſo wrought by thee:
And I have joy in heart and voice,
thy handy works to ſee.

5 O Lord, how glorious and how great
are all thy works ſo ſtout!
So deeply are thy counſels ſet
that none can try them out.
6 The man unwiſe hath not the wit
this geare to paſſe to bring:
And all ſuch fools are nothing fit
to underſtand this thing.

7 When ſo the wicked at their will
as graſſe do ſpring full faſt,
They when they flouriſh in their ill
for ever ſhall be waſte.
8 But thou art mighty, Lord moſt high,
yea thou doſt reigne therefore
In every time eternally
both now and evermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and ſee,
behold, thy foes, I ſay,
How all that work iniquity
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou, like as an unicorn,
ſhalt lift mine horn on high:
With freſh and new prepared oyl
thine ointed King am I:

11 And of my foes before mine eies
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame,
Of all that up againſt me riſe,
mine eares ſhall heare the ſame.
12 The juſt ſhall flouriſh up on high
as date-trees bud and blow:
And as the cedars multiply
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruit ſhall bring,
both fat and well beſeen:
And pleaſantly both bud and ſpring
with bows and branches green.

15 To ſhew that God is good and juſt,
and upright in his will:
He is my rock, my hope, and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. XCiii. *J. H.*

He praiſeth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beateth down all people which liſted themſelves up againſt his majeſty: and provoketh to conſider his promiſes.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord as king aloft doth reigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to ſhew his ſtrength and main,
hath girt himſelf with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath made
and ſhaped it ſo ſure,
No might can make it move or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure.

3 Ere that the world was made or wrought
thy ſeat was ſet before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou haſt been evermore.
4 The flouds, O Lord, the flouds do riſe,
they roar and make a noiſe:
The flouds (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted up their voice.

5 Yea though the ſtorms ariſe in ſight,
though ſeas do rage and ſwell:
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And look what promiſe he doth make
his houſhold to defend:
For juſt and true they ſhall it take,
all times without an end.

Deus ultionum. Pſal. XCiii. *J. H.*

He prayeth to God againſt the violence of tyrants, and comforteth the afflicted by the good iſſue of their afflictions, and by the ruine of the wicked.

Sing this as the 68 pſalme.

O Lord thou doſt revenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelf, for thou of right
the earth doſt judge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might
according to their pride.

3 How long ſhall wicked men beare ſway
with lifting up their voice?

How long ſhall wicked men I ſay
thus triumph and rejoyce?
4 How long ſhall they with brags burſt out
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they rejoyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe works are ever ill?

5 Thy flock O Lord, thine heritage
they ſpoil and vex full ſore:
Againſt thy people they do rage
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widows which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take theſe things in hand
this talk they have of thee,
Can Jacobs God this underſtand?
tuſh no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folk unwiſe and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcern:
Ye fools among the multitude,
at length begin to learn.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man
he needs of right muſt heare:
He made the eye, all things muſt then
before his ſight appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct
and make them underſtand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can ye ſcape his hand?

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he ſeeth full plain:
The Lord (I ſay) mans thoughts doth ſcan
and findeth them but vain.
12 But Lord, that man is happy ſure
whom thou doſt keep in aw,
And through correction doſt procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he ſhall in quiet reſt
in time of trouble ſit:
When wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure the Lord will not refuſe
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chooſe
he will no time forſake.

15 Untill that judgement be decreed
to juſtice to convert:
That all may follow her with ſpeed
that are of upright heart.
16 But who upon my part ſhall ſtand
againſt the curſed train?
Or who ſhall rid me from their hand
that wicked works maintain?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to repell:
My ſoul and life had now been laid
almoſt as low as hell.
18 When I did ſay, my foot did ſlide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe, Lord, did ſo provide
to ſtay me up withall.

19 When with my ſelf I muſed much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then Lord thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy ſelf, and draw
with wicked men to ſit:
Which with pretence in ſtead of law,
much miſchief do commit?

21 For they conſult againſt the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are rife
to ſhed the guiltleſſe bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a ſtrong defence, or lock:
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my ſtrength and rock.

23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefs all
themſelves for to annoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. XCv. *J. H.*

An earneſt exhortation to praiſe God for the government of the world, and election of his church, and to eſchew the rebellion of the old fathers, who tempted God in the wilderneſſe, and therefore entred not into the land of promiſe.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

O Come let us lift up our voice
and ſing unto the Lord:
In him our rock of health rejoyce
let us with one accord.
2 Yea, let us come before his face
to give him thanks and praiſe:
In ſinging pſalmes unto his grace
let us be glad alwaies.

3 For why? the Lord he is, no doube,
a great and mighty God,
A King above all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deep,
and corners of the land,
The tops of hills that are ſo ſteep,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let us bowe and praiſe the Lord,
before him let us fall:
And kneel to him with one accord
the which hath made us all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for us he doth provide:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
his ſheep, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare,
provokt me in deſert.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to prove:
My wondrous works when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me move.
10 Twice twenty years they did me grieve,
and I to them did ſay,
They erre in heart, and not beleeve,
they have not known my way.

11 Wherefore I ſware when that my wrath
was kindled in my breaſt.
That they ſhould never tread the path
to enter in my reſt.

Cantate

Cantate Dom. Pſal. XCvi. *J. H.*

An exhortation both to the Jews and Gentiles to praiſe God for his mercy: and this eſpecially ought to be referred to the kingdome of Chriſt.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

SIng ye with praiſe unto the Lord
new ſongs with joy and mirth:
Sing unto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea, ſing unto the Lord, I ſay,
praiſe ye his holy name:
Declare and ſhew from day to day
ſalvation by the ſame.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To ſhew his wonders do not ſpare
in all the world throughout.
4 For why? the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praiſe alway:
And he is to be dread of right
above all gods I ſay.

5 For all the gods of heathen folk
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord
that hath the heavens made.
6 All praiſe and honour eke do dwell
for aye before his face:
Both power and might likewiſe excell
within his holy place.

7 Aſcribe unto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,
All might and worſhip eke, I ſay,
aſcribe unto the Lord.
8 Aſcribe unto the Lord alſo
the glory of his name:
And eke into his courts do go
with gifts unto the ſame.

The ſecond part.

9 Fall down and worſhip ye the Lord
within his temple bright:
Let all the people of the world
be fearfull at his ſight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agaſt,
the Lord doth reigne above:
Yea, he hath ſet the earth ſo faſt,
that it can never move.

11 And that it is the Lord alone
that rules with princely might,
To judge the nations every one
with equity and right.
12 The heavens ſhall great joy begin,
the earth eke ſhall rejoyce:
The ſea with all that is therein
ſhall ſhout and make a noyſe.

13 The field ſhall joy, and every thing
that ſpringeth on the earth:
The wood and every tree ſhall ſing
with gladneſſe and with mirth,
14 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he ſhall juſtly judge the world,
and rule his folk with right.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. XCvii. *J. H.*

David exhorteth all to rejoyce for the coming of the kingdome of Chriſt, dreadfull to the rebels and idolaters, and joyfull to the juſt, whom he exhorteth to innocency, to rejoycing, and thanksgiving.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, whereat the earth
may joy with pleaſant voice:
And eke the iſles with joyfull mirth
may triumph and rejoyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do ſwell,
and round about him beat:
Yea, right and juſtice ever dwell
and bide about his ſeat.

3 Yea, fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face:
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burn
abroad in every place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the earth did look and gaze
with dread and deadly fear.

5 The hills like wax did melt in ſight
and preſence of that Lord:
They fled before the rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heavens eke declare and ſhow
his juſtice forth abroad,
That all the world may ſee and know
the glory of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure ſhall come to ſuch
as worſhip idols vain:
And eke to thoſe that glory much
dumbe pictures to maintain.
8 For all the idols of the world,
which they as gods do call,
Shall feel the power of the Lord,
and down to him ſhall fall.

9 With joy ſhall Sion heare this thing,
and Juda ſhall rejoyce:
For at thy judgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noiſe.
10 That thou O Lord art ſet on high
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly
above each other god.

11 All ye that love the Lord do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keep the ſouls of his
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
12 And light doth ſpring up to the juſt,
with pleaſure for his part:
Great joy with gladneſſe, mirth and luſt,
to them of upright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce,
his holineſſe proclaim:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindefull of the ſame.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. XCviii. *J. H.*

An earneſt exhortation to all creatures to praiſe the Lord for his power, mercy and fidelity in his promiſe by Chriſt, by whom he hath communicated his ſalvation to all nations.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

OSing ye now unto the Lord
a new and pleaſant ſong:
For he hath wrought throughout the world
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes devoure,
And get himſelf the victory
with his own arm and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſaving health and might:
The Lord doth eke his juſtice ſhow
in all the heathens ſight.

4 His grace and truth to Iſrael
in minde he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeen right well
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with joyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Give thanks to God, ſing and rejoyce
to him with joy and mirth.
6 Upon the harp unto him ſing,
give thanks to him with pſalmes:
Rejoyce before the Lord our king
with trumpets and with ſhalmes.

7 Yea let the ſea with all therein
for joy both roar and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the floods rejoyce their fils,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountains and the hils,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to judge and trie
the world and every wight:
And rule the people mightily
with juſtice and with right.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. XCix. *J.H.*

He commendeth the power, equity, and excellency of the kingdome of God, by Chriſt, over the Jews and Gentiles, provoking them to magnifie the ſame, and to ſerve the Lord, as the ancient fathers, Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel, who calling upon God, were heard in their prayers.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at it
the people rage full ſore
Yea, he on cherubins doth ſit,
though all the world do roar.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell
is high and wondrous great:
Above all folk he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe thy mighty name,
for it is fearfull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our king
doth love judgement and right:
Thou rightly ruleſt every thing
in Jacob, through thy might.

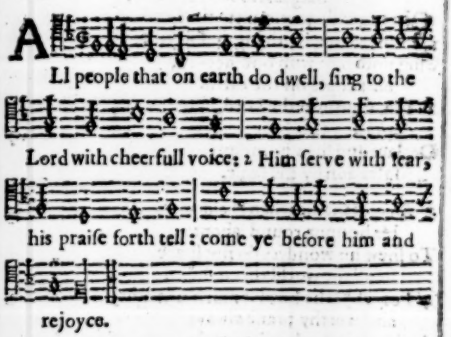
5 To praiſe the Lord our God deviſe,
all honour to him do:
Before his footſtool worſhip him,
for he is holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel,
as prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gave them anſwer all.

7 Within the cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill
To keep ſuch laws as he did make,
and pointed them untill.
8 O Lord our God, thou didſt them heare,
and anſweredſt them again:
Thy mercy did on them appeare,
their deeds didſt not maintain.

9 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord
within his holy hill:
For why? our God throughout the world
is holy ever ſtill.

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. C. *J.H.*

He exhorteth all men to ſerve the Lord, who hath made us to enter into his courts and aſſemblies, to praiſe his name.



ALl people that on earth do dwell, ſing to the Lord with cheerfull voice: 2 Him ſerve with fear, his praiſe forth tell: come ye before him and rejoyce.

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
and for his ſheep he doth us take.

4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approach with joy his courts unto:
Praiſe, laud, and bleſſe his name alwaies,
for it is ſeemly ſo to do.

5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for ever ſure:
His truth at all times firmly ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame, by J.H.

Sing this as the 68 pſalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serve him, and come before his ſight
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did us make and keep,
Not we our ſelves: for we are his
own flock and paſture ſheep.

3 O go into his gates alwaies,
give thanks within the ſame:
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy name.
4 For why? the goodneſſe of the Lord
for evermore doth reigne:
From age to age throughout the world
his truth doth ſtill remain.

Miſericordiam. Pſal. Ci. *N.*

David deſcribeth what government he will obſerve in his houſe and kingdome, by rooting out the wicked, and cheriſhing the godly perſons.

Sing this as the 81 pſalme.

I Mercy will and judgement ſing,
O Lord God, unto thee:
2 And wiſely do in perfect way
untill thou come to me.
And in the midſt of my houſe walk
in pureneſſe of my ſprite:
3 And I no kinde of wicked thing
will ſet before my ſight.

I hate their works that fall away,
it ſhall not cleave to me:
4 From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none evil will I ſee.

5 Him

5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour privily:
The lofty heart I cannot bear,
nor him that looketh high.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them, within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, ſhall
be ſervant unto me.
7 I will no guilefull perſon have
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remain that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will deſtroy even all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods citie cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cii. N.

It ſeemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull, to pray in the captivity of Babylon. A conſolation for the building of the church, whereof followeth the praiſe of God, to be publiſhed unto all poſterities. The converſion of the Gentiles, and the ſtability of the church.

Sing this as the 81 pſalme.

O Heare my prayer, Lord, and let
my cry come unto thee:
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Encline thine eare to me, make haſte
to heare me when I call:
For as the ſmoke doth fade, ſo do
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as an harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead,
And withers like the graſſe, that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groning voice
my bones cleave to my skin:
6 As Pelican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

And as an owl in deſert is,
lo I am ſuch an one:
7 I watch, and as a ſparrow on
the houſe top am alone.
8 Lo, daily in reproachfull wiſe
mine enemies do me ſcorn:
And they that do againſt me rage,
againſt me they have ſworn.

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I have fill'd:
And mingled have my drink with tears
that from mine eies have ſtill'd.
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdain:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me down again.

11 The dayes wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am withered like the graſſe
that ſoon away doth fade.
12 But thou, O Lord, for ever doſt
remain in ſteady place:
And thy remembrance ever doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy, now the time
foreſet is come to end.
14 For even in the ſtones thereof
thy ſervants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they haye
compaſſion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people fear
the Lords moſt holy name:
And all the kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mighty God
again ſhall Sion rear:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appear.

17 To prayer of the deſolate
when he himſelf ſhall bend:
When he ſhall not diſdain unto
their prayers to attend.
18 This ſhall be written for the age
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet uncreated
the Lords renown ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high ſanctuary
hath looked down below:
And out of heaven hath the Lord
beheld the earth alſo.
20 That of the mourning captive, he
might heare the wofull cry:
And that he might deliver thoſe
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords moſt holy name:
And in Jeruſalem ſet forth
the praiſes of the ſame:
22 Then when the people of the land,
and kingdomes with accord,
Shall be aſſembled for to do
their ſervice to the Lord.

The third part.

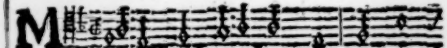
23 My former force of ſtrength he hath
abated in the way:
And ſhorter he did cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did ſay,
24 My God, in midſt of all my dayes
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age for aye.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times haſt laid:
And Lord, the heavens are the work
which thine own hands have made.
26 Yea, they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarrie ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time wax old
even as a garment will.

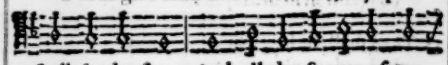
27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change,
and changed ſhall they be:
But thou doſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares do never flee.
28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happy ſeed
for ever ſhall ſtand ſure.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciii. *T. S.*

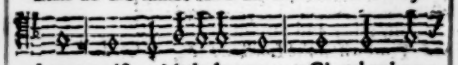
The prophet provoketh men and angels, and all creatures to praiſe the Lord for his fatherly mercies in deliverance of his people from evils, in his providence over all things, and in preſervation of the faithfull.



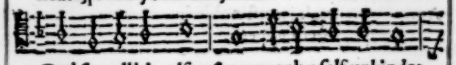
Y ſoul give laud unto the Lord, my ſpirit



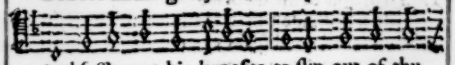
ſhall do the ſame: And all the ſecrets of my



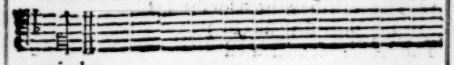
heart, praiſe ye his holy name. 2 Give thanks to



God for all his gifts, ſhew not thy ſelf unkinde:



And ſuffer not his benefits to ſlip out of thy



minde:

3 That gave thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd again,
For all thy weak and frail diſeaſe,
and heal'd thee of thy pain.
4 That did redeem thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercy and compaſſion both
he did extend to thee.

5 That fill'd with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the eagle caſts her bill,
whereby her age renueth.
6 The Lord with juſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſuffrings and their wrongs
are turned to the beſt.

7 His wayes and his commandements
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kinde and mercifull
when ſinners do him grieve:
The ſloweſt to conceive a wrath,
and readieſt to forgive.

9 He chides not us continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keeps our faults in memory,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſinnes
the Lord doth us regard:
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth us not reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great
'twixt earth and heaven above:
So is his goodneſſe much more large
to them that do him love.
12 God doth remove our ſinnes from us,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the ſun-riſing
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And look what pity parents deare
unto their children beare:
Like pity beareth God to ſuch
as worſhip him in fear.
14 The Lord that made us knows our ſhape,
our mould and faſhion juſt:
How weak and frail our nature is,
and how we be but duſt.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right fair in field,
that fades full ſoon away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe and beauty ſtormy windes
do utterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults
ſuch bloſſomes have no place.

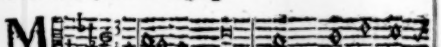
17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord
with his ſhall ever ſtand:
Their childrens children do receive
his righteouſneſſe at hand,
18 I mean, which keep his covenant
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.

19 The heavens high are made the ſeat
and footſtool of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he governs all the world.
20 Ye angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will
immediately accord.

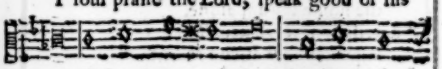
21 Ye noble hoſts and miniſters,
ceaſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which ready are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea, all his works in every place,
praiſe ye his holy name:
My heart, my minde, and eke my ſoul,
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

Benedic anima mea. Pſal. Ciii. *W. K.*

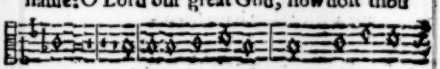
A thanksgiving for the creation of the world, and governance of the ſame, by his marvellous providence: alſo a prayer againſt the wicked, who are occaſions that God diminiſheth his bleſſings.



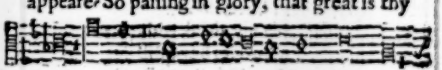
Y ſoul praiſe the Lord, ſpeak good of his



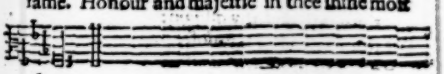
name: O Lord our great God, how doſt thou



appeare? So paſſing in glory, that great is thy



fame. Honour and majeſtie in thee ſhine moſt



cleare.

2 With light as a robe,
thou haſt thee beclad,
Whereby all the earth
thy greatneſſe may ſee:
The heavens in ſuch ſort
thou alſo haſt ſpread,
That it to a curtain
compared may be.

3 His chamber beams lie
in the clouds full ſure,
Which as his chariots,
are made him to bear:
And there with much ſwiftneſſe
his courſe doth endure,
Upon the wings riding
of windes in the aire.

4 He maketh his ſpirits
as heralds to go:
And lightenings to ſerve
we ſee alſo preſt:
His will to accompliſh
they run to and fro,
To ſave or conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.

5 He groundeth the earth
ſo firmly and faſt,
That it once to move
none ſhall have ſuch power.
6 The deep a fair covering
for it made thou haſt:
Which by his own nature
the hills would devoure.

7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flee:
And ſo give due place
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
ſo fearfull they be,
That in their great raging
they haſt ſoon away.

8 The mountains full high
they then up aſcend:
If thou do but ſpeak
thy word they fullfill.
So likewiſe the valleys
moſt quickly deſcend,
Where thou them appointeſt
remain they do ſtill.

9 Their bounds thou haſt ſet
how farre they ſhall runne:
So that in their rage
not that paſſe they can:
For God hath appointed
they ſhall not return
The earth to deſtroy more,
which made was for man.

The ſecond part.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings
to ſtrong ſtreams or lakes,
Which runne do full ſwift
among the huge hills.
11 Where both the wilde aſſes
their thirſt oft times ſlakes,
And beaſts of the mountains
thereof drink their fills.

12 By theſe pleaſant ſprings
of fountains full fair,
The fouls of the aire
abide ſhall and dwell:
Who moved by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the green branches
their ſongs ſhall excell.

13 The mountains to moiſt
the clouds he doth uſe:
The earth with his works
is wholly repleat.

14 So as the brute cattell
he doth not refuſe:
But graſſe doth provide them,
and herb for mans meat.

15 Yea, bread, wine, and oyl,
he made for mans ſake,
His face to refreſh
and heart to make ſtrong.
16 The cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nouriſh
that grow up ſo long:

17 In theſe may birds build
and make there their neſts:
In firre-trees the ſtorks
remain and abide.
18 The high hills are ſuccours
for wilde goats to reſt:
And eke the rock ſtony
for conies to hide.

19 The moon then is ſet
her ſeaſons to runne:
The dayes from the nights
thereby to diſcern.
And by the deſcending
alſo of the ſunne,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learn.

20 When darkneſſe doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beaſts of the wood.
21 The lions range roaring
their prey to devoure:
But yet it is thou, Lord,
which giveſt them food.

22 As ſoon as the ſunne
is up, they retire:
To couch in their dens
then are they full fain:
23 That man to his work may,
as right doth require,
Till night come and call him
to take reſt again.

The third part.

24 How ſundry, O Lord,
are all thy works found!
With wiſedome full great
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches
they paſſe all mens thought.

25 So is the great ſea,
which large is and broad,
Where things that creep ſwarm,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mighty ſhips ſail,
and ſome lie at rode:
The whale huge and monſtrous
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee wait,
thou doſt them relieve:
And thou in due time
full well doſt them feed.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee
the ſame for to give:
They gather full gladly
thoſe things which they need.

Thou

Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they finde ſuch grace,
That they with good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled
if thou turn thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Again, when thy ſpirit
from thee doth proceed
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created
as thou haſt decreed:
And doſt by thy goodneſſe
the dry earth renew.

31 The praiſe of the Lord
for ever ſhall laſt,
Who may in his works
by right well rejoyce.
32 His look can the earth make
to tremble full faſt,
And likewiſe the mountains
to ſmoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God
ſing will I alwaies:
So long as I live
my God praiſe will I.
34 Then am I moſt certain
my words ſhall him pleaſe:
I will rejoyce in him,
to him will I cry.

35 The ſinners, O Lord,
conſume in thine ire:
And eke the perverſe
them root out with ſhame:
But as for my ſoul now,
let it ſtill deſire,
And ſay with the faithfull,
praiſe ye the Lords name.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cv. N.

He praiſeth the ſingular goodneſſe of God for chooſing a peculiar people to himſelf, never ceaſing to do them good even for his promiſe ſake.

Sing this as the 81 *pſalme.*

GIve praiſes unto God the Lord,
and call upon his name:
Among the people eke declare
his works to ſpread his fame.
2 Sing ye unto the Lord, I ſay,
and ſing unto him praiſe:
And talk of all his wondrous works
that he hath wrought alwaies.

3 In honour of his holy name
rejoyce with one accord:
And let the heart alſo rejoyce
of them that ſeek the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, and ſeek the ſtrength
of his eternall might:
And ſeek his face continually,
and preſence of his ſight.

5 The wondrous works which he hath done
keep ſtill in mindefull heart:
Ne let the judgements of his mouth
out of your minde depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his ſervant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect the children that
of Jacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I ſay,
the mighty Lord our God;
And his moſt rightfull judgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promiſe and his covenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred evermore
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond part.

9 The covenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago,
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworn
to Iſaac alſo.
10 And did confirm the ſame for law,
that Jacob ſhould obey:
And for eternall covenant
to Iſrael for aye.

11 When thus he ſaid, Lo, I to you
all Canaan land will give,
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your ſeed ſhall live.
12 Although the number at that time
did very ſmall appeare:
Yea, very ſmall, and in the land
they then but ſtrangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land
without a ſure abode:
And while from ſundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad:
14 And wrong at no oppreſſours hands,
he ſuffered them to take:
But even the great and mighty kings
reproved for their ſake.

15 And thus he ſaid, Touch ye not thoſe
that mine anointed be:
Ne do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.
16 He call'd a dearth upon the land,
of bread he ſtroid the ſtore:
But he againſt the time of need
had ſent a man before:

The third part.

17 Even Joſeph which had once been ſold
to live a ſlave in woe:
Whoſe feet they hurt in ſtocks, whoſe ſoul
the irons pierct alſo.
18 Untill the time came when his cauſe
was known apparantly.
The mighty word of God the Lord
his faultleſſe truth did trie.

19 The king ſent and delivered him
from priſon where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him paſſe.
21 And over all his houſe he made
him lord to bear the ſway:
And of his ſubſtance made him have
the rule and all the ſtay.

22 That he might to his will inſtruct
the princes of the land:
And wiſedomes lore his auncient men
might cauſe to underſtand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Iſrael alſo:
And Jacob in the land of Ham
did live a ſtranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And over all their enemies
in ſtrength he made them grow.
25 Whoſe heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did entreat:
And did his ſervants wrongfully
abuſe with falſe deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull ſervant Moſes then
and Aaron whom he choſe,
He did command to go to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his signes
among them he did ſhow:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work alſo.

28 Darkneſſe he ſent and made it dark
in ſtead of brighter day:
And unto his commiſſion
they did not diſobey.
29 He turn'd their waters into bloud,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land brought frogs even in the place
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarms of noyſome flies:
And all the quarters of the land
were fill'd with crawling lice.
32 He gave them cold and ſtony haile
in ſtead of milder rain:
And fiery flames within their land
he ſent unto their pain.

33 He ſmote their vines and all their trees
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coaſts
down did he overthrow.
34 He ſpake, then caterpillars did
and graſhoppers abound:
35 Which ate the graſſe in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fifth part.

36 The firſt begotten in their land
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea, the beginning and firſt-fruit
of all their ſtrength and might.
37 With gold and ſilver he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their tribes,
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and joyfull then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the fear of them
was fal'n upon their heart.
39 To ſhroud them from the parching heat,
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to give them light
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he cauſed quails
to rain at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heaven
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtony rock,
and waters guſhed out:
And eke the dry and parched ground
like rivers ran about.

42 For of his holy covenant,
ay mindefull was he thor
Which to his ſervant Abraham
he plighted long ago:
43 He brought his people forth with mirth
and his elect with joy
Out of the cruell land where they
had liv'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gave
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they took into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerve for evermore,
And faithfully obey his laws:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. Cvi. N.

The people diſperſed under Antiochus, do magnifie the goodneſſe of God among the repentant, and pray to be gathered from among the heathen, that they may praiſ his name.

Sing this as the 103 pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercie dures for aye:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that judgement keep
and juſtly do alway:
With favour of the people (Lord)
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſaving health (O Lord)
vouchſafe to viſit me:
5 That I they great felicitie
of thine elect may ſee:
And with thy peoples joy I may
a joyfull minde poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all
have ſinned every one:
We have committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly we have done.
7 The wonders great which thou (O Lord)
haſt done in Egypt land,
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not underſtand.

Nor they thy mercies multitude
did keep in thankfull minde:
But at the ſea, yea the Red ſea
rebelled moſt unkinde.
8 Nevertheleſſe he ſaved them
for honour of his name:
That he might make his power known,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The Red ſea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dri'd:
And as in wilderneſſe, ſo through
the deep he did them guide.
11 He ſav'd them from the cruell hand
of their deſpightfull foe,
And from the enemies hand he did
deliver them alſo.

The ſecond part.

11 The waters their oppreſſours whelm'd,
not one was left alive:
12 Then they beleev'd his word, and praiſe
in ſong they did him give.
13 But by and by unthankfully
his works they clean forgat:

And

And for his counſel and his will
they did neglect to wait.

14 But luſted in the wilderneſſe
with fond and greedy luſt:
And in the deſert tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton mindes deſire
he ſuffered them to have:
But waſting leanneſſe therewithall
into their ſoul's he gave.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord,
ſo did they envie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devoure:
And all Abirams company
did cover in that houre.

18 In their aſſembly kindled was
the hot conſuming fire:
And waſting flame did then burn up
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol calf did frame:
And there the molten image, they
did worſhip of the ſame.

20 Into the likeneſſe of a calf
which feedeth on the graſſe:
Thus they their glory turn'd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Saviour
unkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them
moſt wondrous works had done:
And by the Red ſea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their ſo ſhewing them
forgetfull and unkinde,
To bring deſtruction on them all
he purpos'd in his minde.

Had not his choſen Moſes ſtood
before him in the break:
To turn his wrath, leſt he on them
with ſlaughter ſhould him wreak.
24 They did deſpiſe the pleaſant land
that he behight to give:
Yea, and the words that he had ſpoke
they did no whit beleeve.

25 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd.
Nor to the voice of God the Lord
they gave an hearkning minde.
26 Therefore againſt them lifted he
his ſtrong revenging hand,
Them to deſtroy in wilderneſſe
ere they ſhould ſee the land.

27 And to deſtroy their ſeed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world
to ſcatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adjoyn themſelves alſo:
And eat the offerings of the dead,
ſo they forſook him tho.

29 Thus with their own inventions
his wrath they did provoke.
And in his ſore enkindled wrath
the plague upon them broke.
30 But Phineas ſtood up with zeal
the ſinners vile to ſlay:
And judgement he did execute,
and then the plague did ſtay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed unto him
for righteouſneſſe that day:
And from thenceforth ſo counted is
from race to race, I ſay.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angry make:
Yea, ſo farre forth that Moſes was
then puniſht for their ſake:

33 Becauſe they vext his ſpirit ſo ſore,
that in impatient heat
His lips ſpake unadviſedly,
his fervour was ſo great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them
they ſlue the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learn'd their works alſo.

36 And did their idols ſerve, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their ſonnes and daughters they
did offer up and ſlay.
38 Yea, with unkindely murdering knife
the guiltleſſe bloud they ſpilt:
Yea, their own ſonnes and daughters bloud
without all cauſe of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offered with wicked hand:
And ſo with bloud of innocents
defiled was the land.
39 Thus were they ſtained with the works
of their own filthy way:
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did ſtray.

40 Therefore againſt his people was
the Lords wrath kindled ſore:
And even his own inheritance
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men
he gave them for a prey,
And made their foes their lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fifth part.

42 Yea, and their hatefull enemies
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to ſtoop
as ſubjects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
delivered them before:
But with their counſels they to wrath
provokt him evermore.

Therefore they by their wickedneſſe
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he hearkened to their cry.
45 He call'd to minde his covenant
which he to them had ſworn:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore.

46 And favour he them made to finde
before the ſight of thoſe
That led them captive from their land,
when erſt they were their foes.

47 Save

47 Save us, O Lord, that art our God,
save us, O Lord, we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord gather us away.

48 That we may ſpread the noble praiſe
of thy moſt holy name:
That we may glory in thy praiſe,
and ſounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be bleſt for evermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. Cvii. *W. K.*

David exhorteth all that are redeemed by the Lord, and gathered unto him, to give thanks therefore, who by ſending proſperity and adverſity, bringeth men unto him. Therefore as the righteous thereat rejoyce, ſo ſhall the wicked have their mouthes ſtopped.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

GIve thanks unto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercy hath no end
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath
with thanks ſhall praiſe his name:
And ſhew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands
that lay ſo farre about:
From eaſt to weſt, from north to ſouth
his hand did finde them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe,
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no citie where to dwell,
that ſerve might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great
in theſe deſerts ſo void:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſouls annoid.
6 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.

7 And by that way which was moſt right
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a citie go,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his goodneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the empty ſoul ſuſtain'd,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungry ſoul with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deep,
where they on death do wait:
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtorms,
as iron chains do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with grief:
And none was found ſo much to help,
whereby to get relief.

13 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
14 For he from darkneſſe out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindeneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
16 For he threw down the gates of braſſe,
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
The iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folk great plagues do feel,
and cannot from them wend:
But heap on more to thoſe they have,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſoul ſo much did loath all meat
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truely tride.

19 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoon reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deep
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindeneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice
with thanks, and alſo fear:
And ſpeak of all his wondrous works
with glad and joyfull chear.

23 Such as in ſhips and brittle barks
into the ſeas deſcend,
Their merchandiſe through fearfull flouds
to compaſſe and to end:
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep, the ſame
moſt marvellous they ſee.

25 For at his word the ſtormy winde
ariſeth in a rage,
And ſtirreth up the ſurges ſo
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted up ſo high,
the clouds they ſeem to gain:
And plunging down the depth, untill
their ſouls conſume with pain.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro
now here now there they reel,
As men with fear of wit bereft,
or had of ſenſe no feel.
28 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the ſtardy ſtorms to ceaſe:
So that the great waves from their rage
are brought to reſt and peace.
30 Then are men glad when reſt is come,
which they ſo much did crave:

And are by him in haven brought
which they ſo fain would have.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindeneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
32 Let them in preſence of the folk
with praiſe extoll his name:
And where the elders do convent
there let them do the ſame.

33 For running flouds to drie deſerts
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth up as it were duſt
the ſpringing well and bourn.
34 A fruitfull land with pleaſures deckt
full barren doth he make:
When on their ſinnes that dwell therein
he doth juſt vengeance take.

35 Again the wilderneſſe full rude
he maketh fruit to bear:
With pleaſant ſprings of waters clear,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein ſuch hungry ſouls are ſet
as he doth freely chooſe:
That they a citie may them build
to dwell in for their uſe.

37 That they may ſow their pleaſant land,
and vineyards alſo plant,
To yeeld them fruits of ſuch increaſe,
as none may ſeem to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bleſſe them ſo:
Who doth alſo the brute beaſts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppreſſours ſtout:
And miniſh do through many plagues
that compaſſe them about.
40 Then doth he princes bring to ſhame
which did them ſore oppreſſe,
And likewiſe cauſed them to erre
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poore he raiſeth up
out of his troubles deep:
And oft times doth his train augment,
much like a flock of ſheep.
42 The righteous ſhall behold this ſight,
and alſo much rejoyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverſe
with grief ſhall ſtop their voice.

43 But who is wiſe that now full well
he may theſe things record?
For certainly ſuch ſhall perceive
the kindeneſſe of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Pſal. Cviii. *J. H.*

David with heart and voice praiſeth the Lord, and aſſureth himſelf of the promiſes of God, concerning his kingdome over Iſrael, and his power againſt other nations, who though he ſeem to forſake us for a time, yet he alone in the end will caſt down our enemies.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is ſo:
I will advance my voice in ſong,
and giving praiſe alſo.

2 Awake my viall and my harp
ſweet melody to make:
And in the morning I my ſelf
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people, Lord,
ſtill praiſed ſhalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will ſing, O Lord, to thee.
4 Becauſe thy mercy Lord is great
above the heavens high:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the loftie skie.

5 Above the ſtarry heavens high
exalt thy ſelf, O God:
And, Lord, diſplay upon the earth
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearly beloved may
be ſet at libertie:
Help, O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken unto me.

7 God in his holineſſe hath ſpoke,
wherefore my joyes abound:
Sichem I will divide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead ſhall be mine own,
Manaſſes mine ſhall be:
My head ſtrength, Ephraim; and law
ſhall Judah give for me.

9 Moab my waſhpot, and my ſhoe
on Edom will I throw:
Upon the land of Paleſtine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who ſhall into the citie ſtrong
be guide to conduct me?
Or how, by whom to Edom land
conveyed ſhall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadſt us forſaken quite?
And thou, O Lord, which with our hoſts
didſt not go forth to fight?
12 Give us, O Lord, thy ſaving aid
when troubles do aſſail:
For all the help of man is vain,
and can no whit avail.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiant acts
and worthy of renown,
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea, he ſhall tread them down.

Deus laudem tuam. Pſal. Cix. *N.*

David being falſly accuſed by Sauls flatterers, prayeth God to help him to deſtroy his enemies, who repreſent Judas the traitour unto Jeſus Chriſt, and all like enemies of the children of God.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

IN ſpeechleſſe ſilence do not hold,
O God, thy tongue alwaies:
O God, even thou, I ſay, that art
the God of all my praiſe.
2 The wicked and the guilefull mouth
on me diſcloſed be:
And they with falſe and lying tongues
have ſpoken unto me.

5 They did beſet me round about
with words of hatefull ſpight:
Without all cauſe of my deſert
againſt me they did fight.

4 For

4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlineſſe
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked over him,
to have the upper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou
his hateſull foe to ſtand.
7 When he is judged let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into ſinne.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds
to beg and ſeek their bread:
Wandring out of the waſted place
whete erſt they have been fed.

11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtranger ſpoil the fruit
of all his toil before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherleſſe
will let their mercy fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And ſo let his poſterity
for ever be deſtroy'd:
Their name out blotted in the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed.
14 Let not his fathers wickedneſſe
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſinne
be done away at all.

15 But in the preſence of the Lord
let them remain for aye:
That from the earth their memory
he may cut clean away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to ſhew,
but did purſue with ſpight
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the wofull hearted wight.

17 As he did curſing love, it ſhall
betide unto him ſo:
And as he did not bleſſing love,
it ſhall be farre him fro.
18 As he with curſing clad himſelf,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oyl
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to cover him for aye:
And as a girdle wherewith he
ſhall girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the ſame be from the Lord
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of thoſe that evill ſpeak
againſt my ſoul alſo.

21 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
deal thou, I ſay, with me
After thy name, deliver me;
for good thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of great diſtreſſe
I needy am and poore:
And eke within my pained breaſt
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third part.

23 Even ſo do I depart away
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the graſhopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needfull food
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh
enforced been to leeſe.

25 And I alſo a vile reproach
to them am made to be:
And they that did upon me look
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercy, Lord,
ſave and deliver me.

27 And they ſhall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it Lord,
ſo ſhall they underſtand.
28 Although they curſe with ſpite, yet thou
ſhalt bleſſe with loving voice:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame;
thy ſervant ſhall rejoyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with ſhame
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloke
eke covered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
give thanks unto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praiſes will record.

31 For he with help at his right hand
will ſtand the poore man by,
To ſave him from the man that would
condemne his ſoul to die.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. Cx. *N.*

David propheſieth of the power and everlaſting kingdome of Chriſt, and of the prieſthood, which ſhould put an end to the prieſthood of Levi.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord did ſay unto my Lord,
ſit thou on my right hand
Till I have made thy foes a ſtool,
whereon thy feet ſhall ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend
the ſcepter of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

3 And in the day on which thy reigne,
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby free-will-offrings ſhall
the people offer thee.
Yea, with an holy worſhipping
then ſhall they offer all:
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworn, and never will
repent what he doth ſay,
By the order of Melchiſedech
thou art a prieſt for aye.
5 The Lord thy God, on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay,
Shall wound for thee the ſtately kings
upon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall judge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And over divers countreys ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he ſhall lift up on high
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxi. N.

He giveth thanks to the Lord for his merciſull works towards his church, and declareth wherein true wiſedome and right knowledge conſiſteth.

Sing this as the 104 pſalme.

WIth heart I do accord
To praiſe and laud the Lord,
In preſence of the juſt.
2 For great his works are found,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound
As do him love and truſt.
3 His works are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe
It doth endure for ever.
4 His wondrous works he would
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercy faileth never.

5 Such as to him love bear,
A portion full faire
He hath up for them laid:
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them have in minde,
And keep them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdain
His works to ſhew them plain,
By lightning and by thunders:
When he the heathens land
Did give into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his works enſueth
Both judgement, right, and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure
For ever to endure,
Which equity doth end.
Redemption he gave
His people for to ſave:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to fail,
But alwayes to prevail:
His holy name be feared.

10 Whoſe with heart full fain
True wiſedome would attain,
The Lord fear and obey:
Such as his laws do keep
Shall knowledge have full deep,
his praiſe ſhall laſt for aye.

Beatus vir. Pſal. Cxii. W. R.

He praiſeth the felicity of them that fear God, and condemneth the curſed ſtate of the contemners of God.

Sing this as the Pater noſter.

THe man is bleſt that God doth fear,
And that his law doth love indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will uprear,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

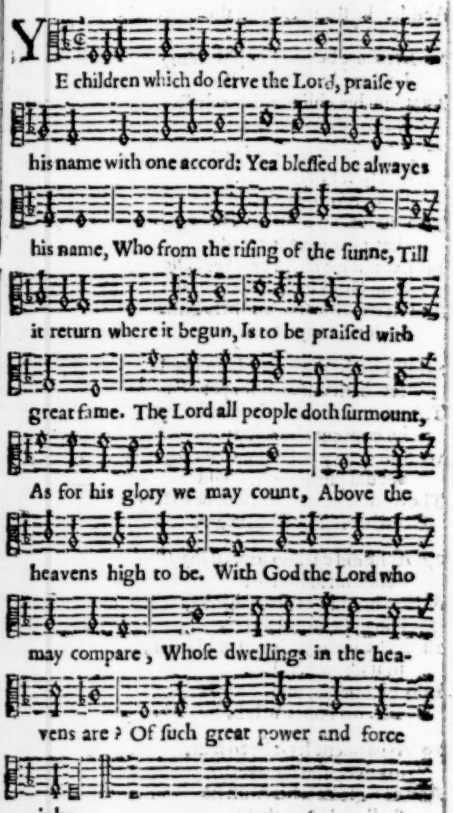
4 Unto the righteous doth ariſe
In trouble joy, in darkneſſe light.
Compaſſion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moveth ſuch to lend,
He doth by judgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall never fail,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quail
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firm, his fear is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes down caſt.

9 He did well for the poore provide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remain:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdain.
10 Yea, gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. Cxiii. W. K.

An exhortation to praiſe the Lord for his providence, in that contrary to the courſe of nature he worketh in his church.



6 He doth abaſe himſelf we know
Things to behold both here below
And alſo in heaven above.
7 The needy out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which help none ſaw,
His onely mercy did him move.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree
With princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to bear,
And with great joy her fruit to rear:
Therefore praiſe ye his holy name.

In

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. Cxiii. W. W.

Iſraels delivery out of Egypt, putteth us in remembrance of Gods great mercies towards his children, and of our unthankfullneſſe for the ſame.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Jacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame train went:
2 In Juda God his glory ſhewd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power, and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amaz'd did flee:
The roaring ſtreams of Jordans floud
recoyled backwardly.
4 As rams afraid the mountains skipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling lambes,
their tops did beat and ſhake.

5 What ail'd thee ſea, as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flee?
Ye rolling waves of Jordans floud,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhook ye hills as rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops, as trembling lambes
for fear quiver and quake?

7 O earth, confeſſe thy ſoveraigne Lord,
and dread his mighty hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God
fear ye both ſea and land.
8 I mean the God, which from hard rocks
doth cauſe main flouds appeare:
And from the ſtony flint doth cauſe
guſh out the fountains cleare.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. Cxv. N.

The faithfull oppreſſed by idolatrous tyrants, promiſe that they will be mindfull of ſo great a benefit, if it would pleaſe God to heare their prayer, and deliver them by his omnipotent power.

Sing this as the 119 pſalme.

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but to thy name give praiſe,
Both for thy mercy and thy truth
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heaven is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſilver are and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They have a mouth, and do not ſpeak,
and eyes, and do not ſee:
6 And they have eares joyn'd to their heads,
and do not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed have,
and do not ſmell withall:

7 And hands they have, and handle not,
and feet, and do not go:
A throat they have, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that fear the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull been of us,
and will us bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe
his bleſſings he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Even he will bleſſe them every one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the loving Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
even of the Lord I ſay:
Which both the heaven and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heavens, yea the heavens high
belong unto the Lord:
The earth unto the ſonnes of men
he gave of free accord.

17 They that be dead do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renown:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence do go down.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. Cxvi. N.

David being in great danger of Saul in the deſert of Maon, perceiving the great and ineſtimable love of God toward him, magnifieth ſuch great mercies, and proteſteth that he will be thankfull for the ſame.

Sing this as the 103 pſalme.

I Love the Lord, becauſe my voice
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I call'd on him
he bowed his eare to me.
3 Even when the ſnares of cruell death
about beſet me round:
When pains of hell me caught, and when
I wo and ſorrow found.

4 Upon the name of God my Lord
then did I call, and ſay,
Deliver thou my ſoul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and juſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſſion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafety doth preſerve
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in wofull miſery,
and he delivered me.
7 And now my ſoul, ſith thou art ſafe,
return unto thy reſt:
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bounty hath expreſt.

8 Becauſe thou haſt delivered
my ſoul from deadly thrall:
My moiſtened eyes from mournfull teares,
my ſliding feet from fall.

9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore:
10 I did beleeve, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and fear
that all men liars be:
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholeſome cup of ſaving health
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords name I will call
when I my prayer make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I to him behight:
Yea, even at this preſent time
in all his peoples ſight.
15 Right deare and precious in his ſight
the Lord doth aye eſteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what ever men do deem.

16 Thy ſervant, Lord, thy ſervant, lo,
I do my ſelf confeſſe,
Yonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt broke
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
17 And I will offer up to thee
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call upon the name
of God the Lord alwaies.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I have him behight,
Yea even at this preſent time
in all his peoples ſight.
19 Yea in the courts of Gods own houſe,
and in the midſt of thee
O thou Jeruſalem I ſay,
wherefore the Lord praiſe ye.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxvii. *N.*

He exhorteth the Gentiles to praiſe God becauſe he hath accompliſhed as well to them, as to the Jews, the promiſe of life everlaſting by Jeſus Chriſt.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwayes:
And all ye people every where
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindeneſſe is to us,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Confitemini. Pſal. Cxviii. *N.*

David rejected of Saul and of the people; at the time appointed obtained the kingdome, for the which he bideth all men that fear the Lord to be thankfull, under whoſe perſon Chriſt is lively ſet forth, who ſhould be of his people rejected.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for ever towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercy dures for aye:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercy dures for aye.
4 Let all that fear the Lord our God
even now confeſſe and ſay,
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth ſtill for aye.
5 In trouble and in heavineſſe
unto the Lord I cride:
Which lovingly heard meat large,
my ſuit was not denide.

6 The Lord himſelf is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt,
Nor fear what man can do to me
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire
upon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to truſt in God
then in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings
or princes in our need.
10 All nations have encloſed me
and compaſſed me round:
But in the name of God ſhall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on every ſide,
they kept me in, I ſay,
But in the Lords moſt mighty name
I ſhall work their decay.
12 They came about me all like bees,
but yet in the Lords name
I quencht their thorns that were on fire,
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch help
that they were vanquiſht all.
14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my joy, my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed
a Saviour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of joy and health
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
moſt mighty things to paſſe:
His hand hath the preeminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I ſhall not die, but ever live
to utter and declare
The Lord his might and wondrous power
his works, and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelf hath chaſtened
and hath corrected me:
But hath not given me over yet
to death, as ye may ſee.

19 Set open unto me the gates
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them
the Lords praiſe to expreſſe.
20 This is the gate even of the Lord,
which ſhall not ſo be ſhut
But good and righteous men alway
ſhall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
becauſe thou haſt heard me,

And

And art become moſt lovingly
a Saviour unto me.
22 The ſtone which ere this time among
the builders was refuſed,
Is now become the corner-ſtone,
and chiefly to be uſed.

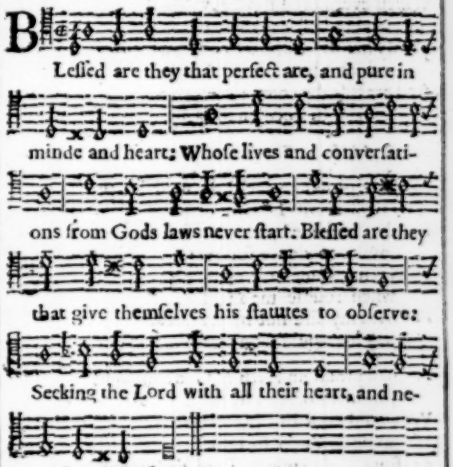
23 This was the mighty work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:
And it is marvellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the joyfull day indeed
which God himſelf hath wrought:
Let us be glad and joy therein
in heart, in minde, in thought.

25 Now help us Lord and proſper us
we wiſh with one accord:
26 Bleſſed is he that comes to us
in the name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that ſhews us light,
binde ye therefore with cord
Your ſacrifice to the altar,
and give thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God I will confeſſe,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praiſe
thy mercy towards me.
29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for ever towards me:

Beati immaculati. Pſal. Cxix. *iv. vi.*

The prophet wonderfully commendeth Gods law, wherein he cannot ſatisfie himſelf, nor expreſſe ſufficiently his affection, thereunto adding notable complaints and conſolations meet for the faithfull to have both in heart and voice. And in the Hebrew, every eight verſes begin with one letter of the alphabet.



3 Doubtleſſe ſuch men go not aſtray
nor do no wicked thing,
Which ſtedfaſtly walk in his way
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment
that with attentive heed
Thy noble and divine precepts
we learn and keep indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee pleaſe
my wayes ſo to addreſſe
That I might both in heart and voice
thy laws keep and confeſſe.
6 So ſhould no ſhame my life attaint,
whilſt I thus ſet mine eyes,
And bend my minde alwaies to muſe
on thy ſacred decrees.

7 Then will I praiſe with upright heart,
and magnifie thy name,
When I ſhall learn thy judgements juſt,
and likewiſe prove the ſame.
8 And wholly will I give my ſelf
to keep thy laws moſt right:
Forſake me not for ever, Lord,
but ſhew thy grace and might.

BETH. The ſecond part.

9 By what means may a young man beſt
his life learn to amend?
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time ſpend.
10 Unfeignedly I have thee ſought,
and thus ſeeking abide:
Oh never ſuffer me, O Lord,
from thy precepts to ſlide.

11 Within my heart and ſecret thoughts
thy words I have hid ſtill:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy name, O Lord,
and praiſe thee evermore:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt worthy fame
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips have never ceaſt to preach
and publiſh day and night
The judgements all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy teſtimonies and thy wayes
pleaſe me no leſſe indeed
Then all the treaſures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will ſtill muſe,
and thereto frame my talk:
As at a mark ſo will I aim
thy wayes how I may walk.
16 My onely joy ſhall be ſo fixt
and on thy laws ſo ſet:
That nothing can me ſo farre blinde
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy ſervant now ſuch grace
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keep
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dimme and ſhut up
ſo open and make bright:
That of thy law and marvellous works
I may have the clear ſight.

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me diſcloſe
my footſteps for to clear.
20 My ſoul is raviſht with deſire,
and never is at reſt:
But ſeeks to know thy judgements high,
and what may pleaſe thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious
thou haſt deſtroyd each one:
And curſed are ſuch as do not
thy heſts attend upon.

22 Lord turn from me rebuke and ſhame
which wicked men conſpire:
For I have kept thy covenants
with zeal as hot as fire.

23 The princes great in counſel ſat,
and did againſt me ſpeak:
But then thy ſervant thought how he
thy ſtatutes might not break.
24 For why? thy covenants are my joy,
and my hearts great ſolace:
They ſerve in ſtead of counſellers,
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am, alas, as brought to grave,
and almoſt turn'd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life again,
as thy promiſe is juſt.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didſt heare:
Heare now eftſoon, and me inſtruct
thy laws to love and fear.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate,
and lay them up in ſtore.
28 My ſoul I feel ſo ſore oppreſt
that it melteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore
haſte Lord to ſend relief.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learn thee to love
thy holy law me ſend.
30 The way of truth both ſtraight and ſure
I have choſen and found:
I ſet thy judgements me before,
which keep me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then (O Lord) I forc't my ſelf
thy covenants to embrace:
Let me therefore have no rebuke,
nor check in any caſe.
32 Then will I runne with joyfull cheer
where thy word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fifth part.

33 Inſtruct me, Lord, in the right trade
of thy ſtatutes divine:
And it to keep even to the end
my heart will I encline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey:
With heart and mind and all my might
I will it keep, I ſay.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts
guide me, Lord, I require:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Encline my heart thy laws to keep,
and covenants to embrace:
And from all filthy avarice
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vain deſires and worldly luſts
turn back mine eyes and ſight:
Give me the ſpirit of life and power
to walk thy wayes aright.
38 Confirm thy gracious promiſe, Lord,
which thou haſt made to me,
Which am thy ſervant and do love
and fear nothing but thee.

39 Reproach and ſhame which I ſo fear
from me, O Lord, expell:
For thou doſt judge with equitie,
and therein doſt excell.
40 Behold, my hearts deſire is bent
thy laws to keep for aye:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace
that it perform I may.

VAU. The ſixth part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold
let me obtain, O Lord:
Thy ſaving health let me enjoy,
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlandrous mouthes,
of lewd men and unjuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth
let ever ſtill be preſt:
For in thy judgements wonderfull
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whilſt that breath within my breaſt
doth naturall life preſerve:
Yea till this world ſhall be diſſolv'd
thy law will I obſerve.

45 So walk will I as ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keep
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe,
as things of moſt great fame:
Even before kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrink no whit for ſhame.

47 I will rejoyce then to obey
thy worthy heſts and will:
Which evermore I have lov'd beſt,
and ſo will love them ſtill.
48 My hands I will lift to thy laws
which I have dearly ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The ſeventh part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou mad'ſt to me
thy ſervant (Lord) remember:
For therein have I put my truſt
and confidence for ever.
50 It is my comfort and my joy
when troubles me aſſail:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoon me fail.

51 The proud and ſuch as God contemne
ſtill made of me a ſcorn:
Yet would I not thy law forſake,
as he that were forlorn.
52 But call'd to minde, Lord, thy great works
ſhewd to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the joy ſurmount
my grief an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for fear I quake
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſook, and did procure
thy judgements who knows when?
54 And as for me I fram'd my ſongs
thy ſtatutes to exalt,
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
And thoughts gan me aſſault.

55 I thought upon thy name, O Lord,
by night when others ſleep:
As for thy law alſo I kept,
and ever will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtain, becauſe
thy covenants ſweet and dear
I did embrace, and alſo keep
with reverence and with fear.

HETH. The eighth part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay,
I have decreed and promiſed
thy laws to keep alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I have examined,
and tride my ſecret heart,
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to convert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy laws to keep
I did my ſelf prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men
have made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous judgements towards me
ſo great are and ſo high:
That even at midnight will I riſe
thy name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them
which fear thee in their heart:
And never will for love nor dread
from thy commandements ſtart.
64 Thy mercies, Lord, moſt plenteouſly
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe, Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſorts
have I thy ſervant felt.
66 Teach me to judge alwayes aright,
and give me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeve I do
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keep thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giveſt moſt liberally:
Thine ordinances how to keep,
therefore O Lord, teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men have forg'd
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandements ſtill obſerve
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwoln with worldly wealth,
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeek but that.

71 O happie time, may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct,
For as a guide to learn thy laws
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law
is dearer manifold
Then thouſands great of ſilver and gold,
or ought that can be told.

JOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands have made me, Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learn
to put thy laws in ure:
74 So they that fear thee ſhall rejoyce
when ever they me ſee:
Becauſe I have learn'd by thy word
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd
I know the cauſe is juſt:
So when thou doſt correct me, Lord,
the cauſe juſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſervant hetſt,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy tender mercies poure on me,
and I ſhall ſurely live:
For joy and conſolation both
thy law to me doth give.
78 Confound the proud whoſe falſe pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me thy heſts to know
I will my ſelf employ.

79 Whoſo with reverence do thee fear,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy covenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wavering
let on thy laws be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The xi part.

81 My ſoul doth faint and ceaſeth not
thy ſaving health to crave:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt
my hearts deſire to have.
82 Mine eyes do fail with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay,
Oh when wilt thou me comfort, Lord,
why doſt thou thus delay?

83 As a skin-bottle in the ſmoke,
ſo am I parcht and dride:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandements ſlide.
84 Alas how long ſhall I yet live
before I ſee the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt poure?

85 Preſumptuous men have digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrary againſt thy law,
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandements are all true,
and cauſleſſe they me grieve:
To thee therefore I do complain,
that thou mightſt me relieve.

87 Almoſt they had me clean deſtroyd,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.

88 Reſtore

88 Reſtore me Lord again to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And ſo ſhall I thy covenants keep
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xii part.

89 In heaven Lord, where thou doſt dwell
thy word is ſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternitie
faſt graven there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe ground-work thou haſt laid ſo ſure
as no tongue can expreſſe.

91 Even to this day we may well ſee
how all things perſevere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee revere.
92 Had it not been that in thy law
my ſoul had comfort ſought,
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye
in memory keep faſt:
By them thou haſt my life reſtor'd
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Save me therefore, for to thy laws
mine eares and heart encline.

95 The wicked men do ſeek my bane,
and thereto lie in wait:
But I the while conſidered
thy noble works and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandements and thy word
beyond all end extend.

MEM. The xiii part.

97 What great deſire and fervent love
do I beare to thy law!
All the day long my whole device
is onely on thy ſaw.
98 Thy word hath taught me farre to paſſe
my foes in policie:
For ſtill I hold it as a thing
of moſt excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me inſtruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Becauſe I do thy covenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wiſedome I do paſſe alſo
the auncient men indeed:
And all becauſe to keep thy laws
I held it aye beſt reed.

101 My feet I have refrained eke
from every evil way,
Becauſe that I continually
thy word might keep, I ſay.
102 I have not ſwerv'd from thy judgements,
nor yet ſhrunk any dell:
For why? thou haſt me taught thereby
to live godly and well.

103 O Lord, how ſweet unto my taſte
finde I thy words alway!
Doubtleſſe no hony in my mouth
feel ought ſo ſweet I may!

104 Thy laws have me ſuch wiſedome learn'd,
that utterly I hate
All wicked and ungodly wayes,
in every kinde or rate.

NUN. The xiiii part.

105 Even as a lantern to my feet
ſo doth thy word ſhine bright:
And to my paths where ever I go
it is a flaming light.
106 I have both ſworn and will perform
moſt certainly doubtleſſe
That I will keep thy judgements juſt,
and them in life expreſſe.

107 Affliction hath me ſore oppreſt
and brought me to deaths doore:
O Lord, as thou haſt promiſed
ſo me to life reſtore.
108 The offerings which with heart and voice
moſt frankly I thee give
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy judgements live.

109 My ſoul is aye ſo in my hand,
that dangers me aſſail:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keep will fail.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets
to catch me at a bay,
Yet did I not from thy precepts,
once ſwerve or go aſtray.

111 Thy law I have ſo claim'd alway
as mine own heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and ſet my whole courage.
112 For evermore I have been bent
thy ſtatutes to fulfill:
Even ſo likewiſe unto the end
I will continue ſtill.

SAMECH. The xv part.

113 The crafty thoughts and double hearts
I do alwaies deteſt:
But as for thy law and precepts
I love them ever beſt.
114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence:
Therefore have I thy promiſes
lookt for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandements will I keep
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou haſt promiſed ſo perform,
that death me not aſſail:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quail.

117 Uphold me, and I ſhall be ſafe
for ought they do or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take
will I both night and day.
118 Thou haſt trod ſuch under thy feet
as do thy ſtatutes break:
For nought avails their ſubtilty,
their counſel is but weak.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out
where ere they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes
love nothing half ſo well,

120 My fleſh (alas) is taken with fear,
as though it were benumd:
For when I ſee thy judgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſton'd.

AIN. The xvi part.

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and give to all men right:
Reſigne me not to them that would
oppreſſe me with their might.
122 But for thy ſervant ſurety be
in that thing that is good:
That proud men give me not the foil,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blinde,
thy health ſo much I crave:
And eke thy righteous promiſe, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſave.
124 Entreat thy ſervant lovingly,
and favour to him ſhow:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellencie
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſervant, Lord, I am,
grant me to underſtand
How by thy ſtatutes I may know
beſt what to take in hand.
126 It is now time, Lord, to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewiſe they have tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I love
thy laws better then gold,
Or jewels fine which are eſteem'd
moſt coſtly to be ſold.
128 I thought thy precepts all moſt juſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All crafty and malicious wayes
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. The xvii part.

129 Thy covenants are moſt wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My ſoul therefore doth keep them ſure,
when they are tride and found.
130 When men firſt enter into thy word
they finde a light moſt clear:
And very idiots underſtand
when they it reade or heare.

131 For joy I have both gap'd and breath'd
to know thy commandement:
That I might guide my ſelf thereby
I ſought what thing it meant.
132 With mercy and compaſſion, Lord,
behold me from above,
As thou art wont to behold ſuch
as thy name fear and love.

133 Direct my footſteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And never let iniquitie
thy ſervant overthrow.
134 From ſlanderous tongues and deadly harms
preſerve and keep me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerve,
and put them eke in ure.

135 Thy countenance which doth ſurmount
the ſunne in his bright hue,
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchew.

136 Out of mine eyes great flouds guſht out
of dreary tears and ſell,
When I behold how wicked men
thy laws keep never a deal.

ZADE. The xviii part.

137 In every point (Lord) thou art juſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doſt ſentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous judge.
138 To render right, and flee from guile,
are two chief points moſt high:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy law
commanded us ſtraightly.

139 With zeal and wrath I am conſum'd,
and even pinde away
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deem:
And I thy ſervant nothing more
do love or yet eſteem.

141 And though I be nothing ſet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet do I not thy laws forget,
nor ſhrink away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe (Lord) is moſt juſt,
for ever to endure:
Alſo thy law is truth it ſelf,
moſt conſtant and moſt pure.

143 Trouble and grief have ſeiſd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I ſtill of thy precepts
delight to heare and know.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy judgements
doth laſt for evermore:
Then teach them me, for even in them
my life lies up in ſtore.

KOPH. The xix part.

145 With fervent heart I cald and cride,
now anſwer me, O Lord:
That thy commandements to obſerve
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my ſuit
with moſt humble requeſt:
Save me therefore and I will keep
thy precepts and thy heſts.

147 To thee I crie even in the morn
before the day wax light:
Becauſe that I have in thy word
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes prevent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by deviſing on thy word
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Encline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pitie on me take:
As thou waſt wont, ſo judge me Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neare, and do procure
my death maliciouſly,
Which from thy law are farre gone back,
and ſtraid from it leudly.

151 Therefore O Lord approach thou neare,
for need doth ſo require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee deſire.

152 But

152 But thy commandements have I learn'd
not now but long ago,
That they remain for evermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. The xx part.

153 My trouble and affliction
conſider and behold:
Deliver me, for of thy law
I ever take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cauſe,
with ſpeed ſome ſuccour ſend:
From death, as thou haſt promiſed,
Lord keep me and defend.

155 As for the wicked farre they are
from having health and grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attain?
And as thou haſt me judg'd ere now,
ſo let me life obtain.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy laws I never ſhrunk,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truth it is, for grief I die
when I theſe traitours ſee:
Becauſe they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeek to know thee.

159 Behold, for I do love thy laws
with heart moſt glad and fain:
As thou art good and gracious Lord
reſtore my life again.
160 What thy word doth decree muſt be,
and ſo it hath been ever:
Thy righteous judgements are alſo
moſt true and decay never.

SCHIN. The xxi part.

161 Princes have ſought by cruelty
cauſleſſe to make me crouch:
But all in vain, for of thy word
the fear did my heart touch:
162 And certainly even of thy word
I was more merry and glad
Then he that of rich ſpoils and prey
great ſtore and plenty had.

163 As for all lies and falſities
I hate moſt and deteſt:
For why? thy holy law do I
above all things love beſt.
164 Seven times a day I praiſe the Lord
ſinging with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull
ſo cauſe me to rejoyce.

165 Great peace and reſt ſhall all ſuch have
as do thy ſtatutes love:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate
empair, or once remove.
166 My onely health and comfort Lord
I look for at thy hand:
And therefore have I done thoſe things
which thou didſt me command.

167 Thy laws have been mine exerciſe,
which my ſoul moſt deſired:
So much to them my love was bent
that nought els I required.

168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements
I kept (thou knoweſt) aright:
For all the things that I have done
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV. The xxii part.

169 O Lord, let my complaint and crie
before thy face appeare:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to fear.
170 Mine humble ſupplication
toward thee let finde acceſſe:
And grant me Lord deliverance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeak
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhall ſing and preach thy word,
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall,
Gods famous acts and noble laws,
are juſt and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſave:
For thy commandements to obſerve
choſen, O Lord, I have.
174 Of thee alone Lord I crave health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing els
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therefore long daies to live
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy judgements merciſull
let me the favour try.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray
much like a wandring ſleep:
Oh ſeek me, for I have not fail'd
thy commandements to keep.

Ad dominum. Pſal. Cxx. T. S.

David baniſhed among the barbarous Arabians, through falſe reports of envious flatterers, lamenteth his long abode among ſuch infidels, given to all kinde of wickedneſſe and contention.

Sing this as the 111 *pſalme.*

IN trouble and in thrall
Unto the Lord I call,
And he doth me comfort.
2 Deliver me, I ſay
From liars lips alway,
and tongues of falſe report.

3 What vantage, or what thing
Get'ſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattering liar?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween
No leſſe then arrows keen,
Or hot conſuming fire.

5 Alas, too long I ſlack
Within theſe tents ſo black,
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect
And all of Iſaacs ſect
Are put to open ſhame.

6 With them that peace did hate
I came a peace to make
And ſet a quiet life.
But when my tale was told
Cauſleſſe I was controld
By them that would have ſtrife.

Levavi oculos. Pſal. Cxxi. *W. W.*

The prophet ſheweth by his own example, that the faithfull ought to look for all their ſuccour of God alone, who will govern and give good ſucceſſe to all their godly enterpriſes.

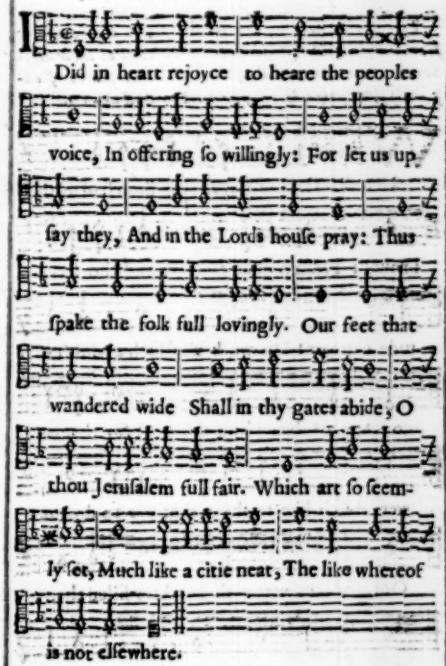
I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend
That ſuccour God me ſend.
2 The mighty God me ſuccour will,
Which heaven and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerve,
And will thee ſafely keep,
For he will never ſleep.
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerve
No ſleep at all can him catch,
But his eyes ſhall ever watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee cover
As at thy right hand ever:
6 The ſunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the moon not half ſo bright
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keep thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſave:
And thou ſhalt alſo have
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe.
Where ever thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal. Cxxii. *W. K.*

David rejoyceth that God accompliſheth his promiſe, and placed his ark in Sion, giving thanks, and praying for the proſperity of the church.

4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord
Are thither bent their way to take:
So God before did tell
That there his Iſrael
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth juſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintain
To Davids houſe pertain,
His folk to judge accordingly.

6 To pray let us not ceaſe
For Jeruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And proſper thee throughout
Thy palaces continually.

8 I with thy proſperous ſtate
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort have by means of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure
Thy wealth for to procure
So much alwayes as lies in me.

Ad te levavi. Pſal. Cxxiii. *T. S.*

A prayer of the faithfull, which are afflicted by the wicked worldlings, and contemners of God.

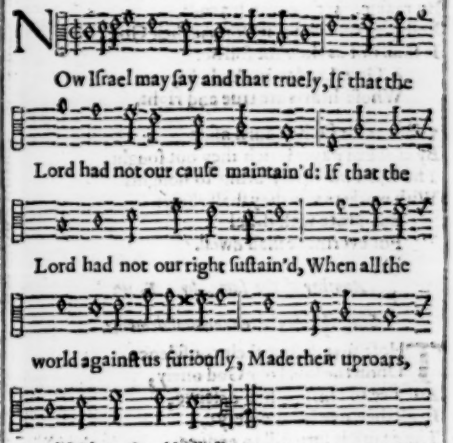
Sing this as the 73 pſalme.

O Lord that heaven doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Even as the ſervant lifteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris hand
ſome grace for to atchieve:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do us forgive.

3 Lord grant us thy compaſſion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are fill'd and overcome
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our mindes be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wiſe
Do make of us their mocking ſtocks
the proud do us deſpiſe.

Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. Cxxiiii. *W. W.*

The faithfull delivered out of great danger, acknowledge not to have eſcaped by their own power, but through the favour of God.



3 Now long ago
they had devour'd us all,
And ſwallowed quick,
for ought that we could deem:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteeme
4 And as the flouds
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now
our lives even brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreams,
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
overwhelm'd us in the deep.
6 But loved be God
which doth us ſafely keep
From bloudy teeth,
and their moſt cruell voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat us would rejoyce.

7 Even as a bird
out of the fowlers grin
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with us:
Broke are their nets,
and we have ſcaped thus.
8 God that made heaven
and earth is our help then:
His name hath ſaved
us from theſe wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. Cxxv. *W. K.*

He deſcribeth the aſſurance of the faithfull in their afflictions, and deſireth their wealth, and the deſtruction of the wicked.

Sing this as the Pater noſter.

SUch as in God the Lord do truſt
As mount Sion ſhall firmly ſtand,
And be removed at no hand.
The Lord will count them right and juſt:
So that they ſhall be ſure
For ever to endure.

2 As mighty mountains huge and great
Jeruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord do unto thoſe
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him ſo deare,
They never need to fear.

3 For though the righteous trie doth he
By making wicked men his rod:
Leſt they through grief forſake their God,
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
4 Give Lord to us thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turn aſide
By crooked wayes which they out fought,
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide:
But peace with Iſrael
For evermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame, by R. W.

Sing this as the ten commandements.

THoſe that do put their confidence
Upon the Lord our God onely,
And flee to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſery:
Their faith is ſure ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner ſtone,
Mov'd with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jeruſalem
The mighty hills do it compaſſe,
So that no enemies come to them
To hurt that town in any caſe:
So God indeed in every need
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by aſſuredly
From this time forth world without end.

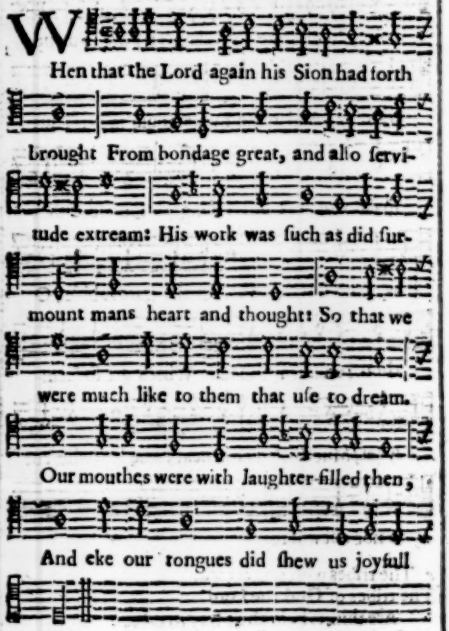
Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainly
The ſinners and ungodlies rod
To tarry upon his family:
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould go,
Falling to ſinne and wickedneſſe.
O Lord defend world without end
Thy chriſtian flock through thy goodneſſe.

O Lord do good to Chriſtians all
That ſtedfaſt in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide,
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad
With hypocrites thrown down to hell,
God will them ſend pains without end:
But Lord grant peace to Iſrael.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Sonne our Saviour,
And to the holy Ghoſt, whoſe light
Shine in our hearts, and us ſuccour:
That the right way from day to day
We may walk and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here
Worſhip the Lord, and ſay, Amen.

In convertendo. Pſal. Cxxvi. *W. W.*

This pſalme was made after the return of the people from Babylon, and ſheweth that the means of their deliverance was wonderfull after the ſeventy yeares of captivity, foreſpoken of by Jer. 25.12. *and* 29.10.



2 The

2 The heathen folk
were forced then this to confeſſe,
How that the Lord
for them alſo great things had done.
3 But much more we,
And therefore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to joy
we have good cauſe as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canſt our bondage end:
As to deſerts
the flowing rivers ſend.

5 Full true it is
that they which ſow in teares indeed,
A time will come
when they ſhall reap in mirth and joy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoye:
But their return
with joy they ſhall ſure ſee,
Their ſheaves home bring,
and not empaired be.

Niſi Dom. Pſal. Cxxvii. *W. W.*

It is not mans wit, power, or labour, but the free goodneſſe of God that giveth riches, preſerveth towns and countreys, granteth nouriſhment and children.

Sing this as the Lords prayer.

EXcept the Lord the houſe doth make,
And thereunto doth ſet his hand:
What men do build it cannot ſtand.
Likewiſe in vain men undertake
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafegard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morn
And ſo at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and worn:
But they whom God doth love and keep
Receive all things with quiet ſleep.

3 Therefore mark well when ever ye ſee
That men have heirs to enjoy their land,
It is the gift of Gods own hand.
For God himſelf doth multiply
Of his great liberalitie
The bleſſing of poſteritie.

4 And when the children come to age
They grow in ſtrength and activeneſſe,
In perſon and in comelineſſe:
So that a ſhaft ſhot with courage
Of one that hath a moſt ſtrong arm,
Flies not ſo ſwift, nor doth like harm.

5 Oh well is he that hath his quiver
Furniſht with ſuch artillerie:
For when in peril he ſhall be
Such one ſhall never ſhake nor ſhiver,
When that he pleads before the judge
Againſt his foes that bear him grudge.

Beati omnes. Pſal. Cxxviii. *T. S.*

Herein he deſcribeth the proſperous eſtate of perſons married in the fear of God, and the promiſes of Gods bleſſings to all them that live in this honourable eſtate, according to Gods commandements.

Sing this as the 137 pſalme.

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eat,
happy art thou I ſay.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like olive plants
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee
5 The promiſed Jeruſalem
and her felicitie.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great joyes encreaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperity and peace.

Sæpe expugnaverunt. Pſal. Cxxix. *N.*

He admoniſheth the church to rejoyce though afflicted in all ages, for God will deliver it, and ſuddenly deſtroy the enemies thereof.

Sing this as the 137 pſalme.

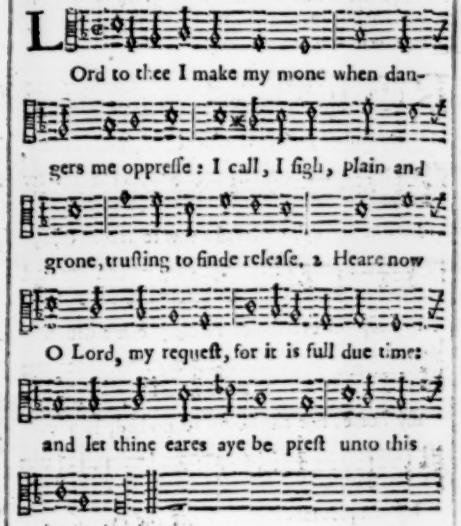
OFt they (now Iſrael may ſay)
me from my youth aſſaild:
2 Oft they aſſaild me from my youth,
yet never they prevaild.
3 Upon my back the plowers plowd,
and furrows long did caſt:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſham'd,
and turned back alſo:
6 And made as graſſe upon the houſe
which withereth ere it grow:
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap, that goeth
to glean upon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſſing fall:
Nor ſay, We bleſſe you in the name
of God the Lord at all.

De profundis. Pſal. Cxxx. *W. W.*

An effectuall prayer to obtain mercy and forgiveneſſe of his ſinnes, and at length deliverance from all evils.



3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our ſinnes and them peruſe:
Who ſhall then eſcape, and ſay,
I can my ſelf excuſe?
4 But, Lord, thou art mercifull,
and turn'ſt to us thy grace,
That we with hearts moſt carefull
ſhould fear before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoul waits on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt juſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoul to God hath regard,
wiſhing for him alway
More then they that watch and ward
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercy
that his deliver muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſave
Iſrael from his ſinne,
And all ſuch as ſurely have
their confidence in him.

Domine non eſt. Pſal. Cxxxi. *M.*

David charged with ambition, proteſteth his humility before God.

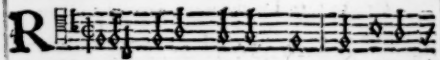
Sing this as the Lamentation.

O Lord I am not puſt in minde,
I have no ſcornfull eie:
I do not exerciſe my ſelf
in things that be too high.
2 But as the childe that weaned is
even from his mothers breaſt:
So have I, Lord, behav'd my ſelf
in ſilence and in reſt.

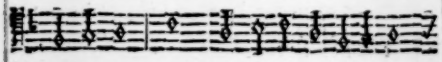
3 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay
From this time forth for evermore,
from age to age, I ſay.

Memento Dom. Pſal. Cxxxii. *M.*

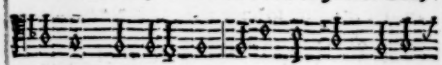
The faithfull grounded on Gods promiſe made unto David, deſireth that he would eſtabliſh the ſame, both as touching his poſterity, and the building of the temple, to pray there as it was foreſpoken.

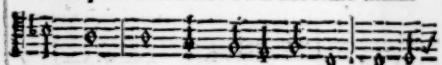


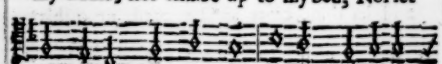
Emember Davids troubles Lord, how to the



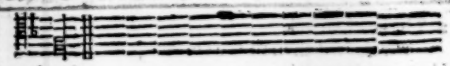
Lord he ſwore, And vowed a vow to Jacobs God,



to keep for evermore: I will not come within

my houſe, nor climbe up to my bed, Nor let



my temples take their reſt, nor the eyes in my



head,

5 Till I have found out for the Lord
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Jacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and forreſts there
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 We will aſſay, and go in now
his tabernacle there
Before his footſtool to fall down,
and worſhip him in fear.
8 Ariſe, O Lord, ariſe I ſay,
into thy reſting place:
Both thou and the ark of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy prieſts be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe:
Let all thy ſaints and holy men
ſing all with joyfullneſſe.
10 And for thy ſervant Davids ſake,
refuſe not, Lord, I ſay,
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord to David ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrink from it,
Saying, the fruit of thy body
upon thy ſeat ſhall ſit.
12 And if thy ſonnes my covenant keep
that I ſhall learn each one:
Then ſhall their ſonnes for ever ſit
upon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himſelf hath choſe Sion,
and loves therein to dwell,
Saying, this is my reſting place,
I love and like it well.
14 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe
her victuals every where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread
the needy that be there.

15 Yea, I will deck and cloth her prieſts
with my ſalvation:
And all her ſaints ſhall ſing for joy
of my protection.
16 There will I ſurely make the horn
of David for to bud:
For there I have ordain'd for mine
a lantern bright and good.

17 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with ſhame for evermore:
But I will cauſe his crown to ſhine
more freſh then heretofore.

Ecce quàm. Pſal. Cxxxiii. *W. W.*

The commendation of godly and brotherly amity, compared to the moſt precious oyl mentioned in Exod. 30.

Sing this as the 137 *pſalme.*

O How happy a thing it is,
and joyfull for to ſee,

Brethren

Brethren together faſt to hold
the band of amity!
2 It calls to minde that ſweet perfume,
and that coſtly ointment
Which on the ſacrificers head
by Gods precept was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout,
And finally it did runne down
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drink
the dew of Hermon hill,
And Sion with his ſilver drops
the fields with fruit doth fill:

4 Even ſo the Lord doth power on them
his bleſſings manifold,
Whoſe hearts and mindes without all guile
this knot do keep and hold.

Ecce nunc. Pſal. Cxxxiiii. *W.W.*

He exhorteth the Levites that watch in the temple, to praiſe the Lord.

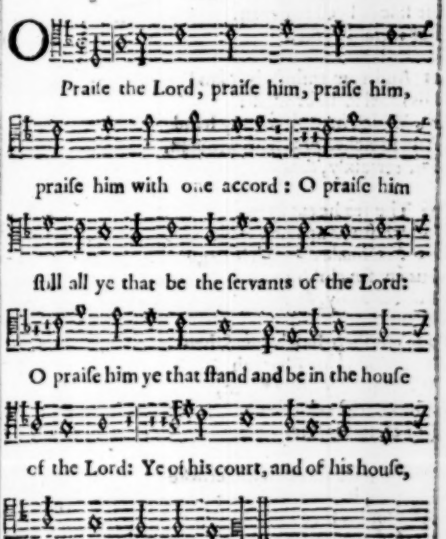
Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

BEhold and have regard
ye ſervants of the Lord:
Which in his houſe by night do watch,
praiſe him with one accord.
2 Lift up your hands on high
unto his holy place,
And give the Lord his praiſes due,
his benefits embrace.

3 For why? the Lord who did
both earth and heaven frame,
Doth Sion bleſſe and will conſerve
for evermore the ſame.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. Cxxxv. *N.*

He exhorteth all the faithfull to praiſe God for his marvellous works and graces, wherein he hath declared his Majeſtie, to the confuſion of all idolatry.



3 Praiſe ye the Lord for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his name:
It is a comely and good thing
alwayes to do the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord hath choſe Jacob
his very own ye ſee:
So hath he choſen Iſrael
his treaſure for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed above all gods
moſt eaſie to intreat.
6 For whatſoever pleaſed him
all that full well he wrought:
In heaven, in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts up clouds even from the earth,
he makes lightnings and rain,
He bringeth forth the windes alſo,
he made nothing in vain.
8 He ſmote the firſt-born of each thing
in Egypt that took reſt:
He ſpared there no living thing,
the man not yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhew'd wonders great
O Egypt void of vaunts,
On Pharaoh thy curſed king,
and his ſevere ſervants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He ſlue the great and mightieſt
and chiefeſt of their kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Baſan:
He ſlue alſo the kingdomes all
that were of Canaan.
12 And gave their land to Iſrael,
an heritage we ſee,
To Iſrael his own people,
an heritage to be.

The ſecond part.

13 Thy name (O Lord) ſhall ſtill endure
and thy memoriall:
Throughout all generations
that are or ever ſhall.
14 The Lord will ſurely now avenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſervants he will ſhew
favour in time of need.

15 The idols of the heathen are made
in all the coaſts and lands;
Of ſilver and of gold they be
the work even of mens hands.
16 They have their mouthes, and cannot ſpeak,
and eyes that have no ſight:
17 They have eke eares, and heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them
that ſo do ſet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or think they be ought worth.
19 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord,
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Levies houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that ſtand in awe of him
praiſe him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion ſound his praiſe,
the great praiſe of the Lord
Which dwelleth in Jeruſalem,
praiſe him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cxxxvi. N.

A moſt earneſt exhortation to give thanks unto God for the creation and governance of all things.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Give praiſe unto the God of Gods,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Give praiſe unto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Which onely doth great wondrous works,
for his mercy &c.

5 Which by his wiſedome made the heavens,
for his mercy &c.
6 Which on the waters ſtretcht the earth,
for his mercy &c.
7 Which made great lights to ſhine abroad,
for his mercy &c.
8 A ſunne to rule the lightſome day,
for his mercy &c.

9 The moon and ſtarres to guide the night,
for his mercy &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt-born,
for his mercy &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from thence,
for his mercy &c.
12 With mighty hand and ſtretched arm,
for his mercy &c.

13 Which cut the Red ſea in two parts,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe there through,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoſt,
for his mercy endureth &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercy endureth &c.

17 He which did ſmite great noble kings,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
18 And which hath ſlain the mighty kings,
for his mercy endureth &c.
19 As Schon king of Amorites,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
20 And Og the king of Baſan land,
for his mercy endureth &c.

21 And gave their land for heritage,
for his mercy endureth for ever:
22 Even to his ſervant Iſrael,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Remembring us in baſe eſtate,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
24 And from oppreſſours reſcued us,
for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Which giveth food unto all fleſh,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heaven above,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
27 Give thanks unto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercy endureth for ever.

Another of the ſame, by T. C.

Sing this as the 148 pſalme.

OLaud the Lord benigne,
Whoſe mercies laſt for aye:
Give thanks and praiſes ſing
To God of Gods I ſay.
2 For certainly
His mercies dure
Both firm and ſure
Eternally.

3 The Lord of Lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies aye do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth work by his great power.
For certainly
His mercies dure
Both firm and ſure
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent
By his great wiſedome high
The heavenly firmament
Did frame as we may ſee.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea, he the heavy charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch:
And on the waters large
The ſame he did outreach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be,
For why? his love is aye:
8 Such as the ſunne we ſee,
To rule the lightſome day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the moon ſo clear
Which ſhineth in our ſight,
And ſtarres that do appeare,
To guide the darkſome night.
For certainly, &c.

10 With grievous plagues and ſores
All Egypt ſmote he than:
Their firſt-born leſſe and more
He ſlue of beaſt and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mighty hand
And ſtretched arm hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two
Which ſtood up like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen children all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud king Pharaoh
With his huge hoſt of men,
And chariots eke alſo.
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his love endleſſe
17 Great kings he brought to ground,
For certainly, &c.

18 And ſlue with puiſſant hand
Kings mighty and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land
Sehon the king by name.
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og (the giant large)
Of Baſan king alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage
He gave his people tho.
For certainly, &c.

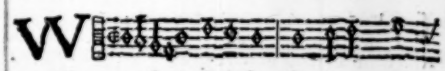
22 Even unto Iſrael
His ſervant deare, I ſay,
He gave the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for aye.
For certainly, &c.

23 To minde he did us call
In our moſt baſe degree:
24 And from oppreſſours all
In ſafety ſet us free.
For certainly, &c.

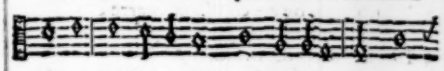
25 All fleſh in earth abroad
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heaven the God
To laud be it your will.
For certainly, &c.

Super flumina. Pſal. Cxxxvii. *W. W.*

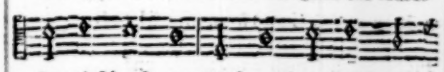
The Iſraelites in their captivity hearing the Caldeans reproach and blaſpheme God and his religion, deſire God to puniſh the Edomites, who provoked the Babylonians againſt them, and propheſied the deſtruction of Babylon.



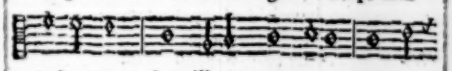
Hen as we ſat in Babylon the rivers round



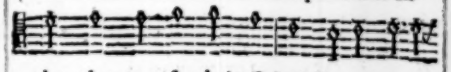
about, And in remembrance of Sion the teares



for grief burſt out: We hang'd our harps and



inſtruments the willow trees upon: For in



that place men for their uſe had planted many

a one.

3 Then they to whom we priſoners were,
ſaid to us tauntingly:
Now let us heare your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melodie.
4 Alas, ſaid we, who can once frame
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing
The praiſes of our loving God,
thus under a ſtrange king?

5 But yet if I Jeruſalem
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be ty'd for ever faſt,
If that I joy before I ſee
thy full deliverance paſt.

7 Therefore, O Lord, remember now
the curſed noiſe and crie
That Edoms ſonnes againſt us made,
when they raſd our citie.
Remember Lord their cruell words,
when as with one accord
They cride, On, ſack, and raſe their walls,
in deſpight of their Lord.

8 Even ſo ſhalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought:
And happie ſhall that man be call'd,
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea bleſſed ſhall that man be call'd
that takes thy children young
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones
that lie the ſtreets among.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxxxviii. *N.*

David praiſeth the goodneſſe of God towards him, for which even forrein princes ſhall praiſe the Lord together with him, and he is aſſured to have like comfort of God hereafter, as heretofore.

Sing this as the 111 *pſalme.*

THee will I praiſe with my whole heart,
my Lord my God alwayes:
Even in the preſence of the gods
I will advance thy praiſe.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will look and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth
thy holy name ſhall be.

Even for thy loving kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy name haſt by thy word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo
The power of increaſed ſtrength
within my ſoul to grow.

4 Yea all the kings on earth they ſhall
give praiſe to thee, O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth
have heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord
in ſinging ſhall entreat:
Becauſe the glory of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſprite:
But he (contemning) knows afar
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walk, yet ſhall I ſtand
Renewed by thee: O my Lord,
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand

Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaved ſhall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
perform his work to me.
8 Thy mercy Lord endures for aye,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Domine probaſti. Pſal. Cxxxix. N.

David to cleanſe his heart from all hypocriſie, ſheweth that nothing is ſo ſecret which God ſeeth not. After declaring his zeal and fear of God, he proteſteth to be an enemy to all them that contemne God.

Sing this as the 137 pſalme.

O Lord thou haſt me try'd and known,
my ſitting thou doſt know
2 And riſing eke, my thoughts afarre
thou underſtand'ſt alſo.
3 My paths, yea, and my lying down
thou compaſſeſt alwayes:
And by familiar cuſtome art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behinde holdſt and before,
thou layeſt thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull above my reach,
Lord, is thy cunning skill:
It is ſo high, that I the ſame
cannot attain untill.

7 From ſight of thy all-ſeeing ſpirit
Lord whither ſhall I go?
Or whither ſhall I flie away
thy preſence to ſcape fro?
8 To heaven if I mount aloft,
lo thou art preſent there:
In hell if I lie down below,
even there thou doſt appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and bide
Even there where are the fartheſt parts,
where flowing ſea doth ſlide:
10 Yea even thither alſo ſhall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I ſay, the darkneſſe ſhall
yet ſhroud me from thy ſight:
Lo, even alſo the darkeſt night
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea darkneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day:
To thee the darkneſſe and the light
are both alike alway.

The ſecond part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my reins,
and thou haſt covered me,
When I within my mothers wombe
encloſed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praiſe, made fearfully
and wondrouſly I am:
Thy works are marvellous, right well
my ſoul doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in ſecret place
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formleſſe then thine eye
ſaw me: for in thy book
Were written all, nought was before
that after faſhion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee O God
how deare are they to me!
And of them all how paſſing great
the endleſſe number be!

18 If I ſhould count them, lo their ſumme
more then the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoever I awake
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudy men
O that thou wouldeſt ſlay:
Even thoſe O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me I ſay.
20 Even thoſe of thee, O Lord my God,
that ſpeak full wickedly:
Thoſe that are liſted up in vain,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee, Lord,
and that in earneſt wiſe?
Contend I not againſt them all
againſt thee that ariſe?
22 I hate them with unfeigned hate,
even as my utter foes.
23 Try me (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider Lord if wickedneſſe
in me there any be:
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for ever lead thou me.

Eripe me. Pſal. Cxl. N.

David prayeth unto the Lord, againſt the cruelty, falſehood, and injuries of his enemies, aſſuring himſelf of his ſuccour. Wherefore he provoketh the juſt to praiſe the Lord, and to aſſure themſelves of his tuition.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

LOrd ſave me from the evil man,
and from the cruell wight:
And from all thoſe which evil do
imagine in their ſprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues lo they have whet
3 Like ſerpents underneath their lips
is adders poiſon ſet.

4 Keep me (O Lord) from wicked hands
preſerve me to abide
Free from the cruell man, that means
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me,
and they have ſpread a net
With cords in my path-way, and grins
for me eke have they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid unto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me, O Lord, O heare the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art,
the ſtrength that ſaveth me:
My head in day of battell hath
been covered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not, O Lord, the wicked have
the end of his deſire:
Perform not his ill thoughts, leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchief of their lips
upon themſelves befall.

10 Let coals fall on them, let him caſt
them in conſuming flame,
And in deep pits; ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.

12 For no backbiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And evil to deſtruction ſtill
ſhall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
revenge, and judge the poore:
13 The juſt ſhall praiſe thy Name: juſt ſhall
dwell with thee evermore.

Domine clamavi. Pſal. Cxli. N.

David being grievouſly perſecuted under Saul, deſireth ſuccour and patience till God take vengeance on his enemies.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

O Lord upon thee do I call,
Lord haſte thee unto me:
And hearken Lord unto my voice
when I do cry to thee.
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the uplifting of my hands
as evening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my moving lips
O Lord keep thou the doore.
4 That I ſhould wicked works commit
encline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord, let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reprove me, and the ſame
a precious oyl ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not break my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall
When I ſhall in their miſery
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtony places down
their judges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for then
they have a pleaſant taſte.
7 Our bones about the graves mouth
lo ſcattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

8 But O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoul forſaken be.
9 Which they have laid to catch me in
Lord keep me from the ſnare
And from the ſubtill grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce meâ. Pſal. Cxlii. N.

David neither for fear nor anger would kill Saul, but with a quiet minde prayed unto God, who preſerved him.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice
I did ſend out my cry:
And with my ſtrained voice unto
the Lord God prayed I.

2 My meditation in his ſight
to poure I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was known to thee:
In way where I did walk a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I looke and viewd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my ſoul none cared tho.

5 Then cry'd I (Lord) to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of living art
my portion and my part.
6 Heark to my crie, for I am brought
full low, deliver me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy name my ſoul
from priſon (Lord) bring out:
When thou art good to me, the juſt
ſhall preſſe me round about.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cxliii. N.

An earneſt prayer for remiſſion of ſinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did cruelly perſecute him by Gods juſt judgement. He deſireth to be reſtored to grace, to be governed by his holy Spirit, that he may ſpend the reſt of his life in the true fear and ſervice of God.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

LOrd heare my prayer, heark the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy native truth and in
thy juſtice anſwer me.
2 In judgement with thy ſervant, Lord,
O enter not at all:
For juſtified be in thy ſight
not one that liveth ſhall.

3 The enemy hath purſu'd my ſoul,
my life to ground hath thrown:
And laid me in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie
was mine accombred ſprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea in thy works I meditate
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord my God, lo I
do ſtretch my craving hands:
My ſoul deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſty lands.

7 Heare me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth fail,
hide not thy face me fro:
Els ſhall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindeneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt, ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.

9 For I lift up my ſoul to thee,
O Lord deliver me
From all mine enemies: for I
have hidden me with thee.

10 Teach

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou,
thou art my God, I ſay,
Let thy good Spirit unto the land
of mercy me convay.

11 For thy names ſake with quickning grace
alive do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my ſoul
even for thy juſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercy ſlay my foes,
O Lord, deſtroy them all
That do oppreſſe my ſoul, for I
thy ſervant am, and ſhall.

Benedictus Dom. Pſal. Cxliiii. *N.*

David praiſeth the Lord for his victories and kingdome reſtored, yet calling for the deſtruction of the wicked: and declareth wherein the felicity of any people conſiſteth.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that doth
inſtruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodneſſe, fort, and tower,
deliverer and ſhield:
In him I truſt; my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in price?
Or ſonne of man, that upon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
ſo paſſe his dayes to end
5 As fleeting ſhade. Bow down, O Lord,
the heavens and deſcend.

6 The mountains touch, and they ſhall ſmoke,
caſt forth thy lightning flame
And ſcatter them: thine arrows ſhoot
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send down thine hand even from above,
O Lord deliver me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free.

8 Whoſe ſubtill mouth of vanity
and fondneſſe doth entreat:
And their right hand is a right hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing, O God,
and ſinging will I be
On violl and on inſtrument
ten ſtringed, unto thee.

10 Even he it is that onely gives
deliverance to kings.
Unto his ſervant David help
from hurtfull ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſave and ſhie'd
whoſe mouth talks vanity:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtilty.

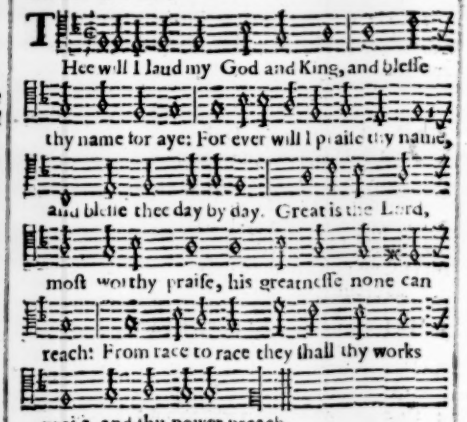
12 That our ſonnes may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth rear:
Our daughters as carv'd corner ſtones,
like to a palace fair.
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with ſundry ſorts be found:
Our ſheep bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound.

14 Our oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do us invade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.

15 The people bleſſed are that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea, bleſſed all the people are
whoſe God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Pſal. Cxlv. *N.*

David deſcribeth the wonderfull providence of God, in governing and preſerving all the other creatures. He praiſeth God for his juſtice, mercy, and ſpeciall loving kindneſſe towards all thoſe that call upon him, that fear him and love him.



5 I of thy glorious majeſtie
the beauty will record:
And meditate upon thy works
moſt wonderfull, O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power, and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad
thy greatneſſe will not ſpare.

7 And they into the mention ſhall
break of thy goodneſſe great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſſe
in ſinging ſhall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull alſo?
Of great abounding mercy, and
to anger he is ſlow.

9 Yea, good to all, and all his works
his mercy doth exceed:
10 Lo, all thy works do praiſe thee Lord,
and do thy honour ſpread.
11 Thy ſaints do bleſſe thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glory ſhow:
12 And blaze thy power, to cauſe the ſonnes
of men thy power to know.

The ſecond part.

13 And of his mighty kingdome eke
to ſpread the glorious praiſe:
Thy kingdome (Lord) a kingdome is
that doth endure alwayes:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
14 The Lord upholdeth them that fall,
their ſliding he doth ſtay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee:
thou doſt them all relieve:
And thou to each ſufficing food
in ſeaſon due doſt give.
16 Thou openeſt thy plenteous hand
and bounteouſly doſt fill
All things whatſoever do live
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The

17 The Lord is juſt in all his wayes,
his works are holy all.
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the deſires which they require
that fear him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they cry,
and ſave them all he will.

20 The Lord preſerves all thoſe, to him
that bear a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are
will utterly ſubvert.
21 My thankfull mouth ſhall gladly ſpeak
the praiſes of the Lord:
All fleſh to praiſe his holy name
for ever ſhall accord.

Lauda anima. Pſal. Cxlvi. *J. H.*

David teacheth that none ſhould put their truſt in men, but in God alone, who is Almighty, & delivereth the afflicted, nouriſheth the poore, ſetteth priſoners at liberty, comforteth the fatherleſſe, widows, and is king for ever.

Sing this as the 137 pſalme.

MY ſoul praiſe thou the Lord alwayes,
my God I will confeſſe:
2 While breath and life prolong my dayes,
my tongue no time ſhall ceaſe.
3 Truſt not in worldly princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the ſonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

4 For why? their breath doth ſoon depart,
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counſels of their heart
decay and periſh all.
5 O happy is that man, I ſay,
whom Jacobs God doth aid,
And he whoſe hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is ſtaid.

6 Which made the earth and waters deep,
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promiſe keep
in truth, and ever ſhall.
7 With right alwayes doth he proceed
for ſuch as ſuffer wrong:
The poore and hungry he doth feed,
and looſe the feuers ſtrong.

8 The Lord doth ſend the blinde their ſight,
the lame to limbes reſtore:
The Lord, I ſay, doth love the right
and juſt man evermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherleſſe,
and ſtranger ſad in heart,
And quit the widow from diſtreſſe,
and ill mens wayes ſubvert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally
O Sion ſtill ſhall reigne,
In time of all poſterity,
for ever to remain.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlvii. *N.*

The prophet praiſeth the bounty, wiſedome, power, juſtice, and providence of God upon all creatures, but eſpecially upon his church, which he gathered together after their diſperſion, declaring his word and judgement ſo unto them, as he hath done to no other people.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for it is good unto our God
to ſing: For it is pleaſant, and to praiſe it is
a comely thing.

2 The Lord his own Jeruſalem
he buildeth up alone:
And the diſperſt of Iſrael
doth gather into one.

3 He heales the broken in their heart,
their ſores up doth he binde:
4 He counts the number of the ſtarres,
and names them in their kinde.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wiſedome infinite.
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and throws
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing unto God the Lord with praiſe,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the harp
advance your ſinging voice.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth rain:
And on the mountains he doth make
the graſſe to grow again.

9 He gives to beaſts their food, and to
young ravens when they crie:
10 His pleaſure not in ſtrength of horſe
nor in mans legs doth lie:
11 But in all thoſe that fear the Lord
the Lord hath his delight,
And ſuch as do attend upon
his mercies ſhining light.

The ſecond part.

12 O praiſe the Lord, Jeruſalem,
thy God, O Sion, praiſe:
13 For he the barres hath forged ſtrong,
wherewith thy gates he ſtayes.
14 Thy children he hath bleſt in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth ſettle peace, and with the floure
of wheat he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement upon
the earth he ſendeth out:
And eke his word with ſpeedy courſe
doth ſwiftly runne about.
16 He giveth ſnow like wooll, hoar-froſt
like aſhes he doth ſpread:
17 Like morſels caſts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

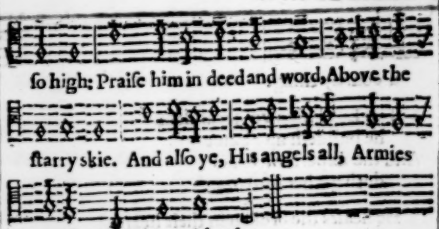
18 He ſendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again:
His winde he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.
19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Jacob he doth ſhow:
His ſtatutes and his judgements, he
gives Iſrael to know.

20 With every nation hath he not
ſo dealt nor have they known
His ſecret judgements, ye therefore
praiſe ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlviii. *J. H.*

He provoketh all creatures to praiſe the Lord in heaven, and in all places, ſpecially for the power that he hath given to his people Iſrael.

GIve laud unto the Lord, From heaven that is
ſo



ſo high: Praiſe him in deed and word, Above the ſtarry skie. And alſo ye, His angels all, Armies royall, Praiſe him with glee.

3 Praiſe him both moon and ſunne,
Which are ſo clear and bright:
The ſame of you be done,
Ye gliſtring ſtarres of light:
4 And eke no leſſe,
Ye heavens fair
5 And clouds of the aire,
His laud expreſſe.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we ſee:
At his voice did appeare
All things in their degree,
Which he ſet faſt:
To them he made
A law and trade
For aye to laſt.

7 Extoll and praiſe Gods name
On earth ye dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the ſame,
For it becomes ye well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, hail, ice, ſnow,
And ſtorms that blow
At his decree.

9 The hills and mountains all,
And trees that fruitfull are,
The cedars great and tall
His worthy praiſe declare.
10 Beaſts and cattell,
Yea birds flying,
And worms creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and leſſe
With all their pompous train,
Princes and all judges
That in the world remain
Exalt his name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the ſame.

13 For his name ſhall we prove
To be moſt excellent,
Whoſe praiſe is farre above
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſhall
Exalt with bliſſe
The horn of his,
And help them all.

15 His ſaints all ſhall forth tell
His praiſe and worthineſſe,
The children of Iſrael
Each one both more and leſſe:
16 And alſo they
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. Cxlix. N.

An exhortation to the church, to praiſe the Lord for his victory and conqueſt that he giveth his ſaints againſt all mans power.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

SIng ye unto the Lord our God
a new rejoycing ſong:
And let the praiſe of him be heard
his holy ſaints among.
2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him
that made him of nothings:
And let the ſeed of Sion eke
be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them ſound praiſe with voice of lute
unto his holy name:
And with the timbrel and the harp
ſing praiſes of the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord his pleaſure all
hath in his people ſet:
And by deliverance he will raiſe
the meek to glory great.

5 With glory and with honour now
let all his ſaints rejoyce:
And now aloud upon their beds
advance their ſinging voice.
6 And in their mouthes let be the acts
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands eke let them bear
a double-edged ſword:

7 To plague the heathen and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To binde their ſtately kings in chains,
their Lords in iron bands:
9 To execute on them the doom
that written is before.
This honour all his ſaints ſhall have,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. CL. N.

An exhortation to praiſe the Lord without ceaſing, by all manner of wayes, for all his mighty and wonderfull works.

Sing this as the 147 pſalme.

YEeld unto God the mighty Lord
praiſe in his ſanctuary:
And praiſe him in the firmament,
that ſhewes his power on high.
2 Advance his name, and praiſe him in
his mighty acts alwayes:
According to his excellencie
of greatneſſe give him praiſe.

3 His praiſes with the princely noiſe
of ſounding trumpets blow:
Praiſe him upon the violl and
upon the harp alſo.
4 Praiſe him with timbrel and with flute,
organs and virginalls:
5 With ſounding cymballs praiſe ye him,
praiſe him with loud cymballs.

6 What ever hath the benefit
of breathing praiſe the Lord:
To praiſe the name of God the Lord
agree with one accord.

The end of the pſalmes.

A ſong to be ſung before morning prayer. T. B.

Sing this as the 100 *pſalme.*

PRaiſe ye the Lord ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light:
O praiſe him all people mortall,
as it is moſt worthy and right.
For he is full determined
on us to poure out his mercy:
And the Lords truth be ye aſſured
abideth perpetually.

Glory be to God the Father,
and to Jeſus Chriſt his true ſonne,
With the holy Ghoſt in like manner
now and at every ſeaſon.

A ſong to be ſung before evening prayer.

BEhold now give heed, ſuch as be
The Lords ſervants faithfull and true:
Come praiſe the Lord every degree,
with ſuch ſongs as to him are due.

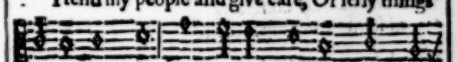
O ye that ſtand in the Lords houſe,
even in our own Gods manſion,
Praiſe ye the Lord ſo bounteous,
which worketh our ſalvation.

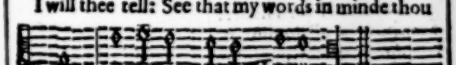
Lift up your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praiſe ye the Lord which gives all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then ſhall the Lord out of Sion,
which made heaven and earth by his power,
Give to you and your nation
his bleſſing, mercy and favour.
Glory be to the Father, &c.

The x commandements of God. Exod. 20. W. W.

ATtend my people and give eare, Of ſerly things



I will thee tell: See that my words in minde thou

bear, And to my precepts liſten well.

1 I am thy ſoveraigne Lord and God,
Which have thee brought from carefull thrall,
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no gods on them to call:

2 Nor faſhioned form of any thing
In heaven or earth to worſhip it:
For I thy God by revenging,
With grievous plagues this ſinne will ſmite.

3 Take not in vain his holy name,
Abuſe it not after thy will:
For ſo thou mighteſt ſoon purchaſe blame,
And in his wrath he would thee ſpill.

4 The Lord from work the ſeventh day ceaſt,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take reſt,
That to Gods heſts ye may attend.

5 Unto thy parents honour give,
As Gods commandements do intend:
That thou long dayes and good maiſt live
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murder and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication fear.
8 See thou ſteal not in any rate.
9 Falſe witneſſe againſt no man bear.

10 Thy neighbours houſe wiſh not to have,
His wife, or ought that he calls mine:
His field, his ox, his aſſe, his ſlave,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

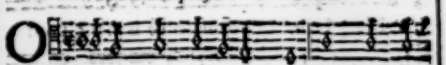
The ſpirit of grace grant us, O Lord,
To keep theſe laws our hearts reſtore:
And cauſe us all with one accord
To magnifie thy name therefore.

For of our ſelves no ſtrength we have
To keep theſe laws after thy will:
Thy might therefore, O Chriſt, we crave,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

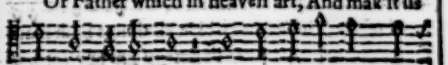
Lord, for thy names ſake grant us this,
Thou art our ſtrength, O Saviour Chriſt:
Of thee to ſpeed how ſhould me miſſe,
In whom our treaſure doth conſiſt?

To thee for evermore be praiſe,
With the Father in each reſpect,
And with the holy Spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

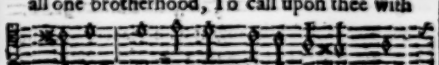
The Lords prayer. D. Coxe.



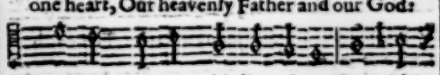
OUr Father which in heaven art, And mak'ſt us



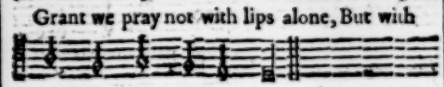
all one brotherhood, To call upon thee with



one heart, Our heavenly Father and our God:



Grant we pray not with lips alone, But with



our hearts deep ſigh and grone.

Thy bleſſed name be ſanctified,
Thy holy word might us inflame,
In holy life for to abide
To magnifie thy holy name,
From all errours defend and keep
The little flock of thy poore ſheep.

Thy kingdome come even at this houre,
And henceforth everlaſtingly:
Thine holy Ghoſt into us poure,
With all his gifts moſt plenteouſly.
From Satans rage and filthy band
defend us with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heaven in earth alſo:
In trouble grant us patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not fleſh, bloud, or any ill,
Prevail againſt thy holy will.

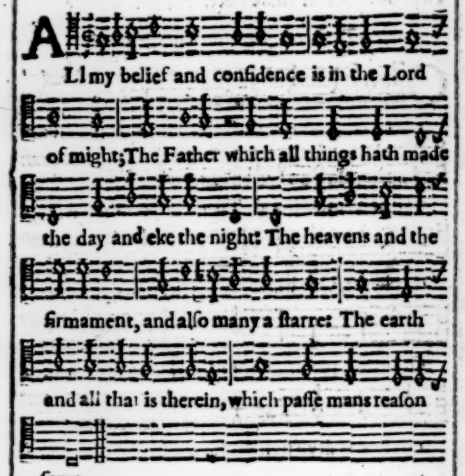
Give us this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep us from warre, and from bloudſhed,
Alſo from ſickneſſe, dearth, and pine:
That we may live in quietneſſe,
Without all greedy carefulneſſe.

Forgive us our offences all,
Relieve our carefull conſciences;
As we forgive both great and ſmall
Which unto us have done offence.
Prepare us, Lord, for to ſerve thee
in perfect love and unitie.

O Lord, into temptation
Lead us not; when the fiend doth rage
To withſtand his invaſion
Give power and ſtrength to every age.
Arm and make ſtrong thy feeble hoſt,
With faith, and with the holy Ghoſt.

O Lord from evil deliver us,
The dayes and times are dangerous,
From everlaſting death ſave us,
And in our laſt need comfort us.
A bleſſed end to us bequeath,
Into thy hands our ſouls receive.

For thou, O Lord, art king of kings,
And thou haſt power over all:
Thy glory ſhineth in all things,
In the wide world univerſall.
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,
That we have pray'd with one accord.

The twelve articles of the chriſtian faith.

And in like manner I beleeve
in Chriſt our Lord his ſonne,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in fleſh and bone:
Conceived by the holy Ghoſt,
his word doth me aſſure:
And of his mother mary born,
yet ſhe a virgin pure.

Becauſe mankinde to Satan was
for ſinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offered up himſelf
to death, to ſave us all.
And ſuffering moſt grievous pain,
then Pilate being judge,
Was crucified on the croſſe,
and thereat did not grudge.

And ſo he died in the fleſh,
but quickned in the ſprite:
His body then was buried,
as is our uſe and rite.
His ſoul did after this deſcend
into the lower parts;

A dread unto the wicked ſprites,
but joy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death
he roſe to life again,
To th' end he might be glorified,
out of all grief and pain.
Aſcending to the heavens high,
to ſit in glory ſtill
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will;

Untill the day of judgement come,
when he ſhall come again
With angels power (yet of that day
we all be uncertain)
To judge all people righteouſly,
whom he hath dearly bought:
The living and the dead alſo
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy ſpirit of God
my faith to ſatisfie,
The third perſon in Trinitie
beleeve I ſtedfaſtly:
The holy and catholique church
that Gods word doth maintain,
And holy ſcripture doth allow,
which Satan doth diſdain.

And alſo I do truſt to have
by Jeſus Chriſt his death
Releaſe and pardon of my ſinnes,
and that onely by faith.
What time all fleſh ſhall riſe again
before the Lord of might:
And ſee him with their bodily eyes,
which now do give them light.

And then ſhall Chriſt our Saviour
the ſheep and goats divide,
And give life everlaſtingly
to thoſe whom he hath tride:
Within his realm celeſtiall
in glory for to reſt,
With all his holy company
of ſaints and angels bleſt.

Which ſerve the Lord omnipotent
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion
and praiſe for evermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghoſt, to be ſung before the ſermon.

Sing this as the 119 pſalme.

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of us all:
Teach us to know thy word aright,
that we do never fall.
O holy Ghoſt viſit our coaſt,
defend us with thy ſhield,
Againſt all ſinne and wickedneſſe,
Lord help us winne the field.

Lord keep our king and his councell,
and give them will and might
To perſevere in thy Goſpel,
which can put ſinne to flight.
O Lord that giveſt thy holy word,
ſend preachers plenteouſly:
That in the ſame we may accord
and therein live and die.

O holy ſpirit direct aright
the preachers of thy word,
That thou by them mayſt cut down ſinne
as it were with a ſword.

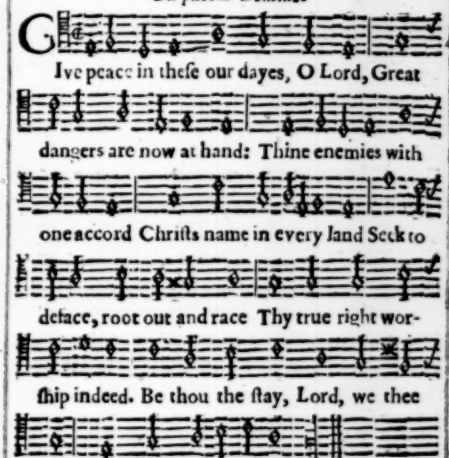
Da pacem.

Depart not from thy paſtures pure,
but aid them at their need:
Which break to us the bread of life,
whereon our ſouls do feed.

O bleſſed Spirit of truth keep us
in peace and unitie,
Keep us from ſects and errours all,
and from all papiſtrie.
Convert all thoſe that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may well agree,
and praiſe thee day and night.

O Lord increaſe our faith in us,
and love ſo to abound:
That man and wife be void of ſtrife,
and neighbours about us round.
In our time give thy peace, O Lord,
to nations farre and nigh:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may ſing to thee.

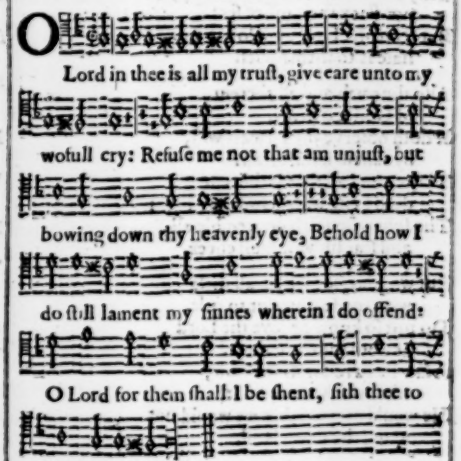
All glory to the Trinitie
that is of mighties moſt:
The living Father, and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghoſt.
As it hath been in all the time
that hath been heretofore:
As it is now, and ſo ſhall be
henceforth for evermore.

Da pacem Domine.

Give us that peace that we do lack
Through miſbelief and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou doſt not ſlack,
Which we unkindly gain-ſtrive.
With fire and ſword
This healthfull word
Some perſecute and oppreſſe:
Some with the mouth
Confeſſe the truth
Without ſincere godlineſſe.

Give peace and us thy Spirit down ſend,
With grief and repentance true
Do pierce our hearts, our lives to amend,
And by faith in Chriſt renue.
That fear and dread,
Warre and bloudſhed,
Through thy ſweet mercy and grace,
May from us ſlide:
Thy truth may bide,
And ſhine in every place.

The lamentation.

The Lamentation.



No, no, not ſo, thy will is bent
to deal with ſinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they ſhall repent,
thou grant'ſt with ſpeed their juſt deſire.
To thee therefore ſtill ſhall I cry
to waſh away my ſinfull crime:
Thy bloud, O Lord, is not yet dry
but that it may help me in time.

Haſte thee, O Lord, haſte thee, I ſay,
to poure on me thy gifts of grace,
That when this life ſhall flit away,
in heaven with thee I may have place:
Where thou doſt reigne eternally
with God which once did down the ſend,
Where angels ſing continually:
to thee be praiſe world without end.

A thanksgiving after the receiving of the Lords Supper.

Sing this as the 137 *pſalme.*

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts
and mercies evermore
That he doth ſhew unto his ſaints,
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot ſo praiſe the Lord
as he doth right deſerve:
Our hearts cannot of him ſo think
as he doth us preſerve.

His benefits they be ſo great
to us that be but ſinne:
That at our hands for recompenſe
there is no hope to winne.
O ſinfull fleſh, that thou ſhouldſt have
ſuch mercies of the Lord!
Thou doſt deſerve more worthily
of him to be abhorr'd.

Nought els but ſinne and wretchedneſſe
doth reſt within our hearts:
And ſtubbornly againſt the Lord
we daily play our parts.
The ſunne above in firmament
that is to us a light:
Doth ſhew it ſelf more clear and pure
then we be in his ſight.

The heavens above and all therein
more holy are then we:
They ſerve the Lord in their eſtate,
each one in his degree.

They do not ſtrive for maſterſhip,
nor ſlack their office ſet:
But ſerve the Lord and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Alſo the earth and all therein
of God it is in aw,
It doth obſerve the formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The ſea and all that is therein
doth bend when God doth beck:
The ſpirits beneath do tremble all,
and fear his wrathfull check.

But we, alas, for whom all theſe
were made them for to rule,
Do not ſo know or love the Lord
as doth the ox or mule.
A law he gave for us to know,
what was his holy will:
He would us good, but we would not
avoid the thing is ill.

Not one of us that ſeeketh out
the Lord of life to pleaſe:
Nor doth the thing that might us lead
to Chriſt and quiet eaſe.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not denie:
And he again of his good will
would not that we ſhould die.

Therefore when remedie was none
to bring us unto life,
The ſonne of God our fleſh he took
to end our mortall ſtrife.
And all the law of God the Lord
he did it full obey:
And for our ſinnes upon the croſſe
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we ſhould not yet forget
what good he to us wrought:
A ſigne he left our eyes to tell
that he our bodies bought:
In bread and wine here viſible
unto thine eyes and taſt,
His mercies great thou mayeſt record
if that his ſpirit thou haſt.

As once thy corn did live and grow,
and was cut down with ſithe,
And threſhed out with many ſtripes,
out from his huſk to drive:
And as the mill with violence
did tear it out ſo ſmall,
And made it like to earthly duſt,
not ſparing it at all:

And as the oven with fire hot
did cloſe it up with heat,
And all this done that I have ſaid,
that it ſhould be our meat:
So was the Lord in his ripe age
cut down by cruell death:
His ſoul he gave in torments great,
and yeelded up his breath.

Becauſe that he to us might be
an everlaſting bread,
With much reproach and troubles great
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleaſant time
are preſſed very ſore,
And plucked down when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more:

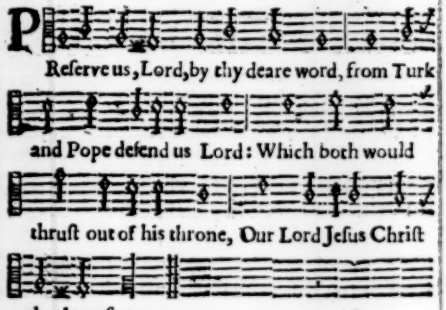
Becauſe the juyce that in them is
as comfortable drink
We might receive, and joyfull be
when ſorrows make us ſhrink.
So Chriſt his bloud out preſſed was
with nails and eke with ſpear:
The juyce thereof doth ſave all thoſe
that rightly do him fear.

And as the corns by unitie
into one loaf are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole church,
though he in heaven ſit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
ſo ſhould we be but one
In faith and love in Chriſt above,
and unto Chriſt alone:

Leading a life without all ſtrife
in quiet reſt and peace:
From envie and from malice both
our hearts and tongues to ceaſe.
Which if we do, then ſhall we ſhew
that we his choſen be:
By faith in him to lead a life
as alwaies willed he.

And that we may ſo do indeed,
God ſend us all his grace:
Then after death we ſhall be ſure
with him to have a place.

R. W.



Lord Jeſus Chriſt ſhew forth thy might,
That thou art Lord of lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flock defend,
That we may praiſe thee without end.

God holy Ghoſt our comforter,
Be our patron, help, and ſuccour:
Give us one minde and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in us increaſe.

Thou living God in perſons three,
Thy name be praiſed in unitie:
In all our need ſo us defend,
That we may praiſe thee without end.

FINIS.

A TABLE FOR THE WHOLE number of the PSALMES, and also what leaf you may finde every of them.

Psalme.		Folio.
	A	
30	All laud and praise.	14
49	All people hearken.	25
78	Attend my people.	43
82	Amid the preasse.	47
100	All people that.	56
	B	
81	BE light and glad.	46
119	Blessed are they.	69
128	Blessed art thou.	77
134	Behold and have.	79
142	Before the Lord.	83
144	Blest be the Lord.	84
	D	
83	DO not O God.	47
	E	
5	ENcline thine eares.	2
127	Except the Lord.	77
	G	
29	GIve to the Lord.	14
37	Grudge not to see.	18
48	Great is the Lord.	24
54	God save me for.	29
105	Give praises unto.	60
107	Give thanks unto.	63
148	Give laud unto.	85
	H	
12	HElp Lord, for.	5
13	How long wilt.	5
51	Have mercy on.	28
56	Have mercy, Lord.	30
67	Have mercy on.	35
73	How ever it be.	39
84	How pleasant is.	47
91	He that within.	52
	I	
11	I trust in God.	5
20	In trouble and.	9
25	I lift my heart.	12
34	I will give laud.	16
39	I said I will.	20
40	I waited long.	21
43	Judge and revenge.	22
77	I with my voice.	42
92	It is a thing.	53
100	In God the Lord.	56
101	I mercy will.	56
109	In speechlesse silence.	64
116	I love the Lord.	67
120	In trouble and.	74
121	I lift mine eyes.	75
122	I did in heart rejoyce.	75

Psalme.		Folio.
	L	
6	LOrd in thy wrath.	2
16	Lord keep me.	6
26	Lord be my judge.	12
35	Lord plead my.	17
42	Like as the hart.	22
68	Let God arise.	35
72	Lord give thy.	39
86	Lord bowe thine eare.	48
88	Lord God of health.	49
130	Lord to thee.	77
140	Lord save me.	82
143	Lord heare my.	83
	M	
23	MY shepherd.	11
45	My heart doth take.	23
62	My soul to God.	33
71	My Lord my God.	38
103	My soul give laud.	58
104	My soul praise the.	58
146	My soul praise thou.	85
	N	
115	NOt unto us.	67
124	Now Israel.	75
	O	
3	O Lord how are my foes.	1
4	O God that art.	2
7	O Lord my God.	3
8	O God our Lord, how.	3
15	O Lord within thy.	6
17	O Lord give eare.	6
18	O God my strength.	7
21	O Lord how joyfull.	9
22	O God my God.	10
31	O Lord I put my.	14
44	Our eares have heard.	22
51	O Lord consider.	27
55	O God give eare.	29
60	O Lord thou didst.	32
63	O God my God.	33
64	O Lord unto.	33
70	O God to me.	38
79	O God the Gentiles.	45
94	O Lord thou dost.	53
95	O come let us.	54
98	O sing ye now.	55
102	O heare my prayer.	57
108	O God my heart.	64
117	O all ye nations.	68
118	O give ye thanks.	68
123	O Lord that heaven.	75
129	Oft they now.	77
131	O Lord I am not.	78
133	O how happy a thing.	78
135	O praise the Lord.	79

Pſalme.		Folio.
136	O Laud the Lord.	80
139	O Lord thou haſt.	82
141	O Lord upon thee.	83
	P	
38	PUt me not.	19
106	Praiſe ye the.	61
136	Praiſe ye the Lord.	80
147	Praiſe ye the Lord.	85
	R	
61	REgard O Lord.	32
132	Remember Davids.	78
	S	
59	SEnd aid and ſave.	31
69	Save me, O God.	36
96	Sing ye with praiſe.	55
125	Such as in God.	76
149	Sing ye unto.	86
	T	
1	THe man is bleſt.	1
14	There is no God.	6
19	The heavens and.	9
23	The Lord is onely.	11
24	The earth is.	11
27	The Lord is both.	13
28	Thou art (O Lord)	13
32	The man is bleſt.	15
36	The wicked with.	18
41	The man is bleſt.	21
46	The Lord is our.	24
50	The mighty God.	26
50	The God of Gods.	26
53	The fooliſh man.	29
57	Take pitie for.	31

Pſalme.		Folio.
65	Thy praiſe alone.	34
76	To all that now.	41
80	Thou Herd that Iſrael.	45
85	Thou haſt been.	48
87	That citie ſhall.	49
89	To ſing the mercies.	50
90	Thou Lord haſt been.	52
93	The Lord as king doth.	53
97	The Lord doth reigne.	55
99	The Lord doth reigne.	56
110	The Lord did ſay.	65
112	The man is bleſt that.	66
125	Thoſe that do put.	76
138	Thee will I praiſe.	81
145	Thee will I laud.	84
	V	
75	VNto thee God.	41
	W	
2	WHy did the Gentiles.	1
9	With heart and.	4
10	What is the cauſe.	4
52	Why doſt thou tyrant.	29
74	Why art thou, Lord.	40
111	With heart I do.	66
114	When Iſrael by.	67
126	When that the Lord.	76
137	When as we ſat.	81
	Y	
33	Ye righteous in.	16
47	Ye people all.	24
58	Ye rulers that.	31
66	Ye men on earth.	34
113	Ye children which.	66
150	Yeeld unto God.	86

Theſe ye ſhall have in the beginning of the *pſalmes*.

VEni creator ſpiritus.
The humble ſuit of a ſinner.
Venite exultemus.
Te Deum laudamus.
The ſong of the three children.
Benedictus.
Magnificat anima mea.
Nunc dimittis.
Quicunque vult.
The lamentation of a ſinner.
The *Pater noſter.*
The x commandements.
The complaint of a ſinner.

Theſe ye ſhall have after the end of the *pſalmes*.

PRaiſe ye the Lord ye Gentiles.
Behold now give good heed.
Attend my people.
The Lords prayer.
The creed.
A prayer to the holy Ghoſt,
Da pacem.
O Lord in thee is all my.
A thankſgiving.
Preſerve us Lord.

FINIS.